NP lists only Lords surnames)

Arnold - N.P. p.143 - short

Bull not listed but see Bogle

p 170 - not similar name (Buel)

Hunt p.261 (short)

Hinkley not listed

Caldebeck (sounds like Caen de Bec Normandy)
not listed.

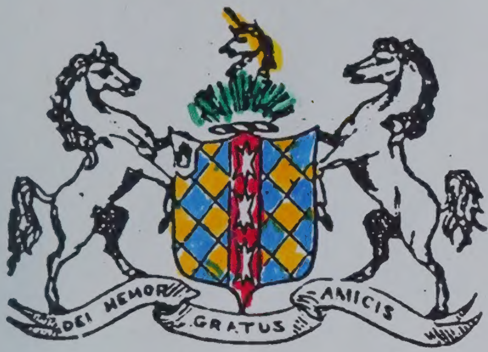
Knighton not listed

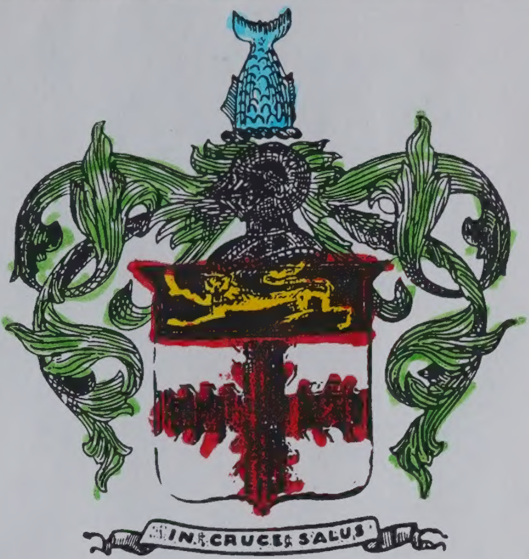
Notbeam not listed

Underhill = Ungerill

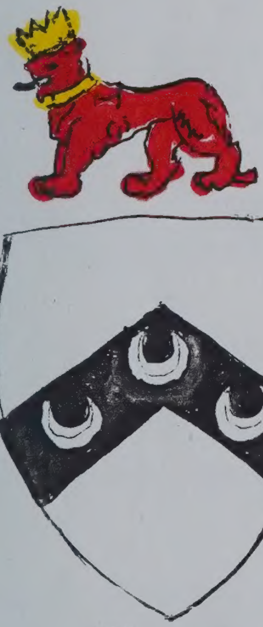
ANTROBUS-LAWRENCE-TUTTLE-BURNHAM-COGSWELL

ANTROBUS.

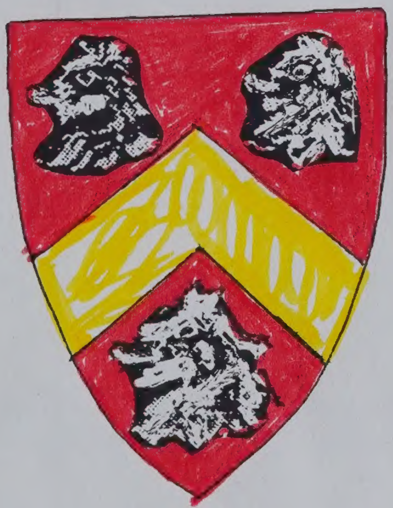

DEI MEMOR
GRATUS
AMICIS


IN CRUCE SALUS

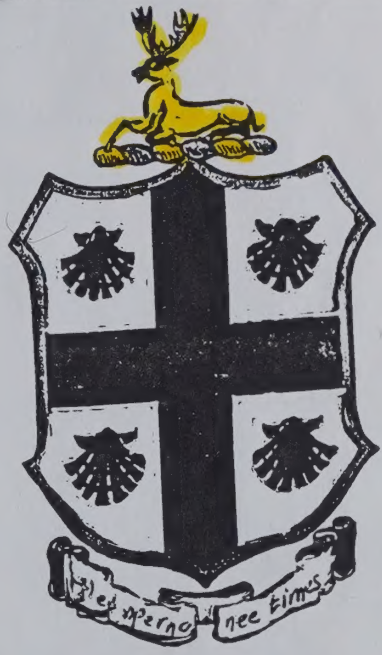
Lawrence.



Tuttle



Burnham


Nec sperno nec timeo

Cogswell

ANTROBUS-LAWRENCE-TUTTLE-BURNHAM-COGSWELL

Our Dodge-related ancestral families on the bottom half of this Chart were so closely allied that it is hard to tell about one of them without relating to several of the others. The central figure, the one who tied them all together, was a remarkable lady by the name of Joan Antrobus. We are descended from her and both of her husbands, Thomas Lawrence and John Tuttle, also their children Marie Lawrence who married Thomas Burnham; and Simon Tuttle who married Sarah Cogswell.

As you can see, all five families were members of the upper crust, especially the Lawrences who previously had royal connections. (As a matter of interest, George Washington shared part of our ancestral line--that is why his older brother's first name was Lawrence.) This will have to be broken down into segments so it will not be too long, but don't you think the group of coats-of-arms makes a nice display?

Antrobus Shield: Lozengy or & azure on a pale gules three estoiles of the first
Crest : Issuing out of rays proper a unicorn's head couped argent, horned & maned or, gorged with a wreath of laurel vert
Supporters: Two white horses proper
Motto : Del memor, gratus amicis

Lawrence Shield: Argent a raggedy cross & chief gules - on the shield a leopard gold
Crest : A demi-turbot in pale gules, the tail upwards
Motto : In cruce salus

Tuttle Shield : Or on a chevron sable three crescents argent
Crest : A lion standant gules ducally crowned and collared or

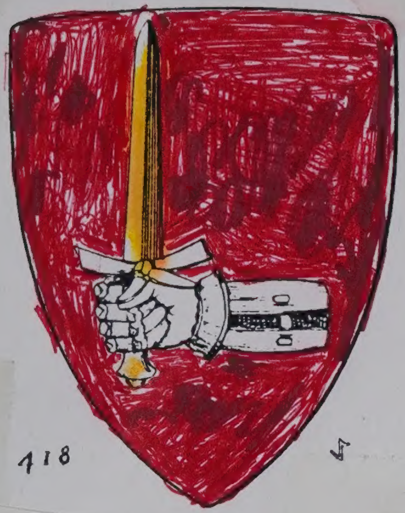
Burnham Shield : Gules a chevron or, between three lion's heads erased argent
Crest : Not mentioned

Cogswell Shield: Argent, a cross between four escallops sable
Crest : A stag lodged sable attired or

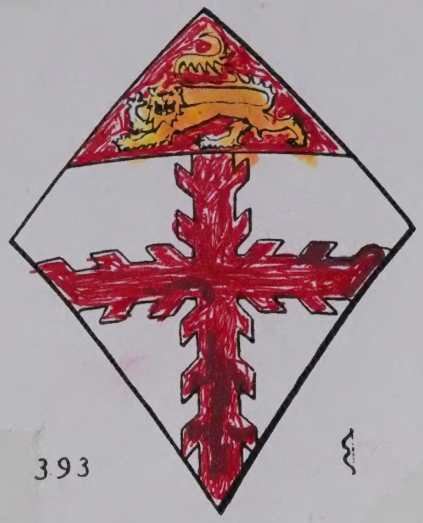
Notes: There were a number of Tuttle families by various spellings, it seems the majority of them in Ireland. Which ones came from which original stock is uncertain. The arms used here belonged to the Hertfordshire Tuttle family. The Burnham arms used here are the ones writer has encountered in the literature, which said they are ours. At this point I can neither prove nor disprove that. The The Cogswell arms here were definitely those used in Ipswich by John Cogswell (same as those used by Cogeshall family). Much earlier They used different arms which will be shown in the text.

ROYAL LINE

Bull



Lawrence



New England Register Roll of Arms

#393 Lawrence, Marie (also Anne Lawrence, dau. of John Lawrence of St James Park, Elmham, Suffolk, Eng. & wife of Rev. Robert Peck rector of Hingham, Nfk Eng & Hingham MA. She died 1648

Arms: Silver a ragged cross and a chief gules. On the chief a leopard gold

Crest: The tail of a fish proper.

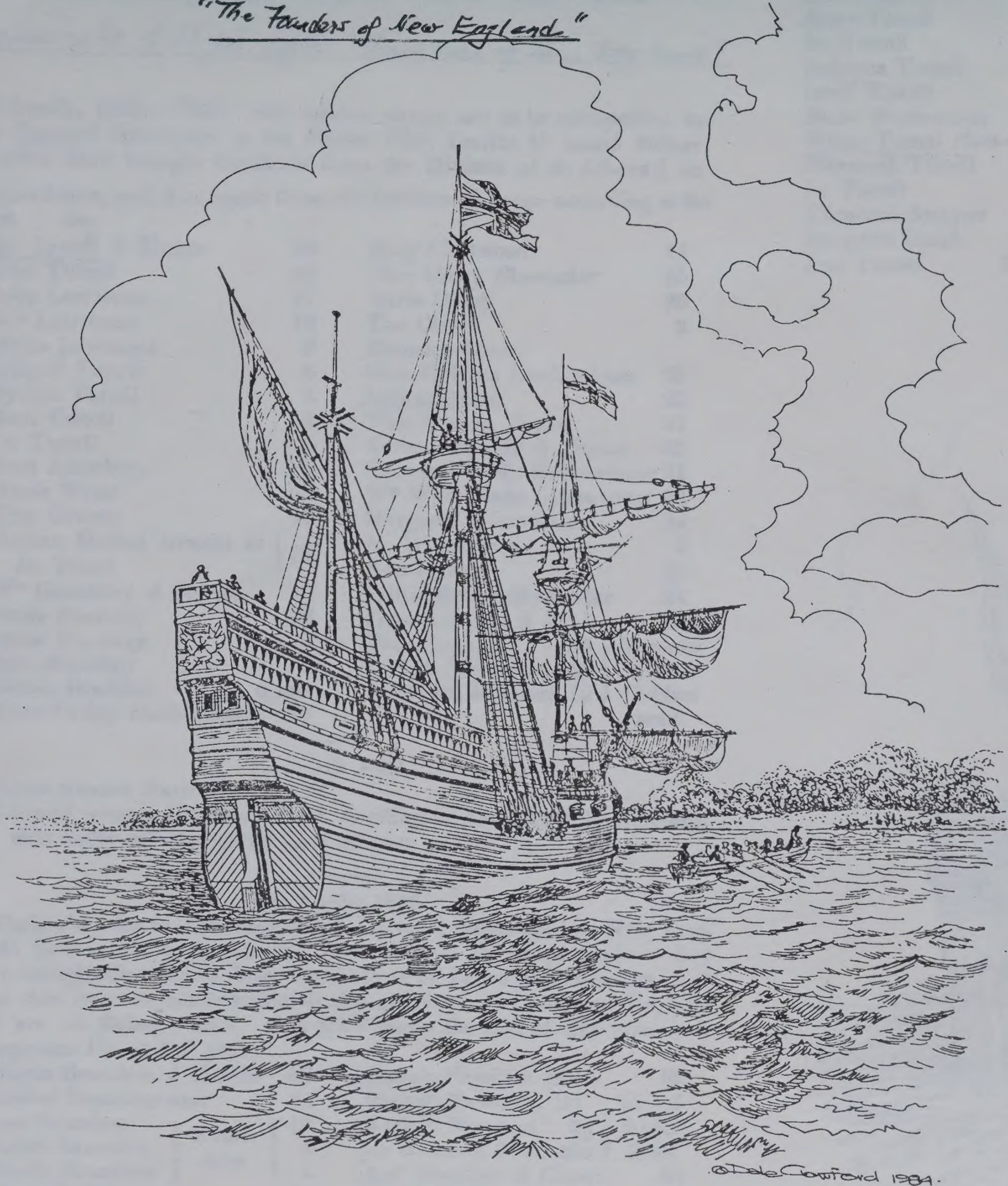
#418 Bull, Stephen & Burnaby, brothers, of Kinghurst Hall near Coleshill, Warwickshire England and Carolina ca 1669. (Was this also the arms of Elizabeth Bull, wife of John Lawrence of St. Albans? She was of a gentle family!

Arms: Gules, a cubit arm in armor fesswise couped, the hand in a gauntlet grasping a sword erect all silver, pommel & hilt gold

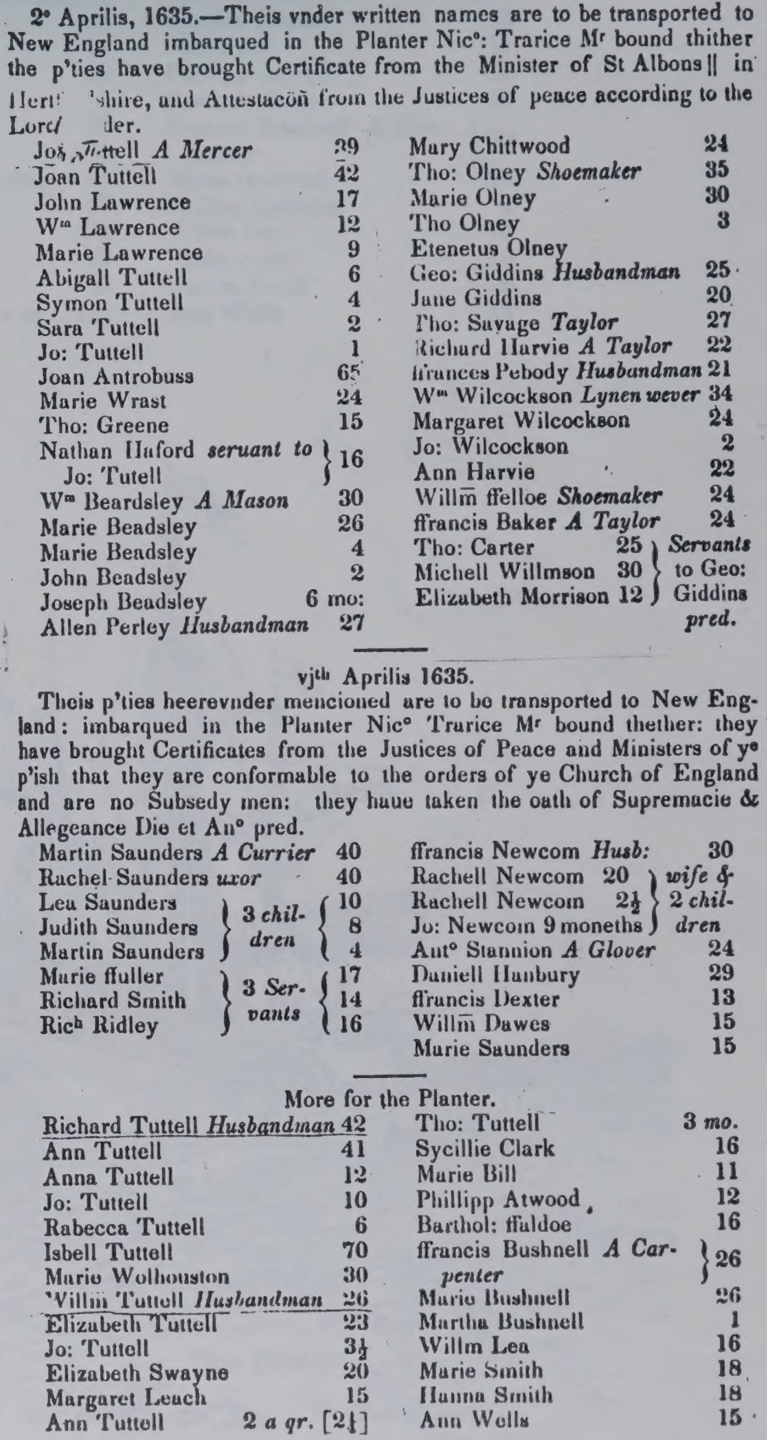
Crest: A bull, passant sable, the horns gold, in his mouth a scroll inscribed GOD IS CORTEUS

Right - Ship's list of The Planter - from NEHGR Oct 1860 pp 303-5

"The Founders of New England"


©Dale Crawford 1984.

The *Planter* landed at Plymouth.



2° Aprilis, 1635.—Theis vnder written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in the Planter Nic°: Trarice Mr bound thither the p'ties have brought Certificate from the Minister of St Albons || in Hert[illegible]shire, and Attestacōn from the Justices of peace according to the Lord[illegible]der.

Jos Tuttell *A Mercer*	39	Mary Chittwood	24	
Joan Tuttell	42	Tho: Olney *Shoemaker*	35	
John Lawrence	17	Marie Olney	30	
Wm Lawrence	12	Tho Olney	3	
Marie Lawrence	9	Etenetus Olney		
Abigall Tuttell	6	Geo: Giddins *Husbandman*	25	
Symon Tuttell	4	Jane Giddins	20	
Sara Tuttell	2	Tho: Savage *Taylor*	27	
Jo: Tuttell	1	Richard Harvie *A Taylor*	22	
Joan Antrobuss	65	ffrances Pebody *Husbandman*	21	
Marie Wrast	24	Wm Wilcockson *Lynen wever*	34	
Tho: Greene	15	Margaret Wilcockson	24	
Nathan Haford *seruant to* Jo: Tutell	16	Jo: Wilcockson	2	
		Ann Harvie	22	
Wm Beardsley *A Mason*	30	Willm ffelloe *Shoemaker*	24	
Marie Beadsley	26	ffrancis Baker *A Taylor*	24	
Marie Beadsley	4	Tho: Carter	25	*Servants* to Geo: Giddins *pred.*
John Beadsley	2	Michell Willmson	30	
Joseph Beadsley	6 mo:	Elizabeth Morrison	12	
Allen Perley *Husbandman*	27			

vjth Aprilis 1635.

Theis p'ties heerevnder mencioned are to be transported to New England: imbarqued in the Planter Nic° Trarice Mr bound thether: they have brought Certificates from the Justices of Peace and Ministers of ye p'ish that they are conformable to the orders of ye Church of England and are no Subsedy men: they haue taken the oath of Supremacie & Allegeance Die et An° pred.

Martin Saunders *A Currier*		40	ffrancis Newcom *Husb:*	30	
Rachel Saunders *uxor*		40	Rachell Newcom	20	*wife & 2 children*
Lea Saunders	3 *children*	10	Rachell Newcom	2½	
Judith Saunders		8	Jo: Newcom	9 moneths	
Martin Saunders		4	Ant° Stannion *A Glover*	24	
Marie ffuller	3 *Servants*	17	Daniell Hanbury	29	
Richard Smith		14	ffrancis Dexter	13	
Richh Ridley		16	Willm Dawes	15	
			Marie Saunders	15	

More for the Planter.

Richard Tuttell *Husbandman*	42	Tho: Tuttell	3 *mo.*
Ann Tuttell	41	Sycillie Clark	16
Anna Tuttell	12	Marie Bill	11
Jo: Tuttell	10	Phillipp Atwood	12
Rabecca Tuttell	6	Barthol: ffuldoe	16
Isbell Tuttell	70	ffrancis Bushnell *A Carpenter*	26
Marie Wolhouston	30	Marie Bushnell	26
Willm Tuttell *Husbandman*	26	Martha Bushnell	1
Elizabeth Tuttell	23	Willm Lea	16
Jo: Tuttell	3½	Marie Smith	18
Elizabeth Swayne	20	Hanna Smith	18
Margaret Leach	15	Ann Wells	15
Ann Tuttell	2 *a qr.* [2¼]		

Narrative below from New England Historical Genealogical Register pages 303-5 Oct 1860

Transcripts of Ships Logs - "Founders of New England"

2° Aprilis, 1635.—Theis vnder written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in the Planter Nic°: Trarice Mr bound thither the p'ties have brought Certificate from the Minister of St Albons || in Hertfordshire, and Attestacōn from the Justices of peace according to the Lord der.

Jo: Tuttell *A Mercer*	39	
Joan Tuttell	42	
John Lawrence	17	
Wm Lawrence	12	
Marie Lawrence	9	
Abigall Tuttell	6	
Symon Tuttell	4	
Sara Tuttell	2	
Jo: Tuttell	1	
Joan Antrobuss	65	
Marie Wrast	24	
Tho: Greene	15	
Nathan Haford *seruant to* Jo: Tutell	16	
Wm Beardsley *A Mason*	30	
Marie Beadsley	26	
Marie Beadsley	4	
John Beadsley	2	
Joseph Beadsley	6 mo:	
Allen Perley *Husbandman*	27	
Mary Chittwood	24	
Tho: Olney *Shoemaker*	35	
Marie Olney	30	
Tho Olney	3	
Etenetus Olney		
Geo: Giddins *Husbandman*	25	
Jane Giddins	20	
Tho: Savage *Taylor*	27	
Richard Harvie *A Taylor*	22	
ffrances Pebody *Husbandman*	21	
Wm Wilcockson *Lynen wever*	34	
Margaret Wilcockson	24	
Jo: Wilcockson	2	
Ann Harvie	22	
Willm̄ ffelloe *Shoemaker*	24	
ffrancis Baker *A Taylor*	24	
Tho: Carter	25	*Servants* to Geo: Giddins *pred.*
Michell Willmson	30	
Elizabeth Morrison	12	

3 Aprill 1635.

James weauer *Statinor* 23

Edmond weauer *Husbandman* 28 dwelling in Anckstrey* in Herefordsher & his wife Margarett aged 30 yers

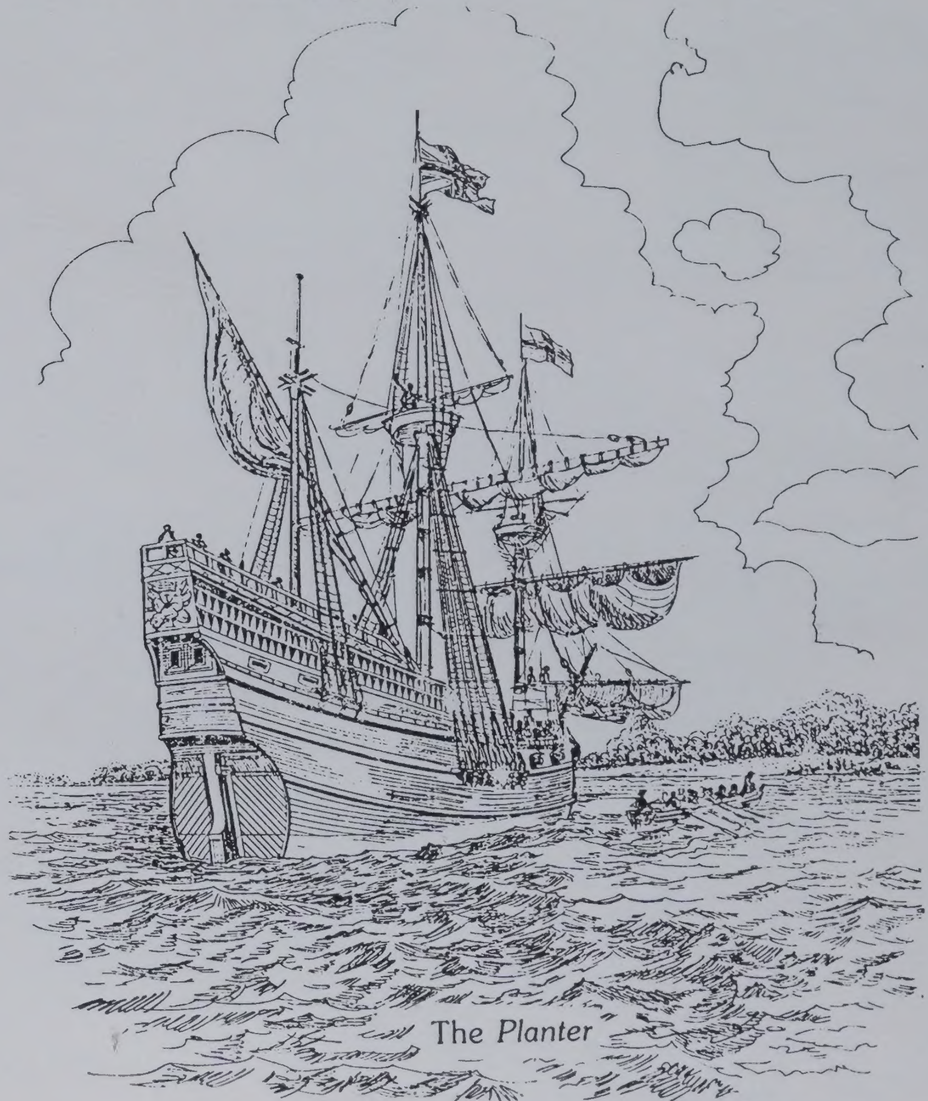
vjth Aprilis 1635.

Theis p'ties heerevnder mencioned are to be transported to New England: imbarqued in the Planter Nic° Trarice Mr bound thether: they have brought Certificates from the Justices of Peace and Ministers of ye p'ish that they are conformable to the orders of ye Church of England and are no Subsedy men: they haue taken the oath of Supremacie & Allegeance Die et An° pred.

Martin Saunders *A Currier*	40	
Rachel Saunders *uxor*	40	
Lea Saunders	10	3 *children*
Judith Saunders	8	
Martin Saunders	4	
Marie ffuller	17	3 *Servants*
Richard Smith	14	
Rich Ridley	16	
ffrancis Newcom *Husb:*	30	
Rachell Newcom	20	*wife & 2 children*
Rachell Newcom	2½	
Jo: Newcom	9 moneths	
Ant° Stannion *A Glover*	24	
Daniell Hanbury	29	
ffrancis Dexter	13	
Willm̄ Dawes	15	
Marie Saunders	15	

More for the Planter.

Richard Tuttell *Husbandman*	42
Ann Tuttell	41
Anna Tuttell	12
Jo: Tuttell	10
Rabecca Tuttell	6
Isbell Tuttell	70
Marie Wolhouston	30
Willm Tuttell *Husbandman*	26
Elizabeth Tuttell	23
Jo: Tuttell	3½
Elizabeth Swayne	20
Margaret Leach	15
Ann Tuttell	2 *a qr.* [2¼]
Tho: Tuttell	3 *mo.*
Sycillie Clark	16
Marie Bill	11
Phillipp Atwood	12
Barthol: ffaldoe	16
ffrancis Bushnell *A Carpenter*	26
Marie Bushnell	26
Martha Bushnell	1
Willm Lea	16
Marie Smith	18
Hanna Smith	18
Ann Wells	15



The Planter

Narrative below from New England Historical Genealogical Register pages 303-5 Oct 1860

Transcripts of Ships Logs - "Founders of New England"

2ᵉ Aprilis, 1635.—Theis vnder written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in the Planter Nic°: Trarice Mʳ bound thither the p'ties have brought Certificate from the Minister of St Albons || in Hertfordshire, and Attestacōn from the Justices of peace according to the Lord der.

Jo: Tuttell *A Mercer*	39
Joan Tuttell	42
John Lawrence	17
Wᵐ Lawrence	12
Marie Lawrence	9
Abigall Tuttell	6
Symon Tuttell	4
Sara Tuttell	2
Jo: Tuttell	1
Joan Antrobuss	65
Marie Wrast	24
Tho: Greene	15
Nathan Haford *seruant to* Jo: Tutell	16
Wᵐ Beardsley *A Mason*	30
Marie Beadsley	26
Marie Beadsley	4
John Beadsley	2
Joseph Beadsley	6 mo:
Allen Perley *Husbandman*	27

Mary Chittwood	24	
Tho: Olney *Shoemaker*	35	
Marie Olney	30	
Tho Olney	3	
Etenetus Olney		
Geo: Giddins *Husbandman*	25	
Jane Giddins	20	
Tho: Savage *Taylor*	27	
Richard Harvie *A Taylor*	22	
ffrances Pebody *Husbandman*	21	
Wᵐ Wilcockson *Lynen wever*	34	
Margaret Wilcockson	24	
Jo: Wilcockson	2	
Ann Harvie	22	
Willm̄ ffelloe *Shoemaker*	24	
ffrancis Baker *A Taylor*	24	
Tho: Carter	25	*Servants* to Geo: Giddins *pred.*
Michell Willmson	30	
Elizabeth Morrison	12	

3 Aprill 1635.

James weauer *Statinor* 23

Edmond weauer *Husbandman* 28 dwelling in Anckstrey* in Herefordsher & his wife Margarett aged 30 yers

vjᵗʰ Aprilis 1635.

Theis p'ties heerevnder mencioned are to be transported to New England: imbarqued in the Planter Nic° Trarice Mʳ bound thether: they have brought Certificates from the Justices of Peace and Ministers of yᵉ p'ish that they are conformable to the orders of ye Church of England and are no Subsedy men: they haue taken the oath of Supremacie & Allegeance Die et An° pred.

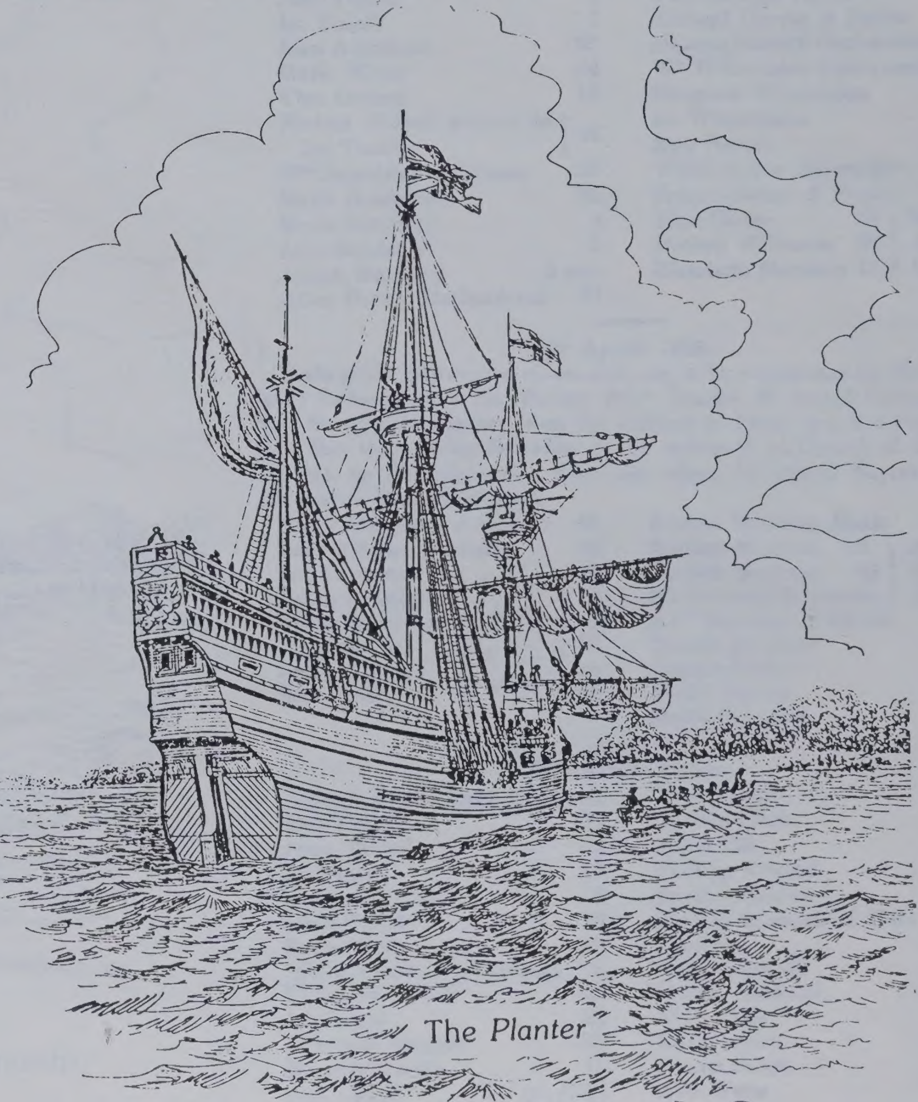
Martin Saunders *A Currier*		40
Rachel Saunders *uxor*		40
Lea Saunders	3 *children*	10
Judith Saunders		8
Martin Saunders		4
Marie ffuller	3 *Servants*	17
Richard Smith		14
Richᵇ Ridley		16

ffrancis Newcom *Husb:*	30	
Rachell Newcom	20	*wife & 2 children*
Rachell Newcom	2½	
Jo: Newcom	9 moneths	
Ant° Stannion *A Glover*	24	
Daniell Hanbury	29	
ffrancis Dexter	13	
Willm̄ Dawes	15	
Marie Saunders	15	

More for the Planter.

Richard Tuttell *Husbandman*	42
Ann Tuttell	41
Anna Tuttell	12
Jo: Tuttell	10
Rabecca Tuttell	6
Isbell Tuttell	70
Marie Wolhouston	30
Willm Tuttell *Husbandman*	26
Elizabeth Tuttell	23
Jo: Tuttell	3½
Elizabeth Swayne	20
Margaret Leach	15
Ann Tuttell	2 *a qr.* [2¼]

Tho: Tuttell	3 *mo.*
Sycillie Clark	16
Marie Bill	11
Phillipp Atwood	12
Barthol: ffuldoe	16
ffrancis Bushnell *A Carpenter*	26
Marie Bushnell	26
Martha Bushnell	1
Willm Lea	16
Marie Smith	18
Hanna Smith	18
Ann Wells	15



The Planter

Right - Ship's list of The Planter - from NEHGR Oct 1860 pp 303-5

"The Founders of New England"

©Dale Crawford 1984.

The *Planter* landed at Plymouth.

2° Aprilis, 1635.—Theis vnder written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in the Planter Nic°: Trarice Mr bound thither the p'ties have brought Certificate from the Minister of St Albons || in Hert shire, and Attestacōn from the Justices of peace according to the Lord der.

Jo: Tuttell *A Mercer*	39	Mary Chittwood	24	
Joan Tuttell	42	Tho: Olney *Shoemaker*	35	
John Lawrence	17	Marie Olney	30	
Wm Lawrence	12	Tho Olney	3	
Marie Lawrence	9	Etenetus Olney		
Abigall Tuttell	6	Geo: Giddins *Husbandman*	25	
Symon Tuttell	4	Jane Giddins	20	
Sara Tuttell	2	Tho: Savage *Taylor*	27	
Jo: Tuttell	1	Richard Harvie *A Taylor*	22	
Joan Antrobuss	65	ffrances Pebody *Husbandman*	21	
Marie Wrast	24	Wm Wilcockson *Lynen wever*	34	
Tho: Greene	15	Margaret Wilcockson	24	
Nathan Haford *seruant to* Jo: Tutell	16	Jo: Wilcockson	2	
		Ann Harvie	22	
Wm Beardsley *A Mason*	30	Willm̄ ffelloe *Shoemaker*	24	
Marie Beadsley	26	ffrancis Baker *A Taylor*	24	
Marie Beadsley	4	Tho: Carter	25	*Servants* to Geo: Giddins *pred.*
John Beadsley	2	Michell Willmson	30	
Joseph Beadsley	6 mo:	Elizabeth Morrison	12	
Allen Perley *Husbandman*	27			

vjth Aprilis 1635.

Theis p'ties heerevnder mencioned are to be transported to New England: imbarqued in the Planter Nic° Trarice Mr bound thether: they have brought Certificates from the Justices of Peace and Ministers of ye p'ish that they are conformable to the orders of ye Church of England and are no Subsedy men: they haue taken the oath of Supremacie & Allegeance Die et An° pred.

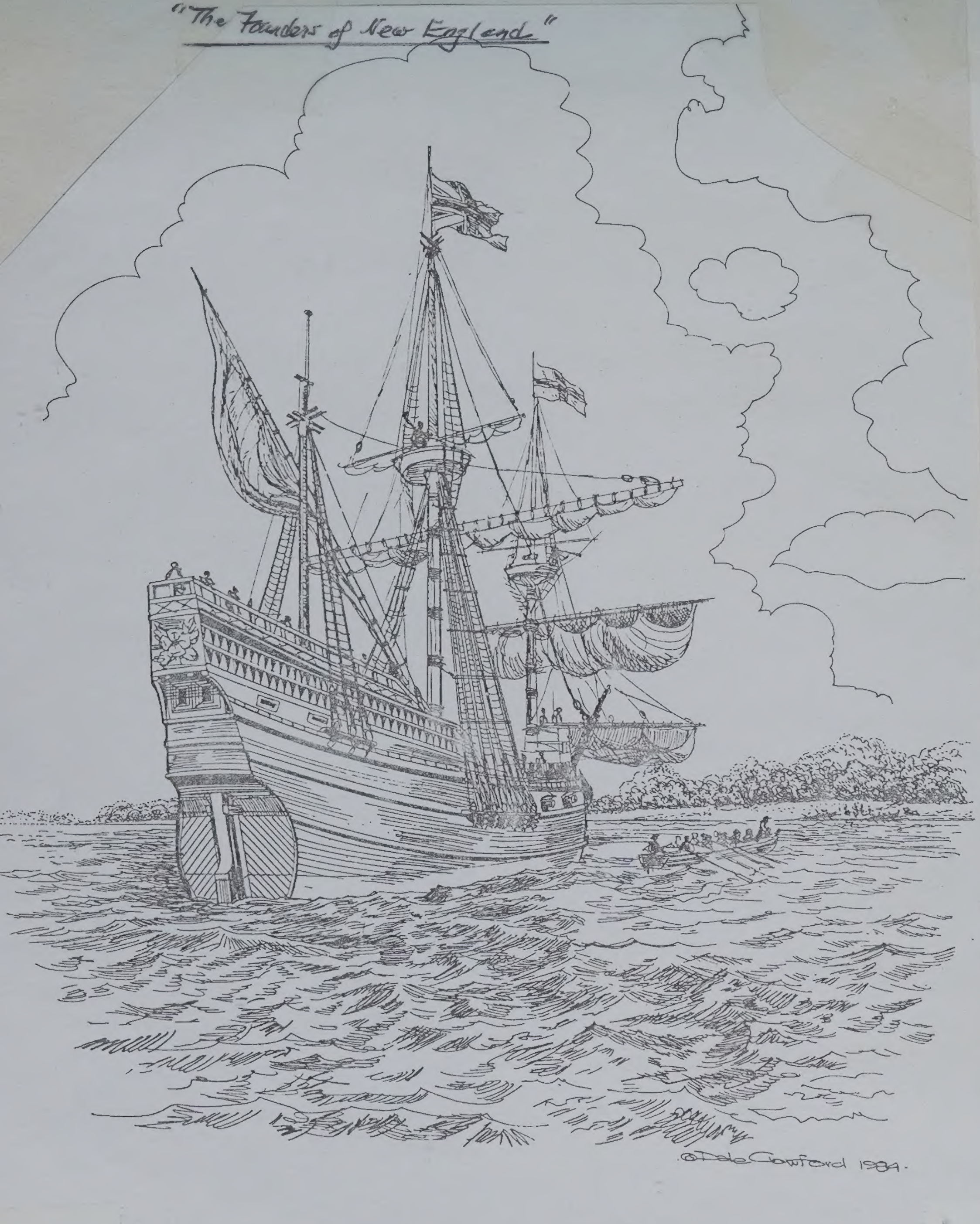
Martin Saunders *A Currier*		40	ffrancis Newcom *Husb:*	30	
Rachel Saunders *uxor*		40	Rachell Newcom	20	*wife &* 2 *children*
Lea Saunders	3 *children*	10	Rachell Newcom	2½	
Judith Saunders		8	Jo: Newcom	9 moneths	
Martin Saunders		4	Ant° Stannion *A Glover*	24	
Marie ffuller	3 *Servants*	17	Daniell Hanbury	29	
Richard Smith		14	ffrancis Dexter	13	
Rich Ridley		16	Willm̄ Dawes	15	
			Marie Saunders	15	

More for the Planter.

Richard Tuttell *Husbandman*	42	Tho: Tuttell	3 *mo.*
Ann Tuttell	41	Sycillie Clark	16
Anna Tuttell	12	Marie Bill	11
Jo: Tuttell	10	Phillipp Atwood	12
Rabecca Tuttell	6	Barthol: ffaldoe	16
Isbell Tuttell	70	ffrancis Bushnell *A Carpenter*	26
Marie Wolhouston	30	Marie Bushnell	26
Willm Tuttell *Husbandman*	26	Martha Bushnell	1
Elizabeth Tuttell	23	Willm Lea	16
Jo: Tuttell	3½	Marie Smith	18
Elizabeth Swayne	20	Hanna Smith	18
Margaret Leach	15	Ann Wells	15
Ann Tuttell	2 *a qr.* [2¼]		

Right - Ship's list of The Planter - from NEHGR Oct 1860 pp 303-5

"The Founders of New England"



The *Planter* landed at Plymouth.

2° Aprilis, 1635.—Theis vnder written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in the Planter Nic°: Trarice Mr bound thither the p'ties have brought Certificate from the Minister of St Albons || in Hert[illegible]shire, and Attestacon̄ from the Justices of peace according to the Lor[illegible]der.

Jo[illegible]ttell *A Mercer*	39	
Joan Tuttell	42	
John Lawrence	17	
Wm Lawrence	12	
Marie Lawrence	9	
Abigall Tuttell	6	
Symon Tuttell	4	
Sara Tuttell	2	
Jo: Tuttell	1	
Joan Antrobuss	65	
Marie Wrast	24	
Tho: Greene	15	
Nathan Haford *seruant to* Jo: Tutell	16	
Wm Beardsley *A Mason*	30	
Marie Beadsley	26	
Marie Beadsley	4	
John Beadsley	2	
Joseph Beadsley	6 mo:	
Allen Perley *Husbandman*	27	
Mary Chittwood	24	
Tho: Olney *Shoemaker*	35	
Marie Olney	30	
Tho Olney	3	
Etenetus Olney		
Geo: Giddins *Husbandman*	25	
Jane Giddins	20	
Tho: Savage *Taylor*	27	
Richard Harvie *A Taylor*	22	
ffrances Pebody *Husbandman*	21	
Wm Wilcockson *Lynen wever*	34	
Margaret Wilcockson	24	
Jo: Wilcockson	2	
Ann Harvie	22	
Willm̄ ffelloe *Shoemaker*	24	
ffrancis Baker *A Taylor*	24	
Tho: Carter	25	*Servants to Geo: Giddins pred.*
Michell Willmson	30	
Elizabeth Morrison	12	

vjth Aprilis 1635.

Theis p'ties heerevnder mencioned are to be transported to New England: imbarqued in the Planter Nic° Trarice Mr bound thether: they have brought Certificates from the Justices of Peace and Ministers of ye p'ish that they are conformable to the orders of ye Church of England and are no Subsedy men: they haue taken the oath of Supremacie & Allegeance Die et An° pred.

Martin Saunders *A Currier*	40	
Rachel Saunders *uxor*	40	
Lea Saunders	10	*3 children*
Judith Saunders	8	
Martin Saunders	4	
Marie ffuller	17	*3 Servants*
Richard Smith	14	
Rich Ridley	16	
ffrancis Newcom *Husb:*	30	
Rachell Newcom	20	*wife & 2 children*
Rachell Newcom	2½	
Jo: Newcom	9 moneths	
Ant° Stannion *A Glover*	24	
Daniell Hanbury	29	
ffrancis Dexter	13	
Willm̄ Dawes	15	
Marie Saunders	15	

More for the Planter.

Richard Tuttell *Husbandman*	42
Ann Tuttell	41
Anna Tuttell	12
Jo: Tuttell	10
Rabecca Tuttell	6
Isbell Tuttell	70
Marie Wolhouston	30
Willm̄ Tuttell *Husbandman*	26
Elizabeth Tuttell	23
Jo: Tuttell	3½
Elizabeth Swayne	20
Margaret Leach	15
Ann Tuttell	2 *a qr.* [2¼]
Tho: Tuttell	3 *mo.*
Sycillie Clark	16
Marie Bill	11
Phillipp Atwood	12
Barthol: ffaldoe	16
ffrancis Bushnell *A Carpenter*	26
Marie Bushnell	26
Martha Bushnell	1
Willm Lea	16
Marie Smith	18
Hanna Smith	18
Ann Wells	15

DODGE ANCESTORS

Even a big binder can tell about only so many families. This one has materials on the families on the bottom half of the following chart, with exception of the Cogswells, who were progenitors of both Dodges and Averills. Also, because the Lawrences were Charlemagne descendants, a separate binder has been set aside to tell more about that.

In about 1634/5, the Massachusetts Bay Colony decided to establish a new town at Aggawam, later called Ipswich, led in the beginning by John Winthrop, Jr., quite a bit north of the other towns, as an outpost against the incursions of French and Indians who were already trying to drive out the English. A half dozen years later the following list of heads of family held land there. Those whose names are checked were our Dodge and Averill ancestors.

LIST OF COMMONERS, 1641, IPSWICH MASSACHUSETTS*

William Adams
John Annable
Samuel Appleton
✓ William Averill
Henry Bachellor
Robert Beacham
Thomas Beery
Jeremy Belcher
Richard Bisgood
Thomas Bishop
✓ Thomas Boarman, Sr.
Thomas Bracey
Humphrey Bradstreet
Simon Bradstreet
Thomas Brewer
John Brown
Mathias Button
Lionel Chute
John Clark, Jr.
John Clark, Sr.
Thomas Clark
Isaac Comings
John Cowley
Robert Cross
Francis Dane
John Dane, Jr.
John Dane, Sr.
John Davis
Robert Day
William Knight
John Knowlton
Thomas Knowlton
William Knowlton
William Lampson
Roger Lancton
John Lee
Thomas Lee
Edward Lumas
Richard Lumkin
- Thomas Manning
Joseph Medcalfe
Joseph Morse
Robert Muzzey
Thomas Newman
John Norton
Christopher Osgood
William Paine
Moses Pengry
✓ John Perkins
John Perkins, Jr.
John Perkins, Sr.
Allen Perley
John Pettis
Henry Pindarr
Samuel Podd
John Proctor
Mark Quilter
Thomas Rawlinsome, Sr.
Thomas Dorman
William Duglas
✓ Thomas Emerson
William Fellows
Giles Firmin
Thomas Firmin
Reginald Foster
Thomas French
John Gage
Edmund Gardner
- George Giddings
William Goodhue
Henry Greene
Thomas Hart
Richard Hatley
Andrew Hodges
James Howe
Thomas Howlett
William Hubbard
✓ John Jackson
Richard Jacob
Francis Jordan
Richard Kimball
Henry Kingsbury
✓ Robert Kinsman
Alexander Knight
Joseph Redding
Nathaniel Rogers
Thomas Safford
Richard Saltonstall
Richard Schofield
Thomas Scott
John Shatswell
Theophilus Shatswell
Richard Smith
Thomas Smith
Simon Stace
Mark Symonds
✓ Samuel Symonds
✓ John Tuttle
Jonathan Wade
Daniel Warner
Richard Wattles
Thomas Wells
John Whipple
✓ Matthew Whipple
William White
Robert Whitman
John Whittingham
Theophilus Wilson
Robert Woodmansee
John Wyatt
Samuel Younglove

Copied from Essex Institute Historical Collections Vol. 104: 326-7, article entitled, "Landholding in Ipswich."

Sources: *TAG* 53(1977):129-31 and sources cited therein, esp. Comte E. Amédée de Foras, *Armorial et Nobiliaire de l'Ancien Duché de Savoie* (1863-1938); *ES*, new ser., vol. 11 (1986), table 153 (Grandson) and *AR7*, lines 151, 106.

Lawrence →

---

1. Louis IV, King of France, d. 954 (probable grandson maternally of Edward the Elder, King of England, d. 924) = Gerberga, daughter of Henry I the Fowler, German Emperor, d. 936
2. Charles, Duke of Lower Lorraine = Adelaide ----
3. Gerberga of Lower Lorraine = Lambert, Count of Louvain
4. Maud of Louvain = Eustace I, Count of Boulogne
5. Lambert, Count of Lens = Adeliza of Normandy, sister of William I, the Conqueror, King of England, and widow of Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, for whose ancestry see G.A. Moriarty, *The Plantagenet Ancestry (Ancestry of Edward III and Queen Philippa)*, mss. widely available on microfilm, pp. 113-14, etc., Roderick W. Stuart, *Royalty for Commoners*, 2nd ed. (1992), lines 131, 244, and H.M. West Winter, *The Descendants of Charlemagne (800-1400), Part I, "Brandenburg Updated," Generations I-XIV* (1987), XII 75a, etc. Enguerrand II was a son of Hugh III, Count of Ponthieu (and Bertha of Aumale), son of Enguerrand I, Count of Ponthieu (and Adela, possibly of Westfriesland), son of Hugh I, Count of Ponthieu and (almost certainly) Gisela, daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France, and Adelaide of Poitou. Adeliza's own descent from Charlemagne, and that of William the Conqueror, her brother, is also fully covered by H.M. West Winter and outlined in *AR7*, lines 130, 121, 118, 50.
6. Judith of Lens (paternity uncertain, possibly a daughter of Enguerrand II; see Sir A.R. Wagner, *Pedigree and Progress* [1975], p. 253, and sources cited therein) = Waltheof II, Earl of Huntingdon, Northampton, and Northumberland
7. Matilda of Northumberland = Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon and Northampton
8. Matilda de St. Liz = Robert de Clare
9. Walter FitzRobert = Maud de Lucy

10. Alice FitzWalter (sister of Robert FitzWalter, leader of the Magna Charta barons) = Gilbert Pecche

11. Hamon Pecche = Eve ----

12. Gilbert Pecche = Joan de Creye

13. Gilbert Pecche, 1st Baron Pecche = Iseult ---

14. Gilbert Pecche, 2nd Baron Pecche = Joan --

15. Katherine Pecche = Thomas Notbeam

16. Margaret Notbeam = John Hinkley

17. Cecily Hinkley = Henry Caldebeck

18. Thomasine Caldebeck = Thomas Underhill

19. Anne Underhill = Thomas Knighton

20. Joan Knighton = Charles Bull

21. Richard Bull = Alice Hunt

22. Elizabeth Bull = John Lawrence

23. Thomas Lawrence = Joan Antrobus of Mass., who m. (2) John Tuttle

24. **Jane Lawrence** of Mass. = George **Giddings.**

25. Joseph Giddings = Susanna Rindge

26. Joseph Giddings, Jr. = Grace Wardwell

27. Susanna Giddings = William Torrey

28. Joseph Torrey = Deborah Holbrook

29. William Torrey = Anna Davenport

30. Samuel Davenport Torrey = Susan Holman Waters

31. Louisa Maria Torrey = Alphonso Taft, diplomat, U.S. Secretary of War and Attorney General

32. William Howard Taft (1857-1930), 27th U.S. President = Helen Herron

24. Marie Lawrence = Thomas Burnham 'See next page

24. **John Lawrence** of Flushing, Long Island, N.Y. = Susanna ----.

24. **Thomas Lawrence** of Newtown, Long Island, N.Y. = Mary ----.

25. Mary Lawrence (very probably, see *TAG* 17 [1940-41]:74-78) = Thomas Walton

26. William Walton = Mary Santvoort

27. Jacob Walton = Maria Beekman

28. Abraham Walton = Grace Williams

29. Maria Eliza Walton = James Roosevelt

30. Isaac Roosevelt = Mary Rebecca Aspinwall

31. James Roosevelt = Sara Delano

32. Franklin Delano Roosevelt (1882-1945), 32nd U.S. President = (Anna) Eleanor Roosevelt

24. **William Lawrence** of Flushing, Long Island, N.Y. = (1) Elizabeth ----; (2) Elizabeth Smith (She = (2) Philip de Carteret, 1st colonial governor of N.J. and (3) Richard Towneley of N.J. Both of her later husbands were ARD, SETH.).

✓ 24. **Mary Lawrence** of Mass. = Thomas **Burnham.**

Sources: Unpublished, copyrighted research by David L. Greene, co-editor of *TAG*, based in part on *AR7*, line 148, the Pecche article in *CP* (vol. 10, pp. 333-38), Joan Corder, ed., *Visitation of Suffolk, 1561, Part I* (*HSPVS*, new ser., vol. 2, 1981), pp. 78, 86, 88 esp. (Pecche to Knighton) and Walter C. Metcalfe, ed., *Visitation of Hertfordshire, 1634* (*HSPVS* vol. 22, 1896), p. 34 (Bull). Mr. Greene's Lawrence monograph, to incorporate research in numerous English record sources, will appear in a ✓ future issue of *TG*; see also Consuelo Furman, "St. Albans Origin of John Lawrence of New Amsterdam, Thomas Lawrence of Newtown, L.I., William Lawrence of Flushing, L.I." (typescript, revised 1955), pp. 2-4 (but ignore her identification of John Lawrence's wife, paternal grandmother of the immigrants), 9-41.

Thomas Lawrence Ancestry through his mother, Elizabeth Bull:

(items 6 thru 24 correct)

1 Louis IV, King of France, d. 954 (probable grandson maternally of Edward the Elder, King of England, d. 924) = Gerberga, daughter of Henry I the Fowler, German emperor, d. 936
2 Charles, Duke of Lower Lorraine = Adelaide
3 Gerberga of Lower Lorraine = Lambert, Count of Louvain
4 Maud of Louvain = Eustace I, Count of Boulogne
5 Lambert, Count of Lens = Adeliza of Normandy, sister of William I, The Conqueror, King of England, & widow of Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, for whose ancestry see G. A. Moriarty, The Plantagenet Ancestry (Ancestry of Edward III & Queen Philippa), MSS. widely available on microfilm, pp. 113-14, etc., & H. M. West Winter, The Descendants of Charlemagne (800-1400), part I, "Brandenburg Updated," generations I-XIV, 1987, XII 75a, etc. Enguerrand II was a son of Hugh III, Count of Ponthieu (& Bertha of Aumale), son of Enguerrand I, Count of Ponthieu (& Adela, possibly of Westfriesland), son of Hugh I, Count of Ponthieu & (almost certainly) Gisela, daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France, & Adela of Poitou.
6 Judith of Lens (paternity uncertain, possibly a daughter of Enguerrand; see Sir A. R. Wagner, Pedigree & Progress, 1975, p. 253, & sources cited therein) = Waltheof II, Earl of Huntington, Northampton & Northumberland
7 Matilda of Northumberland = Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntington & Northampton
8 Matilda de St. Liz = Robert de Clare
9 Walter Fitz Robert = Maud de Lucy
10 Alice Fitz Walter (sister of Robert Fitz Walter, leader of the Magna Charta Barons) = Gilbert Pecche
11 Hamon Pecche = Eve ---
12 Gilbert Pecche = Joan de Creye
13 Gilbert Pecche, 1st Baron Pecche = Iseult ---
14 Gilbert Pecche, 2nd Baron Pecche = Joan ---
15 Katherine Pecche = Thomas Notbeam
16 Margaret Notbeam = John Hinkley
17 Cecily Hinkley = Henry Caldebeck
18 Thomasine Caldebeck = Thomas Underhill
19 Anne Underhill = Thomas Knighton
20 Joan Knighton = Charles Bull
21 Richard Bull = Alice Hunt
22 Elizabeth Bull = John Lawrence
✓ 23 Thomas Lawrence = Joan Antrobus of Mass., who m. (2) John Tuttle

24. Thomas Lawrence + Joan Antrobus were parents of our ancestor, Marie Lawrence (b. St Albans, Hertfordshire, England 1625) who married (Lt) Thomas Burnham in Ipswich, MA Bay Colony

Note that John Lawrence, father of Thomas, had two wives. Probably we are descended from Elizabeth Bull rather than from the second wife, Margaret Roberts, since the above was printed under the auspices of the highly meticulous The American Genealogist as part of the ancestry of President Taft.

IN CRUCE SALUS

Lawrence.

Thomas Lawrence Ancestry through his father, John Lawrence:

(Very Flawed - Charles Browning's Version)

CHARLEMAGNE, father of
Pepin, King of Italy, who had
Bernard, King of Italy, who had
Pepin, Count de Vermandois, died , had
Herbert II, died 943, who had
Herbert, Count de Troyes, second husband of
Ogive, granddaughter of King Alfred, who had
Herbert III, Count de Vermandois, who had
Otho, Count de Vermandois, 1021, who had
Herbert, Count de Vermandois, 1045, who had
Countess Adelaide, heiress=Hugh Magnus,
Count de Vermandois, son of
Henry I, King of France.
Lady Isabel de Vermandois=Robert, Earl of Mellent.
Robert, II Earl of Leicester, Lord Justice, had
Robert III, Earl of Leicester, Lord High Steward.
Lady Margaret de Belmont=Saier de Quincy.
Robert de Quincy=Lady Hawyse of Chester.
Margaret de Quincy=John de Lacie, Earl of Lincoln.
Lady Maude de Lacie=Richard, Earl de Clare.
Thomas de Clare=Lady Amy Fitz Maurice.
Thomas de Clare of London.
Lady Maude de Clare=Robert VII, Baron Clifford.
Lady Katharine de Clifford=Ralph de Greystock.
Lady Maude de Greystock=Eudo, fifth son of
IV Baron de Wells and Lady Eleanor Mowbray.
Lady Mary Wells=John Laurence of Lancashire.
Margaret Laurence=Robert, son of John; son of
Nicholas, son of Edward, youngest son of
Sir Robert, son of John, son of John, son of
James Laurence and wife, Matilda, daughter of
John Washington of Washington, 1452.
William Laurence, son of Robert and Margaret.
William Laurence of Sevenhampton, had William,
John Laurence, born 1528, who had
William Laurence of St. Ives=Francis Huston
Henry Laurence of St. Ives=Elizabeth Hager.
John Laurence, father of
Sir Henry Laurence, cousin of Oliver Cromwell.
William Laurence II, son of William of Sevenhampton,=Kate Beaumont, and had
John=secondly, Margaret Roberts; had
Thomas, second son=Joan Antrobus, had
Marie = Thomas Burnham

The correct pedigree is at bottom; the one at top is wrong. They say a correct one has
very recently been published but haven't yet found it.

ADELE C. HOWELLS FUND

INDEXED BG. G. 84

FEB 2 194

ANTROBUS PEDIGREES

THE STORY OF A CHESHIRE FAMILY

BY

SIR REGINALD L. ANTROBUS,

K.C.M.G., C.B., M.A.

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS
28817

MITCHELL HUGHES AND CLARKE,
11 BREAM'S BUILDINGS, CHANCERY LANE, LONDON, E.C.4.

1929.

929.242
An89a
B11F19

PREFACE.

As a boy I used to be asked from time to time whether I was related to Sir Edmund Antrobus, and (perhaps even more frequently) what relation I was to the Rev. John Antrobus, a Minor Canon of Westminster Abbey, who had a great reputation as the "Champion Skater" of his day. I could only reply that I didn't know; and it was not until many years later that, at the suggestion of the late Mrs. John Coutts Antrobus, I began to collect information with a view to making out, if possible, the answer to these questions.

The results of my researches will be found in the Story of the Family and the Pedigree which I have now had printed, and I will not repeat in this preface anything that is there set out. But I think that those who read the book, if there are any who are interested enough in the subject to do so, may like to have a brief account of the sources from which the information embodied in it was derived.

My first step was to go to the Heralds College on the 30th December 1909, and there I was shewn the records (18 in all) relating to the family of Antrobus. The only one of any importance was the pedigree compiled for the first Sir Edmund Antrobus when he was made a baronet in 1815. But that gave me no help; and I was advised by Rouge Dragon, the late Mr. Everard Green, to see what I could find by searching among local records in Cheshire.

My grandfather, Philip Antrobus, who died in 1829 (just 100 years ago), lived at Turner Heath in the township of Bollington and parish of Prestbury. He was a cotton manufacturer, and owner of the Lower House Mill which he had himself built in Bollington. In later days I often stayed in the house at Turner Heath, which eventually became my own property, and I knew the place quite well; but my knowledge of the family did not go back beyond my grandfather. By means, however, of entries in the parish registers of Prestbury and inscriptions on tombstones in the churchyard, together with facts gleaned from deeds and other papers in my possession, I was able to work back to my great-great-grandfather, George Antrobus of Bollington, yeoman, who died (according to the inscription over his grave) in 1776, aged 79 years. That was as far as it was possible to get at Prestbury.

I then turned to Chester, and there, among the wills and marriage licences and transcripts of parish registers in the Diocesan and District Probate Registries, I had a search made, which began with looking for the birth of a George Antrobus in 1697 and was subsequently extended to include all persons of the name of Antrobus from the commencement of the records down to the middle of the 18th century, and in some instances later. Most of this work was done for me by Mr. W. H. Price, whose intimate knowledge of the records, combined with his skill and accuracy in

Antrobus Pedigrees

making extracts and abstracts, has been invaluable. But from time to time I went myself to Cheshire, and spent many days not only in Chester but in Over Peover and Knutsford and other places, examining parish registers (as the transcripts were often imperfect and could not be relied upon), copying monumental inscriptions, and endeavouring to obtain that personal acquaintance both with the natural features and with the civil and ecclesiastical divisions of the country which is of so much importance in the solution of genealogical problems. Bryant's Map of Cheshire on the scale of 1¼ inches to the mile, which was published in 1831, shews very clearly the boundaries both of the ancient parishes and of every township comprised in them, and is much more useful for such work than any modern maps.

In this way a more or less exhaustive survey was made of the family in Cheshire, and incidentally it was found that a George Antrobus had been christened at Great Budworth as the son of Philip Antrobus of Pickmere on the 14th June 1697; but, although a mass of information had been accumulated, it was not sufficient to enable the relationship of Philip and George Antrobus to other members of the family to be satisfactorily established, and there were many other points to be elucidated before a comprehensive pedigree could be made out.

It was necessary to supplement the information obtained from the ecclesiastical records in Cheshire by such further information as could be found in the administrative and judicial records of the Palatinate, which had been removed from Chester in 1854 to the Public Record Office in London. It would take too long to enumerate all the classes of documents that I examined there. As a rule such documents have little to tell about the members of a landless family; but it is interesting to note that Philip Antrobus of Plumley, the father of Philip Antrobus of Pickmere, had a few acres of land which he sold in 1693, and that the "Fine" ("finalis concordia") recording the transaction supplied an important link which had previously been missing.

By this time I had solved the first of the two questions with which I started, but with regard to the second I was as much in the dark as ever. My interest in the subject had grown, however, and I had enlarged the scope of my enquiry to include all persons of the name of Antrobus wherever they might be found. This led to my searching among official records in London and many other places besides Cheshire; and in the end I found that the "Champion Skater" belonged to a branch of the family which sprang from an Antrobus who had settled several hundred years ago in Cumberland. In addition to official records, there were many non-official records in manuscript, as well as printed books, which I consulted. Most of the printed books that I required were in the London Library, but occasionally I had to go to the Library of the Society of Genealogists or to the British Museum to get what I wanted. Of works in manuscript (other than official records) those most likely to be useful to me have been examined in the Department of MSS. in the British Museum (which has the Randle Holme "Historical Collection concerning Cheshire" in 267 volumes), in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, in the Chester Museum Library, and in the three great Libraries of Manchester—Chetham's Library, the John Rylands Library (where the Mainwaring MSS. from Peover Hall are deposited), and the Free Reference Library (in which are the 80 volumes of the Owen MSS.—a collection of historical and genealogical materials relating to Manchester and the neighbouring parts of South-East Lancashire and East Cheshire, which is a rich mine of information that no local antiquary, and least of all the genealogist of a yeoman family, can afford to neglect).

Genealogy, however, does not require of its votaries that all their time should be spent in poring over musty records. It has brought me into contact also with many people, to whom I have applied for facilities or information, and by whom, whether in their official capacities or privately, I have invariably been received with courtesy and kindness. I thank them all most warmly.

There were three chief centres in Cheshire in which information had to be sought—Chester, Knutsford, and Over Peover. I have already expressed my sense of what I owe to Mr. W. H. Price for all that he has done for me in Chester. He began to help me in January 1911, and I have been in more or less frequent communication with him ever since. With Mr. H. Hulme, who is well known in Knutsford for his writings on genealogical and other questions of local interest, I have also been in communication from the very outset of my enquiries. We have exchanged notes on many points, and he has most generously supplied me with any items likely to be of use to me from the materials collected by him in Knutsford and Manchester. In Over Peover, where otherwise it would have been impossible for me to find a lodging, I have had the good fortune to enjoy the hospitality of my friend, the Rev. H. Chalmer Bell, Vicar of the parish since 1920. Every Antrobus now living is, I believe, descended from Ralph Antrobus of Over Peover, the eldest son of a Henry who sold the property which he had in Antrobus, and Over Peover has never been without an Antrobus residing in it since Ralph Antrobus came there about the time of King Henry VI.

Among others whom I have especially to thank are the late Mrs. John Coutts Antrobus, who was the first to interest me in the history of the family; Mr. F. C. Beazley, F.S.A., of Birkenhead, well known for his genealogical work and as the Compiler and Editor of a Calendar of Monumental Inscriptions, etc., in books relating to Lancashire and Cheshire (vol. lxxvi. of the L. and C. Record Society's Publications); the Rev. R. E. Broughton, Vicar of Prestbury, and many other incumbents in Cheshire; Mr. W. E. Daniel, Parish Clerk of Knutsford; the Honble. Lady Leighton Warren, who was kind enough not long before her death to look up and send me all the Antrobus references that she could find in the papers of Sir Peter Leycester and other older papers which she had at Tabley House; and the late Mr. Joseph Whittaker of Macclesfield and his partner and successor, Mr. A. E. Bradburn, to whom I am most grateful for the interest which they took in my pursuit of genealogy, as well as for their services in weightier matters extending over many years.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER PAGE

I. Introduction. The 17th Century Pedigrees. With notes on (A) Tabley and Tabley Rentals, and (B) Randall Antrobus, Priest 1

II. London (Lincoln's Inn) and Petersfield (Heath House) 9

III. St. Albans. London (Clifford's Inn, Cornhill, etc.). New England. Kent. Eton. Cambridge. Stoke Poges (Thomas Gray) . . . 12

IV. Cumberland. Acton, Middlesex. With a note relating to the West Indies 19

V. (I) Knutsford (General) 25

(II) Knutsford (1584—1694). Tamworth. Birmingham. Dudley. With a note on Hodnet and the Midlands 27

(III) Over Tabley (Pownall Green). Ireland 32

(IV) London (St. Paul's Churchyard). Ireland. New England Company. Knutsford (the Brook, Antrobus Charity, Brook Street Chapel). Mobberley 33

VI. (I) Northwich. (II) Chester. (III) Frodsham 41

VII. Manchester 45

VIII. Over Peover. Lincolnshire. Warwickshire. Wincle. Wimslow (Styal). Bowdon (Hale and Altrincham) 49

IX. Over Peover and Chelford. Alderley. Stublach and Allostock. Odd Rode. Congleton. London. Amesbury and Eaton 54

X. Snelson. Great Budworth (Lower Whitley). New Zealand . . . 62

XI. Over Knutsford. Toft. Plumley. Pickmere. Prestbury (Bollington and Turner Heath). London 66

PEDIGREE OF 1929 73

Index of Persons 111

Index of Places 115

Outside Cheshire, those whom I desire especially to thank are the Rev. J. B. Booth, Vicar of St. Stephen's, Herts., Mr. Jno. Harris, C.E., and the late Mr. Chas. H. Ashdown, who assisted me in connexion with St. Albans ; Mr. F. A. Homer of Handsworth, Birmingham, who was good enough to help me in trying to solve some problems arising in the Midland counties ; and the Rev. J. R. Magrath, D.D., the venerable Provost of Queens College, Oxford, who not only looked up for me in the College books the name of a Thomas Antrobus of Cumberland who matriculated in 1600-1, but very kindly interested himself in what I was doing, and supplied me with many notes and references which threw light upon the history of other members of the family in Cumberland between 1581 and 1672.

The work that I have begun will, I hope, be carried on by others. I propose, therefore, that my extracts from parish registers, abstracts of wills, and other genealogical data, should be offered eventually to the Society of Genealogists at 5 Bloomsbury Square, W.C. 1, where they would be available for reference. Meanwhile, I shall be glad to receive any suggested amendments or additions to the Pedigree, and to reply as far as I can to any enquiries, if they are sent either through the publishers, Messrs. Mitchell Hughes and Clarke, 11 and 13 Bream's Buildings, Chancery Lane, E.C. 4, or direct to me at 19 Cranley Gardens, London, S.W. 7.

R. L. A.

5 *September* 1929.

ANTROBUS PEDIGREES

THE STORY OF A CHESHIRE FAMILY.

CHAPTER I.

Introduction. The 17th Century Pedigrees.

In his book entitled "Remains concerning Britain," which was first published in 1604, William Camden, Clarenceux King of Arms, refers to the name of Antrobus in a passage which is worth quoting, not only on account of the reference to the name, but because of the warning which it conveys to those who compile pedigrees against magnifying the importance of the families in which they are interested. "Neither was there," he wrote, "or is there, any Town, Village, Hamlet, or place in England, but hath made names to Families; so that many names are local which do not seem so, because the places are unknown to most men, and all known to no one man: as who would imagine Whitgift, Powlet, Bacon, Creping, Alhor, Tirwhit, Antrobus, Heather, Hartshorn, and many such like to be local names? and yet most certainly they are."..."Nether must all, having their names from places, suppose that there Ancestours were either Lords, or possessors of them; but they may assure themselves, that they originally came from them or were born at them."*

Antrobus is, as Camden said, a local name. It is the name of a township in Cheshire, about 5 miles north-west of Northwich and almost midway between Northwich and Warrington. Sir Peter Leycester, in his "Historical Antiquities" concerning Cheshire (published in 1673) refers to it as one of five "hamlets" comprehended in the great township of Over Whitley (commonly called by the neighbourhood "the Lordship") in the ancient parish of Great Budworth. It is mentioned twice in Domesday Book, where it is called "Entrebus." This spelling of the name, and the fact that in Domesday Book there is said to have been a wood there ("silva ibi unâ leuvâ longa et dimidiâ lata"), have suggested that, like Malpas and other Cheshire names which seem to be of Norman-French origin, it is derived from "entre bois." It is now the name, not only of the hamlet or (as it became later) the township, but also of an ecclesiastical parish which was formed in 1848 by uniting the townships of Antrobus and Seven Oaks and separating them from the parish of Great Budworth.

The name was familiar to Camden, no doubt, because in 1604 it fell to him to make out a grant of arms to Thomas Antrobus of Lincoln's Inn, one of the "Six

---

* These quotations are taken from the Seventh Impression, London, 1674, pages 151 and 156, no copy of the first edition being available for reference.

Clerks" in Chancery, who, having gone up to London from Knutsford in Cheshire early in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, had prospered there, and had been elected in 1603-4 to Parliament as one of the two Members for the Borough of Andover in Hampshire; and probably Camden was aware that the ancestors of Thomas Antrobus were neither lords nor possessors of Antrobus, although assuredly it was from Antrobus that they originally came.

Copies of two pedigrees of the family of Antrobus compiled in the earlier part of the 17th century are preserved among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum. One (Harl. 1535, fo. 41) is entitled "Antrobus of Knutsford, Cheshire." It is more or less in Latin, and shews signs of having been compiled for Thomas Antrobus of Lincoln's Inn, who died in 1611. The other (Harl. 1546, fo. 71b) is entitled "Antrobus of Aldenham, Herts., from Cheshire," and is almost entirely in English. The only substantial difference between them is that the Aldenham pedigree contains a few details of rather later date. They are, in fact, not two pedigrees, but slightly variant versions of the same pedigree; and the Aldenham version was no doubt made for a John Antrobus of Aldenham who died in 1651. There is also among the "Visitations of London, 1633, 1634" (Harl. 1476, fo. 438b) a short supplementary pedigree shewing (as in the larger one but with some additional particulars) the descent of "Geo. Antrobus of London, draper, anno 1634" (who signed it) from George Antrobus of Knutsford, his grandfather.

In these pedigrees dates are conspicuous by their absence, and at first sight one was inclined to wonder whether the information given could be relied upon. But, whenever it has been possible to test any statements in the pedigrees by reference to contemporary documents, they have been found to be strictly accurate, except that the *manor* of Antrobus is stated to have been sold by a Henry Antrobus in the time of Henry VI. The manor did not belong to Henry Antrobus, and could not have been sold by him.

The warning uttered by Camden was, in fact, justified in the case of Antrobus. The temptation to claim for the family that they had been "lords" of the manor was too much for the compiler of the 17th century pedigrees, and in the 19th century the claim had grown into one that they had been the "possessors" of Antrobus. "This," wrote the writer of some notes touching arms and descents, "is an instance of an ancient family, who, having gone down in the world, has recovered itself by means of commercial pursuits, after centuries of comparative obscurity. Antrobus was sold by Henry Antrobus in the reign of Henry IV. (*sic*) and repurchased by Edmund Antrobus in 1808."*

Ormerod would seem to have been nearer to the truth in saying ("History of Cheshire," ed. of 1819, vol. i., p. 486), that "an *estate* in this township gave name at an early date to a family....whose representative, Henry Antrobus, sold it about the reign of Henry VI. to Thomas Venables (nephew of Sir William Venables of Bollin), whose descendants made Antrobus their residence for many generations." It was this estate, and not the manor or the township, which was sold by Henry

---

* From "The noble and gentle men of England," by E. P. Shirley. 2nd ed., 1860.

Antrobus; and from an Inquisition held in 21 Elizabeth (1578-9) after the death of another Thomas Venables, which is quoted by Ormerod, it appears that what he held was one capital messuage called Antrobus Hall, and that he held it from the Queen, as of her honour of Halton, by fealty and the render of 30*s*. per annum. According to Domesday the Earl himself ("ipse comes," *i.e.*, the Earl of Chester, who was in effect a sovereign prince within the limits of the County Palatine) held Entrebus, and to this day the manorial rights are claimed by the Crown. The principal residential estate in Antrobus is called the Pole, and was shewn until recently in Kelly's Directory as belonging to Mr. G. L. Eaton, whose family has for several centuries (see Ormerod, i. 486) possessed property in the township.

The 17th century pedigrees begin (see below, p. 97) with a William Antrobus of Antrobus in the county of Chester, who is not improbably identical with a "William de Anterbus" mentioned in the Recognisance Rolls of the Palatinate ① (see Reports of the Deputy Keeper of the Records, no. xxxvi., p. 5) as having acquired 16 acres of land in Rushton (in the parish of Tarporley) from Reginald de Grey in the year 1360. The "de" before Anterbus was simply the Latin preposition meaning "of" or "from." It did not necessarily imply ownership; and, when surnames were coming into use, it was employed much more often to denote simply that (to use Camden's words) a man came originally from the place in question or had been born in it. By the end of the 14th century, when the use of surnames had become established, the "de" was dropped. For instance, William of Wykeham (1324–1404), Bishop of Winchester and Founder of Winchester College, appears to have been called and to have called himself "de Wykeham" usually in his earlier life, but in his will he signed himself "William Wykeham" (see Lowth's "Life of Wykeham," p. 3).

Of Thomas Antrobus and his son Henry, the son and grandson of William Antrobus, nothing further has been ascertained; except that it was (as explained above) an estate in Antrobus and not the manor which was sold by Henry Antrobus, and that the sale took place towards the end of the reign of Henry VI. (1422–1461).

③ Henry Antrobus who sold the property in Antrobus had five sons—Ralph, Richard, Thomas, William, and Henry. Ralph, the eldest, is described in the pedigrees as being of Peover, and William is shewn as having married Elizabeth the daughter of Thomas Hollingshead of Hawood (*i.e.*, Heywood in the parish of Alderley). Nothing is said about Richard or Thomas or Henry; but with regard to Richard and Thomas we have some information from other sources.

② Thomas is no doubt identical with a Thomas Antrobus of Over Tabley who was a tenant of the Leycesters of Tabley, and whose name is first found in a rental endorsed as being "about the raigne of King Edward the ffourth" (1461–1483), which is preserved among the MSS. at Tabley House. It is found also in a rental of 1485, and in one said to belong to the beginning of the reign of Henry VII. He paid rent at the rate of 6*d*. a year.

Richard also is the subject of several references in contemporary documents. In the Plea Rolls of 1500 (16 Henry VII.) the name is mentioned of Robert Venables "nuper* de Antrobus" (late of Antrobus) along with that of Richard Antrobus, yeoman, "nuper de eâdem" (late of the same) (see Ormerod's "Cheshire," ed. of 1882, vol. i., p. 658, footnote); and "Cecilia, late wife of Richard Antrobus" is mentioned under the date of 13 December 1529 in the Court Leet Records of Over Whitley, in which was the hamlet of Antrobus. Also in 1538–9 Cicely Antrobus, of Antrobus, widow, is recorded as having paid viii^{d} towards the repair of Great Budworth Church. Richard Antrobus would appear, therefore, to have gone on living in Antrobus after the sale of the property there; but after him and his wife there is no trace of any connexion between the family and the place until at the beginning of the 19th century Sir Edmund Antrobus, the 1st baronet, bought back the property which Henry Antrobus had sold.

Passing on to the next generation, we learn from the 17th century pedigrees that Ralph Antrobus of Over Peover had seven sons: John, Robert, Philip, Edward, Henry, Ralph, and William. John, the eldest, was of Over Peover, and this is all that is known of him. Robert, the second son, was of Chelford. He is no doubt identical with a Robert Antrobus who in 1547–8 was a witness in a case in the Consistory Court of Chester, and is described in the records of the Court as being of Over Peover and 40 years of age. Philip was of Northwich; and in the registers of Witton (the parochial chapel or parish church of Northwich) it is recorded that he and his wife were buried there in 1574. Edward was of Tabley. His name, like that of his uncle Thomas, appears in the Tabley rentals,† which shew that he paid rent at the rate of three shillings the half-year in 1558 and 1566. With regard to Henry and Ralph, it is stated in the pedigrees that they died without issue, but we are not told where they lived. No reference to Henry has been found in any other document, but Ralph may have been the Ralph Antrobus who was curate of Hodnet, Shropshire, in 1534 (see below, p. 30). It is possible, however, that his name was not Ralph but Randall; for there are several references between 1529 and 1569–70 to a priest named Randall or Randle Antrobus (see Note B at the end of this chapter). The last of the seven sons of Ralph Antrobus of Over Peover was William. He was of Over Knutsford; and, while the 17th century pedigrees afford no information with regard to the descendants of any of his brothers, they give in his case the names of his sons and grandsons and other particulars regarding them. Three of his sons migrated about 1570 to St. Albans, Herts., where they were successful in business, and (as already mentioned) it was no doubt for one of his grandsons, John Antrobus, who settled at Aldenham, that the copy of the pedigree entitled "Antrobus of Aldenham, Herts., from Cheshire" was made.

There were many other descendants of Ralph Antrobus of Over Peover, although none of them are mentioned in the pedigrees. Some remained in Over Peover, while others settled in different parts of Cheshire. Before very long they were to be found, as we shall see, in Wincle, Hale, and Styal; in Odd Rode, Alderley, and Stublach; in Tabley (to which Thomas Antrobus, the brother of Ralph, had come before 1483); in Northwich, Chester, and Frodsham; and occasionally farther afield, as (for instance) in Lincolnshire. Most of them were husbandmen or (as we should say now) yeoman farmers. There were also several who had taken Holy Orders, and received preferment beyond the limits of the County Palatine.

---

* "Nuper" in this sort of Latin implies that he was living there lately but is now dead.

† See Note A at the end of this Chapter.

Meanwhile three nephews of Ralph Antrobus of Over Peover, the sons of his brothers William and Henry, had settled in Nether Knutsford. These were William, who is stated in the 17th century pedigrees to have married Jane Millington; George, who was cousin to William and is stated to have married Elizabeth Millington; and a third, who was brother to George but in whose case neither his Christian name nor the name of his wife is given. As it happens we are able to supply these omissions. In the 33rd year of the reign of King Henry VIII. (1541–2) an assessment was made for the second payment of a subsidy which had been granted to his Majesty, and among those assessed in Nether Knutsford were William and Richard Antrobus. The list for Over Peover is also preserved, but there is no Antrobus in it. William was almost certainly the William Antrobus who (according to the pedigrees) married Jane Millington and became the father of Thomas Antrobus of Lincoln's Inn, while Richard was the unnamed father of the Thomas Antrobus who is stated to have been Clerk of the Outlawries* and to have died without male issue. It must have been this Thomas Antrobus who in 1566 was plaintiff in the case of Antrobus *v.* Hickock (see Chancery Proceedings, Series II., 2/70, in the Public Record Office). The pleadings shew that he was the son of Richard Antrobus of Knutsford who had married Emma the daughter of Thomas Browne. Richard and Emma Antrobus are also mentioned in the Compotus of William Davenport, the Earl of Derby's deputy, as having about 1536 a burgage and croft in Knutsford valued at 2*s.* per annum (see Sleigh's "History of Leek," ed. of 1862, p. 222).

George Antrobus, the brother of Richard, is shewn in the 17th century pedigrees as the father of one son, Henry, who was of Nether Knutsford; and with this generation, so far as Cheshire is concerned, the pedigrees come to an end. The few facts of later date which they record relate (with one exception) to members of the family who were living not in Cheshire but in or near London. We have now, however, come down into times when the information in the pedigrees can be amplified and extended by means of facts gleaned from wills and parish registers as well as other contemporary documents; and we know from their wills that Henry had at least two brothers, George and Thomas, who each left children, and that Henry himself had no less than six sons, although one only, George Antrobus of London, is mentioned in the pedigrees.

Of the two main branches of the family in Cheshire, the younger branch in Knutsford was not less numerous than the elder one which had its origin in Over Peover. It was, however, of rather a different type. The men of this branch were yeomen but not husbandmen. Henry Antrobus of Nether Knutsford and his brother

---

* The Clerk of the Outlawries was one of the principal officers of the Court of Common Pleas. His duty was to make out writs of "capias utlagatum," etc. By 1 Vict., c. 30, most of these officers were abolished and their duties assigned to five Masters. (See Guides to the Public Records, by S. R. Scargill-Bird, p. xviii, and M. S. Giuseppi, p. 245.)

George were drapers; they had a brother, Thomas, who was a tailor; and Henry married (in 1584) Elizabeth Hough, a daughter of John Hough of Knutsford, glover, and sister to Henry Hough, who again was a draper. All through the 17th century, and on into the next one, members of the family were prominent among the shopkeepers and tradesmen of Knutsford, and there are many references to them (especially in the times of the Civil War and the Commonwealth) in the Randle Holme Historical Collection concerning Cheshire, which is preserved (in 267 volumes) among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum. But they did not all remain in Knutsford; and those who left home did not as a rule go to other parts of Cheshire, or even to Manchester, with which Knutsford is now so closely connected. They preferred to go to London. Two of the sons of Henry Antrobus of Nether Knutsford—George, who is described in the pedigrees as of London, and his younger and more distinguished son William, who also went to London and there became an Alderman—were woollen drapers in St. Paul's Churchyard. Other members of this branch had been attracted to the learned professions and had left Knutsford at an even earlier date. Already in the reign of Queen Elizabeth Thomas Antrobus of Lincoln's Inn and his namesake of the Outlawries were practising successfully the profession of the law in London; and William Antrobus, who was probably brother to one or other of them, had taken Holy Orders and become (in 1581) Rector of Egremont in Cumberland.

There is in the Heralds College another pedigree (Norfolk 2, pp. 148–150), which would seem to have been compiled for the first Sir Edmund Antrobus on his being made a baronet in 1815. It embodies all the information contained in the 17th century pedigrees, with some additional particulars relating to the granddaughters of Thomas Antrobus of Lincoln's Inn, and Dorothy Antrobus, the mother of the poet Thomas Gray. The descent of Sir Edmund Antrobus is traced quite correctly from Edmund Antrobus of Odd Rode, whose will was proved at Chester in 1649; but it is assumed that this Edmund was the son of the Philip Antrobus who was one of the seven sons of Ralph Antrobus of Over Peover. He was actually the son of a William Antrobus, whose name does not occur in the early pedigrees but whose will was proved in 1599. No further information of later date than the 17th century pedigrees is given with regard to any other members of the family in Cheshire or elsewhere.

In the following pages the story of the Knutsford branch is told first. Genealogically it was junior to the Over Peover branch, but in development it was ahead of it. Moreover, the families of the Knutsford branch, although they developed earlier, have not lasted so long. It has seemed most convenient, therefore, to deal first with the families which developed early and have become extinct, as all the Knutsford families have, and then to treat of those which are still in being. In the pedigree, however, the genealogical order has been strictly followed.

NOTE A TO CHAPTER I.

TABLEY AND TABLEY RENTALS.

The Hon. Lady Leighton Warren of Tabley House was good enough to send me in 1912 a number of extracts from the accounts, etc., of Sir Peter Leicester and other papers in her possession in which the name of Antrobus was mentioned, together with a copy of some old Rentals going back to the time of Edward IV. which she had had printed. The old Rentals were especially interesting, because they contained the names of Thomas Antrobus and his nephew Edward Antrobus of Tabley and made it possible to give dates to them in the early pedigrees. It has not been so easy, however, to identify their descendants.

Thomas, who was paying a rent of sixpence a year as early as 1483, was succeeded by a John Antrobus who paid sixpence in 1495, and there was a Jennet Antrobus who paid 2*s.* 9*d.* in 1508. Later than that, and contemporary with Edward Antrobus, there was a John Antrobus who paid threepence the half-year in 1554, 1558, and 1566. Edward Antrobus paid three shillings the half-year in 1558 and 1566. Over Tabley, in which they lived, was a township in the parish of Rostherne; and from 1594, when the Rostherne registers begin, there are many Antrobus entries, but only some of them relate to descendants of Edward and/or Thomas Antrobus. Not a few of them relate to the family of another Thomas Antrobus, buried there in 1627, who was not descended from them but belonged to the Knutsford branch (see p. 32 below). There are gaps in the Tabley rentals, and after 1566 there is no mention of an Antrobus in Over Tabley until 1641, when the tenants were William and Humphrey Antrobus, and 1657, when William had been succeeded by Thomas and Humphrey by John. There are wills and other evidence which make it clear that William and Thomas, who lived at Pownall Green, were son and grandson of the Thomas who died in 1627. Of Humphrey and John (who was of Tabley Hill) it can only be said that they were possibly descended from the Thomas or Edward of the early pedigrees. Humphrey Antrobus was buried at Rostherne in 1653; but neither he nor any of his family left a will, and, although the name continues to be found in the Rostherne registers until 1786, it has been found impossible, without the assistance which wills would give, to put the information available into the form of a pedigree. There are no entries in the Rostherne registers relating to either of the two families after 1786.

R. L. A.

NOTE B TO CHAPTER I.

RANDALL ANTROBUS, PRIEST.

(See above, page 4.)

In 1529 there was a dispute between William Venables of Kinderton in Cheshire and the Prior of Launde in Leicestershire regarding the patronage of the benefice of Rostherne; in the course of which it was alleged that Richard Legh, Esq., Randall Antrobus, priest, and others to the number of 100, by procurement of Wm. Venables, came violently to the church, and pulled the Vicar, W. Hardwick, out of his stall, and put in to the same the said Randall Antrobus, who continued in possession of the benefice. An action was brought in the Court of Star Chamber to eject Randall Antrobus (see Publications of the Lancashire and Cheshire Record Society, vol. lxxi., p. 110; where, however, the result of the action is not stated).

In or about 1547 Dm. Ranulphus Antrobus was among the clergy from Eccles in Lancashire who answered the visitation call of Bishop Birde of Chester. He was incumbent of the chantry of the Holy Trinity in Eccles Church, and in the Inventories of Church Goods in the churches and chapels of Lancashire taken in 1552 there appears under Eccles " one cylv. (silver) cuppe standing on a Egle fote in the custodye of S^r^ Randell Antrobus."

The last mention of him is in a Visitation of the Deanery of Frodsham taken in 1569-70, in which there is a reference under Great Budworth to " S^r^ Ran. Antrobus an old papist priest and doth not mynister."

It is not improbable that this Randall or Randle Antrobus and the Ralph or Rafe Antrobus of the early pedigrees were one and the same person. The difference between the two names when written in Latin either in full or with the usual contractions (" Ranulphus " or " Ran." for Randall, and " Radulphus " or " Rad." for Ralph) is so slight that they might easily be confused.

In this connexion it may be noted that priests were not called " Reverend " in those days. They were usually called " Sir " (often written " S^r^ ") or in Latin " Dominus " (commonly contracted into " Dom." or " Dm."). But, if they had taken a University degree, they were entitled to be called " Master " or " M^r^ " (or in Latin " Magister "); which was considered a more honourable mode of address, and one which contemporaries were generally careful to employ in addressing those entitled to it.

CHAPTER II.

LONDON (LINCOLN'S INN) AND PETERSFIELD (HEATH HOUSE).

Thomas Antrobus of Lincoln's Inn is shewn in the 17th century pedigree entitled "Antrobus of Knutsford, Cheshire," as the only son of the William Antrobus of Nether Knutsford who was assessed for payment of a subsidy to King Henry VIII. in 1541–2.

In 1561 certain premises in St. Clement's Lane near East Cheap in the City of London were sold by one Thomas Antrobus to Alice and Benedict Barnham (see Publications of British Record Society, Index Library, vol. xxvi., p. 257). This could hardly have been Thomas Antrobus of Lincoln's Inn, who probably did not arrive in London much before the date of his admission to the Inn; but it may have been the Thomas Antrobus (his second cousin) who was Clerk of the Outlawries.

The records of Lincoln's Inn shew that Thomas Antrobus of Cheshire was admitted on the 1st July 1571–2. It is described as a "special admission." In 1573, as recorded by Sir Peter Leycester (see Ormerod's "History of Cheshire," vol. i., p. 376), Henry Hough of Knutsford, mercer, settled his lands in Little Warford to his own use for his life and after to the use of his nephew, Thomas Antrobus of Lincoln's Inn, and his heirs. In 1577 Thomas Antrobus of Lincoln's Inn was married at St. Mary's Aldermanbury (by licence) to Elizabeth Woodcock, of that parish, the daughter of Ralph Woodcock of London, alderman. There is then an interval of 26 years without any information concerning him. But the sequel shews that he had been making his way in the world. In 1603–4 he was elected Member for Andover in the first Parliament of King James I., with Sir Thomas Jermyn, knt., as his colleague in the representation of the borough; and in 1604 he obtained a grant of Arms* from William Camden, Clarenceux King of Arms, being described in the grant as one of "the Six Clerks."†

He bought about this time a well-known house close to Petersfield in Hampshire called Heath House, which became subsequently the seat of the Jolliffe family and still exists. There is a chalice belonging to Petersfield Church which is inscribed—"Ex dono Thomæ Antrobus senioris de Heathe House in Com. Southampt. armigeri" and has engraved on it his Arms and the motto "Dei memor, gratus amicis." The chalice is said to be a good specimen of its date, but it is so large that it is only used on the great Festivals.

---

* The description of the Arms was as follows: *Lozengy Or and Az. on a pale Gu. three estoiles of the first.* Crest, *a unicorn's head Arg. maned and horned gold, gorged with a wreath of laurel Vert.*

† The principal officers of the Court of Chancery, after the Chancellor, the Master of the Rolls, and the Vice-Chancellors, were as follows:—

The Masters in Chancery.

The "Six Clerks" in Chancery, or Prothonotaries, whose duty it was to receive and file all bills, answers, etc., on the equity side, and to make out certain warrants and patents, such as patents for Ambassadors, etc. [They were abolished by an Act of 5 and 6 Vict., and their duties were transferred to the Clerks of Records and Writs.]

The "Sixty Clerks," or under clerks, so called because there were usually ten attached to each of the "Six Clerks."

See "Guide to the Public Records," by S. R. Scargill-Bird, p. 8.

He gave also books to Lincoln's Inn. In the so-called Black Books of the Inn (see vol. ii., p. 86, of the books as printed) there is a reference under the date of 5th February 1605 to a gift of books received from Mr. Thomas Antrobus; and on the 9th February 1609 (p. 117) it is recorded that "Mr. Thomas Antrobus hath sent seaven bookes of the lawe towardes the furnishing of the Library, whereof five weare delivered to Mr. Hadd and two weare sent back to be newe bounde." It is added in a note that three volumes of Year Books are still preserved in the Library, containing the following inscription: "Ex dono Thomæ Antrobus senioris, unius Sociorum istius Hospicii, primo die Novembris et in anno secundo Jacobi Regis Angliæ, etc., 1604"; and that the arms and crest of Antrobus are painted in each volume.

He died in 1611, and was buried in St. Martin's, Ludgate. His monument perished with the church in the Great Fire; but in Stow's "Survey of London" (edition of 1618, p. 652) it is said to have been "a new faire Monument in the same Wall" (*i.e.*, the east end of the Quire) and to have had on it the following inscription:—

"Here lyeth the bodie of Thomas Antrobus Esq. who deceased the first day of May 1611, having issue by Elizabeth his late wife (the daughter of Ralph Woodcock, Citizen and Alderman of London) three sonnes and two daughters, viz. Thomas, John, Richard, Elizabeth, and Margaret."

Thomas Antrobus, the eldest son, went up to Oxford and matriculated from Brasenose College on the 3rd April 1601 as of London, gen. fil., aged 15; being contemporary at Oxford with Thomas Antrobus who matriculated from Queen's College on the 27th February 1600-1 as of Cumberland, pleb. fil., aged 16, and was possibly his first cousin. He took his B.A. degree on the 15th July 1603, and on the 23rd January in the same year (1603–4) he was admitted to Lincoln's Inn as Thomas Antrobus of London, "gen."

John, the second son, did not go to Oxford. He is perhaps the John Antrobus who matriculated at Cambridge in Easter Term 1604 as a fellow commoner of Pembroke College, but does not appear to have taken a degree.

Richard, the third son, went to Oxford. He was entered at B.N.C. as of Middlesex, gen. fil., in 1604–5, and "supplicated" for the B.A. degree from B.N.C. on the 6th May 1609; but he did not get it until later in that year, when he is described as being of New Inn Hall. He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn on the 26th May 1611.

Nothing more is known of John or Richard. Thomas, the eldest of the three brothers, lived at Heath House, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Norton* of Rotherfield Park about seven miles from Petersfield. In 1615 he disposed of his father's property in Little Warford in Cheshire to Thomas Colthurst

---

* Sir R. Norton was elected M.P. for Petersfield in 1603 and again in 1620. His eldest son, the brother of Elizabeth Antrobus, married a daughter of Thomas Bilson, Bishop of Winchester 1597 to 1616.

(see Ormerod, i. 376). He died in 1622, being then only 36, and left two daughters but no son. His two brothers would seem to have died before him and without issue. There is no mention of them in his will (proved P.C.C. 1622). He left Heath House and all belonging to it in the parishes of Buriton and Petersfield in trust for his wife Elizabeth, with reversion to his daughter Elizabeth Antrobus who was then only 14 years of age, and failing them for Thomas Antrobus, his godson, the son of Richard Antrobus of Clifford's Inn. He desired to be buried in the parish church of Petersfield or elsewhere, and he left £100 for the building of almshouses for the poor of the town. The almshouses were built in 1624 in College Street; but about 1885 the buildings were sold to an adjoining brewery and the proceeds invested to produce an amount which allows 2*s*. per week to be given to two old women selected by the churchwardens. The blocked up windows of the old buildings, which were incorporated in the brewery, can still be seen.

Administration of his estate, with will annexed, was granted in 1622 to trustees during the minority of his daughter Elizabeth; and in 1631 Elizabeth, being then of age, obtained probate. She subsequently married Thomas Hawles of Moanton, Wilts, and had as her second son John Hawles of Lincoln's Inn and Salisbury, who became Solicitor General and was knighted in 1695. (See "Le Neve's Knights," vol. viii. of Harleian Society's Publications; and Dictionary of National Biography, under Hawles, vol. xxv., p. 242. See also "History of Petersfield," by Rev. J. Williams, Petersfield, 1857; and "Petersfield," by E. Arden Mintz, London, 1923.)

CHAPTER III.

✓St. Albans. London (Clifford's Inn, Cornhill, Lothbury). New England. Kent. Eton. Cambridge. Stoke Poges (Thomas Gray).

5 William Antrobus of Over Knutsford, one of the seven sons of ① Ralph Antrobus of Over Peover, had four sons: John, William, Robert, and Walter. John, the eldest son, remained in Over Knutsford; and it was not until the beginning of the 19th century that any of his descendants, except one grandson who went to Manchester in 1635, began to spread beyond the limits of Cheshire. Their story will be told later. The other three sons left Cheshire and went to St. Albans in Hertfordshire about the time when Thomas Antrobus of Lincoln's Inn, their second cousin, went up from Nether Knutsford to London. William and Walter settled in St. Albans itself; while Robert went to live at St. Stephens, a little village on Watling Street, about one mile south of St. Albans, from which there is a fine view across to the great Abbey Church, now the Cathedral, on the opposite hill. ⑥

The registers both of St. Albans Abbey and of the parish of St. Stephens begin in the year 1558, and the first Antrobus entries are found in 1568–9 when Elizabeth Antrobus was married to James Bankes in the Abbey and Alice Antrobus was buried at St. Stephen's. During the next fifty years the name occurs from time to time in the St. Stephen's registers, and more frequently in those of St. Albans. The St. Stephen's registers are defective, there being no baptisms entered from 1558 to 1596.

William Antrobus of St. Albans was in business as a draper. There are many references to him in the Corporation Records from 1586, when he served as Constable, to 1601, when he held the office of Bailiff. He was Mayor in 1600. He was twice married: first, in 1578, to Eliza Rolfe, and secondly, in 1586, to Joan Rogers, who is described in the licence as daughter of John Rogers, butcher ("lanionis") of St. Albans, deceased. He died in 1609, and was buried at St. Albans, being described in the register as "Mr" William Antrobus. He left an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married Robert Kentish, and no son. By his will (proved P.C.C. 1609) he left all his messuages, houses, etc., in St. Albans to his wife Joan for life and then to his daughter, and directed that all the wares in the shop should be equally divided between them.

⑥ ✓Walter Antrobus of St. Albans is mentioned in the Corporation Records as being a Warden of the Shoemakers Company in 1588, and in 1614 one of the "Assistants." He married Barbara Lawrence in 1579; but she died in 1585, leaving no surviving issue, and in 1586-7 he married Jane Arnold. By her he had several children, including William Antrobus, who is mentioned in the early Pedigrees as of St. Albans, and a daughter named Joan. William married and had children, of whom William, born in 1611, was probably the "William Antrobus of New Eng-

Wm + Joan both to New England

⑦ Joan (& bro Wm [illegible] son Wm went to New England)

land" to whom William Antrobus of St. Paul's Churchyard left 40*s*. in 1664–5. Joan was twice married. In 1609 she married Thomas Lawrence, and after his death in 1624–5 she married John Tuttle or Tuttell. In 1635 she and all her family, including John Tuttell, three Lawrences (John, William, and Marie—aged 17, 12, and 9), four Tuttells (Abigail, Simon, Sarah, and John—aged 6, 4, 2, and 1), and her mother Jane or Joan Antrobus (aged 65), left England for America in a ship called "the Planter."[*] They belonged to a party of thirty-five persons, comprising a mercer (John Tuttell), two shoemakers, a linen weaver, three tailors, three husbandmen, and a mason, with their families, who all went out together from St. Albans.

Robert Antrobus of St. Stephens was, like his two brothers, twice married. The Alice Antrobus who was buried at St. Stephens in 1568–9 was probably his first wife. His second wife was Rose Day, the daughter of Tudor Day or Daye of Holywell in St. Albans, whom he married at St. Stephens in 1571. We do not know what his occupation was, and when he died in 1596 the value of his personal estate was only £16 15*s*. 4*d*. But two at least of his four sons would seem to have had a good education. By his first wife he had two sons. John, the eldest, is described in the early pedigrees as of Aldenham, and it was for him no doubt that the pedigree entitled "Antrobus of Aldenham, Herts, from Cheshire" was transcribed. He married and had children and grandchildren, but nothing more is known of them than can be gathered from the Aldenham registers. He was buried at Aldenham in 1651. Roger, his brother, also married, but died in 1606 without surviving issue and was buried at St. Stephens.[†] By his second wife, Rose Day, Robert Antrobus had two more sons—-Richard and Thomas. Of Thomas we only know that he was buried at St. Stephens in 1635; but Richard married and had children, and about his descendants, if not about himself, there is a good deal to be told.

Richard Antrobus, son of Robert Antrobus of St. Stephens, was married in 1609 as of Clifford's Inn, gentleman, in the church of St. Mary Aldermary, to Dorothy Seyliard, daughter of Nicholas Seyliard of Edenbridge in Kent, the Principal of Clifford's Inn.[‡] They had twelve children, most of whom were christened in St. Dunstan's in the West, the church of the parish in which Clifford's Inn was situated. He died in 1647, and, although little or nothing is known of his life, it so happens that we know the manner of his death; for in the "Obituary of Richard Smyth: a catalogue of persons he knew, 1627–1674" (printed in the publications of the Camden Society, vol. xliv., 1849) it is recorded that on the 28th June 1647 "Mr. Richard Antrobus of Clifford's Inn, attorney, died of an apoplexie," and that he was buried on the 1st July. From his will (dated 1645 and proved P.P.C. 1647) it appears that he had a messuage or tenement in St. Albans which he left to his son Robert. He left also many legacies—including £20 and the goods in his chamber in Clifford's Inn to his son Thomas, and £120 to his son George. It is of interest to note that Richard Antrobus of Clifford's Inn and Thomas Antrobus of Lincoln's Inn, junior, although not closely related (they were in fact third cousins) would appear to have been on intimate terms; for Thomas in 1622 made Richard an overseer of his will and left the reversion of his property in Hampshire, in the event of his daughter Elizabeth having no heir, to Richard's son Thomas, who was his godson.

---

[*] See "The original lists of persons of quality, emigrants, etc., etc., who went to the American Plantations 1600—1700," by J. C. Hotten, published 1874; and "The Pioneers of Massachusetts," by C. H. Pope, Boston, 1900.

[†] Unfortunately the register of baptisms at St. Stephen's from 1558 to 1596 is missing, and, although some entries have been supplied from the Bishop's transcripts, there are no Antrobus entries, and it has not been possible to supplement the bare information in the early Pedigrees by giving the dates on which Robert Antrobus's children were baptized.

[‡] He was the Principal for 49 years, and died in 1625, aged 78.

Richard Antrobus of Clifford's Inn left three sons: Robert, Thomas, and George. Thomas, the second son, was apprenticed in 1635 under the Skinners Company, and, although he must have been living when his father made his will in 1645 and left him the goods in the chamber at Clifford's Inn, nothing further is heard of him. George, the youngest son who was not born until 1631, became a member of Clifford's Inn, and is so described in the licence when in 1661 he married Catherine Bramston, one of the Bramstons of Essex. In vol. xiv of the Harleian Society's Publications (Essex Pedigrees) she is said to have been the daughter of Roger Bramston, first of Whitechapel in Middlesex and then of Boreham in Essex; but the Rev. J. T. Bramston of Winchester College says that she was the third daughter of William Bramston, only brother to Sir John Bramston, Chief Justice of the King's Bench 1635. In 1666 her husband was living at Romford. No record has been found of his death. They had a son named George, who died in 1686 unmarried, being then at Kings Sedgmore in Somerset; and in the letters of administration granted to his mother, Catherine Antrobus, she is described as widow.

Robert Antrobus, the eldest son of Richard,* went up to Oxford in 1628 as a Demy of Magdalen College. He was matriculated and took the degree of B.A. in 1630–31. He took the degree of M.A. in 1633, and in 1635 he obtained the degree of M.A. by incorporation in the University of Cambridge, in accordance with a practice which was commoner then than it is now. He became a Fellow of Magdalen in 1633, and held his fellowship until 1639, when he married. His wife was Mary, the daughter of John Fairbeard of Burfield, Berkshire, and the marriage took place at Littleton in Middlesex. He had taken Holy Orders while at Oxford, and after his marriage he was successively Vicar of Pembury near Tunbridge Wells till 1642, of Bromley till 1646, and of Leigh near Tonbridge until his death there in 1657. All these livings were in the county of Kent and the diocese of Rochester. He was also Chaplain to the Bishop of Rochester. He died at the early age of 48, leaving nine children, of whom the youngest was an infant and Robert, the eldest, was only 18. By his will (proved P.C.C. 1657) he left his "study of books" to be sold together by his executrix "with the advice of some discreet person" for the benefit of his eldest son, excepting his "manuscripts and paper writings," which he left to his wife; and he explained that he had paid £50 altogether to bind him out as apprentice. To his other children he left about £25 apiece, the moneys to be invested for their advantage but his wife to have the benefit so long as they continued with her. His wife survived him until 1683, and was buried at Bromley, where she had spent the latter years of her life in the College which had been recently founded by Bishop Warner of Rochester, and still exists, as a home for the widows of clergymen of the Church of England.

---

* In "Alumni Oxonienses," ed. by J. Foster, and in the Magdalen College Register, ed. by J. R. Bloxam, Richard Antrobus is wrongly described as of "S^t Stephen, Hereford," instead of "S^t Stephen's, Herts,"

If Robert Antrobus had ever hoped that his eldest son would follow in his footsteps at Oxford, the hope had no doubt been abandoned when it was decided to apprentice him in London. Although Robert himself had been a Fellow of his College in Oxford and two of his grandsons became (as we shall see) Fellows of their Colleges in Cambridge, no one of his five sons went to either university. It is unlikely that their mother could have afforded to send them there. Where they were educated we do not know. But they all grew up, and they all married. Robert, as arranged by his father, went into business, and became a Citizen and Merchant Taylor of London. Richard was called to the Bar. William was a scrivener or notary.

With regard to Henry and John, we do not know what occupation they followed. Nothing is known of John, the youngest of the five brothers, beyond what is to be learnt from his marriage licence, and in that he is simply called gentleman. All the others left wills. Richard died in 1680, aged 36. His wife, Mary, the daughter of Thomas Seyliard, had died in the previous year, "having been marryed but a yeare and eleven dayes," as recorded in the church at Leigh, where they were both buried. He left his house and lands in the parish of Hartlip, near Sittingbourne in Kent, to his brother Robert; and his chambers in the Temple, and his interest in his chamber at the Guildhall in London, to his brother Henry. Henry did not long survive him, but died in 1683, aged 30. He is described in his will as of St. Dunstan's in the West, gentleman, and he left his house and lands in Brasted and elsewhere in Kent in trust for his wife and children. Robert, the eldest brother, died in 1688, aged 49. He left his estate both real and personal to be divided into three equal parts: one for his wife, another to be divided equally among his children according to the custom of the City of London, and the third whereof he had power to dispose to be given half to his wife and the other half to his children equally. All these three brothers had property to dispose of, and their wills were proved by the executors whom they had appointed; but when it came to William, who died in 1691, aged 42, a commission to administer his estate was granted in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in 1692 to Edith Smith, spinster, who is described as the principal creditor, his widow and all his children having first renounced.

William Antrobus had married in 1675 at St. Michael's, Cornhill, Jane Goodwin, the daughter of Thomas Goodwin, who was also a scrivener; and by her he had six children—Anne, Robert, Jane, Mary, Dorothy, and William. The two boys, Robert (born 1679) and William (born 1688–9), of whom the eldest was only 12 when their father died, were both sent to school at Eton, where they were in College. Robert went from Eton to Peterhouse at Cambridge. He took his B.A. degree in 1701, and in the Ordo Senioritatis of 1701–2* Antrobus of Peterhouse was 2nd in a list of 47. He became also about this time a Fellow of the College. William appears in the Eton College Lists as having been 36th in the School out of 353 in 1706, and 20th out of 357 in 1707. In 1709 it is recorded that he "got Kings," and he went up to Cambridge in that year. He took his B.A. degree in 1713, and was made a Fellow of the College. There is a note in the College books saying that "he was brother to the ingenious Mr. Antrobus of Peterhouse." Both the brothers were ordained, and both went back to Eton as Assistant Masters. In 1718 the List of Masters as printed in the College Lists* was as follows :—

---

* See Historical Register of the University of Cambridge to 1910, ed. by J. R. Tanner, 1917. The Ordines Senioritatis were the equivalent of the modern Class Lists.

Upper Master	Dr. Snape.
Lower Master	Mr. Good.
Assistants	Mr. Antrobus.
	Mr. Snape.
(There were eight Assistants in all, with a line between the first four and the last four.)	Mr. Gilman.
	Mr. Antrobus.
	———
	Mr. Thackeray.
	Mr. Eliot.
	Mr. Burchet.
	Mr. Willets.

William left Eton in 1726, having been appointed Rector of Everdon in Northamptonshire on the presentation of the Provost and Fellows. In the following year he was married at Hildersham near Cambridge to Elizabeth, the daughter of Alderman Nutting of Cambridge, by whom he had several children.

Robert Antrobus remained at Eton after his younger brother had left, but not for long. He died on the 20th January 1729–30, being then not quite 50 years of age and unmarried. He was buried in Burnham Church, where his grave is covered by a handsome black marble slab with the so-called arms of Antrobus at the top and this inscription below them :—

Sub hoc marmore conduntur cineres
Roberti Antrobus,
A.M. et Domus S^{ti} Petri Cantabr.
e senioribus Socii ;
Cui postquam per XXX plus minus annos
adolescentulis
in Schola Etonensi erudiendis
οὐκ ἀτεχνῶς insudaverat,
in hac demum Vicinia licebat
Ducere sollicitæ jucunda oblivia vitæ ;
ubi graviſsimis arthritidis doloribus diu
conflictatus
εἰς ’Αΐδην commigravit
die 20 Jan: An. 1729. Aetat : 50mo.

---

* See "Eton College Lists, 1678—1890," ed. by R. A. Austen Leigh, 1907.

On the north wall of the church, close to the grave, there is a mural monument with another inscription, also in Latin, which was erected by his brother-in-law, Jonathan Rogers, in 1731. The inscription is as follows :—

Huic loco prope adsunt Cineres
Roberti Antrobus.
Vir fuit, si quis unquam fuit, Amicorum amans
et Amicis amandus.
Ita Ingenio et Doctrinâ valuit,
Ut suis Honori fuerit, et aliis Commodo;
Si Mores respicis, probus et humanus;
Si animum, semper sibi constans;
Si Fortunam, plura meruit quam tulit.
In Memoriam defuncti posuit
Hoc Marmor
$\text{Frater}\left\{\begin{array}{c}\text{amantiſsimus}\\ \text{mæstiſsimus}\end{array}\right\}$ J. Rogers, A.D. 1731.

It would appear from the inscription on the floor of the church that he had given up his mastership shortly before his death and gone to live at Burnham—probably at the house called Goldwins at Cants Hill, the lease of which he left to his sister Mrs. Rogers. But in his will, dated the 26th November 1728, he is described as of Eton; and he still had rooms there, for he left to his brother William his study of books with pictures curiosities and other furniture contained in his chambers at Eton, desiring him to give to their nephew Thomas Gray all such books as related to the practice of physic provided he be educated to that profession.

Meanwhile, three out of the four sisters of Robert and William Antrobus had married. Anne had married Jonathan Rogers, an attorney-at-law; Jane had married William Olliffe; and Dorothy, the youngest, had married in 1709 Philip Gray, a scrivener like her father, by whom she became the mother of the poet, Thomas Gray. The poet was the fifth of twelve children, who all died young, except himself.

The profession of a "scrivener," who is described in the Oxford English Dictionary as a person authorized to draw up deeds and perform other legal formalities, was not a profitable one in the case either of Philip Gray or of his father-in-law William Antrobus. Before she was married, therefore, Dorothy Antrobus had with her sister Mary kept a shop in Cornhill, where they lived, and this was continued after the marriage. But at some time after the death of Philip Gray in 1741 they retired to Stoke Poges, where they lived about a mile away from the church at West End Farm, which has now been enlarged and modernized to make the mansion of Stoke Court. There the poet often visited them and stayed for long periods; and "Gray's Walk" in the grounds, and the arbour in which he is said to have composed the "Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eton College," are still pointed out.

In the churchyard of Stoke Poges, immediately under the east window of the Hastings Chapel, the author of the "Elegy" lies buried in the same grave with his mother and his aunt. His own name is not upon the tomb which covers the grave, but a tablet on the wall of the chapel just above it records that he is buried there.

The inscription which he himself had placed upon the tomb has not been touched, and runs as follows :—

In the Vault beneath are deposited,
in Hope of a joyfull Resurrection,
the remains of
MARY ANTROBVS.
She died unmarried, November 5, 1749,
Aged 66.
In the same pious confidence,
beside her friend and sister,
here sleep the remains of
DOROTHY GRAY,
Widow, the careful, tender Mother
of many children, one of whom alone
had the misfortune to survive her.
She died March 11, 1753,
Aged 67.

There is little more to tell about this branch of the family. William Antrobus, the poet's uncle, had a son named Robert, who was christened at Everdon in 1731 and is mentioned in the will (dated 1742) of his aunt, Mary Antrobus ; and it will be seen, on reference to the pedigree (see p. 96), that there are several other names in the immediately preceding generations against which nothing more than the fact that they were born is recorded. No trace of their having left any children has been found. There are, however, many references in Gray's letters to his aunt, Mrs. William Antrobus, who was only a few years older than he was, and to her daughters, who were many years younger. On the death of her husband in 1742 she had returned with her children to Cambridge, where her father, Alderman Nutting, was in the next year Mayor for the second time. Gray had also returned to Cambridge in 1742, and spent most of his time there until his death in 1771. He was familiar, therefore, with these Antrobus relatives for nearly thirty years, and his references to them have been collected and recorded in an interesting article, entitled "Thomas Gray and his Cambridge Relatives " by Dr. H. P. Stokes, which was published in the " Cambridge Review " (vol. xxxviii., No. 942) on the 17th January 1917.

CHAPTER IV.

CUMBERLAND. ACTON, MIDDLESEX.

WITH A NOTE RELATING TO THE WEST INDIES.

The story of this branch of the family begins in the 16th century with a William Antrobus who held in plurality the two benefices of Egremont and Bootle in Cumberland; and ends with another William Antrobus, who in the 19th century held for more than fifty years the two benefices of Acton in Middlesex and St. Andrew Undershaft in the City of London.

William Antrobus was instituted in 1581 to the Rectory of Egremont, and to the Rectory of Bootle in 1583. He was not a graduate of Oxford or Cambridge. He is probably identical with a William Antrobus who was licensed* by the Bishop of Chester in July 1575 as a "Lector" or "Reader," and in December of the same year as a schoolmaster; but no place was mentioned in either licence. He was described as a "literate"—the term usually applied to a man admitted to Holy Orders without a university degree. There is no mention of him in the 17th century pedigrees. He probably came from Knutsford, and in the accompanying pedigree he has been assumed to be brother to Thomas Antrobus of Lincoln's Inn; but he may have been brother to the Thomas who was Clerk of the Outlawries.

In 1597–8 a William Antrobus of Trinity College took the degree of B.A. at Cambridge, and in 1600–01 Thomas Antrobus of Cumberland, "pleb. filius," matriculated at Oxford from Queen's College, aged 16. They were almost certainly sons of the Rector of Egremont and Bootle. William was instituted on the 17th May 1607, on the presentation of Bridget Pennington alias Askew, to the Rectory of Bootle, which is stated to have been void by the resignation of William Antrobus, the last incumbent; and Thomas is said to have been instituted to the Rectory of Corney the "1st August 1630 on a presentation by Isaac Antrobus of Egremont."† How Isaac Antrobus came to have the right of presentation is not known. There is, however, no doubt that Thomas became Rector of Corney. He appears to have been turned out of the living in 1657 under the Commonwealth; but he must have been reinstated at the Restoration, for in 1661, when Francis Barclay was instituted on the presentation of William Pennington, the vacancy is said to have occurred through the death of Thomas Antrobus. His brother, William Antrobus, held the living of Bootle until 1627, when he died.

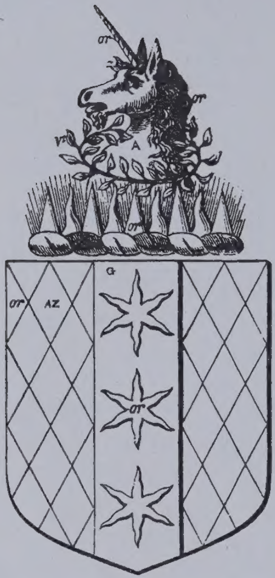
William Antrobus the elder, who had resigned the living of Bootle in 1607, continued to hold that of Egremont until 1622, when Isaac Antrobus was instituted

---

* See Henry Pennant's Account Book, 1575—1577, in the Diocesan Registry at Chester.

† See "The Ejected of 1662," by B. Nightingale, vol. ii, p. 854. There is no record of the institution in the Bishop's Registry at Chester.

Antrobus.



[*The colours of the field are not marked in the original Visitation. These as well as the Crest have been taken from the Book of Camden's Grants. Granted to Thomas Antrobus, one of the six clerks, Sept. An°* 1604.]

Antrobus=

George Antrobus of Knutesford = Elizabeth da. of . . . . Millington of Knuttesford

. . . . Antrobus=

Henry Antrobus of Knutesford in co. Chester = Elizabeth da. of John Hough of Knutesford in com. Chester

Thomas Antrobus of London Clerke of the Outlawes dyed without issue masle

George Antrobus of London Draper A° 1634 eldest sonne = Elizabeth da. of Thomas Giffard of London Draper

1 Thomas Antrobus eldest son

2 George

Mary

GEORGE ANTROBUS.

OUR ANTROBUS PEDIGREE

(1) William de Antrobus, landholder of Antrobus, a small vill in Cheshire in NW England, married Felix, daughter of (   ) Constantine of Whitchurch. In 1260 he purchased an additional 16 acres in the parish of Tarporley, in Rushton. Their son,

(2) Thomas de Antrobus of Antrobus married Mary Fitzwalter, daughter of Richard Fitzwalter. Their son,

(3) Henry Antrobus is claimed to be ancestor of everyone in the world now with the surname Antrobus. He married Elizabeth Machelfield, daughter of John Machelfield of Gysnes. Having a large family, he sold the estate of Antrobus Hall to Thomas Venables "towards the end of the reign of King Henry VI" (ruled 1422-1466), and moved to "Much" Peover. (It was not until the year 1808 that their many-great grandson repurchased the manor of Antrobus Hall, ever since lived in by descendants. Before that another of their descendants, Thomas Antrobus, attorney of Lincoln's Inn was granted the Antrobus Coat-Of-Arms. Thomas died in 1611.) Henry & Elizabeth had five sons. (daughters not recorded in this pedigree)

+ 1. Ralph, see below
2. Richard stayed in the vill of Antrobus as tenant of Venables. He left behind widow Ciceley who donated money to Great Budworth Church.
3. Thomas of Over Tabley was a tenant of the Leycesters.
4. William m. Elizabeth, dau. of Thos. Hollingshead of Haywood.
5. Henry - no further information.

(4) Ralph Antrobus, oldest son, inherited his father's estate in Over Peover. No details, even the name of his wife, our ancestress. were reported. They had seven sons:

1. John, the oldest, was of Over Peover.
2. Robert was of Chelford. At the Consistory Court at Chester in 1547/8 he was a witness over 40 years of age.
4. Phillip and wife were buried at Witton Chapel, Northwich in 1574.
5. Henry - died sans heirs
6. Ralph, also called Randle, was a priest--curate in Hodnet, Shropshire in 1534.

+ 7. William - see below.

(5) William Antrobus, youngest son, settled in Knutsford, a larger community. His career and wife's name are unknown, but they must have prospered for their sons, well educated for the times, were very successful.

1. John, eldest son, remained in Over Knutsford, as did his progeny.
2. William and his two younger brothers migrated to St. Albans, Hertsfordshire. He set up a business as a draper (cloth and drygoods merchant) which thrived. He served as constable & bailiff until becoming Mayor of the City of St. Albans in 1600. He was twice married, Eliza Rolfe died childless. Joan Rogers had one child, Elizabeth who married Robert Kentish.

+ 3. Walter - see forward.

Antrobus is a place-name. In Domesday Book (1086 AD) it was called "Entrebois," "Bois" is Norman French for "woods;" entre bois, therefore, is "a clearing in the woods." The family took their name from the location of their estate.

Our Antrobus Pedigree - Cont'd

4. Robert came with his brothers, but settled a mile or so southward at St. Stephen's on Watling Street. He married Alice first and had two sons. She was buried there in 1568/9. The second was Rose Day (or Daye), daughter of Tudor Daye of Holywell in St. Albans. His occupation was not given. His estate at his death in old age in 1596 was only £ 15 15s 4d,; but at least some of his 4 sons were extremely well educated; one of them, Richard, was a "gentleman" of Clifford's Inn, an attorney, some of whose children became wealthy in London.

(6) Walter Antrobus is mentioned in Corporation Records of St. Albans as being Warden of the Shoemaker's Company (one of thoseCraft Guilds so powerful in the Middle Ages) in 1588. In 1614 he was one of the Assistants. He married Barbara Lawrence in 1579, but she died childless in 1585--that is none of her children lived. (It would be very informative to know the exact relationship of Barbara to his daughter Joan's first husband.) In 1586/7 he married our ancestress, Jane Arnold. who in old age came to New England with her daughter's family. to Ipswich, Massachusetts Bay Colony. Walter died in 1614 in St. Albans. It is hinted that Walter and Jane had several children, but only two were named.

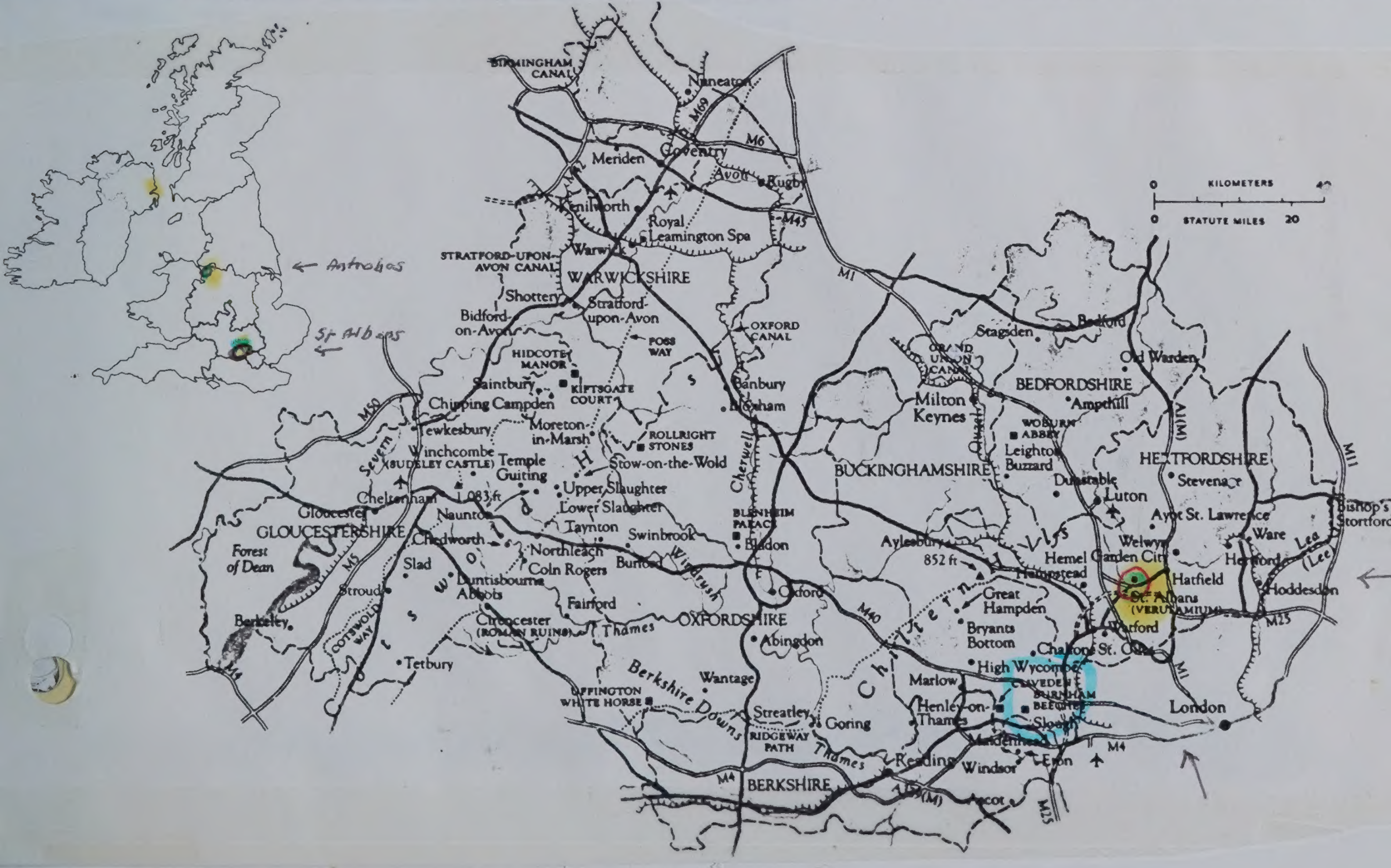
1. William Antrobus is mentioned in St. Albans records. He married had a son William, Jr., probably the "William Antrobus of New England" to whom William Antrobus of St. Paul's Churchyard willed 40 shillings in 1664/5. (Note: None of my source books mention this son, but New England was sort of a generic term for many places in America back then.)
2. Joan Antrobus See other material in this file for more data about our Joan and her Lawrence and Tuttle husbands and children.

Walter Antrobus of St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, was born about 1560. His ancestors, had owned the manor and village of Antrobus, near Chester in NW England, for hundreds of years until his great-great grandfather sold the manor century before (1460). Afterward most of the family remained prominent in trade and such, though no longer considered nobility.

Walter's position as Warden of the Shoemakers' Union needs to be explained, for that title is archaic. In the Middle Ages on through Tudor times, European manufacture and trade was controlled by strict craft guilds which set exacting standards for all completed merchandise as well as prices charged, through rigid apprenticeships sanctioned by government. Only a lucky few were admitted; from that time their futures were practically carved in stone, though those who made it to the top were rare. Competition was prohibited and soon quashed, should any new trade union dare to set up shop. Because every step in making any item was so tightly adhered to, progress in making improved items came slowly, however.

The Shoemakers' Union was a union of merchants who sold footware and related leather products--not a union of laborers such as we know of today. As warden, Walter Antrobus was chief executive officer, in charge not only of manufacture, but of the enormous (for that day) public market in St. Albans which serviced all the surrounding territory, certainly the whole shire.

St, Albans is a very ancient city created by the Romans in 61 A.D., which they called Verulamium. The Saxon ruler Offa had an abbey built there in honor of St. Alban, a proto-martyr in Britain ca 300 A.D. St. Albans, on the river Ver, is 22 miles NW of London.


Antrobus
St Albans
KILOMETERS 40
STATUTE MILES 20
BIRMINGHAM CANAL
Nuneaton
Meriden
Coventry
M6
M69
Avon
Rugby
Kenilworth
Royal Leamington Spa
M45
Warwick
STRATFORD-UPON-AVON CANAL
WARWICKSHIRE
M1
Shottery
Stratford-upon-Avon
Bidford-on-Avon
OXFORD CANAL
FOSS WAY
HIDCOTE MANOR
KIFTSGATE COURT
Saintbury
Chipping Campden
Banbury
Bloxham
Moreton-in-Marsh
ROLLRIGHT STONES
Stow-on-the-Wold
Tewkesbury
Winchcombe (SUDELEY CASTLE)
Temple Guiting
Upper Slaughter
Lower Slaughter
Cherwell
BLENHEIM PALACE
Bladon
Cheltenham
1,083 ft
Naunton
Taynton
Swinbrook
Gloucester
GLOUCESTERSHIRE
Chedworth
Northleach
Coln Rogers
Burford
Windrush
Forest of Dean
Severn
M50
M5
Slad
Duntisbourne Abbots
Stroud
Fairford
Cirencester (ROMAN RUINS)
Thames
OXFORDSHIRE
Oxford
Abingdon
Berkeley
COTSWOLD WAY
Tetbury
M4
Berkshire Downs
Wantage
UFFINGTON WHITE HORSE
Streatley
Goring
RIDGEWAY PATH
Thames
Reading
M4
BERKSHIRE
A329(M)
Ascot
Windsor
Eton
M25
Maidenhead
Slough
BURNHAM BEECHES
CLIVEDEN
Henley-on-Thames
Marlow
High Wycombe
Chalfont St. Giles
Bryants Bottom
Great Hampden
Chiltern Hills
M40
Aylesbury
852 ft
Hemel Hempstead
Watford
St. Albans (VERULAMIUM)
Hatfield
Welwyn Garden City
Hertford
Hoddesdon
Ware
Lea (Lee)
Bishop's Stortford
Ayot St. Lawrence
Stevenage
HERTFORDSHIRE
Luton
Dunstable
Leighton Buzzard
WOBURN ABBEY
BUCKINGHAMSHIRE
Milton Keynes
Ouzel
GRAND UNION CANAL
Stagsden
Bedford
BEDFORDSHIRE
Ampthill
Old Warden
A1(M)
M11
London
M1
M4

"Ancestors of Thomas Farr" by Edith B Sammer (1959) page 13

ANTROBUS

WALTER ANTROBUS of St. Albans, Hertfordshire,England, was warden of the Shoemakers' Company in 1588. His first wife's name is unknown. He married second, 1586-7, Joan Arnold, who was baptized at St. Albans in 1571. Walter was buried at St. Albans in 1614. Joan died in Ipswich, Mass.

Joan emigrated to New England in the early part of April, 1635, on the ship Planter of London, Nicholas Trerice, Master. Her age on the ship list was given as 65. With her were her daughter Joan (Lawrence) Tuttle, age 42, with four Lawrence children, Joan's second husband JOHN TUTTLE, mercer of St.Albans, age 39, and their four Tuttle children. Some servants accompanied them. They arrived in Boston on June 7, 1635.

Joan undoubtedly lived at the Tuttle home in Ipswich, but probably did not live long, owing to the hardships of early colonial life.

Known child of Walter and Joan (Arnold) Antrobus:

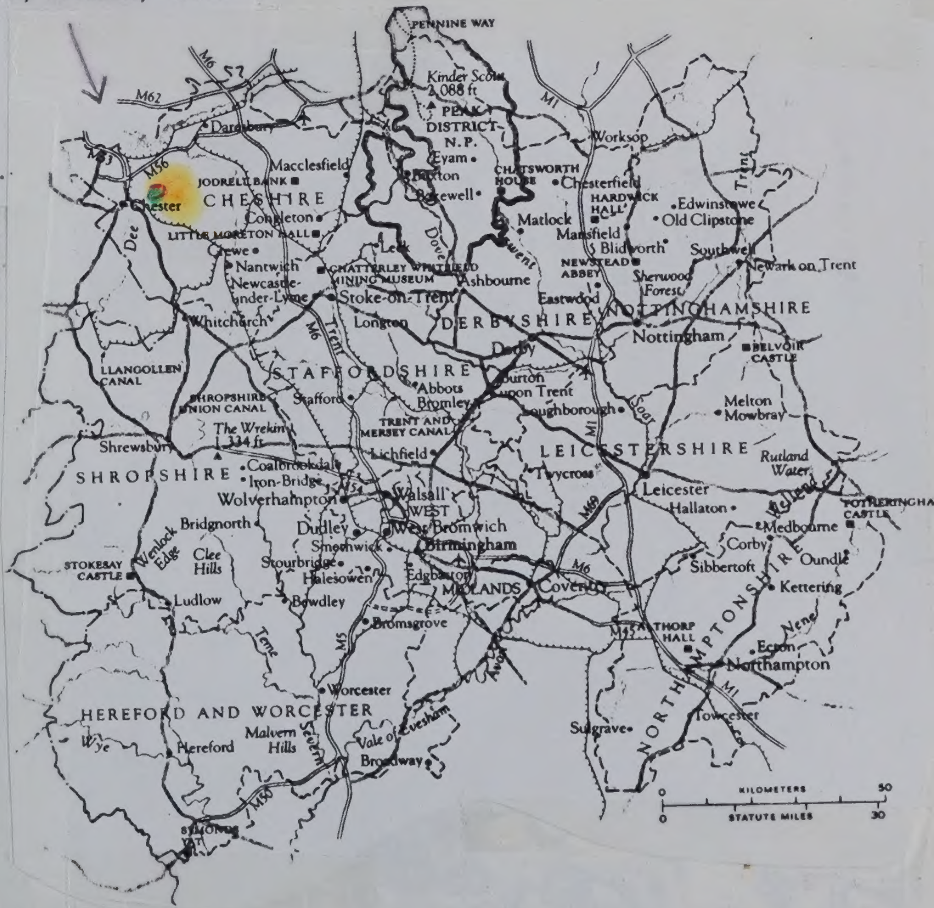
1 JOAN ANTROBUS, bp. St. Albans, 1592. Living, 1659. Marfirst, St. Albans, 1609, Thomas Lawrence, who died at St. Albans, 1624-5. Children, born or baptized at St.Albans:

1 Jane Lawrence, c1615. Age 20 on ship list. M., St.Albans, 2-20-1634/5, George[1] Giddings (c1609-1675); came on the Planter. 4 sons. Exec. of JOAN TUTTLE's estate.
2 John Lawrence, bp. 1618. D.Long Island,1699, leaving a widow Susannah, 3 sons and 3 daus.
3 William Lawrence,bp. 1622. D.,Long Island, 1680. Unk. 1st wife; 3 chil. M.2,1664, Elizabeth (Richard) Smith; several sons; dau. Mary. Elizabeth m. 2, 1681, Sir Philip Carteret, governor of New Jersey.
✓ 4 Marie Lawrence, bp. 1625-6. D. Ipswich,Mass., 1715,"ae 92. M.,Ipswich,c1645, Thomas Burnham (c1616-94); 12 ch.
5 Thomas? Said to be a son who came later. Was in Newtown by 1656. D. 1703, leaving widow and 7 chil.

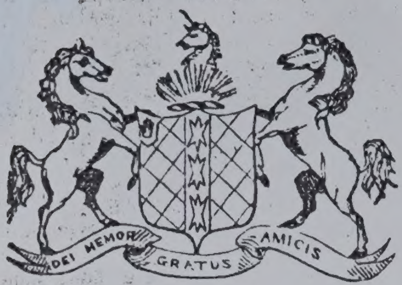
JOAN (ANTROBUS) LAWRENCE married second about 1626-7, JOHN TUTTLE. They came to New England on the Planter, and settled in Ipswich, Mass. John died in Carrickfergus, Ireland, Dec. 30, 1656, "age 60." See TUTTLE.

Dawes-Gates Genealogy, 1:64.
Banks: Planters of the Commonwealth, 140-3.
Hotten: Emigrants to New England.
Thompson: History of Long Island, 3:600-5.
New York Gen. and Biog. Record, 3:26; 13:62.

At Right- Arrow points to general area of the tiny village of Antrobus, near the city of Chester, NW England.


PENNINE WAY
Kinder Scout 2,088 ft
PEAK DISTRICT N.P.
Eyam
Bakewell
Worksop
M62
M6
M56
M53
Daresbury
Macclesfield
JODRELL BANK
CHESHIRE
Chester
Congleton
LITTLE MORETON HALL
Crewe
Nantwich
Newcastle-under-Lyme
Stoke-on-Trent
CHATTERLEY WHITFIELD MINING MUSEUM
Leek
Dove
Ashbourne
CHATSWORTH HOUSE
Chesterfield
HARDWICK HALL
Matlock
Mansfield
Bolsover
Edwinstowe
Old Clipstone
NEWSTEAD ABBEY
Sherwood Forest
Southwell
Newark on Trent
Trent
Derwent
Eastwood
Longton
DERBYSHIRE
NOTTINGHAMSHIRE
Nottingham
Derby
BELVOIR CASTLE
Whitchurch
Dee
LLANGOLLEN CANAL
SHROPSHIRE UNION CANAL
STAFFORDSHIRE
Stafford
Abbots Bromley
Burton upon Trent
Loughborough
Melton Mowbray
TRENT AND MERSEY CANAL
The Wrekin 1,334 ft
Shrewsbury
Lichfield
LEICESTERSHIRE
Rutland Water
SHROPSHIRE
Coalbrookdale
Iron-Bridge
Wolverhampton
Walsall
Twycross
Leicester
Hallaton
FOTHERINGHAY CASTLE
WEST
West Bromwich
Birmingham
Dudley
Smethwick
Bridgnorth
Wenlock Edge
Clee Hills
Stourbridge
Halesowen
Edgbaston
MIDLANDS
Coventry
Medbourne
Corby
Sibbertoft
Oundle
Kettering
STOKESAY CASTLE
Ludlow
Bewdley
Bromsgrove
Teme
ALTHORP HALL
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE
Nene
Ecton
Northampton
Worcester
HEREFORD AND WORCESTER
Malvern Hills
Vale of Evesham
Broadway
Hereford
Wye
Severn
Avon
Sulgrave
Towcester
M5
M50
M1
M6
M45
KILOMETERS
STATUTE MILES
0
50
30

ANTROBUS.



Antrobus, Sir Edmund-William, of Antrobus, co. Chester, and of Rutherford, co. Roxburgh, *b.* 17 May, 1792; *m.* 16 Oct. 1817, Anne, only dau. of the Hon. Hugh Lindsay, youngest son of the 5th Earl of Balcarres, by Jane, his wife, 2nd dau. of the Hon. Alexander Gordon, Lord Rockville, and has issue,

- I. **Edmund**, M.P. for East Surrey, *b.* 3 Sept. 1818; *m.* 11 Feb. 1847, Marianne-Georgina, eldest dau. of Sir George Dashwood, Bart., and has a dau., Mary-Anne.
- II. Lindsay, *b.* 1 Jan. 1823.
- III. Robert-Crawfurd, *b.* 21 March, 1830.
- IV. John-Edward, *b.* 24 Sept. 1831; *d.* 21 April, 1845.
- V. Frederick, *b.* 4 Aug. 1837.
- I. Jane, *m.* 3 Aug. 1843, to the Rev. Gilbert-Frankland Lewis, 2nd son of the Right Hon. Thomas-Frankland Lewis.
- II. Anne, *m.* 9 Dec. 1847, to the Hon. Henry Elliot, 2nd son of the Earl of Minto.
- III. Harriet-Coutts, *d.* in 1826.
- IV. Caroline. V. Anna-Maria.

Sir Edmund *s.* to the title, as 2nd baronet, at the decease of his uncle, 6 Feb. 1826.

Lineage.

This is an ancient Cheshire family; but their principal seat in that county, Antrobus Hall, was alienated by Henry Antrobus, who sold it, in 1460, to Thomas Venables, nephew of Sir William Venables, Knt. of Bolyn, and that branch of the Venables family continued to reside there for several generations. The lands were, however, redeemed by an Antrobus, as will appear in the detail.

The great-grandson of the above-mentioned Henry,

Edmund Antrobus, of Odrode, in Astbury, Chester, was father of another

Edmund Antrobus, of Odrode, who married, and had,

- I. **Edmund**, who *m.* Mary, dau. of Thomas Webb, Esq. of Blackenhall, co. Stafford, and had three children,
  - 1 Edmund, *d. unm.* in 1787. 2 William, *d. unm.*
  - 3 Maria, wife of Edward Sanxay, Esq. of Cheam, in Surrey.
- II. **Philip.**

The younger son,

Philip Antrobus, of Congleton, *m.* Anne, dau. of John Varden, of the same place, and had

John, who *m.* Hannah, dau. of the Rev. David Sanxay.
Edmund, who *d. unm.*, and

Philip Antrobus, Esq. of Congleton, who *m.* in 1775, Mary, dau. of Thomas Rowley, of Overton, in Staffordshire, and had, (with other children, all of whom *d. unm.*,)

- I. **Edmund**, of whom presently.
- II. John, *m.* in 1791, Anne, only dau. of Gibbs Crawford, Esq., M.P. for Queenborough, and had two sons,
  - 1 **Edmund-William**, successor to his uncle.
  - 2 **Gibbs-Crawford**, of Eaton Hall, co. Chester. (*See* Burke's *Landed Gentry.*)

The eldest surviving son,

Edmund Antrobus, Esq., F.R. and S.A., who recovered Antrobus Hall, the ancient seat of his family, by purchase, in 1828, from Edward Townshend, Esq. of Chester, was created a Baronet, 22 May, 1815, with remainder to his nephews, **Edmund-William** and **Gibbs-Crawford**; and dying *unm.* 6 Feb. 1826, was *s.* by the elder, the present **Sir Edmund-William Antrobus.**

Creation—22 May, 1815.

Arms—Lozengy, or and az., on a pale, gu., three estoiles, of the first.

Crest—On a wreath of the colours, issuing out of rays, ppr., an unicorn's head, couped, arg., horned and maned, or, gorged with a wreath of laurel, vert.

Supporters—Two horses, ppr., being the supporters of the extinct Lords Rutherford, which were granted to the first Sir Edward Antrobus, upon purchasing the barony and estate of Rutherford.

Motto—Dei memor, gratus amicis.

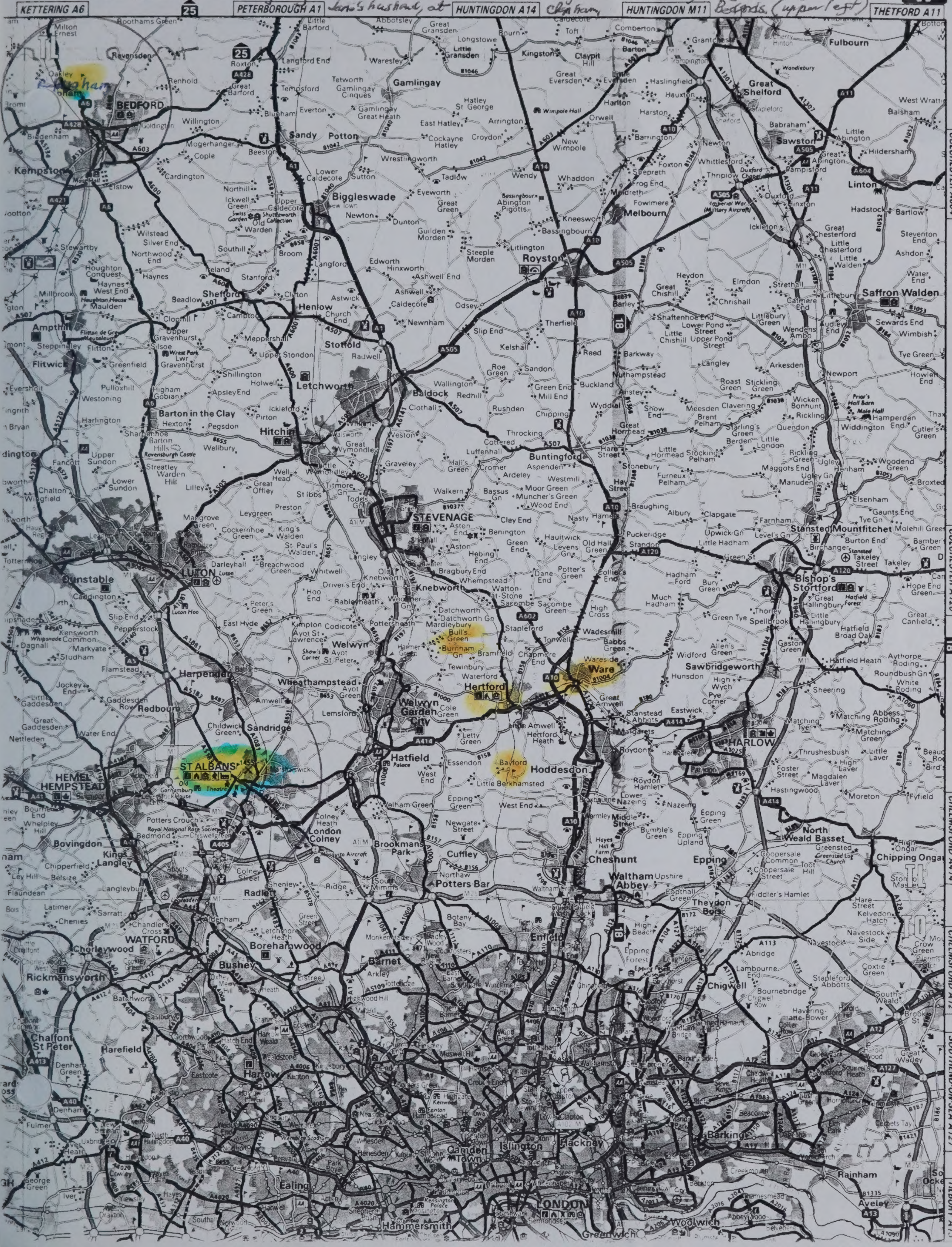
Seats—Cheam, Epsom, Surrey; and Amesbury, Wilts.

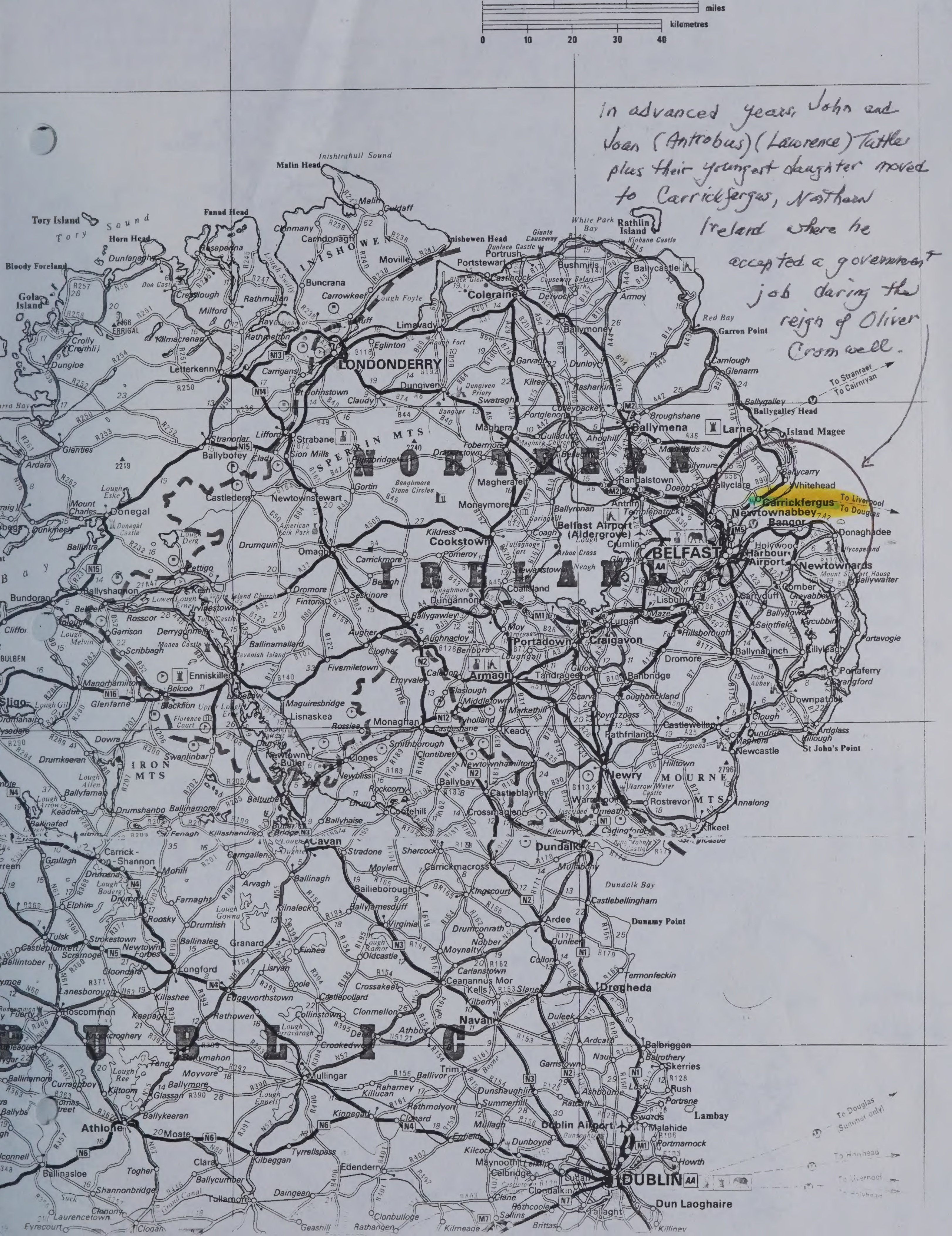
Sexton Hall, Congleton, Cheshire also mentioned.

This was copied from Burke's Peerages by Sir Edmund Burke.

These are definitely the same arms used by our Joan (Antrobus) (Lawrence) Tuttle and her father, Walter. They were descended from the Antrobuses of Antrobus Hall in Cheshire, but, as this says, Sir Henry had sold over a century before she was born. The family remained somewhat prominent, as the above indicates, and a distant Antrobus cousin bought the old place back long after she died. The book "Antrobus Pedigrees" by Sir Reginald L. Antrobus, Knight of the Garter, etc, which I have not been able to find, is said to mention Joan and the Lawrences.

The Lawrence-Tattle family lived at St Peter (about a mile from St Albans) George Giddings, sister Jane's husband, at Clapham, Bedfords. (upper left)

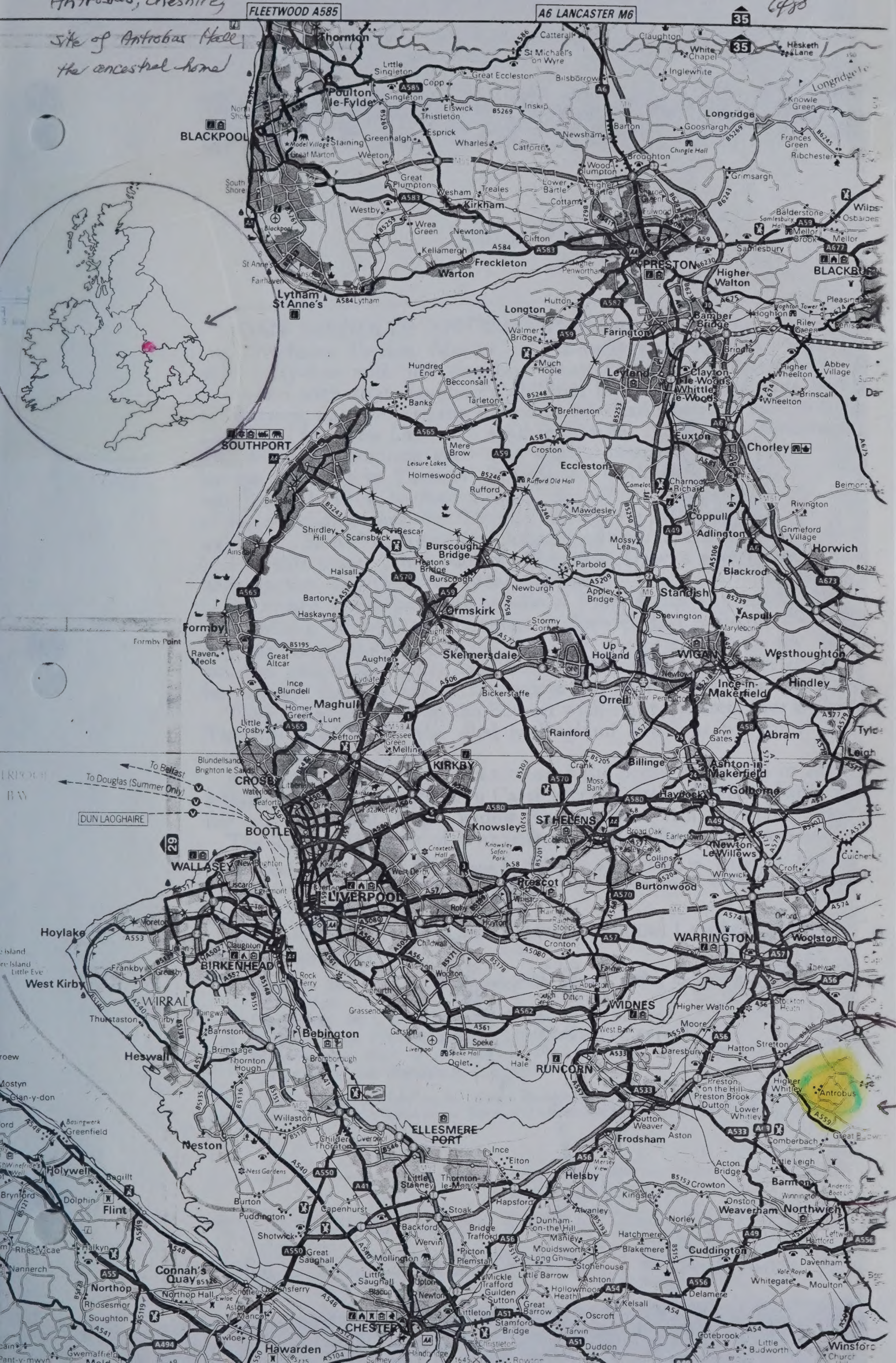

17
KETTERING A6
25
PETERBOROUGH A1
HUNTINGDON A14
HUNTINGDON M11
THETFORD A11
COLCHESTER A604
COLCHESTER A120
18
CHELMSFORD A414
CHELMSFORD A12
SOUTHEND-ON-SEA A127
TILBURY A13
Clapham
BEDFORD
Kempston
Sandy
Potton
Biggleswade
Gamlingay
Royston
Melbourn
Great Shelford
Sawston
Linton
Fulbourn
Saffron Walden
Ampthill
Flitwick
Shefford
Henlow
Stotfold
Letchworth
Baldock
Hitchin
Buntingford
STEVENAGE
LUTON
Dunstable
Harpenden
Wheathampstead
Welwyn
Welwyn Garden City
Knebworth
Bull's Green
Burnham Gn
Hertford
Ware
Bayford
Hoddesdon
Hatfield
ST ALBANS
HEMEL HEMPSTEAD
Bishop's Stortford
Stansted Mountfitchet
Sawbridgeworth
HARLOW
Epping
Cheshunt
Waltham Abbey
Potters Bar
London Colney
Radlett
WATFORD
Borehamwood
Rickmansworth
Chorleywood
Harrow
Barnet
Enfield
Chigwell
Ealing
Camden Town
Islington
Hackney
Barking
Hammersmith
LONDON
Woolwich
Greenwich
Rainham
Aveley


miles
kilometres
0
10
20
30
40
Malin Head
Inishtrahull Sound
Tory Island
Tory Sound
Horn Head
Fanad Head
Bloody Foreland
Gola Island
INISHOWEN
Inishowen Head
Rathlin Island
White Park Bay
Giants Causeway
Portrush
Portstewart
Coleraine
Bushmills
Ballycastle
Moville
Buncrana
Carndonagh
Malin
Culdaff
Clonmany
Milford
Rathmullan
Letterkenny
Dungloe
LONDONDERRY
Limavady
Eglinton
Dungiven
Claudy
Strabane
Sion Mills
Lifford
Stranorlar
Ballybofey
Glenties
Ardara
Donegal
Castlederg
Newtownstewart
SPERRIN MTS
NORTHERN
IRELAND
Omagh
Ballymoney
Ballymena
Larne
Island Magee
Ballygalley Head
Garron Point
Red Bay
Carnlough
Glenarm
Antrim
Randalstown
Ballyclare
Whitehead
Carrickfergus
To Liverpool
To Douglas
To Stranraer
To Cairnryan
Newtownabbey
Bangor
Donaghadee
Holywood
BELFAST
Harbour Airport
Belfast Airport (Aldergrove)
Newtownards
Lisburn
Comber
Ballywalter
Portavogie
Saintfield
Ballynahinch
Killyleagh
Portaferry
Strangford
Downpatrick
Ardglass
Killough
St John's Point
Newcastle
Dundrum
Castlewellan
Magherafelt
Maghera
Moneymore
Cookstown
Coalisland
Dungannon
Portadown
Craigavon
Lurgan
Armagh
Tandragee
Banbridge
Dromore
Hillsborough
Rathfriland
Newry
MOURNE MTS
Hilltown
Rostrevor
Warrenpoint
Kilkeel
Annalong
Carlingford
Dundalk
Dundalk Bay
Castlebellingham
Dunany Point
Ardee
Drogheda
Termonfeckin
Balbriggan
Skerries
Rush
Lambay
Swords
Malahide
Dublin Airport
Howth
DUBLIN
Dun Laoghaire
To Douglas (Summer only)
To Holyhead
To Liverpool
Enniskillen
Lough Erne
Irvinestown
Lisnaskea
Belcoo
Blacklion
Manorhamilton
Bundoran
Ballyshannon
Sligo
Monaghan
Clones
Castleblayney
Carrickmacross
Cavan
Belturbet
Ballyjamesduff
Virginia
Kells
Navan
Slane
Trim
Mullingar
Longford
Carrick-on-Shannon
IRON MTS
Roscommon
Athlone
Ballinasloe
Tullamore
Kilbeggan
Edenderry
Maynooth
REPUBLIC

In advanced years, John and Joan (Antrobus)(Lawrence) Tuttle plus their youngest daughter moved to Carrickfergus, Northern Ireland where he accepted a government job during the reign of Oliver Cromwell.

Antrobus, Cheshire

S J
6480


FLEETWOOD A585
A6 LANCASTER M6
35
Thornton
BLACKPOOL
Poulton le-Fylde
Lytham St Anne's
PRESTON
Longridge
BLACKBURN
Leyland
Chorley
SOUTHPORT
Ormskirk
Skelmersdale
WIGAN
Formby
CROSBY
BOOTLE
KIRKBY
ST HELENS
LIVERPOOL
WALLASEY
BIRKENHEAD
WIRRAL
Hoylake
West Kirby
Heswall
WARRINGTON
WIDNES
RUNCORN
ELLESMERE PORT
Frodsham
Northwich
CHESTER
Connah's Quay
Flint
Holywell
Antrobus
To Belfast
To Douglas (Summer Only)
DUN LAOGHAIRE

Site of Antrobus Hall the ancestral home

Area SE of Liverpool, NE of Chester; on Lancaster-Cheshire County line.

When Antrobus Manors alienated in 1470, by Sir Edmund Antrobus,

Some family Members left the area. It has since been recovered

Antrobus, Cheshire

Burnham — SE of Stevenage
— NW of Hertford
also NW of Slough — W of London

from -
"Dawes Gates Genealogy" by Mary Walton Ferris

ANTROBUS

JOAN (ARNOLD) ANTROBUS* embarked[1] in the "Planter" of London, Nicholas Trerice, Master, in the early part of April, 1635, at the age of sixty-five with her daughter JOAN (ANTROBUS) LAWRENCE TUTTLE aged forty-two with that daughter's children by her deceased first husband THOMAS LAWRENCE, namely (1) Jane Lawrence who had lately married in England George^1 Giddings; (2) John Lawrence aged seventeen; (3) William Lawrence aged twelve; and MARIE LAWRENCE aged nine who in course of time became ancestral to us by her marriage to THOMAS^1 BURNHAM. With widow JOAN, Sr., there came also our JOHN^1 TUTTLE, mercer of St. Albans, Herts, aged thirty-nine, second husband of JOAN, Jr. and their four Tuttle children, viz., Abigail^2 aged six, SIMON^2 TUTTLE aged four, Sarah^2 aged two and John^2 aged one. Some servants accompanied them and in this vessel came also our WILLIAM^1 DAWES and FRANCIS NEWCOMB with wife RACHEL and their two older children.[1]

No record of the later life of widow JOAN ANTROBUS has been found. She undoubtedly lived with the TUTTLES at Ipswich but probably did not live long for the hardships of early colonial life were severe enough to try the endurance of younger people and must have been doubly trying for older ones. We must pay her homage that she had the courage to leave her English home and life-long friends.

Thus JOAN, Jr. came on the Planter with eight children, four by her first husband THOMAS LAWRENCE, who died in England and four by JOHN^1 TUTTLE who accompanied her.

About 1650-1 JOHN^1 TUTTLE crossed the ocean again and in 1654 his wife JOAN followed him. They settled in Carrickfergus, Ireland, where JOHN^1 died on December 30, 1656, but JOAN, widow TUTTLE was still living in 1659.[3]

The known daughter of WALTER^a and JOAN (ARNOLD) ANTROBUS was[2]

i. JOAN^2, christened at St. Albans in 1592; d., after 1659; m. 1st at St. Albans in 1609, THOMAS LAWRENCE who d. there 1624-5; m. there 2ndly about 1626-8 JOHN^1 TUTTLE (see Tuttle, p. 602).

The children of THOMAS and JOAN (ANTROBUS) LAWRENCE, all born and baptized at St Albans were[1,2,3]

i. Jane^2, b. abt. 1615; d. at Ipswich[5] in March, 1680; m. in England by April, 1635, George^1 Giddings.
ii. John^2, bap. 1619-20; d. 1699 on Long Island; m. etc.[6]
iii. William^2, bap. 1622; d. 1680 on Long Island; m. twice.[6]
iv. MARIE^2, bap. 1625; d. at Ipswich, Mar. 27, 1715, ae 92; m. there about 1645 Lt. THOMAS^1 BURNHAM (see Burnham, p. 129).[4,5]

*JOAN ARNOLD was baptized[2] at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, in 1571, married in 1586-7 as his second wife WALTER^a ANTROBUS of St. Albans, Warden of the Shoemaker's Company in 1588, who was buried at St. Albans in 1614.

REFERENCES

1. Planters of the Commonwealth, C. E. Banks, 1930, pp. 140-3.
2. Antrobus Pedigrees, "The Story of a Cheshire Family", Sir Reginald L. Antrobus, K. C. M. G., C. B., M. A., 1929, pp. 12-3, 96.
3. Tuttle Genealogy, G. F. Tuttle, 1883, pp. xxv-xxvi, xxxiv-xxxvi.
4. Burnham Family, R. H. Burnham, 1869, p. 309.
5. Vital Records of Ipswich, II, 511-2, 565.
6. Savage, III, 62-3.

about a young fellow-passenger. Dawes-Gates pp 12-13

DAWES

AND ALLIED FAMILIES

*DAWES (Daw, Daws)**

WILLIAM^1 DAWES, born 1620 probably at Sudbury, performed the thrilling act of setting out as a youth of fifteen** for the new world. On the English Customs House Register his name,[1] with that of a Francis Dexter only thirteen years old, immediately followed the name of one Daniel Ianbury aged twenty-nine and the copyist[2] deduced that these mere children might have come over in that man's care, though no subsequent connection has been seen between them. They embarked on the "Planter of London," Nicholas Trerice, Master, sailing about April 10, and arriving at Boston on June 7, 1635 after almost two months on the ocean. That voyage in the tiny sailing vessels of that day would no doubt have brought unspeakable nausea to many of the passengers, but that particular passage in that very spring on that identical vessel seems fraught with such far reaching results for us as we look back upon it now, that the experiences of the passengers and friendships formed among them become unusually intriguing. For in addition to William^1 Dawes there came on that vessel our John^1 Tuttle and his wife Joan, with four of her Lawrence children including her little daughter Mary, who eventually became the wife of our Thomas^1 Burnham, with four of their Tuttle children, including our Simon^2, with Joan's widowed mother Mrs. Joan Antrobus aged sixty-five and several of their servants. There came also our Francis^1 Newcomb with wife Rachel and their two older children, and Francis^2 Bushnell (son of our Francis^1, Dawes-Gates, II, 164) with his wife and child. We may safely assume that William^1 was a strong, well built lad or he would hardly have been allowed passage alone lest he should become a liability to the community. After the vessel's arrival the families aboard scattered to various settlements, John^1 Tuttle and his group to Ipswich, Bushnell to Salem, while Francis^1 Newcomb and probably also Dawes settled[7] for a time in Boston. There William^1 would have acquired quarters with some family and would have performed whatever tasks he found open to him. In those days there would have been no lack of occupation and William^1 gradually, if not at once, worked into the bricklaying trade. Boston possessed outlying land at Mt. Wollaston farther south (see map, p. 275) and about 1638–40 some of her residents including Francis^1 Newcomb and John^1 Mills with their families, as well as William^1 Dawes removed to that section which in May 1640 was given the name of Braintree. There in 1641 when William^1 would have been twenty-one he was married to Susanna^2 Mills (see Mills, p. 444) and there their residence continued until 1650 or 1651 when they removed permanently to Boston. In June 1650 William^1 was called[15] "Dawes of Braintree" and in their later lives he and his wife deposed that they had resided in Boston[8,13] from "1652 and before."

History of the County Palatine and City of Chester by Sir George ORMEROD (1882)
(Sir Peter Leycester is Ormerod's source in this case.) (Vol III ?) copied June 2004)

OVER WHITLEY.

(LEYCESTER.)

OVER WHITLEY is a great township, comprehending the hamlets of Norcot, Anterbus, Middle Walke, Seaven Oakes, and Crowley, within the same. It is commonly called by the neighborhood, The Lordship, and is of the fee of Halton Castle, from the time of the Conqueror.

Formerly this town was copy-hold land to the baron of Halton, until the same was bought out into fee-farm by fealty and suit of court to Halton, and not to be held in capite nor knight-service. The king's charter is dated the 17 day of December 1612, 10 Jacobi, remaining now in the custody of Richard Peacock, of Over-Whitley, anno Christi 1666. Lib. C. fol. 277, 278. The purchasers from the king were Thomas Merbury of Merbury, esq. John Grimsdich, of Grimsdich, gent. Thomas Gregge of Bradley, in Appleton, gent. and Hugh Crosby of Over Whitley, gent. who sold to every man his own land.

So now they be all fee-farmers in Over Whitley, the town being scattered into sundry parcels of free-holds of inheritance in fee-farm, save onely these following, who are ancient free-holders, and not fee-farmers, for some parcels.

1. Robert Venables, of Anterbus, esquire.
2. Sir George Warburton, of Arley, baronet.
3. Thomas Merbury of Merbury, nigh Comberbach esquire.
4. Grimsdich of Grimsdich in Nether-Whitley hath some ancient free-hold land in Over-Whitley.

ADDITIONS.

Antrobas

OVER WHITLEY continues to be a dependency of Halton, and is in itself a lordship, subordinate to that great fee, as Runcorn, Moore, and Thelwall, also are at the present day, and as Congleton formerly was.

ANTROBUS is the only hamlet of this lordship, which requires a distinct notice. It occurs twice in Domesday —first in the description of Weverham. "De alio Hundredo una virgata terræ, Entrebus dicta, huic manerio pertinet, wasta est,"—and secondly, in its proper place in Tunendune Hundred, as part of the demesne of the earldom.

"Ipse comes tenet Entrebus, Levenot tenuit, et liber homo fuit; ibi una virgata terræ, et dimidia geldabilis: terra est una caruca. Wasta fuit et est: silva ibi una leuva longa, et dimidia lata. Tempore R. Edwardi valebat IV solidos."

This hamlet subsequently passed to the barony of Halton. Henry de Lacy had a grant of free warren here, 10 Edw. I. by a charter which gave him similar privileges, with market and fair in Congleton[a].

An estate in this township gave name at an early period to a family whose pedigree, as far as it is connected with the hamlet, is annexed, and whose representative, Henry Antrobus, sold it (about the reign of Henry VI.) to Thomas Venables (nephew of sir William Venables of Bollin) whose descendants made Antrobus their residence for many generations.

Inq. p. m. 21 Eliz. Thomas Venables, gent. held one capital messuage, called Antrobus Hall, in Over Whitley, from the queen, as of her honour of Halton, by fealty and the render of 30s. per annum, value 30s. also lands in Norcott, Hulse, Northwich, Rudheath, Allostock, Lostock Gralam, Newall, Lache Denys, Comberbach, Frodsham, Newton, Plumley, Weverham, Hellesby, Wincham, Anderton, and Cogshull. Obiit Aug. 8, 20 Eliz. Peter Venables son and heir.

Inq. p. m. 26 Eliz. Robert Venables, gent. (brother of Peter, held as in the preceding Inquisition, owing, in addition to the render of 30s., suit and service to Over Whitley court, and a heriott after the death of each tenant. Obiit Aug. 12, 25 Eliz. Thomas Venables son and heir, aged upwards of 25 years.

This Thomas dying issueless, a collateral line succeeded, whose coheiress Frances Venables, brought Antrobus and Wincham in marriage to Thomas Lee of Dernhall, esq. The pedigrees of Lee and Townshend, given in the account of Wincham, bring down the descent of Wincham and Antrobus to Edward Venables Townsend, esq. the present possessor of the former place, from whom the Venables estate in Antrobus passed by sale to Edmund Antrobus, esq. the present proprietor, who derives his descent in the male line from Henry Antrobus before-mentioned, and who was advanced to the dignity of a baronet in 1814.[b]

In this hamlet also is the POLE, the property and residence of George Eaton, esq. who assumed that name on succeeding to the estate. The Eatons have possessed property in this parish for several centuries. Robert Eaton, shortly after the dissolution of monasteries, purchased the Norton priory estate in Comberbach, as mentioned by sir Peter Leycester, in his account of that township. The same estate, with other lands in Budworth, Over Walton, Lymme, and Oughtrington, is also noticed in an Inquisition after the death of Robert Eaton, 3 and 4 Ph. and Mary.

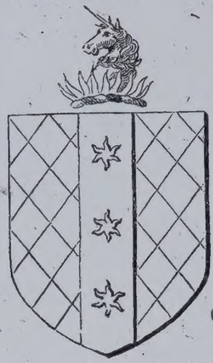
---

[a] Harl. MSS. 2074. 202. b.

[b] By a grant from Thomas Robert earl of Kinnoul, Lion King at Arms, dated Feb. 15, 1815, and exemplified in the Registers of the College of Arms, London, two horses Argent, were granted as SUPPORTERS to sir Edmund Antrobus, being those formerly used by the antient lords of the barony of Rutherford, whose title had become extinct, and whose barony and estate had passed by sale to sir E. A. The continuation of the pedigree of Antrobus to the present time is entered at length in the College of Arms, Reg. Norfolk, 2. 150.

ANTROBUS OF ANTROBUS.

From the Records of the College of Arms.



ARMS. Lozengy Azure and Or, on a pale Gules three stars of six points wavy Or.

CREST. On a wreath, issuant out of rays proper, a unicorn's head, couped Argent, maned and horned Or, gorged with a wreath of laurel Vert.

WILLIAM ANTROBUS of Antrobus.=**FÆLIX**, daughter of ..... Constantine of Whitchurch.

THOMAS ANTROBUS of Antrobus.=**MARY**, daughter of Richard Fitzwalter.

HENRY ANTROBUS, sold the manor of Antrobus to Thomas Venables, about the time of Hen. VI.=**ELIZABETH**, daughter of John Machelfield of Gysnes.

✓ 1. **RALPH ANTROBUS**, of Great Peover, co. Cest. male ancestor of sir Edmund Antrobus, of Antrobus, bart.[a]

7 sons incl William
Walter

THOMAS.
RICHARD.
HENRY, had male issue.

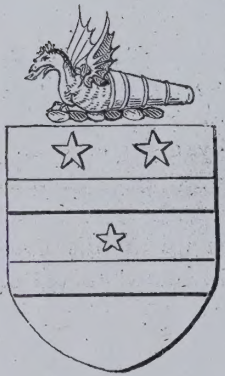
WILLIAM ANTROBUS, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hollinshed of Heywood, and had male issue.

VENABLES OF ANTROBUS.

From Booth's Pedigrees, the Visitation of 1663, and the Inquisitions.

ARMS. Azure, two barrs Argent, two mullets in chief and a smaller one in centre of the second.

CREST. A wivern passant Gules issuing from a weir Argent.



RICHARD VENABLES of Bollyn, married Joan daughter and heiress of Hamon Fitton of Bollin, temp. Edw. III.=

WILLIAM VENABLES of Bollin, whose coheiresses married Booth and Trafford.

JOHN VENABLES, of Witton.=**KATHERINE**, daughter and heiress of Roger de Morley of Morley, widow of Geoffry Starky of Stretton.

THOMAS VENABLES, purchaser of Antrobus from Henry Antrobus.=**ELIZABETH**, daughter of John Warburton.

ROBERT VENABLES of Antrobus.=**ISABELL**, daughter of Thomas Legh of West Hall.

PETER VENABLES of Antrobus.=

ROBERT VENABLES, of Antrobus, co. Cest.=**MARGARET**, daughter of ..... Coltenstoke.

MARGARET, dau. of Thos. Clayton of Thelwall.=**THOMAS VENABLES**, of Antrobus, 12 Eliz. 1570, died Aug. 8, 20 Eliz. Inq. p. m. year following.

WILLIAM, o. s. p.

PIERS VENABLES.=

GEORGE VENABLES, of Crewe.=**JANE**, daughter of .... Thickness of Balterley, co. Staff.

ELEANOR, dau. of Robert Manwaring of Merton Grange.=**ROBERT VENABLES**, died Aug. 12, 25 Eliz. Inq. p. m. 26 Eliz.

PETER VENABLES, son and heir by Inq. 21 Eliz. o. s. p.
MARGARET, wife of Ralph, son of Robert Manwaring.
EMMA, wife of Richard Woodfen.

ROBERT VENABLES, o. s. p.
THOMAS VENABLES, of Lostock Gralam.=

ELLEN, wife of .... Aucher in Ireland.
DOROTHY, s. p.
CICELY, wife of .... Woodfain.
CATHERINE, wife of ..... Eaton of Davenham.

2. **THOMAS**, s. p.
3. **GEORGE**, died in Ireland.
4. **RANDLE**, of Ireland.
5. **JOHN**. Had issue.

ROBERT VENABLES, of Antrobus, obiit 1643.=**ELLEN**, dau. of Richard Simcox of Rudheath.

THOMAS VENABLES, son and heir, aged upwards of 8 years 26 Eliz. o. s. p.

ELIZABETH, wife of William Warde of Capesthorne, aged 2 years 1580.

THOMAS.
PETER.

MARGARET, and **ELIZABETH**, s. p.
MARY, wife of Peter Torbock, of Witton, co. Cest.

2. **ELIZABETH**, daughter of Sam. Aldersey, a merchant of London.=**ROBERT VENABLES**, residing in Chester and aged 50 years 1663, purchaser of Wincham.=1. **ELIZABETH**, dau. of Thos. Rudyard, of Rudyard, co. Staff. esq.

THOMAS VENABLES, o. s. p.

ELIZABETH, wife of William Ravenscroft, son of Thos. Ravenscroft, of Pickhill, co. Denb.

MARY, wife of Richard Venables, son of Geo. Venables, of Agden, co. Cest.

ANNE, wife of Thomas, younger son of George Parker, of Weston-Coney, co. Staff.

FRANCES, wife of Thomas Lee of Darnall, co. Cest.

THOMAS, **ROBERT**, **JOHN**, and **PETER**, all s. p.

---

[a] William Antrobus, fourth son of this Ralph, was ancestor of a branch settled in London, from which Dorothy Antrobus, mother of the poet Gray, was descended.

*#3867 + her parents same as #1929 - D5

ROYAL LINE

PEDIGREE CHART

Dodge Ancestors
13th generation D6

Chart No. ______

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

______ Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 483 on chart No. D2.

(12)

Date Dec 1991

(11)

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

(10)

9th gen.

Fraternal

Maternal

(483) 1 Mary Burnham
b. 25 May 1678
p.b. Ipswich - Chebacco MA
m. 22 Mar 1702/3
p.m. Ipswich
d. 17__
p.d. "

(966) 2 James Burnham (Father of No. 1)
b. ca 1650/1
p.b. Ipswich Chebacco MA
m. ca 1676
p.m. Ipswich
d. 30 June 1729
p.d. Ipswich

(967) 3 Mary (? Kinsman) (Mother of No. 1)
b. 21 Dec 1657
p.b. Ipswich
d. 10 Nov 1733
p.d. Ipswich

(NOTE: It is believed but not yet absolutely proved that this Mary Kinsman m. James Burnham. Her sister Eunice did marry his brother Nathaniel. James did not m. Mary Cogswell!)

(1932) 4 (Lt) Thomas Burnham (Father of No. 2) 1635 (*) "Angel Gabriel"
(in Narragansett + King Phillips Wars)
b. ca 1619 or 1623
p.b. Norwich, Norfolk, Eng.
m. ca 1645
p.m. Ipswich Chebacco Parish MA
d. 19 May 1694
p.d. Ipswich Chebacco, MA

(1933) 5 Marie Lawrence (Mother of No. 2)
b.p 10 Apr 1625 (posthumous)
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng
d. 27 Mar 1705
p.d. Ipswich Essex, MA

(1934) 6 ? Robert Kinsman, Jr. (Quartermaster) (Father of No. 3)
(Narragansett War
King Phillips
(glazier))
b. 1629
p.b.
m. ca 1655/6
p.m. Ipswich
d. 19 Feb 1712
p.d.

See D4

(1935) 7 ? Mary Boreman (Mother of No. 3)
b. ca 1633
p.b.
d. 17
p.d.

(482) Charles Tuttle (Spouse of No. 1)
b. 31 Mar 1679 d. Jan 1692
p.b. Ipswich MA p.d. Ipswich MA

(3864) 8 maybe Robert Burnham (Father of No. 4)
b. 15
p.b. Norwich, Norfolk, Eng
m. 14 Oct 1606 (or 8)
p.m. Norwich
d.
p.d.

(3865) 9 maybe Mary Andrews (Mother of No. 4)
b. 15
p.b. Norfolk, Eng.
d.
p.d.

(3866) 10 Thomas Lawrence (Father of No. 5)
b.p 2 Feb 1588/9
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng
m. 23 Oct 1609
p.m. (In Abbey Church) St Albans
d. 20 Mar 1625
p.d. St. Albans

(3867) 11 *Joan Antrobus "Planter" Ipswich 1635 (*) (Mother of No. 5)
b.p. 25 June 1592
p.b. St Albans, Herts. Eng.
d. 1659+
p.d. Carrickfergus, No. Ireland

(3868) 12 ? Robert Kinsman (Father of No. 6) Mary & John May 1634 Ipswich *
b. (ca 1590 ?)
p.b. Overton, Wiltshire
m.
p.m.
d. 28 Jan 1664/5
p.d. Ipswich

(3869) 13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

(3870) 14 ? Thomas Boreman (Father of No. 7) 1635 Ipswich
b. Oct 1601
p.b. Claydon, Oxfordshire, England
m. 17 Aug 1630
p.m. St. Helens Bishopsgate London
d. May 1673
p.d. Ipswich MA

(3871) 15 ? Margaret Offin (Mother of No. 7)
b. ca 1605
p.b. ? Bishopsgate London
d. 25 Nov 1679
p.d. Ipswich MA

(7728) 16 Burnham (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

(7729) 17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

(7730) 18 maybe Daniell Andrews (Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.______)
b. 15
m.
d.

(7731) 19 maybe Hannah Peabody (Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.______)
maybe
b.
d.

(7732) 20 John Lawrence (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D6-20)
b.
m. 09 Nov 1579 St Andrews, [illegible] + See Chart
d. bur 2 1609 Abbey - St Albans

(7733) 21 Elizabeth Ball ROYAL LINE (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. D6-20.)
b. 4 Aug 1563 - Hertford
d. bur 25 Aug 1609 - Abbey - St Albans

(7734) 22 Walter Antrobus (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.______)
b. 15
m. (2) 1584/7 (warden of Shoemakers
d. 1614 - St Albans Co. in 1588)

(7735) 23 Joan Arnold (1635 Planter (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.______)
b. 1570
d. 1636+ Ipswich MA

(7736) 24 Robert Kinsman (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______) (see file for pedigree)
b.
m. of Overton Wiltshire
d. betw 6 Apr + July 26 1647

(7737) 25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

(7738) 26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

(7739) 27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

(7740) 28 ? Thomas Boreman (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. See D4)
b. ca 1570
m. 2 Feb 1555/6
d. bur 9 Mar 1627-8 Claydon

(7741) 29 ? Elizabeth Carter (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. See D4)
b. ca 1575
d. bur 11 May 1631 Claydon

(7742) 30 Offing (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
m.
d.

(7743) 31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.______)
b.
d.

Also see 147 + D6
overlapping
ancestors

PEDIGREE CHART

Dodge Ancestors

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 482 on chart No. D2.

Chart No. D5

Date 12 Oct 1991

11th generation

4 (1928) John Tuttle — 1635 "Planter" Ipswich
(Father of No. 2)
b. apt 4 June 1596
p.b. Holcot, Hertfordshire, England
m. ? 24 Nov 1627
p.m. St. Albans, Herts.
d. 30 Dec 1656
p.d. Carrickfergus, Northern Ireland

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

10th gen

2 (964) Simon Tuttle
(Father of No. 1)
b. 10 Jan 1630/1
p.b. St. Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng.
m. ② 1662
p.m. Ipswich Essex MA Bay Colony
d. Jan 1692
p.d. Ipswich, Essex MA

5 (1929) Joan Antrobus — "1635" "Planter"
(widow of Thomas Lawrence)
(Mother of No. 2)
b. apt. 25 June 1592
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire
d. after 1639
p.d. ? Carrickfergus, No. Ireland (Carrickfergus -)

Fraternal

9th gen

1 (482) Charles Tuttle
b. 31 Mar 1679
p.b. Ipswich, Essex MA
m. 22 Mar 1702/3
p.m. Ipswich
d. 6 Oct 1752
p.d. Ipswich

Maternal

6 (1930) John Cogswell — 1635 + "Angel Gabriel" Ipswich
(Father of No. 1)
b. ca 1592
p.b. Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England
m. 10 Sept 1615
p.m. St. Mary's Chapel, Westbury
d. 29 Nov 1669
p.d. Ipswich, Essex, MA

3 (963) Sarah Cogswell
(Mother of No. 1)
b. 1645?
p.b. Ipswich
d. 24 Jan 1731/2
p.d. Ipswich, Essex MA

7 (1931) Elizabeth Thompson
(Mother of No. 2)
b. ca 1595
p.b. Westbury, Wiltshire, England
d. 2 June 1676
p.d. Ipswich, Essex, MA

(483) Mary Burnham
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. 25 May 1678 d. 17
p.b. Ipswich Chebacco p.d. Ipswich ?

12th gen.

8 (3856) Syma Toothill — Spanish Armada 1588
(Father of No. 4)
b. ca 1560
p.b. Ringstead, Northampton, England
m. bef. 1593
p.m. Ringstead
d. 15 June 1630
p.d. Ringstead

9 (3857) Isabel Wells — "1635 + "Planter"
(Mother of No. 4)
b. ca 1565
p.b. Ringstead, Northampton
d. life 1635 or shortly after
p.d. (at sea, Ipswich or New Haven Colony)

10 (3858) Walter Antrobus
(Father of No. 5)
b. ca 1565? (Warden of shoemaking union)
p.b.
m. ② 1586/7
p.m.
d. 1614
p.d. St Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng.

11 (3859) Joan Arnold — 1635 + "Planter"
(Mother of No. 5)
b. 1570
p.b. Hertfordshire ?
d. soon after 1635
p.d. Ipswich ? (at sea?)

12 (3360) Edward Cogswell
(Father of No. 6)
b. ca 1565?
p.b. Wiltshire, England
m.
p.m.
d. 1616
p.d. Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire

13 (3361) Alice
(Mother of No. 6)
b. 15
p.b. Eng.
d. 1616
p.d. Westbury Leigh

14 (3862) (Rev.) William Thompson
(Father of No. 7)
b. 15 (Vicar All Saints Ch., Westbury England)
p.b.
m. 15 ? Braintree, Essex?
p.m.
d. 1625
p.d. Westbury Under the Plains, Wiltshire England

15 (3863) Phyllis
(Mother of No. 7)
b. 15
p.b. ? Braintree, Essex, Eng.
d. 19 July 1608
p.d. Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.

13th gen

16 (7712) Richard Tothill
b. ca 1530 Woodford
m. next Thrapston
d. will 1589

14 gen

(15,424) Thomas Toothill
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ______)
bca 1495 of Halcott, Woodford, Northamptonshire

17 (7713) Elizabeth
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

18 (7714) John Wells — Spanish Armada 1588
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ______)
b. ca 1537
m. will pr. 1609 Ringstead Northampton
d.

19 (7715) ? Elizabeth
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ______)
b. ca. 1541
d. of Ringstead N. Hants

20 (7716) William Antrobus
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m. family originally in Cheshire
d. ca 1586?

21 (7717)
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

22 (7718) Arnold
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

23 (7719)
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

24 (7720) Robert Cogswell
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b. 1530?
m.
d. 7 June 1581 Westbury Leigh

25 (7721) Alicia
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b. 15
d. 1 Aug 1603 Westbury Leigh

26 (7722)
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

27 (7723)
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

28 (7724) Thompson
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

29 (7725)
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

30 (7726)
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
m.
d.

31 (7727)
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ______)
b.
d.

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)
Family No.

Lawrence
Surname
In England ②

Father – Thomas LAWRENCE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp	2	Feb	1588/9	St Albans	Hertfordshire	England		
Death	20	Mar	1624/5	″	″	″		
Buried								
Married	23	Oct	1609	″	″	″	age 26 at marriage ?	

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Wives

His Father's Name: John Lawrence

His Mother's Maiden Name: Elizabeth Ball

Mother – Joan ANTROBUS To Ipswich MA 1635 "Planter"

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp	25	Jan	1592	St Albans	Hertfordshire	England		
Death	after		1660	prob. Carrickfergus,		Northern Ireland	at home of youngest Tuttle dau.	
Buried							age 17 at first marriage	

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands ② 1626/7 John Tuttle (4 Jan 1596 – 30 Dec 1656)

For Tuttle Children see Tuttle Family

Her Father's Name: Walter Antrobus

For children of Thomas & Marie (Lawrence) Burnham

Her Mother's Maiden Name: Joan Arnold

Children See Burnham Family

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Joane Lawrence	Birth bp	29	Aug	1610	St. Albans	Herts.	England	
		Death	31	Aug	1610				
	Spouse – 2 days old	Married							
	2. Jane Lawrence	Birth bp	18	Dec	1614	St A			
		Death	2	Mar	1680	Ipswich			
	Spouse – George Giddings (– 6/1/1676)	Married	20	Feb	1634	St Albans			
	3. Marie Lawrence	Birth bp	17	Nov	1616	St A			
		Death bur	28	″	″	″			
	Spouse – died 11 days old?	Married							
	4. John Lawrence (alderman, Sgt, ct judge of [illegible])	Birth bp	26	July	1618	St A			
		Death	Late? Jan or 15	May	1699.		L. I. - NYC ([illegible] patent)		
	Spouse – Susannah	Married	ca		1641	Thomas s [illegible] Flushing	Long Island	New York	
	5. (?) Thomas Lawrence	Birth bp	8	Mar	1619/20	St A			
		Death		July	1703	Flushing	Long Island	NY	
	Spouse – ① ―― Mary? ② Mary Ferguson of Queens NY	rec. Married	① ② 9	Nov	1692	″			
	6. William Lawrence	Birth bp	27	July	1622	St. Albans			
		Death	bef.	Nov	1680	(Lawrences or Toms Neck) Flushing,	Long Island,	New York (1645 patentee Dutch)	
	Spouse – ① Elizabeth Gildersleeve ② Elizabeth Smith (– 1712)	Married	① ca ② 4	Mar	1647 1664/5	New town Smithtown	″ ″	″ ″	
†	7. Marie Lawrence	Birth bp	10	Apr	1625	(b 3 weeks after her father died)			
		Death	17	Mar	1705	Ipswich	(19 May?)		
	Spouse – (1623 – 1694) (Lt) Thomas Burnham	Married	ca		1645	″			
	8.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse –	Married							
	9.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse –	Married							
	10.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse –	Married							

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Antrabus
Surname
In England

Father – Walter ANTROBUS

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1550	Knotsford	Cheshire	England	Warden of Shoemakers' Union	
Death	5	Apr	1614	St Albans	Hertfordshire	England	in 1588 (an assoc. of manufacturers)	
Buried							His ancestors came from Antrobus	
Married ②	8	Feb	1586/7	"	"	"	Hall in Cheshire - a gentle	

Occupation Military Church family

Places Lived

Other Wives ① 1587 Barbara Laurence - no children?

His Father's Name William Antrabus

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother – Joan ARNOLD

To New England 1635 "planter"

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp			1567		Hertfordshire?	England		
Death		after	1635	Ipswich	Massachusetts Bay Colony			
Buried								

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name Arnold

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. William Antrabus	Birth bp	25	June	1587	St Albans,	Herts	England	
		Death							
	Spouse – no further info	Married							
	2. Walter Antrabus, Jr.	Birth	1	June	1589	"			
		Death							
	Spouse – nfi	Married							
	3. Robert Antrabus	Birth	21	Feb	1590	"			
		Death							
	Spouse – nfi	Married							
+	4. Joanne Antrobus	Birth	25	June	1591/2	St Albans			
		Death		after	1659	Carrickfergus		Northern Ireland	
	Spouse – ① Thomas Lawrence ② John Tuttle	Married	① 23 ② 24	Oct Nov	1609 1627	St Albans "			
	5. Elizabeth Antrobus	Birth	6	Aug	1598	St Albans			
		Death							
	Spouse –	Married							
	6. Henrie Antrabus	Birth	25	Apr	1600	St Albans			
		Death	14	June	1602				
	Spouse – — age 2 —	Married							
	7.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse –	Married							
	8.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse –	Married							
	9.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse –	Married							
	10.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse –	Married							

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Family Record

Family No.

Surname

Father Mr. – Richard BULL, "Gent."

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes
Birth		ca	1511			England	"One of ye Burgesses of
Death	14	Sep		Hertford	Hertford		Hertford."
Buried	15	Sept	1585	St Andrew	"		(d. 14 Sep 27 Elizabeth")
Married		ca	1558/9	(about age 45)			apprenticed in London as youth

Occupation bailiff 1578 Military Church about 45 when he married

Places Lived Hertford, London

Other Wives possible first wife in London?

His Father's Name Charles BULL

His Mother's Maiden Name Joan Knighton (Royal Line)

Mother – Alice HUNT

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes
Birth				of Stanford			
Death							
Buried							

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands 2/ Anthony GARLAND 15 Mar 1586

Her Father's Name HUNT

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State
	1. Agnes Bull (Ann)	Birth		ca	1650			
	Spouse - Edmond Miles	Death						
		Married	04	May	1579			
+	2. Elizabeth Bull	Birth bp	04	Aug	1563	St. Albans		
	Spouse - John Lawrence	Death						
		Married	09	Nov	1579	St Albans		
	3. Henry Bull	Birth bp	01	Jan	1565/6			
	Spouse ① Cicely Graves, dau George (-1592)	Death						
	② Rebecca Pigott, dau Thomas	Married	① ②					
	4. Richard Bull	Birth bp	28	July	1571			
	Spouse - undertook to educate nephew Richard Lawrence	Death						
		Married						
	5. Alice	Birth bp	14	Aug	1575			
	Spouse -	Death						
		Married						
	6.	Birth						
	Spouse -	Death						
		Married						
	7.	Birth						
	Spouse -	Death						
		Married						
	8.	Birth						
	Spouse -	Death						
		Married						
	9.	Birth						
	Spouse -	Death						
		Married						
	10.	Birth						
	Spouse -	Death						
		Married						

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side. ○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Lawrence

Surname

In England ①

Father – John LAWRENCE

Event	Day	Month	Year	○	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp	[illegible]			○	St Albans	Hertfordshire	England	(Probably grandson of John Lawrence,	○
Death			16	○	"			chief Burgess there 1553 + Mayor in	○
Buried	24	June	1609	○				1567 + 1575)	○
Married	09	Nov	1579	○	St. Andrews Hertford	Hertfordshire	"		○

Occupation Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives He did not marry Margaret Roberts – another John Lawrence of St. A did!

His Father's Name William Lawrence m 25 Nov 1559 } ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Catherine Beaumont }? ○

Mother – Elizabeth BULL

Event	Day	Month	Year	○	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp	04	Aug	1563	○	St Andrews Hertford –	Hertfordshire		(Royal Descent)	○
Death			1626	○	St Albans				○
Buried bur	25	Aug	1609	○	" Abbey				○

Occupation Military Herts Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name Richard Ball ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Alice Hunt of Stanford ○

Children known children) (11 in all many dy. See complete list in The Genealogist 10:21)

Sex	Full Given Name	○	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. William Lawrence	○	Birth bp	4	Dec	1580	St Albans			○
			Death							○
	Spouse - Joan Brocke (dau John Brocke + (Joan Lawrence) m. 26 Aug 1564)	○	Married	25	Jan	1586/7	St Stephens near St. A.			○
	2. Edward Lawrence	○	Birth bp	18	Jan	1582	St Albans			○
			Death		–					○
	Spouse - – no further record –	○	Married		–					○
+	~~3.~~ 4. Thomas Lawrence	○	Birth bp	2	Feb	1588/9	St Albans			○
			Death	20	Mar	1624/5	"			○
	Spouse - Joan Antrobus	○	Married	23	Oct	1609	"			○
	~~4.~~ 3. Richard Lawrence	○	Birth bp	25	July	1587	St Albans			○
			Death	21	May	1616				○
	Spouse - ? age 29	○	Married		?					○
	5.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	6.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	7.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	8.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	9.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○
	10.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse -	○	Married							○

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

The Genealogist - Vol 10

Copyright © 1994
Association for the Promotion of Scholarship
in Genealogy, Ltd.

Library of Congress No. CS 1 .G393

ISSN 0197 - 1468

Published bi-annually by
Association for the Promotion of Scholarship in Genealogy, Ltd.

Editorial Office
255 North 200 West
Salt Lake City, Utah 84103-4545

Subscription information: $25.00 per year (two issues and index); $45.00 for two years.

The Association and Editor assume no responsibility for errors of fact or opinions expressed or presented by contributors but welcome correction of proven errors of fact.

To Subscribers: Please notify A.P.S.G. at least three months in advance, if possible, of changes in your mailing address.

Printed and Bound in the United States of America

THE ROYAL ANCESTRY OF THE IPSWICH (MASSACHUSETTS) AND LONG ISLAND LAWRENCE FAMILIES

David L. Greene, Ph.D., F.A.S.G.

Much has been published about claimed royal and noble ancestry for the Lawrence family which immigrated in 1635 on the *Planter* to Massachusetts Bay and settled in Ipswich and later on Long Island.[1] All these lines, largely based upon wishful thinking, have been disproved. More recent investigations into the Lawrence ancestry in the male line in England (co. Hertford) have uncovered a line which does appear to be correct.[2] The generations are numbered backwards from the immigrants; earlier generations are derived from standard sources, corrected as necessary.[3]

31. CHARLES I (Charlemagne, Charles the Great), Emperor, born Ingelheim 2 April 747,[4] died Aachen 28 January 814, crowned Emperor in Rome 25 December 800, married (2) 771 before 30 April HILDEGARDIS, born 758, died 30 April 783, daughter of Gerold I, Count in Kraichgau, by his wife Imma of the Alemanni.[5] With other issue, they had

30. KARLMANN, born 777, baptized PIPPIN in Rome 15 April 781, died Milan 8 June 810, King of Italy 806,[6] by an unknown wife or mistress[7] had

29. BERNHARD, born about 797, died Milan 17 April 818, King of Italy 813, blinded by order of his uncle Emperor Louis I, married Cunigunde, living 15 June 835,[8] daughter of Adelgis, Count of Parma,[9] by whom he had

28. PEPIN, born about 817, living 840, Lord of Péronne and St. Quentin, Count near Paris,[10] by an unknown wife had

27. HERIBERT I, Count of Vermandois, born about 840, murdered 6 November 900/07,[11] by an unknown wife had

26. HERIBERT II, Count of Vermandois, born about 880, died St. Quentin 23 February 943, married about 907 ADELA (HILDEBRAND), living March 931, daughter of Robert I, King of France (922) by his first wife Aelis,[12] by whom he had

25. ROBERT, Count of Méaux and Troyes, born about 910, died 19/29 August 967, married by 950 to ADELAIDE, living August 967, daughter of Giselbert of Burgundy, Count of Châlon-sur-Saône and Troyes, by Irmgard of Autun,[13] by whom he had

24. ADELA, born about 950, died 974 after 6 March, married about 965 as first wife to GEOFFREY I "Grisegonelle", Count of Anjou, born about 940, killed in battle at Marçon 21 July 987, son of Fulk II, Count of Anjou by Gerberge of Maine,[14] by whom she had

23. ERMENGARDE, born about 966, married 973 CONAN I "le Tort", Duke of Brittany, killed in battle 27 June 992,

son of Judicael Berengar, Count of Rennes by Gerberge,[15] by whom she had

22. JUDITH, born 982, died 16 June 1017, married January 1000 as first wife RICHARD II, Duke of Normandy, born 75? about ~~1075,~~ died Rouen 28 August 1027, son of Richard I, Count of Normandy by his mistress Gunnora,[16] by whom she had

21. ROBERT I, Duke of Normandy, born about 1004, died Nicaea in Bithynia in July 1035,[17] had by his mistress, HERLEVE, died about 1050, daughter of Fulbert of Falaise, later ducal chamberlain,[18] besides a son William, later Duke of Normandy and King of England,[19] a daughter

20. ADELAIDE, born about 1030, dead by 1090, married (1) ENGUERRAND II, Count of Ponthieu, killed at the siege of Arques in 1053, son of Hugh II, Count of Ponthieu by Bertha of Aumale, (2) Lambert, Count of Lens, killed Lille July-August 1054, son of Eustace I, Count of Boulogne by Mathilde of Louvain, (3) about 1060 Eudes II, Count of Troyes and Aumale, living 1096, son of Stephen I, Count of Troyes by his wife Adela.[20] By her first husband[21] she had

19. JUDITH, born about 1052, living 1086, married 1070 to WALTHEOF, Earl of Huntingdon, Northampton and Northumberland, born about 1050, beheaded Winchester 31 May 1076, son of Siward, Earl of Northumberland by Elfleda of Bernicia,[22] by whom she had

18. MAUD (MATILDA), born 1072, died 1130 or 1131, married (1) about 1090 SIMON DE ST. LIZ, Earl of Huntingdon and Northampton, died at La Charité-sur-Loire in or after 1111, son of the Norman Ranulf the Rich, (2) David I, King of Scots, born about 1080, died Carlisle 24 May 1153, son of Malcolm III Canmore, King of Scots, by St. Margaret of England.[23] By her second husband she was ancestress of later Kings of Scots. But by her first husband she had

17. MAUD DE ST. LIZ, born about 1092, living 1158, married (1) ROBERT FITZ RICHARD, died 1134, son of Richard* ✓ Fitz Gilbert of Clare and Tonbridge by Adeliza of Chester, (2) Saher de Quency of Long Buckby, co. Northampton, living 12 January 1145/6.[24] By her first husband she had x

16. WALTER FITZ ROBERT, died 1198, Lord of Dunmow, co. Essex, married (1) MAUD DE LUCY, Lady of Diss, co. Norfolk, daughter of Richard de Lucy, Justiciar of England,[25] (2) Matilda de Bohun, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun and widow of Henry d'Oilli.[26] By his first wife he had

15. ALICE FITZ WALTER, living 1213, married GILBERT PECCHE, dead by 9 July 1212, of Bourn, co. Cambridge, son of Hamon Pecche by Alice, daughter of Robert Peverel and sister of William Peverel of Bourn,[27] by whom she had

14. HAMON PECCHE, a minor at his father's death, dead on pilgrimage to the Holy Land, probably summer 1241, married EVE, a foreigner, living 1266 and died 8 January [year not recorded].[28] By her he had

* weiss calls the father Gilbert fitz Richard

x (This part is hardest to square with Weis)

? naming pattern of early Clares

two successive Gilbert de Clares?

13. GILBERT PECCHE, died 25 May 1291, married (1) Maud de Hastinges, who died 1264 or 1265, (2) as second husband JOAN DE CREYE, living 1302, daughter of Simon de Creye and widow of Richard de Dover of Chilham, co. Kent. In February 1283/4 Gilbert Pecche resigned lands held in chief in exchange for an annuity, perhaps to disinherit children by his first wife.[29] By his second wife he had

12. GILBERT PECCHE, first Baron Pecche by modern peerage doctrine by virtue of a summons by writ to a Parliament, of age April 1286, dead shortly before 26 June 1322, married ISEULT --- , living 1338, whose parentage is not known.[30] By her he had

11. GILBERT PECCHE, Lord Pecche by modern peerage doctrine, born about 1306 [age 16 at his father's death], died shortly before 24 August 1349, married (1) in or before 1331 Sibyl --- , parentage unknown, (2) as second husband JOAN --- , widow of John de Ingoldesthorpe, upon whom he made a post-nuptial settlement in March 1335/6.[31] By his second wife he had

10. KATHERINE PECCHE, born about 1339, dead by 16 August 1406,[32] married (1) in or before 1365 SIR JOHN (DE) ASPALL,[33] (2) SIR THOMAS NOTBEAM, dead by 16 September 1406,[34] with issue by both husbands.

In 1365 Sir John (de) Aspall settled the manor of Overhall in Little Bradley, co. Suffolk upon himself and his wife Katherine in tail.[33] Nothing more is known of him.

The approximate date of birth of her daughter by her second husband, Sir Thomas Notbeam, indicates a marriage in or prior to 1377. They were certainly married by 1382, when Thomas Notebene and his wife Katrine, daughter of Gilbert Pecche, brought suit for the manors of Plechedene, co. Essex and Swaffham, co. Cambridge.[35] Her husband may be the Thomas Notebeme who received a commission for garnishing Dover Castle 24 January 1399/1400.[36] In the inquisition post mortem of John de Bourgchier, knight, of Sudbury, co. Suffolk, taken 12 June 1400, it is said that Sir John held at a rent of four shillings "of Thomas Notebem, knight, of his manor of Great Thurlow...".[37] In 1404 Thomas Notebem and Katherine his wife were involved in an action to collect a debt.[38] All this confirms the account in the Visitation of Suffolk taken by William Hervy, Clarenceux,[39] which refers to

> John Hynkley and... Margarett his wyfe daughter and heyre of S^r Thomas Notbeame & katheryn his wyfe Daught^r and heyre of S^r Gylberd Peache knyght...

By modern peerage doctrine Katherine had become Baroness Pecche at the death without issue of her brother Roger and her sister Elizabeth. This "barony" fell into abeyance after her death among her heirs by both marriages.[40] The lands which Katherine had held in chief were partitioned 16 September 1406 between William Geddyng and Mirabel his wife, aged 36 and more, one of Katherine's daughters, and John Hynkele and Margaret his wife, aged 28 and more, her other daughter.[34] In co. Essex she had held Plechindene Manor of the Earl of Westmorland as of his manor of Clavering; in co. Suffolk she had held Thirlow Magna Manor.[41]

Child of Sir John and Katherine (Pecche) (de) Aspall:

i. Mirabel, b. c.1370, m. William Geddyng. Issue.[42] Giddings?

Child of Sir Thomas and Katherine (Pecche) Notbeam:

9 ii. Margaret, b. c.1378, m. John Hinkley.

9. MARGARET NOTBEAM, born about 1378,[34] died 23 November 1443, married JOHN HINKLEY, died 23 January 1432,[43] whose parentage is unknown. At some time between 1406 and 1424 a number of individuals brought suit against John Hyncley, Esq. of Thurlow, co. Suffolk, over the manor and advowson of Pentlow, co. Essex.[44]

At the time of her death Margareta, who was wife of Johannis Hynkeley, held in Essex Plecchedon Manor, and in Suffolk various properties at Thirlowe Magna and Thirlowe Parva, and Thirlowe Magna Manor yielded a moiety of the profits of a fair and a view of frankpledge (a royal franchise often exercised by local lords as a feudal incident rather than by the sheriff in the usual manner).[45]

On 14 February 1443/4 an order was issued to the escheator of co. Suffolk

> pursuant to an inquisition made by him showing that Margaret late the wife of John Hynkeley held on the day of her death [various properties in Great Thirlowe and Little Thirlowe and] 20s. of rent, issuing from the manor of Great Thirlowe, receivable yearly... from Thomas Geddyng and his heirs... [and showing that] Alice wife of John Marchall and Cecily wife of Henry Caldebek, the daughters of the said Margaret, are her next heirs and of full age...

The escheator was ordered to take the fealty of John Marchall and Henry [Caldebek] and to partition the messuage into two equal parts.[46] On the same day, an order was issued to the escheator of co. Essex

> to remove the king's hand and meddle no further with the manor Plecchedon, delivering to John Marchall, Alice his wife, Henry Caldebeke and Cecily his wife any issues thereof taken; as the king has learned by inquisition... that Margaret who was wife of John Hynkeley at her death held no lands in Essex in chief in demesne nor in service, but held the said manor in socage of Richard Nevylle earl of Salisbury... and that the said Alice and Cicely are her daughters and next heirs, and are of full age.[47]

Children of John and Margaret (Notbeam) Hinkley:

i. Alice, b. say 1402, d. "without heirs of her body" before 12 July 1454 when her heirs were found to be "Margaret wife of Geoffrey Blodewell and Thomasina wife of John Turnour, both of full age" and daughters of her deceased sister Cecily "late the wife of Henry Caldebek esquire...",[48] m. John Marshall.

8 ii. Cecily, b. say 1405, m. Henry Caldebeck.

8. CECILY HINKLEY, born say 1405, dead by 12 July 1454 when her daughters were heirs of her sister Alice (Hinkley) Marshall,[48] married HENRY CALDEBECK. There appears to be no inquisition post mortem for either spouse[49] nor has any other document relating to them surfaced. The inquisition of Alice Marshall does prove that they existed and were the parents of two children. Cecily is called "Griselde" in a published compilation of co. Essex visitation pedigrees.[50] A photocopy of the original manuscript shows the name once as "Ciclei" and once as "Ciseley",[51] so "Griselde" is an editorial misreading. pt Visit Essex

Children of Henry and Cecily (Hinkley) Caldebeck:

i. Margaret, b. say 1428, "of full age" 12 July 1454,[48] m. Geoffrey Blodwell of Great Thurlow, co. Suffolk. Issue.[52]

7 ii. Thomasine, b. say 1430, "of full age" 12 July 1454,[48] m. (1) John Turnor and (2) Thomas Underhill.

7. THOMASINE CALDEBECK, born say 1430, "of full age" 12 July 1454 when named as an heiress of her aunt Alice (Hinkley) Marshall, married (1) by July 1454[48] JOHN TURNOR of Haverhill, co. Suffolk, dead in or before 1464,[53] son of Henry and Joan (Gifford) Turnor of Haverhill,[54] (2) THOMAS UNDERHILL of Little Bradley, co. Suffolk, living 6 July 1509,[55] said to have been a son of Edward Underhill by Elizabeth ---, who may have been an heiress of the families of Harvye and Mauvesin.[56] Issue by both husbands.

A pedigree of the family of "Turnor of Haverhill and Little Wratting" in the 1561 Visitation of Suffolk states that

> Henry Turnor of Haveryll in the counte of Suff esquyre maryed Jone Daughter and heyre of Wyllyam Gyfford of haveryll... gent & had by her yssu John sonne & heyre[.] John Turnor of Haveryll sonne and heyre to Henrye maryed Thomasin Daught^r & one of theyres of henrye Caldebeke and of Cycell his wyfe...[54]

The marriage of John to Thomasine is confirmed by those orders to the escheators in Suffolk and Essex mentioned above.[48] The original text of the visitation does not, however, mention Thomasine's second marriage. No inquisition post mortem seems to have been taken for Thomasine or for either husband. Still, the evidence of four unrelated and mutually supportive sources convinces that this second marriage in fact took place.

1. The pedigree of "Stuteville of Dalham" in the 1561 Visitation of Suffolk was apparently recorded for Thomas Stuteville, buried at Dalham, co. Suffolk 11 May 1571 aged 69.[57] He was a son of Thomas and Margaret (Underhill) Stuteville and a grandson of Thomasine (Caldebeck) (Turnor) Underhill. Born about 1506, he would surely have known the names of his maternal grandparents. The pedigree has the following statement:[58]

> Thomas Stotevyll esquyre sonne and heyre to Rychard maryed Margarett Daught^r to Thomas Underhill and Thomasyn his wyfe the which was Dought^r and one of theyres of Henry Caldebeake who was first maryed to John Turnor of Haveryll by whome she had yssu and the sayde Thomas Stotevyll had by the sayde Thomasyn Thomas Stotevyll [the apparent source for this pedigree] sonne and heyre and Elizabeth a Nunn of Derny in the counte of Cambridge[.]

2. Harleian Ms. 1541, a collection by Richard Mundy of pedigrees "taken from" the Visitations of 1583, 1614 and 1634 for Essex, states in two pedigrees that Thomasine, daughter of Henry and Cicely Caldebeck, married John Turnor and Thomas Underhill.[59]

3. A carved shield in the church of Little Bradley, co. Suffolk "bears *Underhill* with quarterings, impaling *Caldebeck* with quarterings...".[60] The arms quartered with Caldebeck are Hinkley, Notbeam, Pecche and Peverell, so this impalement surely represents Thomasine Caldebeck.

4. Testimony taken 6 May 1581 and used in a Chancery action in 1603 makes the following statement:[61]

> Plaintiff Thomas Turnor of (?)Little Wratting, Suffolk, says that long before Jeoffrey Bladwell Esq. and Margaret his wife [held] lands in Suffolk, and especially lands in [-]ockwoode and Great Thurlow, which came to William Bladwell, Esq., now of Great Thurlow, and to one John Turnor Esq.... and to the plaintiff and Thomasyn his wife, who are seized thereof in the right of their wives. The said Jeoffrey Bladwell and Margaret his wife had issue Henry Bladwell who had issue John Bladwell who had issue the said William Bladwell. The said John Turnor and Thomasyn his wife had issue Henry Turner who had issue the plaintiff. After the death of the said John Turnor his relict Thomasyn took to husband one Thomas Underhyll. When the said Margaret Bladwell died, Jeoffrey held her part in the lands. Thomas Underhyll and Thomasyn being seized of the other moiety, an agreement as to a partition thereof was made between Thomas and Thomasyn Underhill, Jeoffrey Bladwell and his son Henry Bladwell. The part of Thomasyn should lawfully have descended to the plaintiff as her cousin and next of kin by lineal descent, and the part of Jeoffrey and Henry Bladwell should have descended to William Bladwell as cousin and next heir of Margaret Bladwell. But the indentures of partition had come into the hands of the plaintiff's father, Henry Turnor, by subtle practice and he detains them.

"Cousin" in this case, of course, means grandson or other direct descendant and not what is normally meant today by this word.[62]

Some of these statements may have errors; for example, three generations of Henry Turnors are telescoped into one in the 1581 testimony.[54] But taken as a whole the foregoing statements leave no doubt that Thomasine (Caldebeck) Turner took Thomas Underhill as her second husband.

A Thomas Underhill occurs in a number of references in print for this period. It is uncertain how many of them relate to Thomasine Caldebeck's second husband:

1. 18 December 1483. Commitment to Thomas Langton, Bishop of St. David's, Edward Redmayne, and THOMAS UNDERHILL by mainprise of Thomas Tye, "yeoman", and John Spencer, "bruer" both of London, of the keeping of the manor of Great Wrytting alias Talworth Wrattyng, co. Suffolk;[63]

2. 16 August 1484. Grant by William Benstede, Esq. to many individuals, including THOMAS UNDERHILL, Esq., of manors and lands in co. Cambridge and in Colynge alias Cowlynge and Lygate or Lydgate, both in co. Suffolk, to the use of Robert Drury;[64]

3. 4 November 1485. Commitment to Thomas Lovell, Esq. and THOMAS UNDERHILL, gent. by mainprise of Edmund Bardolff of Watton, co. Hertford, gent. and Henry Blodwell of Bayford, co. Hertford, of the keeping of the manor of Great Wratting, co. Suffolk;[65]

4. 9 and 12 June 1486. Confirmations to many individuals, including THOMAS UNDERHILL, of lands in co. Hertford and co. Essex;[66]

5. 1 July 1498. License for Henry Turnour [evidently a grandson of John and Thomasine (Caldebeck) Turnor[54]] to grant to a number of feoffees, including THOMAS UNDERHILL, in carrying out the terms of the will of Thomas Clopton, Esq., a landowner in co. Suffolk;[67]

6. 6 July 1509. General pardon to THOMAS UNDERHILL of Lytyll Bradley, Esq., among others receiving a general pardon during the first year of the reign of Henry VIII;[55]

7. 1 May 1517. Statement that TH. UNDERHYLL was a feoffee of Th. Stotevyle.[68]

There was another contemporary Thomas Underhill who is said to have married Anne Drury and who is placed as an uncle of the husband of Thomasine Caldebeck;[69] he died 11 February 1508 and is buried at Great Thurlow, co. Suffolk with a brass displaying two shields, Underhill and Underhill impaling Drury, as well as a plate showing nine sons (another plate showing daughters is missing).[70] He may be the man receiving the grant in 1484. Thomasine's husband is almost certainly the one named in 1485 and 1498 and has to be the recipient of the general pardon in 1509, his namesake being by that time deceased. Since Thomas Stuteville was his son-in-law, the reference dated to 1517 will very likely also refer to him, though this may refer to an earlier feoffment and is not evidence that Thomas Underhill was still living in 1517. To the contrary, the will of Thomas Stuteville shows him dead by 15 June 1513.

One of the pedigrees in Harleian Ms. 1541 makes Anne (Underhill) Knighton a granddaughter of Thomas and Thomasine (Caldebeck) Underhill through a son, also named Thomas, and this is followed by a more recently compiled Knighton pedigree which postulates that this second Thomas was married to a woman named Anne.[71] The Knighton pedigree in the Visitation of 1561 does not include any such son.[72] Chronology dictates that Anne (Underhill) Knighton must have been born about 1470, leaving no room for an added generation. As with her mother's second marriage, for the identification of Anne Knighton as a daughter of Thomas and Thomasine we must rely on later evidence:

1. Most important is the pedigree of "Knighton of Little Bradley" in the Visitation of 1561[72] which states:

> Thomas ~~Kngton~~ [*sic*] knyghton of Bayford in the counte of Herford esquyre maryed Anne Daught^{r} and one of theyres of Thomas Underhill of Harveys in lyttle ~~Blradwell~~ [*sic*] Bradley in the counte of Suff esquyre and had yssu Thomas knyghton sonne and heyre John knyghton second sonne[.]

The informant was apparently Francis Knighton of Little Bradley, grandson of Anne (Underhill) Knighton.

2. The possessions of the Knightons at Little Bradley clearly descended from the Underhills. Thomas Knighton the younger, son of Thomas and Anne, may have used "Underhill" as a surname, as we shall see below, while the Knightons of Little Bradley quartered the Underhill arms, indicating a descent from an heiress.

The significant question is not whether Anne (Underhill) Knighton was a daughter of Thomas Underhill, for this seems evident, but whether her mother was Thomasine Caldebeck. The editor of the recent edition of the Visitation of 1561, in discussing the Stuteville pedigree, accepts as a fact that Thomasine Caldebeck's Underhill husband was of Little Bradley,[73] though that fact is not explicitly stated in the Visitation text. But support is provided by the elaborate shield in Little Bradley Church displaying the arms of Underhill quartered with Harvye and Mauvesin, impaling Caldebeck quartered with Hinkley, Notbeam, Pecche and Peverell; this shield is above the brass of a man and woman undoubtedly representing Thomas and Thomasine (Caldebeck) Underhill.[60]

In summary, Anne Knighton's grandson said that she was a daughter of Thomas Underhill of Little Bradley. Thomas Underhill, husband of Thomasine Caldebeck, is memorialized in brass at Little Bradley. The marriage of Thomas to Thomasine will have taken place in or after 1464; Thomas Knighton was born about 1470 and presumably his wife Anne was born at about the same date. Geography, chronology and the inheritance of land at Little Bradley combine to indicate that Anne (Underhill) Knighton was a daughter of Thomas and Thomasine (Caldebeck) Underhill.

Children of John and Thomasine (Caldebeck) Turnor:

i. Henry, "sonne and heyre", b. say 1455, dead by 18 May 1498 when his will was proved,[74] m. (1) Anne, daughter of George Newport of Pelham, co. Herts.,[75] m. (2) Margaret --- .[74] The will of Henry Turnor, Esq. of Haverhill, co. Suffolk and of Bulmer, co. Essex, dated "Friday next after the Feast of St. Martin, Bishop" [17 Nov.] 1497, directed burial at Haverhill next to his first wife Johane and mentioned, with others, his present wife Margaret sons Sir John and Thomas Turnor, and grandsons Henry and John Turnor, sons of his eldest son. Executors named were his wife Margaret, son Sir John Turnor, Thomas Huntyngdon, Esq., Thomas Underhill, William Chisell and Edward Davenant [Danement?], gent., with Sir Gilbert Talbot, Kt. as supervisor.[74] Issue.[54]

ii. John, "second sonne", b. say 1457, no further record,[54] unless this is the Sir John Turnor, prebendary of the College of Stoke, who was a witness to the will of Henry Turnor.[74]

Children of Thomas and Thomasine (Caldebeck) (Turnor) Underhill:

6 iii. Anne, b. say 1470, m. Thomas Knighton.

iv. Margaret, b. say 1475, living 1 Dec. 1519 when she proved her late husband's will,[76] m. by 1505[77] Thomas Stuteville of Dalham Manor, Dalham, co. Suffolk, d. 18 Sept. 1514,[78] son of Richard and Grace (Borley) Stuteville of Dalham.[77] His will, dated 15 June 1513 when the testator was about to go "beyond the sea on the King's business", named his wife executrix and mentions his son Thomas, daughters Mary Anne and Elizabeth, and an indenture made by him and his wife Margaret as executrix of the will of Thomas Underhill[79] with Thomas Knighton the Elder for the benefit of Thomas Knighton the Younger.[76] Issue.[77]

6. ANNE UNDERHILL, born say 1470, dead by 1506 when her husband remarried,[80] married say 1490 as first wife THOMAS KNIGHTON of Bayford, co. Hertford, born say 1470 or earlier, died 7 April 1544,[81] probably at Bayford, probably son of John Knighton, steward of Sir John Say.[82] Thomas Knighton married (2) 1506 Joan (Gascoigne) Collope,[80] who was buried at Bayford 24 November 1539,[83] and (3) Bayford 28 July 1540[83] Margery, sister of Edward Baynton,[84] died at Hatfield Peverell, co. Essex 16 November 1551 as late the wife of John Allen of Hatfield and former wife of Thomas Knyghton of Bayford.[85]

On 20 October 1502 Thomas Knighton acted for Sir William Say in a land purchase by the latter.[86] This Say-Knighton connection is further evidence that the father of Thomas Knighton had been steward of Sir John Say. In financial and

(Cold beck = cold stream)

Knighton = farmstead or village

social standing, the son rose well above the father, a rise which probably began with the son's marriage to a co-heiress of Thomas Underhill.

On 11 July 1506 Thomas Knyghton was named on a Commission of the Peace in co. Hertford,[87] and he is mentioned often in that county's Feet of Fines from 1507 to 1536.[88] His name also appears as a member of various commissions during the reign of Henry VIII, the first being a Commission of the Peace for co. Herts., 18 July 1509, the last a Commission of gaol delivery for Hertford Castle, September 1542.[89] After the dissolution of the monasteries, Henry VIII gave to Thomas Knighton the rectory and advowson of All Saints, Hertford.[90]

The will of Thomas Knyghton of Bayford, co. Hertford, Esq., dated 3 February 35 Henry VIII [1543/4] and proved 22 April 1544,[91] called him "in prosperous health of body" even though he died within three months. He stated that

> ...concernynge my landes I neade nat here greatlie reherse seying that I longe afore this tyme the same after my decease hath gevyn them unto my yongest sonne John Knyghton bothe fre and copie beinge in the counties of herts and Essex...

As for his "wretchede bodye", he directed burial

> in seynt Annys Chapell in [the] parish churche of Bayforde... betwyxe my fathers grave and my wiffes pewe...

His daughter Anne, now wife of William Mason, was to have £40 on "the day of my yeretide", and if she died, 10 marks was to be paid to William Mason. William and Anne were to have their meat and drink as they now do, and their chamber. His daughter Elizabeth, now John "Alleynys" wife, was left £5, a featherbed, and other property. "Tomyson a nother of my doughters" was also to have £5, to go, should she die, to Elizabeth. To Richard Haggere, his clerk, 20s. To the church of Bayforde 2 "forthes[?] prie", 13s 4d, 20s towards the purchase of a new vestment. To every one "of my tenements' servants" taking wages 12d, and to each other servant not taking wages 8d. To every poor household in the said town 4d and a cheese of 4d and a loaf of bread of 1d. To the church wardens of All Hallows, Hertford, 5s, and to Little Barkynfield 3s 4d. The residue, except the best carpet which is given to son John, to wife Margery and son John Knyghton, who is to be sole executor. His wife Margery was to have

> all the plate that my lady Maryyss grace hath given to her and me synce the tyme of our maryage savynge one of the cuppys which hir grace gave to my wiff the day of oure mariage...

She was also to have the "cheyne" which he had bought from "Mastris Clarencyes" and a little ring that her brother had given her. The other rings were to be divided between her and the son John.

> And as to my stuffe of housholde will they be sett in to t[w]o sundrie chamberes eqallie to be devidede By ij or iij honeste p[e]rsons and my sade stuff so devidede the namys of the said chambers to be put in to ij billetts [?] in waxe and to be put in to an hatte or cappe my said wiff to take the one and the said John the other and so to take their fortune..

All the wall hangings were to remain for John's use; John Alleyne, his son-in-law, was to have his tawny furred gown, while Will Mason was to have his gown with a cap furred with "foynys".

> And in considereac[i]on that my said wiff and my said sonne evary of them shall have a convenyant porcion wherfor I will and in gods behalfe charge them that ther be no veriance betwyxe them.

Margery and John were each to have a piece of coined gold the value of 22s 6d "callede as I suppose portageues". His mass book, chalice of silver of gilt, pax of silver and two vestments were to remain in his chapel "in the same which my late wiff gave the same to the same intente." Agnes Hoggyn and Agnes Fallar were to have meat, drink and lodging for life.

In his will Thomas Knighton does not mention his elder son Thomas, who had died in his father's lifetime; his parentage is proved by his father's inquisition post mortem [below]. Nor is his daughter Joan (Knighton) Bull named, for she had doubtless already received her portion. In his Visitation pedigree, her son Richard Bull discloses her parentage,[92] while her first husband's will mentions Thomas Knighton as his father-in-law[93] and his inquisition post mortem includes land that Thomas Knighton had demised to them.[94]

Two copies of the inquisition post mortem for Thomas Knighton survive, each in poor condition. The inquisitions on his widow Margery and her nephew Andrew Baynton are also relevant to our argument.[95]

> Thomas Knyghton of Bayford, Herts., Esq., taken 10 June 36 Henry VIII [1544]. The deceased had property in Bayford by deed of 8 May 21 Henry VII [1506] to which the parties were --- of Bedford, Esq., William Macehall, John Burgoyn, William G[ascoyne], Thomas Blake, William Bensted, and --- Bardolff, which property was to the use of Johane Collope, widow, sister of the said William Gascon [*sic*], and to the heirs of her body by the said Thomas Knyghton. --- --- --- to the use of John Knyghton, son of the same. By deed of 4 February 27 Henry VII [*sic*] --- --- --- was extinct after the death of the said Thomas Knyghton, son of the said John Knyghton. --- --- --- the said John Knyghton died without heirs of his body. A holding in Bayford of 4 acres held by Thomas Knyghton and Margerie his wife and to the heirs of her body [by deed of?] 10 May 31 Henry VIII [1539]. Reference to property held of Waltham Abbey, Essex.
>
> Thomas Knyghton died on 7 April last --- --- --- of the aforesaid John Knyghton and Margerie Knyghton --- --- and he is in full life, and that Francis Knyghton is the next blood kin and heir, i.e., son of

Thomas Knyghton the younger, son and heir while he lived of the said Thomas Knyghton.[81]

[Copy of the above with large "bald" patches] By deed of 21[?] Henry VII between William Gascoyne of Cardington, Beds.. gent., William Marchall, John Burgoyn, Thomas Blake, William Bensted, Edmund Bardolf, tenements and land in Bayford were devised to the use of Joan Collope, widow, sister of the said William Gascoyne and her male heirs of the body of Thomas Knyghton, and after their deaths to the use of John Knyghton, younger son of the said Thomas Knyghton. --- Manor of Breckindon. --- That Thomas Knyghton, who was son and heir of the said Thomas Knyghton, --- aged 10 years and more.[96]

Margery Allen, taken at Ware, Herts. on [--] July 4 Elizabeth [1562]. Margerie Allen, late wife of John Allen of Hatford Peverell, Essex, gent., and former wife of Thomas Knyghton of Bayford, Herts., [held] --- church of All Saints, Hertford, of the Monastery of --- , and of the Manor of Brickingdon [in] Stansted, Hoddesdon, Ware, Amwell, Hertford, and Hertford Heath. She died at Hatfield on 16 November 5 Edward VI [1551]. The heir is Andrew Baynton, gent., son and heir of Edward Baynton, gent., deceased, and at the time of the inquisition was aged 39 and more.[85]

Andrew Baynton, gent., taken at Hertford on 13 October 11 Elizabeth [1569]. Margery Allen, late wife of John Allen of Hatfield Peverell, Essex, Esq., and former wife of Thomas Knyghton of Bayford, was seized of the rectory of the church of All Saints, Hertford, held of the Manor of Waltham All Saints, Essex, and of the tenements in the parish of All Saints and the hamlet of Breckindon, Herts., late of the Monastery of Waltham, and lands in Breckindon, Stanstead, Hodlesdon, Ware, Amwell, Hertford, and Hertford Heath. She was seized also of the Manor of Brickendon [*sic*] alias Brickendon Bury and fines were levied thereon on Easter Day 15 Henry VIII [27 March 1524[97]] at Westminster in Christopher Allen and Robert Eggersey, plaintiffs, v. John Allen and Margery his wife, deforciants.

Being so seized, the said Margery Allen died at Hatfield Peverell on 16 November 5 Elizabeth [*sic* – her own inquisition says 5 Edward VI, which is presumably correct as it was taken in 4 Elizabeth] upon which the Rectory and Manor descended to her next heir Andrew Baynton, i.e., the son and heir of Edward Baynton who was the brother and next of kin of the said Margery. The said Andrew Baynton died on 7 July [5?] Elizabeth aged 29 and more and in the same month the Andrew Baynton named in this inquisition came before the Court of Wards to petition for the said lands but died on 21 February 6 Elizabeth [1564], upon which the lands should have descended to Anne Baynton, daughter and next heir of the said Andrew Baynton, who was aged 12 and more on 23 September 8 Elizabeth [1566].[84]

Printed sources have confused both the marriages and the mothers of the children of Thomas Knighton. Herbert C. Andrews says that Thomas Knighton's first wife was a member of the Gascoigne family, that Anne Underhill was his second wife, and that John Knighton and Joan (Knighton) Bull were children of the Gascoigne marriage and Thomas Knighton the Younger a child of the Underhill marriage.[82] The earliest source for this error appears to be a pedigree in Harleian Ms. 1541 which was followed by the Harleian Society's collection of Essex pedigrees,[98] even though another pedigree in the same collection states that "the heire of Tho: Underhill of Bradley" was mother of both Thomas the younger and John.[99] In fact, the evidence is convincing that Anne (Underhill) Knighton was the mother of Thomas Knighton, John Knighton, and Joan (Knighton) Bull. It is not certain if Anne Underhill or Joan Gascoigne was the mother of three other daughters named in the will of Thomas Knighton: Anne (Knighton) Mason, Elizabeth (Knighton) Alleyne, and Thomasine Knighton, although the Christian name of the last named does suggest that she may have been a granddaughter of Thomasine (Caldebeck) Knighton.

The first consideration to prove that Anne Underhill was the mother of Thomas, John, and Joan is chronology. Thomas Knighton's inquisition states that an ante-nuptial agreement was made in 1506, before his marriage to the widow Joan (Gascoigne) Collope.[100] The marriage will then have taken place shortly after 8 May 1506. Joan was buried at Bayford on 24 November 1539 and Thomas married Margery at Bayford on 28 July 1540. Now Margery's inquisition shows that she had no surviving issue, while the antenuptial deed provided for the male heirs of Thomas and Joan, with a remainder to John Knighton, younger son of Thomas [Sr.]. The property did go to John; therefore Thomas and Joan had no surviving sons, though they might have had daughters.

Thomas Knighton the younger used the Underhill surname; his descendants quartered the Underhill arms; his property at Little Bradley appears to have been inherited from the Underhill family. Margaret (Underhill) Stuteville, as executrix of the will of her father Thomas Underhill, made an indenture with Thomas Knighton [Sr.] for the benefit of his son Thomas. The 1572 Visitation of co. Hertford shows that John Knighton's descendants also quartered the Underhill arms,[101] even though they inherited the Gascoigne property. Thomas Knighton's inquisitions establish that Thomas was his elder son, while the remainder to John in the 1506 deed proves that he was the younger son and alive before Thomas Knighton's second marriage to Joan in 1506. And since Joan (Knighton) Bull's eldest son was born about 1511,[102] his mother must have been born in the early 1490s as a daughter of Anne Underhill, the first wife and mother of Thomas and of John.

There remains to be considered a version of a grant made on 6 November 1503 of the manor of Dalham, co. Suffolk to "Thomas Underhill, the son of Thomas Knyghton", Richard Stotevyle, Esq., Thomas Stotevyle his son, Richard Drury, knight, George Trace, John Bent, and Ralph Stotevyle

to hold to Richard Stotevyle for life and to Thomas Stotevyle and the others and their heirs for ever.[103]

Unless Thomas Knighton [Sr.] were born well before 1470, s son Thomas Knighton alias Underhill would not have been age in 1503 and would probably not have been a feoffee. olonel Charles M. Hansen, USA (ret.), F.A.S.G. has prosed that the text was garbled in copying and originally ead "Thomas Underhill, his son[-in-law] Thomas Knyghton], so that it was Thomas Underhill, father-in-law of Thomas Knighton, and not his grandson, who was a feoffee. Richard Stuteville was of the same generation as Thomas Underhill.

Children of Thomas and Anne (Underhill) Knighton:

i. Thomas, b. say 1490, d. 1 March 1532/3 (according to his inquisition post mortem)[104] or 23 April 1532 according to his brass in Little Bradley church,[105] m. Alice Bull, said to be daughter of Richard and Helen (Skipwith) Bull of Hertford, co. Herts. and sister of Charles Bull who married his sister Joan Knighton.[106] Issue.[107]

5 ii. Joan, b. say 1494, m. (1) Charles Bull, (2) Robert Warton, (3) Thomas Hartewell.

iii. John, b. say 1500, bur. Bayford, co. Herts. 7 May 1586,[83] m. (1) Alice Copwood, (2) Anne (Tirrell) Knight, widow of Edmund Knight. Issue.[107]

Children of Thomas Knighton by (1) Anne Underhill or (2) Joan (Gascoigne) Collope:

iv. Anne, m. William Mason.

v. Elizabeth, m. John Alleyne.

vi. Thomasine, unm. in 1544.

5. JOAN KNIGHTON, born say 1494, was living 16 July 31 Henry VIII [1539] when the inquisition post mortem of her first husband was taken,[108] married (1) about 1510 CHARLES BULL, died 27 June 1532,[108] son of Richard and Helen (Skipwith) Bull of London,[109] married (2) ROBERT WARTON and (3) THOMAS HARTEWELL.[108]

So far nothing certain has been found concerning the ancestry of the elder Richard Bull; no arms were recorded with the Bull pedigree either in 1572 or in 1634,[110] which indicates that they were a "new" family with Richard Bull the elder evidently the first to be styled "gentleman". The 1572 pedigree is in part confirmed by the will of William Skipwith of St. Albans, dated 13 April 1509 and proved 9 September 1509,[111] which mentions with others "My daughter Bulls" children. William Skipwith of St. Albans, esquire, was granted arms at London on 20 May 1507. These arms were a version of those of the knightly Skipwith family of co. York and Lincoln, with the colors changed and the greyhound divided per pale.[112] Such differences indicate that William Skipwith thought himself related to the older Skipwith family but did not know his ancestry. Like his son-in-law Richard Bull, and the probable son of a knight's steward, Thomas Knyghton, William Skipwith was from a "new" family; the connection of the latter's daughter to the Bull and Skipwith families provides an interesting insight into the marriage patterns of these new entrants into the gentry.[113] The following records relating to Richard Bull and his son Charles show something of their activities, their associations with the Knightons, and Richard Bull's second marriage to one Joan Dychande about 1522 and his death in or by 1529:

10 November 1509. Grant by Richard Bulle of Hertford, Gent., Gilbert Squyer of Bramfield and Magdalen, his wife, late wife of John Pyrt, late of Bramfield, to William Calley, William Broders, William Dolphyn, Robert Warner, William Larke, Baker[s], George Squyer, Vintner, Citizens of London, and Thomas Byrche of Ware, of lands in the hamlet of Queenhoo in the Parish of Bramfield, certain fields and crofts there and in Stapleford, and a waste plot of land called Legattes with a tenement built on it, all of which were late of John Pyrt and before that of Robert Beyser, Esq., to hold to the use of the said Gilbert and Magdalen for life, with reversion to Richard Shove, Citizen and Alderman of London, and his heirs. Power of Attorney to Thomas Wrenne and Edward Storer. Field names given.[114]

Trinity 1513. Plea of trespass by Edward Bensted, Thomas Knyghton, Richard Sevyer, George Graunceys, George Gurston, Richard Bull, William Minerd, John Camswell, Robert None, John Bereby, Thomas Master and William Lathbury against John Lathbury and Joan, his wife, Edward Lathbury, Joan Hold, Joan Dey, William Hold, Robert Butler and Robert Goodshepe for breaking into their house and close at Hertford.[115]

Michaelmas 1514. Humph. Conygesby, justice of the Pleas, Tho. Knyghton, Rich. Bull, Michael Cammeswell, Tho. Fayrefax, Nich^{s} Tycheborn clk: Egidia Gryme, widow, one of the sisters and heirs of Robt. Louthe. A third part of the manor of Neubury and lands and rents in Aldenham.[116]

Trinity 1515. Wm. Myners, Tho. Knyghton, Chas. Bulle and John Boole: John Gough and Agnes his wife. Messuage in Hertford.[117]

Easter 1523. Copy of court roll, Manor of Bramfield. Presentment that Thomas Knyghton the younger and Richard Bulle have been holding without licence a messuage and land formerly of Joan Thurston, afterwards of Richard Raymond and lately of Robert Adam. No one claiming the property, it is seised by the Lord and granted to Thomas Knyghton. Surrender of Thomas Knyghton and admission of Richard Penyfather and Anne, his wife.[118]

Undated [between 1521 and 1529]. Plaintiffs Johane Bulle, widow, late wife of Richard Bulle, Michell Dormer, merchant, Thomas Knyghton, gent., Laurens Bradshawe, tailor, Robert Sawyns and Richard Brete say that they were seized in fee of tenements in the parish of St. Botolph Bishopsgate, London, to the use of the said Johane Dychande and her heirs by indenture of 13 Henry VIII [1521-22]. But one William Dychande pretending title as cousin and heir of one Thomas Dychande, son of William Dychande, late of London, brewer, has wrongfully entered a bakehouse and forcibly ejected the plaintiffs' tenants Edward Haselwood and Clement Atowne, and also taken possession of the Swan by ejecting Thomas Briggs.[119]

Trinity 1531. John Sharnebrooke of Bengeo and Joan his wife, Chas. Bull, Hen. Bende, John Bole, Tho. Lorkyn and Wm. Holde: Robt. Wrenne and Joan his wife. Messuage in Hertford.[120]

The will of Charles Bull of Hertford, dated 27 June 24 Henry VIII [1532], proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Huntingdon in October 1532,[121] named as executrix his wife Johan and as supervisor his father-in-law Thomas Knyghton. He requested burial in the churchyard of St. Andrew, Hertford "next to my children ther lyinge". A number of lands and tenements, including his dwelling house in Hertford, were devised to his wife Johan for her life, then to his sons Richard, Christopher Edward and George as indicated. The sons were also to be bound as apprentices in London "by the discrec[i]on of my fathere in lawe master Thomas Knyghton" with the rents and profits of his lands, with the surplus to provide £40 each for the marriage of his daughters Barbara, Dorothe and Elyne, they to be guided in their choices by their mother and Thomas Knighton. Thomas Knighton, with the incumbent of St. Andrew, was among the many witnesses.

The inquisition post mortem on the lands of Charles Bull was held at Ware, co. Hertford 16 July 31 Henry VIII [1539] and a part of the text should be quoted:[108]

Charles Bull by indent of 15 May 19 Henry VIII [1527] with Thomas Puryent and Thomas Knyghton and others demised [lands] to the use of himself and his wife Joan during their lives and thereafter to his son and heir apparent Richard Bull. Charles Bull made his will on 22 [*sic*] June 24 Henry VIII [1532] making his said wife his executrix and on 27 of the same month died. The said Richard Bull is his next heir and was aged 21 and more at the time of his father's death but is now aged 23[122] and more; Joan Bull, late wife of the said Charles Bull, was formerly wife of Robert Warton deceased and Thomas Hartewell is now husband of the said Joan.

The will of Charles Bull indicated that there were children who had predeceased him; the names of these children are unknown, and the order of the children that are known is uncertain.

Children of Charles and Joan (Knighton) Bull:

4 i. Richard, b. c.1511 [eldest son].
ii. Christopher, perhaps the "Christofer Bull, gent." bur. at St. Andrew, Hertford 18 Nov. 1588.[123]
iii. Edward.
iv. George.
v. Barbara, unm. in 1532.
vi. Dorothy, unm. in 1532.
vii. Ellen, unm. in 1532.

4. RICHARD BULL, born about 1511,[108] died at Hertford, co. Hertford 14 September 27 Elizabeth [1585][124] and buried at St. Andrew, Hertford 15 September 1585 as "Mr. Richard Bull, Gent., and sometimes one of ye Burgesses of Hertford",[125] married ALICE HUNT of Stanford,[110] who survived him and after his death married 17 March 1586 one Anthony Garland.[124] Her parentage is not yet established.

The will of his father Charles Bull had directed that his children be bound as apprentices in London. The following instrument suggests that this did happen to Richard:[126]

8 February 1547/8: Quit Claim by Richard Bull of London, Gent., to John Forster of Bramfield, Gent., in regard to lands and tenements in Bramfield, Tewin and Datchworth, formerly of John Pyrte [Manor of Bramfield]

Later he returned to Hertford, where he served as a bailiff in 1578 and a Burgess of the borough.[127] Since it appears that all of his known children were born after he was forty-five years old, he may have married a first wife in London; whether he was a bachelor or a childless widower when he married Alice Hunt has not been established.

The will of Richard Bull of the Town of Hertford, gent., dated 2 September 1585 and proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 23 November 1585,[128] named as executrix and residuary legatee his wife Alice and charged her to bring up their children Henry, Richard and Alice, still under age. She was to have life tenure in a series of messuages and tenements which, after her death, were to go to their son Henry Bull, or in the case of a tenement in the west end of Hertford occupied by Anthony Garland, to his son Richard Bull. His daughter Alice was to have £50 at 21 or marriage and bedding. Richard was also provided with a bed, sheets and other bed clothing, while Agnes Myles, daughter of the testator and wife of Edmund Myles, received £5 and Richard and Henry Myles, her children, had 20s each. Overseers of the will were a friend and neighbor, Reynold Basse, and son Henry Bull.

An inquisition post mortem was taken at Hertford 28 May 1586 which recited the land holdings of Richard Bull and the terms of his will:[124]

He held a messuage called Raffes at the west end of the town of Hertford; another called Blackemore in the parish of St. Andrews held of the Queen's manor of Baylyhall, Hertford; messuages in Stapleford and Bengeo; a tenement called Bakers in Stapleford, etc.

The inquisition also reported the date of death of Richard Bull, the name and age of his heir, and the remarriage of his widow to one of her husband's tenants.

Children of Richard and Alice (Hunt) Bull as they appear in the register of St. Andrew, Hertford:[129]

i. Ann [Agnes], b. say 1560, m. 4 May 1579 Edmonde Males [Miles].

ii. Elizabeth, bapt. 4 Aug. 1563.

iii. Henry, b.[124] and bapt.[129] 1 Jan. 1565/6, m. (1) Cicely, daughter of George Graves, bur. 6 June 1593; m (2) Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Pigott.[130]

iv. Richard, bapt. 28 July 1571. He undertook to educate Richard Lawrence, his nephew [see below].

v. Alice, bapt. 14 Aug. 1575.

3. ELIZABETH BULL, baptized at St. Andrew, Hertford 4 August 1563[129] and buried at St. Albans Abbey 25 August 1609,[131] married at St. Andrew, Hertford 9 November 1579 JOHN LAWRENCE, "dwelling in St. Albons",[132] who was buried at St. Albans Abbey 24 June 1609.[131] Although Elizabeth is not mentioned in her father's will, her identity is proved by the reference to her brother in the account made by her husband's administrator in April 1610.[133] Moreover, John Lawrence was demised "messuage and land in St. Albans" by Richard Bull, Gent. and William Hartforde, Gent. at Michaelmas Term 1579,[134] perhaps in anticipation of his marriage to Richard Bull's daughter.

A study of the ancestry of John Lawrence in the male line is in preparation for publication elsewhere. He has been identified heretofore[135] as that John Lawrence who was baptized at St. Albans Abbey 2 (or 12) January 1561/2, had children by an unknown wife beginning in 1580 and married (2) there 25 January 1586/7 Margaret Robertes.[136] His marriage record in Hertford in November 1579 makes it highly unlikely that he would have been baptized in January 1561/2, while the estate accounting shows that his son Richard, baptized in July 1587, was a nephew of Richard Bull of Hertford, so that John Lawrence must have been married to Elizabeth Bull in 1587. The baptism, children by an unknown wife, and marriage to Margaret Robertes must belong to another person named John Lawrence.

The inventory of the property of the estate of John Lawrence, late of the town of St. Albans, chandler, was taken 10 August 1609,[137] and on 29 August 1609 administration of his estate was granted to "William Laurence, the natural and lawful son of the said deceased...".[138] William Lawrence filed his accounting as administrator in April 1610; it included

> paide and laide out about the funeralle of the said deceased and his wife to the minister clerk and Sexton and in making the neighbours drink xliiij^s

while a further statement with respect to the heirs of John Lawrence requires quoting in full:[139]

> Whereof the Judge hath allowed and allotted and doth by these p[re]sents allow and allott unto Edward John and Thomas lawrenc[e] Sonnes of the said deceased for their p[ar]ts and porcon in the said goodes fortye shillings A peece to be paid w[i]thin one yeare after the date of these p[re]sents And unto marye lawrence one of the daughters of the said deceased xx^s to be paid as aforesaid but unto Richard lawrence one other of the s[on]nes of said deceased the judge hath not allotted any porcon for that m^r Richard Bull of hartford his uncle hath undertaken to educate him and hath for that cause hath [*sic*] byn p[er]mitted to enjoye some p[ar]te of the goods p[re]tended to belong to the deceased and yet r[e]tayned by the said m^r Bull to be his of right and belongeing to the freehold vist the waynscott subduced in the chardge as is above expressed And unto Anne and Joanne two other daughters of the said deceased for that they had alredy had the Apparell of their mother praysed in the Inventory at xl^s and some other lynen betweene them the judgge hath allowed unto them xx^s a peece to be paid as aforesaid[.] The Residue Remeyninge in the hands of this Accomptant [William Lawrence] is allowed unto him.

From this statement, and the baptisms at St. Albans Abbey, it is possible to reconstruct the family of John and Elizabeth (Bull) Lawrence with some confidence. An age of 22 or thereabouts for Richard, educated by his uncle but now able to enjoy his share of the estate, had it not been consumed, fits well, while Anne and Joan[ne], whose baptisms are not recorded, must have been old enough to make use of their mother's clothing, thus older than Mary who was still very much a child. No other John Lawrence was recording children in St. Albans at this time to whom the baptisms of the two daughters named Mary could be assigned; the older of the two, like the other children not mentioned in the account, must have died young and been buried elsewhere. It has not been possible to identify the wives of the children other than Thomas or to find probate records for them.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Bull) Lawrence:[140]

i. William, bapt. 4 Dec. 1580.

ii. Edward, bapt. 18 June 1582.

iii. John, bapt. 1 Jan. 1583/4.

iv. Elizabeth, bapt. 10 Feb. 1584/5, probably d. young.

v. Frauncis [dau.], bapt. 22 May 1586, probably d. young.

vi. Richard, bapt. 27 July 1587, raised by his uncle Richard Bull, who was compensated for his expenses out of the estate of John Lawrence [above].

2 vii. Thomas, bapt. 2 Feb. 1588/9.

viii. Anne, b. say 1592.

ix. Joan[ne], b. say 1595.

x. Mary, bapt. 26 April 1601, d. young.

xi. Mary, bapt. 6 March 1602/3.

2. THOMAS LAWRENCE, baptized at St. Albans Abbey, St. Albans, co. Hertford 2 February 1588/9,[140] buried there 20 March 1624/5,[141] married there 23 October 1609[142] JOAN

ANTROBUS, baptized there 25 June 1592,[143] living in Carrickfergus, [now Northern] Ireland, 29 January 1660[/1?], when she signed a letter of attorney to her son Simon Tuttle in New England,[144] daughter of Walter and Joan (Arnold) Antrobus.[145]

While no explicit statement has been found that Thomas Lawrence, son of John and Elizabeth (Bull) Lawrence and mentioned in the account of William Lawrence, is the Thomas Lawrence who married Joan Antrobus in 1609 and who was very clearly the father of the immigrants, a considerable search has produced no other Thomas Lawrence in St. Albans and its vicinity who could have married Joan Antrobus. It is therefore concluded that they are identical.

Thomas Lawrence died intestate. On 21 March 1624/5 Joan Lawrence, relict, was granted administration of the goods of Thomas Lawrence of St. Albans.[146] Her account, filed in 1627, lists their children as John, Thomas, William, Jane, and Marye.[147] In or about the same year the widow Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence married John Tuttle, and they and their Lawrence and Tuttle children immigrated to Ipswich, Massachusetts on the *Planter* in 1635.[148]

Children of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence, baptized at St. Albans Abbey:[149]

i. Joan[e], bapt. 29 Aug. 1610, bur. St. Albans Abbey 31 Aug. 1610.[150]

1 ii. Jane, bapt. 18 Dec. 1614, d. Ipswich, Essex Co., Mass. 2 March 1680[/1?], m. St. Peter, St. Albans 20 Feb. 1633[/4] George Giddings, bapt. Clapham, co. Bedford 24 Sept. 1609, d Ipswich 1 June 1676, son of Robert and Joan (Purrier) Gidding.[151] Issue.

iii. Mary (Marie), bapt. 17 Nov. 1616, bur. St. Albans Abbey 28 Nov. 1616.[152]

1 iv. John, bapt. 26 July 1618, will dated 7 Jan. 1698[/9] and proved 15 May 1699,[153] m. Susannah --- ; a resident of New York City.[154] Issue.

1 v. Thomas, bapt. 8 March 1619/20, will [undated] proved 25 February 1703[/4],[155] m. Mary --- ; a resident of Newtown, Queens Co., N Y.[156] Issue.

1 vi. William, bapt. 28 July 1622, d. Flushing, Queens Co., N.Y. before 25 March 1680, when letters of administration were granted on his estate,[157] m. (1) --- ; m. (2) Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Richard and Sarah (?Hammond) Smith of Smithtown, Suffolk Co., N.Y.[158] Issue.

1 vii. Mary (Marie), bapt. 10 April 1625, d. Ipswich 27 March 1715, m. c. 1640-45 Thomas Burnham, d. Ipswich 19 May 1694.[159] Issue.

NOTES

1. See, for example, Charles H. Browning, *Americans of Royal Descent* (Philadelphia, 1883), pp. 281-83; Orra Eugene Monnette, *First Settlers of ye plantations of Piscataway and Woodbridge... 1664-1714* (7 vols., Los Angeles, Calif., 1930-35), 6:997: Consuelo Furman, "St. Albans Origins of John Lawrence, of New Amsterdam, Thomas Lawrence, of Newtown, L.I., William Lawrence, of Flushing, L.I. (mss., Library, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass., 1955), unpaged.

2. The author acknowledges the assistance of: Sherry Wright Brichetto, who generously underwrote part of the research for this article; Peter Wilson Coldham, F.A.S.G., who undertook much research at the Public Record Office and transcribed or abstracted a number of documents, particularly inquisitions post mortem and Chancery records; Mrs. Pauline Sidell, who examined many Hertfordshire records for me; Col. Charles M. Hansen, U.S.A (ret) F.A.S.G., who provided valuable comments and additions to various drafts of this article; and Robert Charles Anderson, F.A.S.G., and Henry B. Hoff, F.A.S.G., for assistance on individual problems.

3. The Editor was kind enough to supply the first fifteen generations [Nos. 31-17] of the descent from Charlemagne from the standard sources. See also Frederick Lewis Weis, *Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists...* (6th ed. by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., Baltimore, Md., 1988), line 148 at pp. 127-28.

4. That the accepted date of birth of Charlemagne is in error is demonstrated by Karl Ferdinand Werner, "Das Geburtsdatum Karls des Grossen", *Francia* 1:115-57 (1973). The usual date given is 742.

5. Summarized in the useful but never continued work by Siegfried Rösch, *Caroli Magni Progenies: Pars I* (Neustadt an der Aisch, 1977), pp. 56-64.

6. *Id.*, p. 67. See also *Europäische Stammtafeln* (N.S., Marburg, 1980-), 1:2 [hereafter *ES*].

7. This wife or mistress may have been a daughter of his grandfather's half-brother Duke Bernard. G. Andrews Moriarty, "Genealogical Research in Europe", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register [NEHGR]* 109:174-82 at 175 (1955). That her son was named Bernard would be appropriate in two ways: (1) after his grandfather; (2) Bernard was a name given to illegitimate sons of the Carolingians.

8. Rösch, *supra* note 5, p. 74; *ES* 3(1):49; Thomas F. X. Noble, "The Revolt of King Bernard of Italy in 817: Its Causes and Consequences", *Studi medievali* (3d Ser.) 15:315-26 (1974).

9. On the identity of Cunigunde see Karl Ferdinand Werner, "Gouverner l'empire chrétien", in Peter Godman and Roger Collins, *Charlemagne's Heir: New Perspectives on the Reign of Louis the Pious* (Oxford, 1990), pp. 5-123 at p 32, n. 103. Karl Schmid is preparing a study of the family of Queen Cunigunde.

10. Rösch, *supra* note 5, p. 86; *ES* 3(1):49.

11. Rösch, *supra* note 5, p. 105; *ES* 3(1):49.

12. Rösch, *supra* note 5, p. 124; *ES* 3(1):49; see H. d'Arbois de

Jubainville, *Histoire des ducs et des comtes de Champagne* (Paris, 1859), pp. 75-136.

13. *Id.*, pp. 137-48; Rösch, *supra* note 5, p. 148; *ES* 3(1):49.

14. *Ibid.*; Rösch, *supra* note 5, p. 148; Oliver Guillot, *Le comte d'Anjou et son entourage au* XI^e *siècle*, 1 (Paris, 1972), pp. 7-15.

15. *ES* 2:75.

16. *ES* 2:79; David Bates, *Normandy Before 1066* (London, 1982), *passim.*

17. *Id.*, pp. 99-101, 150-51; *ES* 2:79.

18. Elisabeth M. C. Van Houts, "The Origins of Herleva, Mother of William the Conqueror", *English Historical Review* 101:399-404 (1986).

19. See, among a multitude of others, David C. Douglas, *William the Conqueror* (Berkeley and Los Angeles, 1964).

20. *Id*, pp. 380-81; *The Complete Peerage [CP]* (new ed. by Vicary Gibbs *et al.*, 13 vols. in 14, London, 1910-59), 12(1):app. K, pp. 33-34, where Geoffrey H. White raises the question whether Adelaide was full or half sister of the Conqueror.

21. Catherine Morton and Hope Muntz, ed., *The Carmen de Hastingae Proelio...* (Oxford, 1972), pp 126-28, give excellent and convincing reasons why Adelaide's daughter was not by her second husband Lambert, Count of Lens, as is often stated.

22. *CP* 6:639-40; see generally William E. Kapelle, *The Norman Conquest of the North: The Region and Its Transformation, 1000-1135* (Chapel Hill, N.C., 1979)

23. *CP* 6:640-42.

24. *CP* 5:472 n. (f); 6:641 n. (b).

25. *CP* 5:472 n. (f); J. H. Round, "The Heirs of Richard de Lucy", *The Genealogist* (N.S.) 15:129:32 (1899).

26. J. H. Round, "The Fitz-Walter Pedigree", *Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society [TEAS]* (N.S.) 7:329-30 (1900); J. H. Round, *Feudal England* (London, 1909), pp. 474-75, 575. got

27. *CP* 10:332-34. On the Peverels see William Farrer, *Feudal Cambridgeshire* (Cambridge, 1920), p. 160.

28. *CP* 10:334-35. She was not of the family of Harcourt, as is asserted in a manuscript collection of Peck materials by S. Allyn Peck; Mr. Peck also identifies without evidence the wives of her grandson and great-grandson [Nos. 12 and 11].

29. *CP* 10:335-36.

30. *CP* 10:336-37. In Michaelmas term 12 Edw. III [1338] Isolda, formerly wife of Gilbert Pecche of Corby, sued for the manor of Billesfield. "Pedigrees from the Plea Rolls", *The Genealogist* (N.S.) 10:91 (1894). TG

31. *CP* 10:337-38.

32. Order to escheator, PRO, *Calendar of Fine Rolls [CFR]*, 1405-13, p. 3.

33. W. A. Copinger, *The Manors of Suffolk* (7 vols., London, 1905-11), 5:196.

34. CFR 1405-13, p. 45. Two inquisitions post mortem, both bearing the same file number, PRO C137/52, No. 5, are found. The first, nearly illegible, was taken at Chelmsford, co. Essex and relates to the manor of Pelchindon; the second, dated 7 Henry IV [1405/6], day and month illegible, was taken at Wikhambrook, co. Suffolk and relates to the manor of Great Thurlow. The latter gives the ages of her heirs.

35. "Pedigrees from the Plea Rolls", *The Genealogist* (N.S.) 13:37 (1897).

36. PRO, *Calendar of Patent Rolls [CPR]*, 1399-1401, p. 193.

37. PRO, *Calendar of Inquisitions Post Mortem [CIPM]*, 18:6.

38. PRO, *Calendar of Close Rolls [CCR]*, 1402-05, p. 378.

39. Joan Corder, ed., *The Visitation of Suffolk, 1561* (Harleian Soc Pub. [N.S.], 2-3, London, 1981-84), 1:77.

40. *PC* 10:338 n. (h) mentions an elaborate table compiled by Courthope of the representation of Katherine Pecche by her two husbands [Coll. Arms Ms. WC 12]. The pedigree from her to no. 6, Anne (Underhill) Knighton, may be traced in the 1561 visitation edited by Corder: 2:77-79 [Turnor], 84-87 [Stuteville], 87-89 [Knighton], in Herbert C. Andrews, "Notes on Some Families and Brasses at Great Thurlow and Little Bradley, Suffolk", *Suffolk Institute of Archaeology Proceedings [SIAP]* 20:43-46 (1930), and in the pedigrees in Walter C. Metcalfe, ed., *The Visitations of Essex* (Harleian Soc. Pub., Visitations Ser.. 13-14, London, 1878-79), 2:585-87, but these require amplification and some correction by reference to contemporary evidence, which is provided below.

41. John Caley and J. Bayley, ed., *Calendarium inquisitionum post mortem sive escaetarum* (4 vols., London, 1806-28), 3:305.

42. Copinger, *supra* note 33, 5:196-97; Andrews, *supra* note 40, pp. 43-46 and chart.

43. Add. Mss. 19135, British Library; see also John Weever, *Ancient Funerall Monuments...* (London, 1631), p. 779, for an inscription revealing the dates of death of both spouses.

44. *Lists & Indexes* 12:17 [Early Chancery Proceedings] (1901).

45. Inquisition post mortem 21 Henry VI, no. 23, Caley and Bailey *supra* note 41, 4:211. On the view of frankpledge see Frederick Pollock and Frederick William Maitland, *The History of English Law* (2 vols., Cambridge, 1899), 1:568-71.

46. CFR 1437-45, p. 253.

47. CCR 1441-47, p. 89.

48. CCR 1454-61, p. 90; the inquisition post mortem is 32 Henry VI, no. 3, Caley and Bailey, *supra* note 41, 4:257.

49. Peter Wilson Coldham, F.A.S.G., made a particular search for such inquisitions.

50. Metcalfe, *supra* note 40, 2:586.

51. Harleian Ms. 1541, British Library.

52. Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:81-82.

53. Weever, *supra* note 43, p. 779.

54. Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:77.

55. PRO, *Letters and papers, foreign and domestic, of the reign of Henry VIII [LP H8]*, 1509-13, p. 254.

Search ✓ 56. Andrews, *supra* note 40, pp. 44-45, showing arms quartering Underhill with Harvye and Mauvesin on a stone shield at Little Bradley church.

57. Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:86, annotated from the Dalham parish register now in the Ipswich Reference Library.

58. *Id.* 1:85.

59. Harleian Ms. 1541, *supra* note 51.

✓ 60. Herbert C. Andrews, "The Knighton Family of Bayford, Herts, and Little Bradley, Suffolk", *East Herts. Archaeological Society Transactions* 8:43-55 at 45 n. (1928). ✓

61. PRO, Chancery C2/James I/T14/32, abstract by Peter Wilson Coldham.

62. *The Oxford English Dictionary*, 2 (Oxford, 1933), p. 1097, shows the two meanings of "relative more distant than brother or sister" (nephew or niece to kinsman) and "next of kin" (which can be grandchild or even great-grandchild).

63. CFR 1471-85, p. 271

64. CCR 1476-85, p. 411.

65. CFR 1485-1509, p. 15.

66. CCR 1485-1500, pp. 33-34.

67. CPR 1494-1509, p. 135

68. LP H8 1517-18, p. 1028.

69. Andrews, *supra* note 40, p. 44

70. Weever, *supra* note 43, p. 779.

✓ 71. Harleian Ms. 1541, British Library; Andrews, *supra* note 60, p. 45.

72. Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:85.

73. *Id.* 1:86.

74. PCC 20 Horne.

75. Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:78 (annot.).

76. PCC 23 Aylofie.

77. In that his son and heir Thomas was born in 1506. Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:86, and the inquisition post mortem taken on him.

78. Inquisition post mortem, 7 Henry VIII [1515-16], Chancery Ser. 2, Vol. 30, No. 55.

79. A search for this will in the records of the Prerogative Cour of Canterbury and the relevant local courts did not uncover it, nor was the indenture found to which specific reference was made, but the statement in the will of Thomas Stuteville is further proof that the connection between the Underhills and the Knightons is as shown. Cord *supra* note 39, 1:86, apparently did not examine the will itself, or she would not have said that the testator was "stated" to have married "Margaret or Thomasine", daughter or grand-daughter of Thomasine (Calc beck) (Turnor) Underhill.

80. As indicated from the pre-nuptial agreement mentioned in the inquisition post mortem of Thomas Knighton, PRO C/142/70/11.

81. PRO C142/70/11 (courtesy Peter Wilson Coldham). His burial was not recorded at Bayford, where the early registers are fragmentary.

82. "Rental of Sir John Say 1468", *The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* 2:145-48, 193-97 at 145, 148, 195 (1897), cited by Andrews, *supra* note 60, pp. 43-44.

83. Bayford PR, Hertfordshire Record Office (courtesy of Mrs. Pauline Sidell).

84. PRO C142/157/81, Inquisition post mortem of Andrew Baynto

85. PRO C142/133/100, Inquisition post mortem of Margery Allen

86. CCR 1500-09, p. 88.

87. CPR 1494-1509, p. 643.

88. *The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* 1:9, 75-77, 83-84, 138, 140, 145 (1895) [abstracts].

89. LP H8 1509-13, p. 42 to LP H8 1542, p. 492.

✓ 90. *Victoria County History: Hertfordshire [VCH: Herts]* 3:510. ✓

91. Archdeaconry of Huntingdon, Wills 7:102.

✓ 92. Walter C. Metcalfe, ed., *The Visitations of Hertfordshire*.. (Harleian Soc. Pub., Visitations Ser., 22, London, 1886), p. 3. ✓

93. Archdeaconry of Huntingdon, Wills 6:103.

94. PRO C1452/61/178, Inquisition post mortem of Charles Bull.

95. Particular thanks are owed to Peter Wilson Coldham for the transcriptions and abstracts of these instruments.

96. PRO E150/318/4.

97. This date must be wrong, unless John Allen had two wives named Margery, for on 27 March 1524 Margery was still the wife of Thomas Knighton. The fine itself was searched for without success.

98. Metcalfe, *supra* note 40, 2:586.

99. Harleian Ms. 1541, British Library.

100. Peter Wilson Coldham examined the inquisition under an ulti violet lamp and confirms that the date of the deed was 8 May 21 Her sept, so that *VCH:Herts* 3:422 is not correct in dating the deed to 21 Henry VIII [1529].

Call #

(1928)
East Hertford(shire) Archaelogical Society Transactions (Herbert C. Andrews?)

51. Harleian Ms. 1541, British Library.

52. Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:81-82.

53. Weever, *supra* note 43, p. 779.

54. Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:77.

55. PRO, *Letters and papers, foreign and domestic, of the reign of Henry VIII [LP H8]*, 1509-13, p. 254.

56. Andrews, *supra* note 40, pp. 44-45, showing arms quartering Underhill with Harvye and Mauvesin on a stone shield at Little Bradley church.

57. Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:86, annotated from the Dalham parish register now in the Ipswich Reference Library.

58. *Id.* 1:85.

59. Harleian Ms. 1541, *supra* note 51.

60. Herbert C. Andrews, "The Knighton Family of Bayford, Herts, and Little Bradley, Suffolk", *East Herts. Archaeological Society Transactions* 8:43-55 at 45 n. (1928).

61. PRO, Chancery C2/James I/T14/32, abstract by Peter Wilson Coldham.

62. *The Oxford English Dictionary*, 2 (Oxford, 1933), p. 1097, shows the two meanings of "relative more distant than brother or sister" (nephew or niece to kinsman) and "next of kin" (which can be grandchild or even great-grandchild).

63. CFR 1471-85, p. 271

64. CCR 1476-85, p. 411.

65. CFR 1485-1509, p. 15.

66. CCR 1485-1500, pp. 33-34.

67. CPR 1494-1509, p. 135

68. LP H8 1517-18, p. 1028.

69. Andrews, *supra* note 40, p. 44

70. Weever, *supra* note 43, p. 779.

71. Harleian Ms. 1541, British Library; Andrews, *supra* note 60, p. 45.

72. Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:85.

73. *Id.* 1:86.

74. PCC 20 Horne.

75. Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:78 (annot.).

76. PCC 23 Ayloffe.

77. In that his son and heir Thomas was born in 1506. Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:86, and the inquisition post mortem taken on him.

78. Inquisition post mortem, 7 Henry VIII [1515-16], Chancery Ser. 2, Vol. 30, No. 55.

79. A search for this will in the records of the Prerogative Cour of Canterbury and the relevant local courts did not uncover it, nor was the indenture found to which specific reference was made, but the statement in the will of Thomas Stuteville is further proof that the connection between the Underhills and the Knightons is as shown. Cord *supra* note 39, 1:86, apparently did not examine the will itself, or she would not have said that the testator was "stated" to have married "Margaret or Thomasine", daughter or grand-daughter of Thomasine (Calc beck) (Turnor) Underhill.

80. As indicated from the pre-nuptial agreement mentioned in the inquisition post mortem of Thomas Knighton, PRO C/142/70/11.

81. PRO C142/70/11 (courtesy Peter Wilson Coldham). His burial was not recorded at Bayford, where the early registers are fragmentary.

82. "Rental of Sir John Say 1468", *The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* 2:145-48, 193-97 at 145, 148, 195 (1897), cited by Andrews, *supra* note 60, pp. 43-44.

83. Bayford PR, Hertfordshire Record Office (courtesy of Mrs. Pauline Sidell).

84. PRO C142/157/81, Inquisition post mortem of Andrew Baynto

85. PRO C142/133/100, Inquisition post mortem of Margery Allen

86. CCR 1500-09, p. 88.

87. CPR 1494-1509, p. 643.

88. *The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* 1:9, 75-77, 83-84, 138, 140, 145 (1895) [abstracts].

89. LP H8 1509-13, p. 42 to LP H8 1542, p. 492.

90. *Victoria County History: Hertfordshire [VCH: Herts]* 3:510.

91. Archdeaconry of Huntingdon, Wills 7:102.

92. Walter C. Metcalfe, ed., *The Visitations of Hertfordshire..* (Harleian Soc. Pub., Visitations Ser., 22, London, 1886), p. 3.

93. Archdeaconry of Huntingdon, Wills 6:103.

94. PRO C1452/61/178, Inquisition post mortem of Charles Bull.

95. Particular thanks are owed to Peter Wilson Coldham for the transcriptions and abstracts of these instruments.

96. PRO E150/318/4.

97. This date must be wrong, unless John Allen had two wives named Margery, for on 27 March 1524 Margery was still the wife of Thomas Knighton. The fine itself was searched for without success.

98. Metcalfe, *supra* note 40, 2:586.

99. Harleian Ms. 1541, British Library.

100. Peter Wilson Coldham examined the inquisition under an ult violet lamp and confirms that the date of the deed was 8 May 21 Her *sept*, so that *VCH:Herts* 3:422 is not correct in dating the deed to 21 Henry VIII [1529].

101. Metcalfe, *supra* note 92, p. 70.

102. PRO C1452/61/78, Inquisition post mortem, Charles Bull.

103. CPR 1494-1509, pp. 342-43.

104. PRO C142/55/93, abstract courtesy of Peter Wilson Coldham. His heir was his son Francis Knyghton alias Underhill, aged 6 or more.

105. Weever, *supra* note 43, p. 779, erroneously placed in Great Thurlow Church.

106. Andrews, *supra* note 60, p. 45.

107. *Id.*, pp. 43-55; Corder, *supra* note 39, 1:88.

108. PRO C1452/61/78, Inquisition post mortem, Charles Bull.

109. Metcalfe, *supra* note 92, p. 3.

110. *Id.*, p. 34.

111. Hertfordshire Record Office, 2 AR 139.

112. *Grantees of Arms* (Harleian Soc. Pub., Visitations Ser., 66, London, 1915), p. 230. Arms described in Metcalfe, *supra* note 92, p. 20.

113. I am grateful to Col. Charles M. Hansen, F.A.S.G. for this observation.

114. Personal Name Index No. 40721, Hertfordshire Record Office (courtesy Mrs. Pauline Sidell).

115. Archive Calendar, St. Albans Library, Local Studies Department.

116. Hertfordshire Feet of Fines, *The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* 1:77 (1895).

117. *Id.* 1:78.

118. Personal Name Index No. 40728, Hertfordshire Record Office.

119. PRO C1/467/59, 60.

120. Hertfordshire Feet of Fines, *supra* note 116, 1:140.

121. Archdeaconry of Huntingdon, Wills 4:102.

122. "28", rather than 23, is probably intended.

123. St. Andrew, Hertford PR (courtesy of Mrs. Pauline Sidell).

124. PRO WARD7/21/210 (courtesy of Peter Wilson Coldham).

125. St. Andrew, Hertford PR.

126. Personal Name Index, No. 40745, Hertfordshire Record Office.

127. Henry Chauncy, *Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire* (new ed., 2 vols., London, 1826), 1:483; Robert Clutterbuck, *The History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford* (3 vols., London, 1815-27), 2:147.

128. PCC 55 Brudenell.

129. St. Andrew, Hertford PR.

130. Metcalfe, *supra* note 92, p. 34.

131. William Brigg, ed., *The Parish Registers of St. Albans Abbey, 1558-1689* (Harpenden, Herts., 1897), p. 209.

132. St. Andrew, Hertford PR.

133. John Lawrence Account, 1609, Hertfordshire Record Office.

134. Hertfordshire Feet of Fines, *The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* 2:256 (1897).

135. For example, Furman, *supra* note 1.

136. Bragg, *supra* note 131, pp. 3, 135, 201.

137. John Lawrence, Inventory, Hertfordshire Record Office, Inv. A25/2113.

138. Archdeaconry of St. Albans, Probate and Administration Act Book 2:56, Hertfordshire Record Office.

139. John Lawrence Account, *supra* note 133.

140. Bragg, *supra* note 131, pp. 18, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 37, 38.

141. *Id.*, p. 212.

142. *Id.*, p. 141.

143. *Id.*, p. 30.

144. *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts,* 2 (Salem, Mass., 1912), p. 355.

145. For her ancestry see Reginald L. Antrobus, *Antrobus Pedigrees...* (London, 1929), which is, however, heavily based on visitation pedigrees and which further research might well strengthen.

146. Archdeaconry of St. Albans, Probate and Administration Act Book 2:75, Hertfordshire Record Office.

147. Thomas Lawrence Account, Hertfordshire Record Office A25/2962.

148. For the Tuttles, see Donald Lines Jacobus and Edgar Francis Waterman, *Hale, House and Related Families...* (Hartford, Conn., 1952), pp. 770-75; David L. Greene, "Origin of John Tuttle of Ipswich, Massachusetts", *The American Genealogist* 54:167-75 (1978); and David L. Greene and Douglas Richardson, "Tuttles Revisited", *id.* 59:211-15 (1983).

149. Brigg, *supra* note 131, pp. 45, 49, 51, 53, 55, 57, 60.

150. *Id.*, p. 202.

151. David L. Greene, "The English Origin of George Giddings of Ipswich, Massachusetts", *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 135:274-86 (1981), reprinted in Gary Boyd Roberts, ed., *English Origins of New England Families* (2nd Ser., 3 vols., Baltimore, 1985), 2:1-13.

152. Brigg, *supra* note 131, p. 206.

153. New York Wills 5-6:298.

154. Furman, *supra* note 1, pp. 18-26.

155. New York Wills 7:149.

156. Furman, *supra* note 1, pp. 27-32.

157. New York Wills 1/2:269.

158. Furman, *supra* note 1, pp. 37-41.

159. Mary Walton Ferris, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines* (2 vols., n.p., 1931-43), 1:129-30.

A WORD TO THE WISE

"...I think that it is an illustration of the well-known principle that we may call the immortality of error.

We may state this principle in the following manner: Suppose that an error made by writer A has been published, and suppose further that a later writer B quotes and cites the error accepting it as correct. The error then becomes immortal and cannot be eradicated from the scholarly literature."

Robert R. Newton, *The Crime of Claudius Ptolemy*
(Baltimore, Md., 1977), p. 161

PEDIGREE CHART

ROYAL LINE

Name of Compiler: Norma Hansen Zaniewski
Address: 8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
City, State: Greenfield, WI 53228-2230
Date

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No.____ on chart No.____.

Chart No.____

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

1 Marie Lawrence
b. p 10 Apr 1625-posthumous
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire
m. ca 1645
p.m. Ipswich-Chebacco MA
d. 27 Mar 1705
p.d. Ipswich

Thomas Burnham (Spouse of No. 1)
b. ca 1620
p.b. Norwich?Eng.
d. 19 May 1694
p.d. Ipswich-Chebacco MA

Fraternal

2 Thomas Lawrence (Father of No. 1)
b. p 02 Feb 1588/9
p.b. St Albans, Herts., Eng.
m. 23 Oct 1609-Abbey Ch.
p.m. St. Albans
d. 20 Mar 1625
p.d. St Albans

Maternal

3 Joan Antrobus (Mother of No. 1)
b. p 25 Jan 1591/2
p.b. St Albans
d. post 1661
p.d. Carrickfergus No. Ire.

4 John Lawrence (Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. St Albans, Herts.Eng
m. 09 Nov 1579
p.m. St Albans-St.Andrews
d. 24 Jun 1609 -bur
p.d. St. Albans

5 Elizabeth Bull (Mother of No. 2)
b. p 04 Aug 1563
p.b. St Andrews,Herts. Eng
d.
p.d.

6 Walter Antrobus
Warden-shoemakers union
b. p ca 1550? Knutsford, Cheshire
p.b.
m. /2 08 Feb 1586/7
p.m. St Albans, Herts.
d. 08 Apr 1614
p.d. St Albans

7 Joan Arnold (Mother of No. 2)
b. ca 1567
p.b. ?Hertfordshire
d. post 1635
p.d. Ipswich, Mass Bsy Col.

8 Lawrence (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

10 Richard Bull, Gent. (Father of No. 5)
b. ca 1551
p.b. Hertford
m. ca 1558?
p.m.
d. bur 15 Sep 1585
p.d. St. Andrew-St Albans

11 Alice Hunt (Mother of No. 5)
b. ca 1840? of Stanford
p.b.
d. post 1585(Garland)
p.d.

12 William Antrobus (Father of No. 6)
b. ca 1500 ?
p.b. Over Peaver, Cheshire
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d. Knutsford, Cheshire

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

20 Charles Bull (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m. bef
d. d - Oct 1532

21 Joan Knighton (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.____)
ROYAL LINE
b. (d + 1539 as Hartwell)
d.

22 Hunt (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

24 Ralph Antrobus (b ca 1450?) (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.____)
b. Antrobus, Cheshire
m. (4th generation)
d. Over Peaver, Cheshire

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

Dawes-Gates Genealogy - by Mary Walton Ferris

LAWRENCE

THOMAS LAWRENCE of St. Albans, co. Herts, having married there in 1609 *JOAN^{2} ANTROBUS (see Antrobus, p. 64) died there in 1624–5 leaving five children.[1] His widow married secondly in 1626–8 JOHN^{1} TUTTLE and bore him four children. JOAN became a member of a party of over twelve persons who embarked in the "Planter" in early April, 1635. The group was composed of widow JOAN (ARNOLD) ANTROBUS aged sixty-five who was the mother of JOAN, jr. aged forty-two, the latter woman's four Lawrence children, her second husband JOHN^{1} TUTTLE and their four Tuttle children (see Tuttle, p. 601) beside several servants. In this vessel other passengers were our WILLIAM^{1} DAWES and FRANCIS^{1} NEWCOMB with his family.[1]

The known children of THOMAS and JOAN (ANTROBUS) LAWRENCE, all born at St. Albans, were (Lawrence)[1,2,3]

i. Jane^{2}, aged 20 in[1] 1635; d.[4] at Ipswich, Mar. 1680; m.[3] at St. Albans, license Feb. 20, 1633–4, George^{1} Giddings[4] while JOHN^{1} TUTTLE, draper, of St. Albans became surety.[3]

ii. John^{2}, bap.[2,10] July 26, 1618; ae.[1] 17 in 1635; by 1644 he was already[10] a patentee at Hempstead, L. I. and in 1645 a patentee at Flushing, L. I. In 1658 he settled permanently in New York City.[10]

iii. Thomas^{2}, bap.[2] 1619–20; prob. emigrated later than the rest of the family. By 1655 he had followed his brothers to Long Island.[10]

iv. William^{2}, bap.[2] 1622 or ae.[1] 12 in 1635; in 1645 he was a patentee at Flushing, L. I.[10]

v. MARY^{2}, bap.[2] 1625 or ae.[1] 9 in 1635; d. at Ipswich Mar. 27, 1715, aged[6] 92; m. there abt.[5] 1645 THOMAS^{1} BURNHAM (see Burnham, p. 129).

*JOAN ANTROBUS, daughter of WALTER and JANE (ARNOLD) ANTROBUS, was baptized[2] at St. Albans in 1592; married first at that place in 1609 THOMAS LAWRENCE who died there[2] in 1624–5. She married secondly, probably there, before 1628 JOHN^{1} TUTTLE.

REFERENCES

1. Planters of the Commonwealth, C. E. Banks, 1930, pp. 140–3.
2. Antrobus Pedigrees "The Story of a Cheshire Family", Sir Reginald L. Antrobus, K. C. M. G., C. B., M. A., 1929, pp. 12–3, 96.
3. Tuttle Genealogy, G. F. Tuttle, 1883, pp. xxv, xxvi.
4. Burnham Family, R. H. Burnham, 1869, p. 309.

(I have been unsuccessful in finding "Antrobus Pedigrees" so far. David L. Greene says it is based on visitation pedigrees.)

CS 71 L42(1991)

(Line of Maria (Lawrence) Barnham's brother William Lawrence)

SEVENTEEN
GENERATIONS
OF
LAWRENCES

THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN
shs 1846

THIS BOOK DOES NOT
CIRCULATE

Being Primarily A Genealogical Record Of
The Family And Descendants Of

OLIVER AND PATTY ANN (WAIT) LAWRENCE

Compiled And
Published November 1991 By

R. Fred Houts
3319 Logan Avenue North
Minneapolis MN 55412

3/26/96 Note: Houts was correct, except that he was unaware of the more recent discovery that Elizabeth Ball rather than Margaret Roberts, was Thomas Lawrence's mother. The correct pedigree follows, in addition to the spurious one by Browning which he refers to.

This compiler feels that it would be difficult, if not impossible, to document this lineage. There are various published accounts which claim to do so, but there are also disagreements at specific generational points in the line. The line seems only traceable with accuracy to William Lawrence who married in 1559 at St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, England to Catherine Beaumont. It is generally believed, however, that he was the son of a John Lawrence of that place who served as chief Burgess and mayor there in the period 1557-1575.

In 1898 Charles Browning published at Philadelphia his celebrated work, *"Magna Charta Barons and Their American Descendants."* Pages 244 to 247 contain Lawrence lineage dating back in time from our immigrant ancestors stating (p 245) that William Lawrence who married Catherine Beaumont was the son of one John Lawrence as mentioned in the preceding paragraph. This John Lawrence, then, according to Browning was the son of Edmund and Eleanor Lawrence of Withington Parish, Gloucestershire; Edmund supposedly being a son of William and Isabel (Molineaux) Lawrence "of Sefton Manor and Chorly (Sorely), in Lancashire."

Even Browning, however, contradicts his own previously published work, for in 1883, he compiled *"Americans of Royal Descent."* This work states on both pages 407 and 414 that William (who married Catherine Beaumont) was the son of William and Margaret (Kaye) Lawrence of St. Ives.

This 1883 work of Charles Browning might be the source for Henry McCoy Norris' small book, published in 1906, entitled *"Ancestry and Descendants of Lt. Jonathan and Tamesin (Barker) Norris"* (Grafton Press), in an appendix to which work, he states that William (who married Catherine Beaumont) was the son of William Lawrence of St. Ives, Huntingdonshire, whose wife was Margaret Kaye.

At any rate, because of these discrepancies, the line obviously cannot be traced directly to Sir Robert Lawrence of Ashton Hall with any great accuracy. This compiler is open to the possibility, however, that the line might yet be provable, but would take more time and effort than he cares to put into the research at this time.

As I near the end of this compilation, my count of the descendants of Oliver and Patty Ann (Wait) Lawrence named and/or elaborated upon in this work, stands as follows:

9	children
71	grandchildren
273	great-grandchildren
465	great-great-grandchildren
526	great-great-great-grandchildren
820	great-great-great-great-grandchildren
637	great-great-great-great-great-grandchildren
176	great-great-great-great-great-great-grandchildren
1	great-great-great-great-great-great-great grandchild
2,978	direct blood-line descendants

Obviously, there are still many others whom I have not traced for one reason or another; perhaps more for a lack of time and financial resources rather than for lack of extant supporting records. Sometimes as we trace family lines -- whether they be ancestral or descendancy lines -- we reach places where some might be

From an EARLY book. Regarding Marie's brother William

THE LAWRENCE FAMILY

- PART I -
THE ANCESTRY OF OLIVER LAWRENCE

GENERATION I

William Lawrence, born ca 1535, married 25 Nov 1559, at St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, England, to Catherine Beaumont. Although it seems not to have been yet proven, it is speculated that he *may have been* the son of one John Lawrence of that place who was chief Burgess there in 1553 and mayor in 1567 and 1575. Among their children was: John Lawrence, as below: } were these sons? *

GENERATION II

John Lawrence, born 12 Jan 1561/2 at St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, England, was twice married, the name of his first wife Elizabeth Bull ~~not being now known~~. His second wife, whom he married 25 Jan 1586/7 at St. Alban's, was Margaret Roberts. ← ERROR

Issue of John Lawrence by his first wife:

1. William Lawrence, bapt. 4 Dec 1580, married 16 Feb 1617/18 at St. Stephen's Church, near St Alban's, to Joan Brooke (or Brocke) who may have been the daughter of John Brocke and Joan Lawrence who were married 26 Aug 1564.
2. Edward Lawrence, bapt. 18 Jun 1582; nothing further.

no known issue by Roberts!

~~Issue of John and Margaret (Roberts) Lawrence:~~ + Elizabeth Bull

3. Richard Lawrence, bapt. 26 Jul 1587, died 21 May 1616; nothing further.

* 4. Thomas Lawrence (as below).

GENERATION III

Thomas Lawrence, son of John and Elizabeth Bull ~~Margaret (Roberts~~) Lawrence, was baptized 2 Feb 1588/9 at St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, England. On 23 Oct 1609 at St. Alban's he married Joan Antrobus who was born at St.Alban's 25 Jun 1591/2, a daughter of Walter and Jane/Joan (Arnolde) Antrobus. He was probably chief Burgess of that place in 1622. Thomas Lawrence died 20 Mar 1624/5 after which Joan remarried to one John Tuttle, a mercer, of Holcot, County Northampton, England, a son of Thomas and Anne (__________) Tuttle. John Tuttle was baptized at Holcot 4 Jun 1596. John and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence Tuttle embarked for America on the ship *"Planter"* 2 Apr 1635. In 1651 John Tuttle returned to the British Isles, settling at Carrickfergus, Ireland, where he died 30 Dec 1656. His widow, Joan, probably died at the same place sometime after 1660.

Children of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence:

1. Joane Lawrence, bapt. 29 Aug 1610, died 31 Aug 1610.
2. Jane Lawrence, bapt. 18 Dec 1614, married George Giddings.
3. Marie Lawrence, bapt. 17 Nov 1616, died young(?); nothing further. ?
4. John Lawrence, bapt. 26 Jul 1618, married Susannah ____________.
5. Thomas Lawrence, bapt. 8 Mar 1619/20; died __ Jul 1703; m/1 ___?_____ m/2 Mary Ferguson.

Cont'd --->

* Note: David L. Greene states there were two different John Lawrences & sons did not marry Roberts, but only one Thomas in that vicinity, and research looks promising with a prepared article to be printed (as of 1994)

Children of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence, Cont'd:
*6. William Lawrence, bapt. 27 Jul 1622, m/1 Elizabeth Gildersleeve, m/2 Elizabeth Smith 4 Mar 1664/5.
Gar's ✓7. Marie Lawrence, bapt. 10 Apr 1625, married Thomas Burnham.

GENERATION IV

Marie's brother,
William Lawrence, son of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence, was baptized 27 Jul 1622 at St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, England. He embarked for America aboard the ship *"Planter"* in 1635 along with his step-father, his mother, and other relatives. He was, in 1645, associated with his brother, John, as one of the patentees of Flushing, Long Island, N.Y., in which town he resided the remainder of his life. He resided upon Lawrence's or Tew's Neck (so called), of which he was the owner, and seemed to have been a gentleman of affluence. He was a magistrate under the Dutch government at Flushing, in 1655, and also held, under the English government, a military commission. He was also in the magistracy of the North Riding of Yorkshire, on Long Island. He was twice married: first, to Elizabeth Gildersleeve who was born ca 1624, a daughter of Richard Gildersleeve. She seems to have died pre 1664/65 and William remarried 4 Mar 1664/65 to Elizabeth Smith who was born in 1643, a daughter of Richard and Sarah (Folger) Smith. Upon William's death in 1680, his widow remarried 26 Mar 1681 to Sir Philip Carteret. It is believed that she may have married, third, to Richard Townley although there is debate concerning this marriage. Elizabeth died in July 1712.

Children of William and Elizabeth (Gildersleeve) Lawrence:
1. Elizabeth Lawrence, married 1 Feb 1672 Thomas Stevenson.
2. William Lawrence, married 1 Jun 1680 Deborah Smith.
* 3. John Lawrence, born ca 1654, mar. ca 1680 Elizabeth Cornell.

Children of William and Elizabeth (Smith) Lawrence:
4. Mary Lawrence, born 1665, m/1 James Emmott, m/2 Rev. Edward Vaughan.
5. Joseph Lawrence, born 1667; married Mary [Townley?]; died 1759.
6. Thomas Lawrence, born 1668; died 26 Oct 1687; bur. Elizabeth, N.J.
7. Richard Lawrence, born ca 1672, mar. 24 Sep 1699 Charity Clark.
8. Samuel Lawrence, born ca 1672, died 9 Aug 1687, bur. Elizabeth, N.J.
9. Sarah Lawrence, married 12 Jan 1705 James Tillott.
10. James Lawrence, nothing further.

GENERATION V

John Lawrence, son of William and Elizabeth (Gildersleeve) Lawrence, was born ca 1654 on Long Island, N.Y. About 1680 he married Elizabeth Cornell, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Jessup?) Cornell. She was born ca 1662 and baptized 2 Jul of that year.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Cornell) Lawrence:
* 1. ?Richard Lawrence, born perhaps ca 1682; married ____________________.
2. Elizabeth Lawrence, born ca 1685, married __________ Ford.
3. Mary Lawrence, born ca 1689, married George Briggs.
4. Deborah Lawrence, born ca 1691, married William Robenson.
5. Sarah Lawrence, nothing further.
6. Charity Lawrence, nothing further.

Cont'd--->

mine:
Hannah Lawrence
b 1668
m Joseph Grover

Regarding Marie's Sister Jane

Name DR. BLAND GIDDINGS
Address 1820 East Jensen Street
Mesa, Arizona 85203

#1 John GIDDINGS
b 1639
w Ipswich,Essex, MA
m c 1663 Sarah ALCOCK
w Ipswich MA
d 3 Mar 1691
w Ipswich MA

2 George GIDDINGS
b 24 Sep 1609
w Clapham, Beds, England
m 20 Feb 1633/4
w St.Albans,Herts,Engl.
d 1 June 1676
w Ipswich, Essex, MA

3 Jane LAWRENCE
bp 18 Dec 1614
w St.Albans,Herts,England
d 2 Mar 1680
w Ipswich,Essex, MA

4 John GIDDING
b 11 May 1584
w Clapham,Beds,Engl.
m 20 Jan 1607/8
w Clapham, England
d 16 Feb 1619/20
w Clapham/Oakley Cem.

5 Joan PURRIER
bp 1 May 1588
w Clapham/Turvey
d
w

6 Thomas LAWRENCE
bp 2 Feb 1588/9
w St.Albans
m 23 Oct 1609
w
d buried 20 Mar 1624/5
w St.Albans,Herts

7 Joan ANTROBUS
bp 25 Jun 1592
w St.Albans Herts
d aft 1659 living 29 Jan 1660/1
w Carrickfergus
m(2)c1626 John TUTTLE
who d.1656 Ireland

Note: there were two John Lawrences the younger one, not ours, married Margaret Roberts. This uses mge. date of that, not the one to E. Ball.

8 Michael GYDDYNS
b c1554
w Clapham?
m c 1575
w Clapham?
d 2 Apr 1615 (bur)
w Oakley Cem.Beds

9 Catherine
b Clapham? England
w
d 14 Feb 1625/6 (bur)
w Clapham/Oakley,Beds

10 Thomas PURRIER
b Turvey?Beds,Engl.
w England
m 16 Jan 1586
w Oakley,Beds,Engl.
d
w

11 Isabel TILBROOKE
b
w England--Clapham
d 13 Dec 1621
w Clapham/Oakley

12 John LAWRENCE
bp ~~12 Jan 1561~~ no
w St.Albans,Herts
m ~~25 Jan 1586/7~~ 9 Nov 1579 St Andrews Herts
w ~~St.Albans~~
St.Albans,Herts,
bur ~~1614~~ bur. 24 June 1609 St. A.
w

13 Elizabeth BULL
bp 4 Aug 1563 St Albans
w Hertford, Hertfordshire
d bur. 26 Aug 1608 in Abbey
w St.Albans, Herts

14 Walter ANTROBUS
b prob. St.Albans
w
m 1586
w St.Albans, Herts
d 1614
w St.Albans,Herts

15 Jane ARNOLD
b 1570
w St.Albans, Herts
d (say?) 1640
w prob. Ipswich, MA

16
b d
m

17
b d

18
b d
m

19
b d

20
b d
m

21
b d

22
b d
m

23
b d

24 (?) William LAWRENCE
b d St.Alba
m 25 Nov 1559

25 (?) Katherine BEAUMONT
b d

26 Richard BULL
b d
m

27 Alice HUNT
b d

28
b
m

29
b d

30
b d
m

31
b d

Sarah ALCOCK d.1711

Sarah ALCOCK d.1711

(spouse of #1)

DR. BLAND GIDDINGS
1820 East Jensen Street
Mesa, Arizona 85203

Regarding the preceding lines of Royalty, no claims to absolute accuracy were made. Brevity was important due to lack of space. The reader is referred to the following sources:

"Your Famiy Tree" (1929) D.S.Jordon & Sarah Kimball (Appleton & Co.)

Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists; F.L.Weis

The Saltonstall Genealogy.

The Giddings Family (1882) Minot Giddings. etc.

Giddings Ancestry (1967); Dr. C. Bland Giddings

Lawrence Family History (several references).

===========

The Lawrence connection is as follows:

1. JANE KNIGHTON ca 1510- married CHARLES BULL
2. RICHARD BULL ca 1530 married ALICE HUNT
3. ELIZABETH BULL bp 4 AUG 1563 m. JOHN LAWRENCE (9 NOV 1579?)
4. THOMAS LAWRENCE bp 2 FEB 1588 m. JOAN ANTROBUS 23 OCT 1609
5. JANE LAWRENCE 1614-1680 m. GEORGE GIDDINGS 1609-1676
   George & Jane m. 20 Feb 1633/34 and left England for the New World in 1635

6. JOHN GIDDINGS m SARAH ALCOCK

7. THOMAS GIDDINGS m. SARAH ANDREWS

8. JOHN GIDDINGS m. SUSANNAH TOZER

9. JOHN GIDDINGS II m. MERCY HARRIS

10 REV. HARRIS GIDDINGS m. MERCY SMITH

11. JABEZ GIDDINGS m. ELIZA GARNER

12 CALVIN M. GIDDINGS m. HARRIET BLAND

13. LUTHER E. GIDDINGS m. BERNEICE CRANDALL

14. CRANDALL BLAND GIDDINGS m. ELIZABETH ANNE KIEFER.

(sons: DR. LUTHER VAL GIDDINGS AND
THOMAS C. GIDDINGS)

Bracketed part is accurate, and presumably the Giddings descendants, but then Dr Giddings spoiled it by accepting the discredited Browning pedigree, trying to tie in to the Saltonstall ancestry — illustrated else where in this material.

Ipswich to Fort Collins

The Giddings Family, 1635-1985

by RALPH LEANDER GIDDINGS

Pen and Ink Illustrations
by DALE CRAWFORD

Parkview Publishing Company

Selected pages from two
Giddings Genealogies
line of
(Marie Lawrence's sister
m. George Giddings)
(also includes ship's passenger list
of the Planter, the ship the
extended family came on.)

Ipswich Beginnings

Husband & Descendants of Jane (Lawrence) Giddings our Marie's Sister

1. George Giddings[1]

(Gidding, Giddins, Giddinge, Giddens, Gittens, Gyddyns, etc.)

George Giddings was born at Clapham, Bedfordshire, England, on 14 September 1609.[2] He was the first child and only son of John Gidding and Joan (Purrier) Gidding. John had been born on 1 May 1588 at Clapham, and on 20 January 1607, had married Joan Purrier. The marriage took place at Clapham. George was only 10 when, on 19 February 1619, his father died. On 3 September 1620 his mother was remarried to Robert Phage. George had three full sisters, Mary, Martha, and Rebecca. He also had two half brothers (not in the Giddings line), Thomas and William Phage.

George's grandparents were Michael and Kathrine Gyddyns, also of Clapham. Michael had been born there, probably sometime in 1554. He died at Clapham on 2 April 1615, and Kathrine followed him on 14 February 1628.[3] To put these dates in perspective, Queen Elizabeth I ruled England from 1558 to 1603.

Sometime after his father's death, George moved from Clapham to St. Albans, Hertsfordshire. There he married Jane Lawrence (her name was Lawrence, not Tuttle as given in Minot), daughter of Thomas Lawrence and Joane (Antrobus) Lawrence. Jane had been baptized at St. Albans on 18 December 1614. The couple were married on 20 February 1634. (Jane's parents had also been married at St. Albans on 23 October 1609.) Thomas Lawrence had died in 1625 and, in 1627, Joane was re-married to John Tuttle ("Tuttell"). Thus at the time of Jane's marriage to George, John Tuttle was her stepfather. This has given rise to confusion as to Jane's maiden name.

singer Wch Passed From Ye Port of London" for the 2° Aprilis 1635" is attached as Document 1.

Document 1. The 1635 Passenger list. From Hotten, page 45.

PASSINGER W^{CH} PASSED FROM Y^{E} PORT OF LONDON

2° *Aprilis* 1635

THEIS vnder written names are to be transported to New-England imbarqued in the *Planter* NIC°: TRARICE Mr bound thither the pties have brought Certificate from the Minister of St St [sic] Albons in Hertfordshier & Attestacon from the Justices of Peace according to the Lords order.

	yeres	
A Mercer JO: TUTTELL	39	
JOAN TUTTELL	42	
JOHN LAWRENCE	17	
WM LAWRENCE	12	
✓ MARIE LAWRENCE	9	
ABIGALL TUTTELL	6	
SYMON TUTTELL	4	
SARA TUTTELL	2	
JO: TUTTELL	1	
JOAN ANTROBUSS	65	
MARIE WRAST	24	
THO: GREENE	15	
NATHAN HEFORD*	16	servant to JO: TUTTELL
MARIE CHITTWOOD	24	
Shoemaker. THO: OLNEY	35	
MARIE OLNEY	30	
THO: OLNEY	3	
EPENETUS OLNEY	1	
THO: CARTER	25	servant's to GEO:GIDDINS prd
MICHELL WILLMSON [WILLIAMSON]	30	
ELIZABETH MORRISON	12	
Husbandman GEO: GIDDINS	25	
JANE GIDDINS	20	
THO:SAVAGE, a Tayler	27	
A Taylr RICHARD HARVIE	22	
Husb:man FRANC'S [FRANCIS] PEBODDY	21	
Lynnen wever WM WILCOCKSON	34	
MARGARET WILCOCKSON	24	
JO: WILLCOCKSON	2	
ANN HARVIE	22	
A Mason WM BEARDSLEY	30	
MARIE BEADSLEY	26	
MARIE BEADSLIE	4	
JOHN BEADSLIE	2	
JOSEPH BEADSLIE	6.mo:	
Husbandman ALLIN PERLEY	27	
Shoemaker WILLM FELLOE	24	
A Taylor FRANCIS BAKER	24	

*This name is very difficult to decipher.

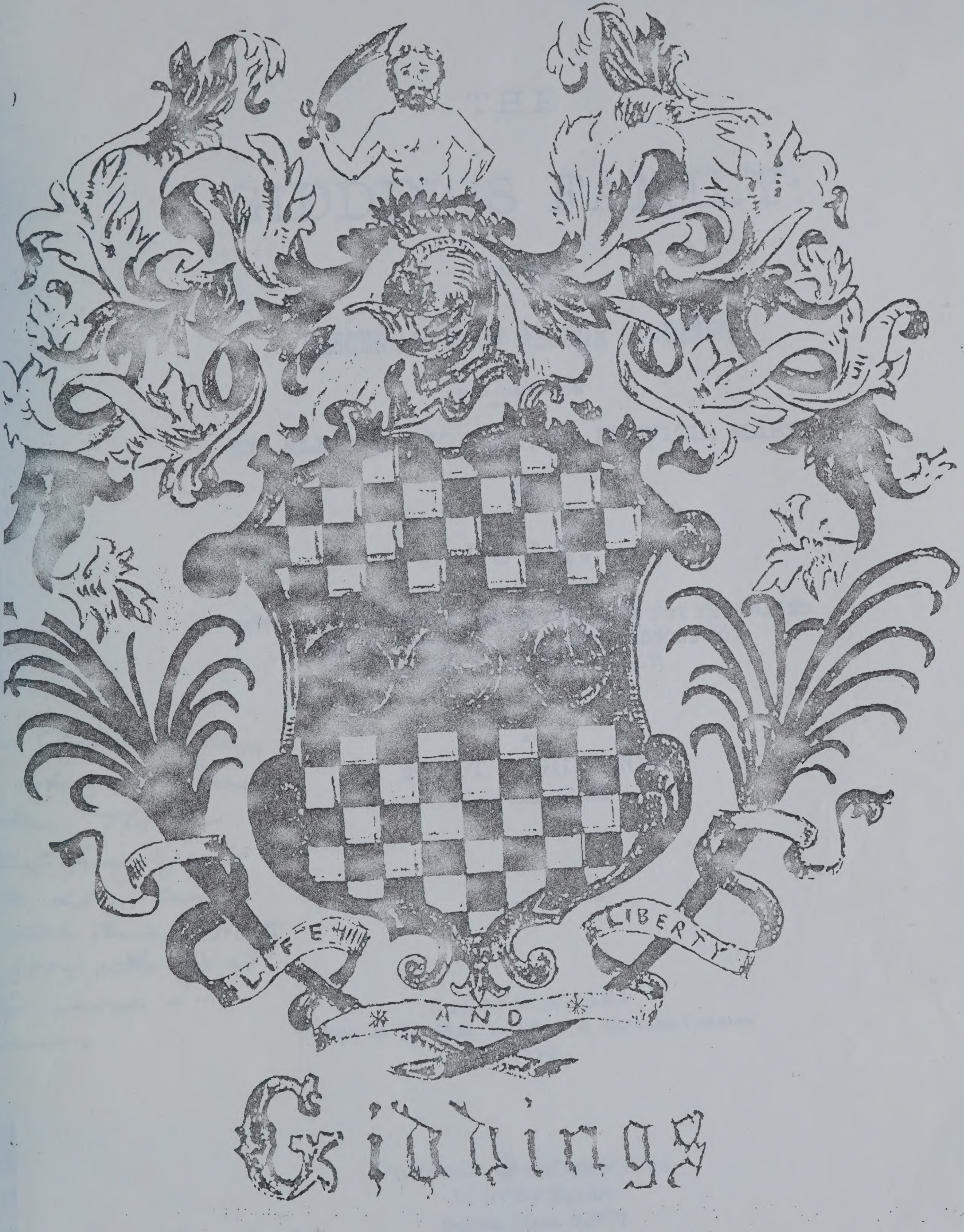
April, 5 persons. If these records are complete, the entire would have totaled 115, including at least 26 members Tuttle/Lawrence/Giddings family.[4]

The Port of London records also show that, on 1 A that same year, "Wm Parryer," his wife, "Alyce Purryer, their children, "Mary, Sarra, and Kathren Purryer" boarde *Hopewell*, also bound for New England. They were from Buckinghamshire, and were kin of George's mother, Joan rier) Gidding. Buckinghamshire, Hertsfordshire, and Be shire are contiguous and only about 30 miles northw London.

Minot says that Sir Henry Vane, fourth Governor of chusetts, was their companion on the voyage, but his does not appear in the Port of London records. Howeve name of "Franc's Peboddy" (Francis Peabody) does appe the same passenger list as George and Jane.

The reasons for George and Jane leaving England a recorded, but can safely be inferred from history. That the people of property and position is evident. Not onl George the principal heir of his father, but his grand Thomas Purrier, had made him heir to the residue (Thomas Purrier's) estate, and had named George (altho minor at the time) as executor of his will. It seems that T did not trust George's stepfather. George had married substantial family,[5] and at the time of the publication of hi riage bond had claimed the title "Yeoman," although the passenger list again called him "Husbandman."[6] Georg Jane were affluent enough to bring three indentured s with them to New England.

They left England because they were Puritans, membe religious sect who wished to carry the Reformation well the "halfway" position (between Rome and Protestantis had been adopted by the Church of England. These peo England for the New World in large numbers during the Charles I (1625-1649). It is in keeping with Puritanism many of one family left as a unit. They gave their childre tan names and, also in keeping with Puritan ideas,


LIFE
LIBERTY
AND
Giddings

Arms: Cheqy argent & gules, fesse azure 3 mallets or
Crest: A demi-savage holding scimitar proper

THE

GIDDINGS FAMILY:

OR, THE

DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE GIDDINGS,

WHO CAME FROM

ST. ALBANS, ENGLAND, TO IPSWICH, MASS.,

IN

1635.

WITH A RECORD OF OTHERS OF THE NAME NOT YET TRACED.
ALSO A SKETCH OF PROMINENT PERSONS CONNECTED WITH THE FAMILY.

BY

MINOT S. GIDDINGS,

OF NEW MILFORD, CONN.

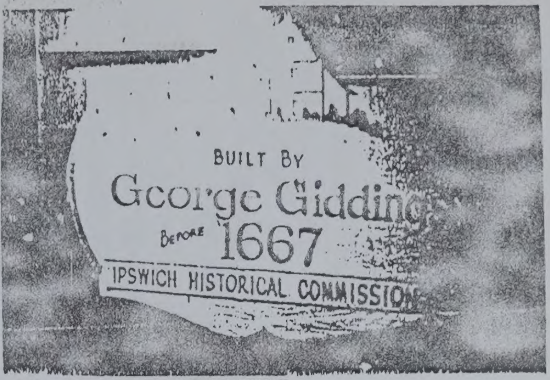
HARTFORD, CONN.:
PRESS OF THE CASE, LOCKWOOD & BRAINARD COMPANY.
1882.

Higginson Genealogical Books
14 Derby Square
Salem, Mass. 01970

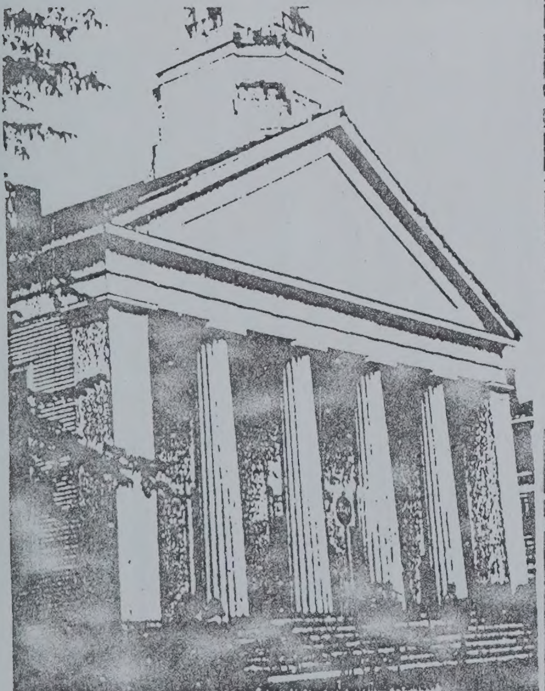
Jane (Lawrence) Giddings
was sister of Marie (Lawrence)
Burnham. This was
gathered for any light it
might shed on Lawrence
or Tuttle Family. Evidently
the (1882) author did not
realize Jane was a
Lawrence.

CHRONOLOGY

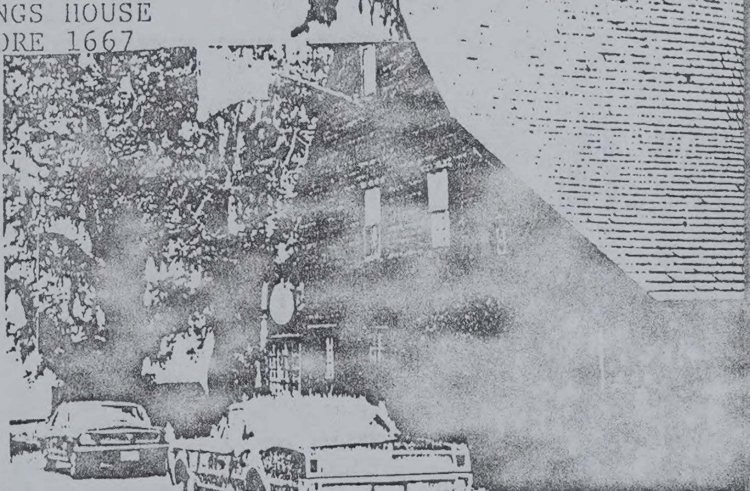
55 B.C. Julius Caesar sends Roman legions to Britain.
43 A.D. Claudius begins conquest of Celtic Britain.
1000 Leif Ericson discovers Newfoundland & Labrador
1040 Macbeth murders Duncan, and rules Scotland
1066 William the Conqueror, King of England
1096-1270 Crusades to free the Holy Land
1215 Magna Charta signed by King John
1237-1834 Spanish Inquisition lasts nearly 600 years
1387 Chaucer's Canterbury Tales
1446 and 1455 Gutenberg Printing Press
1492 Columbus discovers America
1497 John Cabot explores American mainland (Newfoundland)
1509 Reign of Henry VIII for 49 years thru 1558
1522 Magellan circumnavigates the globe
1534 Henry VIII breaks with Catholic Church
1547 "Bloody" Mary I reigns; 300 Protestant martyrs
burned at stake in fires of Smithfield
1558 Elizabeth I begins her reign of 45 years
1564 William Shakespeare born at Stratford.
Galileo born (inventor of telescope).
Michael Gyddyns born ?Clapham, Bedfordshire.
1577 Sir Francis Drake sailed around the world
1585 Walter Raleigh`s first colony on Roanoke Island
1587 Execution of Mary, Queen of Scots;
Papal support of Spanish Armada
1588 English defeat of Spanish Armada; John Gidding born Clapham.
1591 No trace of Roanoke colony
1595 Raleigh's expedition to South America
1603 Elizabeth dies and James I reigns over Britain
1607 First English settlement in Jamestown, Virginia
John Gidding marries Joan Purrier
1609 George Giddings born in Clapham, Bedfordshire.
1616 Death of William Shakespeare
1618 Sir Walter Raleigh beheaded by King James I
Beginning of Thirty Years War in England
1620 Pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock in December
1625 Charles I reigns; beheaded 1649 by Oliver Cromwell.
1634 Tobacco forbidden by Russian Clergy on pain of death.
1635 George and Jane (Lawrence) Giddings depart England;
The good ship Planter arrives in Ipswich, Mass.
Era of Rembrandt, Van Dyke, Frescobaldi, Henry Purcell.
English trading post established in Bengal.
First Dutch settlement of Connecticut.
Speed limit set on London hackney coaches at 3 MPH.
Sale of tobacco limited to French doctors and druggists.
1638 Thomas Whittier leaves England for Salisbury, Mass.
where he marries (say) 1644 Ruth Green
1649 -1660 Oliver Cromwell "reigns" over Britain.
1660 Charles II begins his reign.
1665 Great London plague kills 60,000; Great London Fire in 1666.
1685 Johann Sebastian Bach born; dies 1750 in Leipzig, age 65.

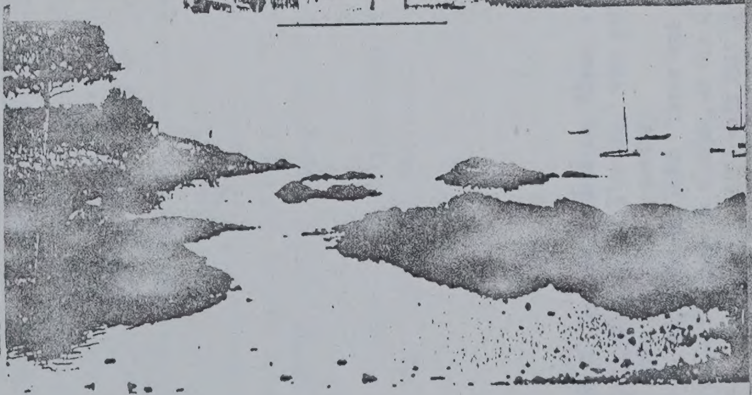

BUILT BY
George Giddings
BEFORE 1667
IPSWICH HISTORICAL COMMISSION

GEORGE GIDDINGS HOUSE
IPSWICH: BEFORE 1667



IPSWICH (MA) TOWN HALL





THE GIDDINGS FAMILY.

The name Giddings, according to some authors, was derived from Gideon. (The latter is Hebrew, and signifies a brave soldier.)

From Gideon is derived Giddy, Giddies, Gibbon, Giddings, Geddes,—says Mr. Lower, in his Essays and Dictionary of Surnames. He says also: "I see no reason for departing from the year 1000 as the proximate date for the assumption of family names. The practice commenced in Normandy, and gradually extended itself into England, Scotland, and Ireland. I have assumed that although the use of surnames may on the whole be regarded as one of the importations of the Norman conquest, yet they were occasionally hereditary among the Anglo-Saxons at a date anterior to that event, and many generations before the general adoption of family designations. This is pretty satisfactorily proved by a document in the Cottonian MSS. quoted in Sharon Turner's History of the Anglo-Saxons, etc."

That this name is an ancient one in England can be proven from various sources, but at what period it first appeared the author's researches do not enable him to state. The name was spelled in different ways by different branches of the family. Giddings and Geddings are English, Geddes is Scottish, and Gittings is Welsh, and by many they are supposed to belong to the same family.

There are several places in Scotland called Geddes, as Geddes Hill, Geddeston, Geddeswell. According to the Statistical Account of Scotland, the family of Geddes of Rachan, in Peebleshire, have possessed that estate for 1300 years.

"The Manor of Geddings,* which lies partly within the two parishes of Broxbourne and Great Amwell, probably derived its

---

* Cussan's Hist. of Hertfordshire, Eng.

name from the family of Geddings, for in the year 1334 it was in the possession of Edmund Geddings, to whom the king granted the right of Free Warren. On the 1st April, 1416, it was conveyed by James Fursell to John Lindley and others, and on the 20th of April, 1428, it was released by John Fray and others, who conveyed it three years later to Nicholas Dixon and others. It is probable that these conveyances were only for the accomplishment of some specific trust, and that the persons named were not the real owners of the Manor. The Manor afterwards came into the possession of Sir William Say, and from his descendants to the Crown, in the same manner as Hoddesdonbury. Queen Elizabeth granted it by letters patent dated July, 1569, to Sir William Cecil, Knt., from whom it has descended to the Marquis of Salisbury, the present possessor.

There is a town called Little Giddings, situated on the western border of Huntingdon County, England, and also a parish of that name in Suffolk County.

"At Giddings,* 4½ miles south from Embwell Station, is a picturesque old moated Hall, now a farm-house, once the seat of the Buckinghams. There is a peculiar kind of brick made here."

ARMS.

It is said that armorial bearings became hereditary in families in the 12th century. They were employed by the Crusaders to distinguish noblemen in battle—were taxed in 1798 and 1808. Crests are ascribed to the Carians, and used by kings, surmounting their crowns. Says the Library of Universal Knowledge: "Jurisdiction in question of arms is executed by the Herald's College in England, the Lyon Court in Scotland, and the College of Arms in Ireland. No one within the United Kingdom is entitled to bear arms without a hereditary claim by descent, or a grant from the competent authority; and the wrongful assumption of arms is an act for which the assumer may be subject to penalties. It shows how deeply the passion for outward distinction is implanted in human nature when we find people in countries such as the United States, where all differences of rank are theoretically repudiated, assuming heraldic devices, each man at his own hand."

---

* Cook's Railway Guide.

Arms took their origin from the example of the patriarch Jacob, according to Sir George Mackenzie (a famous Scottish writer), who, blessing his sons, gave them marks of distinction, which the twelve tribes bore on their ensigns. Those who fought under *William the Conquerer* were careful to have their names well known and remembered, and for that reason the names of every person of consideration were inscribed upon a roll, and hung up in the "Abby of Battle." It is said that Venice—the longest-enduring republic of the world—was the first to chronicle the insignia of heraldic ensigns and arrange them into a science, making it hereditary in the descendants of the man to whom the distinction was awarded. Phœnicians are the first who have been recorded as using heraldic distinctions. The Greeks and Romans followed their example. The use of heraldic devices cannot be considered anti-republican, since every State of the Union has its coat of arms. The stars and stripes of the arms and flag of the United States, it is said, took their origin from the personal coat of arms of General Washington.

GIDDINGS ARMS AND HERALDRY.* †

Gedding (Norfolk), Gu. a. chev. ar. betw. three griffins' heads erased or.

Gedding (Icklingham Co., Suffolk), Gu. a chev. betw. three eagles' heads erased or.

Gedding (Suffolk), Ar. three mullets gu.

Gedding, Chequy ar. and gu. on a fesse az. three buckles or.

Gedding, or. on a fesse betw. three leopards' heads gu. as many eagles displ. of the first.

Gedding, Gu. a chev. betw. three griffins' heads erased ar., on a chief of the second, a lion pass. of the last betw. two torteaux.

---

* Burk's Heraldry.

† A coat of arms of the Giddings family is now in possession of Mrs. Robert B. Denney of Boston, Mass., a descendant of Daniel Giddings, four generations from Thomas,[2] who procured it of a painter of heraldry in the early part of this century.

On the will of Lieut. John[1] there was a crest with a griffin rampant, supposed to be the crest of Collins, as the Collins and Giddings families intermarried. John used a seal with that crest upon it to stamp legal documents.

Geddinge (Suffolk), Chequy gu. and ar. on a fesse, three round buckles.

Gedding of Jenyns (granted 1516 to William Jenyns, Lancaster Herald, and allowed to his gr. son, Galfridus Jenyns of Ipsley Co., Warwick, visitation 1619).

Gideon, Az. a fleece ar. in chief six guttæs d'eau.

Gedge, Az. three cinque foils in band or.

Geding (Suffolk), Chequy ar. and gu. on a fesse az. three mullets or.

Geding, or Gedding, the same *arms*, *crest.*—A demi-savage holding a scimetar ppr.

Gedding, or Geding (Suffolk), Chequy ar. and gu. on a fesse az. three square buckles (another mullets or.).

Geding (Suffolk), Ar. on a fesse az. three buckles of the field.

Gedinge, Gu. three chev. ar.

Gedrinke, or Giding, Chequy or. and gu. on a fesse az. three fleurs-de-lis or.

From what particular branch of the Giddings family in England, or who were the immediate ancestors of George Giddings, the first of the name here, we are unable to say; but the fact is well authenticated that George Giddings, at the age of 25, and Jane Tuttle, aged 20, came from England in 1635, and settled in the town of Ipswich, about 25 miles from Boston, Mass. Hotten's list of emigrants gives the names of George and Jane Giddings and three servants. The following is a copy taken from "Our Early Emigrant Ancestors, edited by John C. Hotten."

"2 April, 1635.

"Theis underwritten are to be transported to New England, imbarqued in the Planter, Nicholas Frarice Mr. bound thither, the parties have brought certificates from the Minister of St. Albans, Hertfordshire, and attestacon from the Justices of peace according to the Lord's order.

"GEORGE GIDDINS, husbandman 25 years.
JANE GIDDINS, 20 "

"THOMAS CARTER 25
MICHAEL WILLINSON 30
ELIZABETH MORRISON 12
} Servants of George Giddins."

They are said to have had as companion on their voyage, Sir Henry Vane, 4th Governor of Mass., who, in 1662, suffered martyrdom for his zeal in the cause of liberty and religion.

"John Tuttle of Ipswich," says Savage, "came in ship Planter from London in 1635, ae. 39, with wife Jane ae. 42, and ch. Abigail, ae. 6, Simon ae. 4, Sarah ae. 2, and John ae. 1, besides Jane Giddings, ae. 20, and her husband George, ae. 25, who are known to be called children of Tuttle. They had previously lived at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, and had embarked 2d April, to be joined 4 days afterwards by several others of the two families. He (Tuttle) died 3d December, 1656, at Carric Fergus, where his widow wrote George Giddings as her son, and so called also John Simon, and John Lawrence. John Tuttle was made freeman 13 March, 1639; representative, 1644. After a few years he went home, and was established in Ireland in 1654. His wife followed."

The history of Litchfield County, Conn., has the following in regard to the Tuttles: "The Tuttle family came from Devonshire, England, and were probably of Welsh descent.

"In 1528, and again in 1548, William Totyl was recorder of the ancient city of Exter, the capital of Devonshire, and the second city in England. William Totyl was high sheriff of Devonshire in 1549, and lord mayor of Exter in 1552. He had a son Jeffrey, who was recorder in 1563. Jeffrey bought a fine estate, called 'Pearmore,' in the neighborhood of Exter. The estate had belonged to Gray, Duke of Sussex, who was executed by the crown. Jeffrey had a son Henry, who was high sheriff in 1624, and from him William Tuttle and three brothers descended, who came to America in the ship Planter, and landed in Boston in 1635. The brothers were Richard, who settled in Boston, John, in Dover, N. H., Simon, in Ipswich, Mass. William removed to New Haven, Conn., in 1639, and was a man of consequence. He married Elizabeth —— in England, and had 12 children."

There is a tradition in the Giddings family that there were three brothers who emigrated to this country in the early years. Judith, dau. of Daniel and Sarah (Lord) Giddings, who married Benjamin Norton, in 1856, being then in her 87th year, informed her niece, M. C. L. Fitch of Newburyport, Mass, that she saw a record in an old family Bible, printed in German text, said Bible now in possession of Geo. C. Furber of Yreka, Cal., in which it was recorded that George Giddings was married to Eunice Lawrence in Ipswich, England, in 1620, emigrated to America in 1630, and settled in Ipswich, Mass.; and an old letter, written in 1843 to Aaron Giddings, of Essex, Mass., states that one brother settled at Ipswich, one at Cape Cod, and one at Halifax, Nova Scotia.

From a manuscript journal kept by Capt. Daniel Giddings, while serving as an officer in the fleet sent to Cape Breton, in 1744, is the following under date of June 20:

"I went ashore to the city (Louisburgh), found a young man named John Giddings, his father's name John Giddings, his grandfather's name was Roger. I believe he is of our family." (From the record of M. C. L. Fitch.)

However true the above may be, no one from whom the author has heard has been able as yet to trace their ancestry beyond George Giddings and Jane Tuttle his wife, and there are, the author believes, but few families of the name in this country which cannot be traced to this couple. It is quite possible that the record above given may be erroneous.

Lawrence
not Tuttle

That George Giddings was a man of property and position is inferred from the fact that he brought over with him three servants, as in those days only people of means could afford the luxury of servants.

He brought with him a letter of recommendation from the rector, or minister, of St. Albans,* Hertfordshire.

---

* "St. Albans is an ancient borough in Hertfordshire, situated on the top and northern side of a picturesque hill, 21 miles northwest from London. The Ver, a small tributary of the Colne, separates it from the site of the ancient Verula, an important station in the time of the Romans, and the scene of a terrible slaughter in the insurrection under Boadicea. In honor of St. Alban, said to have suffered martyrdom here in 297, a Benedictine monastery was founded by Offa, king of Mercia, in 796. The foundation of the town is supposed to be due to Ulsig (or Ulsin), who was abbot about 150 years later. Two battles were fought near St. A. during the wars of the Roses, in 1455 and 1461. In the first, Henry VI became a captive; in the other he was set at liberty by his brave queen Margaret of Anjou. The old Abbey church, restored in 1875 by Sir Gilbert Scott, is a cruciform building of irregular architecture, 547 feet in length by 206 in breadth, with an embattled tower 146 teet high."

and fully tend to inlighten my judgment in this case, ready to be manifested where occasion is.

SAMUEL SYMONDS."

"June 22, 1657, George Giddings, plaintiff, against Edward Browne, defendant, in action of trespass upon the case for entering his house and severing his pewter dishes or platters and marking of them.

"I find in this case for the plaintiff,

	£	s.	d.
Damage,	0	1	0
Costs,	0	5	8

"June 23, 1657. Edward Browne appealeth from the sentence in the case above unto the next county court, holden at Salem, and acknowledgeth himself bound to this government in the summ of three pounds to prosecute his appeale to effect according to the law provided about appeales.

SAMUEL SYMONDS."

"At a general towne meeting the 25th of February, 1665, voted to give 100*l.* toward building or buying a house for Mr. Cobbet. This is a true coppy taken out of the towne booke, June 20, 1657.

Per me, ROBERT LORD."

"At a meeting of the selectmen the 13th of June, 1657. There being a vote of the towne to give one hundred pounds toward building or buying Mr. Cobbett a house, and the last seven men accordingly proportioned the same upon the inhabitants, and complaint being made by the deacons that divers refuse to pay. It is therefore ordered by the now selectmen that the Marshall Edward Browne shall and is hereby impowered to distrayne upon such persons (their several sums) as refuse or delay to pay their proportion to the hundred pound by vote of the towne given to Mr. Cobbet toward building him a house.

"This is a true coppy out of the towne booke taken the 15th of June 1657 by

ROBERT LORD."

"We whose names are under written doe witness that this order which is above expressed by this coppy was our mind expressed by word to be entered in the towne booke.

"W. HUBBARD,
JOHN APPLETON,
DANIEL WARNER,
ROBERT LORD."

"A Coppy of the summons.

"To Edward Browne of Ipswich. You are required to appear before me upon the second day next, at two o'clock afternoon, it being the 22d day of this instant, to answer the complaint of George Giddings, in an action for trespass upon the case for entering his house and severing his pewter dishes or platters and marking of them, and here of you are not to fayle at your perelle.

"Dated the 16th day of the 4th month, Anno Dom. 1657.

"These coppies written on bothe sides this paper were examined by the originals by me.

SAMUEL SYMONDS."

"June 22, 1657. A Coppy of the vote (in the case adjudged) as I have taken it, viz. Voted to give 100*l.* toward building or buying a house for Mr. Cobbet.

"WHEREAS, When I gave my sentence in the case before me, between George Giddings, plaintiff, and Edward Browne, defendant, in an action of trespass upon the case &c. I did express some grounds of my judgement to be seen in the records. Now I shall add further what doth induce me to that apprehension in the case viz. (A portion only is here given.) . . . . . . that is against a fundamental law in nature to be compelled to pay that which others do give. For then no man hath any certaynty (by pretence of authority or without) to give it away (when in their prudence they conceive it to be for the benefit of the owner), without his owne consent . . . . . . The law both of God and the country doth require people to goe to the meeting for publique worship. But is not understood that any law doth provide that every towne shall build or buy a house for the minister as often as there is a removal by death or otherwise, I mean to be his in propriety. . . . . . To conclude this matter I thank God, I am for ordinances both in church and commonwealth; and consequently for due meanes for the upholding of them (and doe account it not only a great wickedness to be contrary minded, but extreme folly and madness) and I thinke it tends to the honour of them, when in reference there unto provision is made either in a voluntary or else in a way of compulsion grounded upon such princeples as both here and in other nations will be owned as just and equall. . . . It is supposed that noe man is Come to New England to have his goods given and taken from him, unto or for what good end, or under what pretence soever. If this should be confirmed for good law; henceforth then (I conceive) there will be noe more need, or little, to make any more propositions for voluntary contributions."

"Vote of the General Court.

"The question being put, Whether this vote doth bind all or any of the inhabitants of the said towne to pay any thing towards the 100*l.* And whether such as are unwilling may be compelled there unto or no? The deputies on a hearing of the reasons alleged on both sides, and on serious consideration of the same, have resolved in the negative, with reference to the judgement of our honoured magistrates herein. 20th 8th 1657.

WILLIAM TORREY, *Cleric.*

"The magistrates consent not hereto.

EDWARD RAWSON, *Secretary.*"

"The question was then appealed to the General Court and it was agreed that the parties should have liberty to present their reasons in writing pro and con, but no other pleading by either party be allowed.

"It was then voted by the whole court 21st Octob. 57. On the Affirmative, E. R. Sec.

"This case thus signed by the officers of the County court at Salem, was presented to the General Court sitting, at Boston 14th Octob. 1657, was at the perusal of the reasons alleaged by both parties taken consideration of, the question resolved in the affirmative."

Note.—"The great doubt in this long case seems to have been whether an act of the supreme authority, impowering the major part of the inhabitants of a town to tax the minor part which did not consent to the tax, was not contrary to the fundamental laws in government. It must be remembered that many of this minor part were not voters in towne affairs, neither in person nor by any representative of their own constituting. The arguments as strong against taxes by the General Court as by a towne, and yet the House of Representatives voted that the tax made by the Towne was not binding. In a day or two after they altered their minds. There was a division in the Colony at this time upon the mode of maintainance of ministers, any other way except by voluntary contribution being opposed by many, of whom Mr. Justice Symonds seems to have been one."

Ipswich is said to have been the first place in Essex County known to have been visited by Europeans. In 1611, Capt. Edward Hardee and Nicholas Hobson sailed for North Virginia, and touched at the place. In 1614, Capt. John Smith mentions Agawam. It was first settled March, 1633; was incorporated Ipswich in 1634. A stone bridge was built over the Ipswich river in 1764, at an expense of £1,000, and named "Choate Bridge," from the Hon. John Choate. It is at the present time in a good state of preservation.

GEORGE GIDDINGS OF ST. ALBANS, HERTFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND, AND IPSWICH, MASS., AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

THE CHILDREN OF GEORGE GIDDINGS AND JANE Lawrence TUTTLE, HIS WIFE. (stepdau. of John Tuttle)

2 Thomas, b. 1638; m. (1) Mary Goodhue, (2) Elizabeth.+
3 John, b. 1639; m. Sarah.+
4 James, b. 1641; m. Elizabeth Andrews.+
5 Samuel, b. 1645; m. (1) Hannah Martin, (2) Elizabeth.+
6 Joseph Collins, m. Susannah Rindge.+
7 Sarah.
8 Mary, m. Samuel Pearce.
9 George.

2 **Thomas**,^{2} George, b. 1638; d. June 19, 1681; m. (1) Feb. 23, 1668, Mary, daughter of Dea. Wm. and Margery Watson Goodhue, who d. He m. (2) Elizabeth, who afterwards m. May 19, 1690, Dea. John Choate, who had four wives. He was b. 1660, d. July 9, 1773. They had six sons, all d. y.

CHILDREN BY FIRST WIFE.*

10 Mary,^{3} m. Thomas, son of Richard and Anstice (Calley) Manning. They had a son John, who m. (1) Jane Bradstreet, (2) Elizabeth Wallis, (3) Ruth Potter. He had a son Richard, who m. Miriam Lord, and they had a daughter Elizabeth Clarke, who m. Capt. Nathaniel Hathorne or Hawthorne, and they were the parents of Nathaniel Hawthorne, the celebrated author. The latter was born at Salem, Mass., July 4, 1804, was educated at Bowdoin College, wrote and published, *Twice-Told Tales.* He took up his residence, in 1843, in a manse, formerly a dwelling of Emerson's, and wrote "*Mosses from an old Manse.*" He published *The Scarlet Letter*, *The House of Seven Gables*, *The Blithedale Romance*, *Transformation*, *Our Old Home*, and various other works. In 1853 he received the appointment of consul at Liverpool, from his friend President Pierce, who

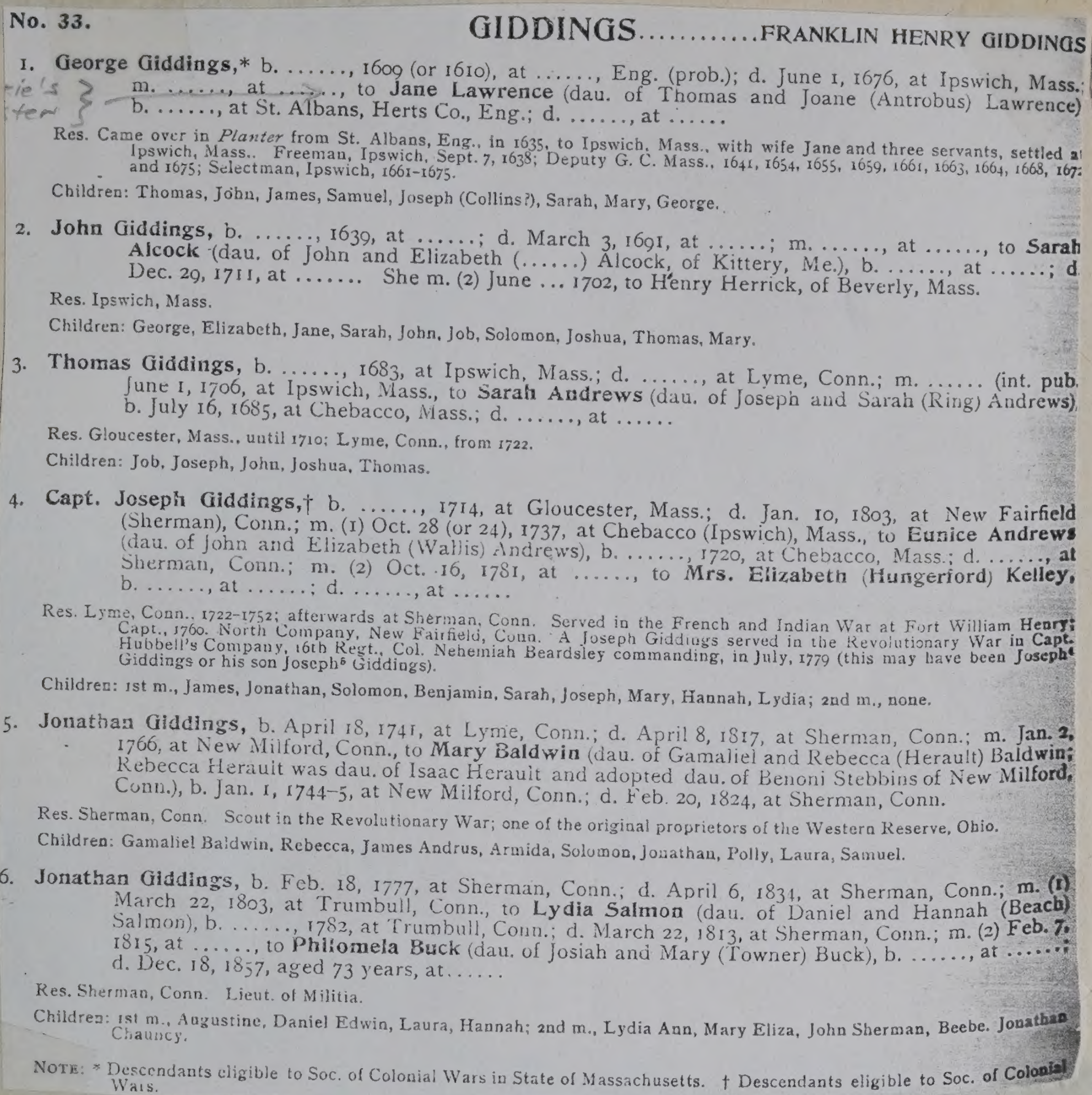
---

* "The heirs, Nov. 16, 1690, were William Giddings, Thomas Manning, Gunsmith in right of his wife Mary, Jane, Dorothy, by her guardian Thomas Manning.—Crowell's Hist. Essex.

New York Genealogical Record Vol 42 pg 442 (Oct 1911)

(Clippings)

Jane Giddings — sister of Marie Lawrence



No. 33.

GIDDINGS............FRANKLIN HENRY GIDDINGS

ie's
ter

1. **George Giddings,*** b. ......, 1609 (or 1610), at ......, Eng. (prob.); d. June 1, 1676, at Ipswich, Mass.; m. ......, at ......, to **Jane Lawrence** (dau. of Thomas and Joane (Antrobus) Lawrence) b. ......, at St. Albans, Herts Co., Eng.; d. ......, at ......

   Res. Came over in *Planter* from St. Albans, Eng., in 1635, to Ipswich, Mass., with wife Jane and three servants, settled at Ipswich, Mass.. Freeman, Ipswich, Sept. 7, 1638; Deputy G. C. Mass., 1641, 1654, 1655, 1659, 1661, 1663, 1664, 1668, 167 and 1675; Selectman, Ipswich, 1661-1675.

   Children: Thomas, John, James, Samuel, Joseph (Collins?), Sarah, Mary, George.

2. **John Giddings,** b. ......, 1639, at ......; d. March 3, 1691, at ......; m. ......, at ......, to **Sarah Alcock** (dau. of John and Elizabeth (......) Alcock, of Kittery, Me.), b. ......, at ......; d. Dec. 29, 1711, at ...... She m. (2) June ... 1702, to Henry Herrick, of Beverly, Mass.

   Res. Ipswich, Mass.

   Children: George, Elizabeth, Jane, Sarah, John, Job, Solomon, Joshua, Thomas, Mary.

3. **Thomas Giddings,** b. ......, 1683, at Ipswich, Mass.; d. ......, at Lyme, Conn.; m. ...... (int. pub. June 1, 1706, at Ipswich, Mass., to **Sarah Andrews** (dau. of Joseph and Sarah (Ring) Andrews), b. July 16, 1685, at Chebacco, Mass.; d. ......, at ......

   Res. Gloucester, Mass., until 1710; Lyme, Conn., from 1722.

   Children: Job, Joseph, John, Joshua, Thomas.

4. **Capt. Joseph Giddings,†** b. ......, 1714, at Gloucester, Mass.; d. Jan. 10, 1803, at New Fairfield (Sherman), Conn.; m. (1) Oct. 28 (or 24), 1737, at Chebacco (Ipswich), Mass., to **Eunice Andrews** (dau. of John and Elizabeth (Wallis) Andrews), b. ......, 1720, at Chebacco, Mass.; d. ......, at Sherman, Conn.; m. (2) Oct. 16, 1781, at ......, to **Mrs. Elizabeth (Hungerford) Kelley,** b. ......, at ......; d. ......, at ......

   Res. Lyme, Conn., 1722-1752; afterwards at Sherman, Conn. Served in the French and Indian War at Fort William Henry; Capt., 1760. North Company, New Fairfield, Conn. A Joseph Giddings served in the Revolutionary War in Capt. Hubbell's Company, 16th Regt., Col. Nehemiah Beardsley commanding, in July, 1779 (this may have been Joseph^4 Giddings or his son Joseph^5 Giddings).

   Children: 1st m., James, Jonathan, Solomon, Benjamin, Sarah, Joseph, Mary, Hannah, Lydia; 2nd m., none.

5. **Jonathan Giddings,** b. April 18, 1741, at Lyme, Conn.; d. April 8, 1817, at Sherman, Conn.; m. Jan. 2, 1766, at New Milford, Conn., to **Mary Baldwin** (dau. of Gamaliel and Rebecca (Herault) Baldwin; Rebecca Herault was dau. of Isaac Herault and adopted dau. of Benoni Stebbins of New Milford, Conn.), b. Jan. 1, 1744-5, at New Milford, Conn.; d. Feb. 20, 1824, at Sherman, Conn.

   Res. Sherman, Conn. Scout in the Revolutionary War; one of the original proprietors of the Western Reserve, Ohio.

   Children: Gamaliel Baldwin, Rebecca, James Andrus, Armida, Solomon, Jonathan, Polly, Laura, Samuel.

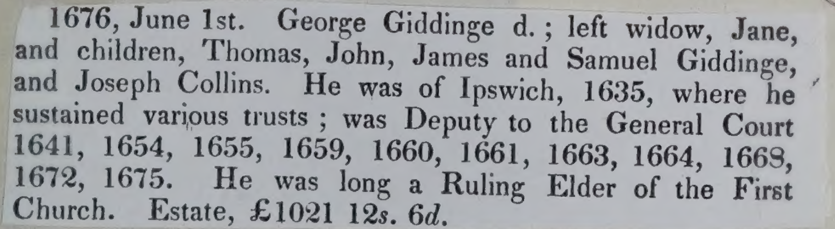
6. **Jonathan Giddings,** b. Feb. 18, 1777, at Sherman, Conn.; d. April 6, 1834, at Sherman, Conn.; m. (1) March 22, 1803, at Trumbull, Conn., to **Lydia Salmon** (dau. of Daniel and Hannah (Beach) Salmon), b. ......, 1782, at Trumbull, Conn.; d. March 22, 1813, at Sherman, Conn.; m. (2) Feb. 7, 1815, at ......, to **Philomela Buck** (dau. of Josiah and Mary (Towner) Buck), b. ......, at ......; d. Dec. 18, 1857, aged 73 years, at......

   Res. Sherman, Conn. Lieut. of Militia.

   Children: 1st m., Augustine, Daniel Edwin, Laura, Hannah; 2nd m., Lydia Ann, Mary Eliza, John Sherman, Beebe. Jonathan Chauncy.

NOTE: * Descendants eligible to Soc. of Colonial Wars in State of Massachusetts. † Descendants eligible to Soc. of Colonial Wars.

History of Ipswich - by Joseph Felt (1834) p160 (Obituary + Biographical Notices)



1676, June 1st. George Giddinge d.; left widow, Jane, and children, Thomas, John, James and Samuel Giddinge, and Joseph Collins. He was of Ipswich, 1635, where he sustained various trusts; was Deputy to the General Court 1641, 1654, 1655, 1659, 1660, 1661, 1663, 1664, 1668, 1672, 1675. He was long a Ruling Elder of the First Church. Estate, £1021 12*s*. 6*d*.

Boston Transcript 25 Aug 1956. In answer to JMR. The "Herts Genealogical and Antiquary" gives the marriage license of George Giddings of Clapham, Co Bedford, yeoman, bachelor, and Jane Lawrence of St Albans (or St. Peter, a village a mile or so from St Albans. John Tuttle of St Albans, draper, was surety. About 3 generations of families can be compiled from the data given. Jane was the daughter of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence" from the notes furnished by the querist."

Hammatt Papers - by Abraham Hammatt - (reprint GPC 1985)
Early Inhabitants of Ipswich, Mass pp 116-7

GIDDINGS, George, was a commoner 1641 ; one of Major Denison's subscribers 1648 : one of the 20 sworn free-holders who paid the highest rates out of 240, in 1664 ; selectman 1661, '75 ; he died June 1, 1676 ; his widow Jane died March 2, 1680. The inventory of his estate, June 19, 1676, exhibited a total value of £1021 12s. of which 152 acres of land with six acres of marsh at Plum Island were app. at £772. Sept 26, 1376, an agreement between the sons of George Giddings, deceased, viz. Thomas the eldest, John, James and Samuel respecting a division of their father's estate was entered into.

John, commonage granted Feb 1667 ; tythingman 1679 ; inventory amounting to £269 15 10, rendered Feb 20, 1690 ; estate distributed March 29, 1692. Sarah Herrick relict. Children—George 28, Eliz'th Haskell, Jane Harradine, Sarah 20, John 17, Job 15, Solomon 13, Joshua 12, Thomas 9, born May 19, 1683, Mary 6.

Thomas, married Mary Goodhue Feb 23, 1668 : was a voter in town affairs 1679, commoner 1678 ; his estate divided among his children, Thomas, William and Mary, May 16, 1694.

Job,—Sarah Giddings appointed adm'x of her husband Job Giddings, April 5, 1709.

Thomas.—Elizabeth Choate, adm'x of her husband Thomas Giddings, April 24, 1710. Thomas was freeman May 12, 1675 ; his widow married John Choate. The heirs of Thomas were William Giddings, Thomas Manning, gunsmith, in right of his wife Mary, Jane, Dorothy by her guardian Thomas Manning.

Samuel and Hannah Martin m October 4, 1671 ; had Samuel born November 1674, Lawrence born March 30, 1685.

George, had a dau Elizabeth born July 29, 1699.

James and James jr. had horses on common 1697. James had a so George May 1683.

William and George were commoners, 1707.

Joseph the inventory of his estate appraised by John Andrews and William Goodhue, jr., amounting to £206 6 12 ; rendered Dec 10, 1690 ; he had Joseph, born June 9, 1672.

1667, March 26, Stephen Crose, William Andres and Joseph Giddings for their great misdemeanors in pulling up bridges, &c. fined.

Pioneers of Massachusetts
by Charles Henry Pope p. 186

GIDDINGS, GITTINGS,

George, husbandman, ae. 25, with Jane, ae. 20, and servants Thomas Carter, Michael Willmson, and Elizabeth Morrison, cert. from St. Albans, Herts, Eng., came in the Planter April 2, 1635. Settled at Ipswich; propr.; frm. Sept. 7, 1638. Memb. Court valuation com. 13 May, 1640; deputy, town officer. Gave land to son Samuel 30 March, 1675. He deposed March 29, 1659, ae. about 40 years; called Simon Tuttle bro.; his son Thomas was then 23 and John ae. 20.

Admin. gr. to his widow Jane 27 (4) 1676. [Es. Inst. Coll. III, 184, Reg. XXXVI, 319.] Agreement made by his sons Thomas, John, James and Samuel 26 Sept. 1676.

Salem Quarterly Court Sep. 1650
"George Gittens, juryman, fined for not appearing. Fine remitted."
("Evidently he had a good excuse, or social standing to be excused)
Same date —

Jury of trials : Georg Gittons, Tho. Smith, Tho. Tredwell, Jo Perkins, jr., Joseph Reding, Maxemilion Jewet, William Jackso Rich. Longhorne, John Person, Thom. Milard (also Mylard), Ben jamyne Swett and John Knight.

NEHGR 86: 98 "Memoirs" (Jan 1932)

FRANKLIN HENRY GIDDINGS, A.B., A.M., PH.D., LL.D., of Scarsdale, N. Y., eminent sociologist, who was elected a resident (annual) member 1 October 1913, was born at Sherman, Conn., 23 March 1855, the son of Rev. Edward Jonathan and Rebecca Jane (Fuller) Giddings, and died at Scarsdale 11 June 1931.

He was a descendant of George^{1} Giddings, who, with his wife, Jane Lawrence, came to New England in the *Planter* in 1635 and settled at Ipswich, Mass., was admitted a freeman 7 September 1638, was selectman, 1661–1675, and ten times a deputy to the General Court, and died 1 June 1676, through John,^{2} 1639–1691, who married Sarah Alcock of Kittery, Me., Thomas,^{3} born in 1683, who moved to Lyme, Conn., in 1722, whose wife was Sarah Andrews, Capt. Joseph,^{4} 1714–1803, a soldier at Fort William Henry in the French and Indian War, whose first wife was Eunice Andrews, Jonathan,^{5} 1741–1817, a scout in the Revolution, who married Mary Baldwin, Lieut. Jonathan,^{6} 1777–1834, whose first wife was Lydia Salmon, Augustine,^{7} 1804–1876, of Great Barrington, Mass., a member of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1841, who married Olive Lydia Millard, and Rev. Edward Jonathan,^{8} A.B. (Union, 1852), his father, a Congregational minister of New England, who was born at Great Barrington 24 November 1831, married at Sherman, Conn., 18 January 1854, Rebecca Jane Fuller (born at Sherman 4 November 1831, died in Chicago, Ill., 28 October 1901, daughter of Revilo and Caroline Esther (Hungerford) Fuller), and died in Boston 5 April 1894.

He attended the public schools of Great Barrington, was graduated at the high school there, and entered Union College with the Class of 1877, but left college in 1875. In 1888, however, he received from Union the degree of Bachelor of Arts, as of 1877, and that of Master of Arts in 1889. He received also the honorary degree of Doctor of Philosophy from Union in 1897 and that of Doctor of Laws from Oberlin College in 1900 and from Columbia University in 1929.

From 1877 to 1888 he was engaged in journalism, part of the time as a member of the staff of the *Springfield Republican*. Elected professor of political science at Bryn Mawr College, he held this position until 1894, when he was called to the chair of sociology at Columbia University, and later, in 1906, was made professor of sociology and the history of civilization in the same institution. At the time of his death he was professor emeritus in residence at Columbia University.

Charts of the Ancestors of Elizabeth Ball, grandmother of Marie Lawrence)
(These sheets start with the earliest ancestors & work forward in time) Dodge Ancestors
Chart D6(21)a

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

See Purple Working Notebook - proposed data for stories about these folks

ANCESTORS OF CHARLEMAGNE

From about 375 to 814 AD

(Individuals at the top of the line at left were closely related to but not descended from Clovis I, (416-511 AD) King of the Salic Franks and most of Gaul as of 481 AD. This warlike man defeated the Romans then.)

①

Clovis the Riparian, Frankish King of Cologne 420 m( )

Childebert, King of Cologne 450 m ( )

Siegebert the Lame, King of Cologne murdered by own son in 509 m ( )

Cloderic the Parricide, King of Cologne Instigated by Clovis I, he killed his father, only to be slain in turn, 509 AD m ( )

Munderic of Vitry-en-Perthois, was very young when father was slain; revolted against Thiery I the next king, who slew him m ( )

St Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongues, consecrated 599 AD m ( )

Bodegeisel II m Oda, a Suevian

St Arnolf (13 Aug 582-16 Aug 640) m 596 Doda (Clothilde) who became a nun in 612
Mayor of the Palace, tutored St. Dagobert in 612

Afranius Syagrius, Gallo-Roman Consul 391 AD m ( )

a daughter m Ferreolus

Tonantius Ferreolus, praetorian prefect of Gaul 451 AD (who was relative of Sidonius Apollinarius the Roman Statesman) m ( )

Tonantius (bro of Runicius Bishop of Uzes 506) m ( )

Ansbertus Gallo-Roman Senator m Blithilde

Arnoldus Bishop of Metz m ( )

Ita a daughter m Pepin of Landen Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia 694 AD

Duke Ansgise (602-655)
Mayor of the Palace to Siegebert son of Dagobert m 639 AD St Begga

Pepin of Heristal (-714) m Aupais, a concubine
Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia

Count Warinus (-677) bro of St Leger m Kunza, sis o Bazin, Bp of Treves

Leutwinus (-713) aka Lievin Bp Treves 686-70 m ( )

Charles Martel (689-741) Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, victor over the Saracens at Poitiers in 732 AD m (1) Routrou (-724)

Pepin the Short (714-768) Mayor of the Palace m Bertha (-783) daughter of Canbert, Count of Laon
First King of the Franks in the Second Line

CHARLEMAGNE. (747-814) Holy Roman Emperor, Crowned in Rome 25 December 800 AD m. HILDEGARDE (see below)
See descent from two of their sons, Pippin King of Italy and Louis "The Fair."
(Dukes of Alemannia) & two lines of Louis I

②

DUKES OF ALEMANNIA TO ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU

From about 650 to 1000 AD

Godefroy, Duke of Alemannia 679-708 m ( )

Houching (whose bros were dukes Lentfroy, Tibard & Catillo, Count of Thuringia) m ( )

Hnabi, Duke of Alamannia & Count in the Linzgau 709,720 & 724 m ( )

Emma (-798) m Gerold, Count of Swabia & Count in the Anglachau 779

HILDEGARDE (758-April 783) m CHARLEMAGNE (2 Apr 747 Ingelheim-28 Jan 814 Aix la Chapelle (Aachen)
(his #3) Crowned Holy Roman Emperor in Rome Christmas Day 800 AD

②

Karlmann, baptized Pippin (bp 15 Apr 781-8 June 810 Milan) King of Italy 806 m ( )

Bernhard (ca797-17 Apr 818) King of Italy 813 (blinded by order of his uncle Emperor Louis I "the Fair" (See four lines from Louis the Fair)
Aelgis, Count of Parma m ( )
Queen Cunigunde (living 15 June 835

Pepin (c814-840+) Count near Paris, Lord of Peronne & St. Quentin m ( )

Heribert I (c878-murdered 6 Nov 90(7?) Count of Vermandois m
Guerri I, Ct of Morvais m Eve of Roussillon
Bertrade of Morvais

Heribert II (c880-23 Feb 943 St. Quentin) Count of Vermandois-Troyes
Robert I, King of France 922 m (1) Aelis
Liegarde (Hildebrant of France) living Mar 931

Robert I (c920?-) Count of Troyes & Meaux m(1) 950
Giselbert Count of Burgundy, Troyes & Chilon-Sur-Sonne m Ermengarde of Burgundy (aka Irmgard of Autun)
Adelaide

Adelaide de Vermandois (c951-977) m (1) c962
Fulk II The Good m Gerberga of Maine (Gatinais?)
Geoffrey I "Grisgonelle" (c940-21 July 987) Count of Anjou killed in battle at Marcon

Ermengarde of Anjou (c966-10) m 973 AD
Judicael Berenger, Count of Rennes m Gerberga
Conan of Rennes "Le Tort" Duke of Brittany (-27 June 992) killed in battle

For a line of their descendants, see NORWEGIAN JARLS & NORMAN DUKES TO MAUD ST LIZ chart. ⑤

Pedigree Chart

Dodge Ancestors
Chart D6 (21) b

③

GALLIC COUNTS ON THE UPPER RHINE & WORMGAU

Lambert II (Lanibertus)adult 690, dead 741 m (   )

Rupert I (-764) Count in Upper Rhine & Wormgau 722-757 m
Count Adelhelm m ( )
Willisent

Rupert II, Count there 770-807 m Theodorata (-bef 789)

Rupert III (-ca 834) Count in Wormgau 812-825 (-ca 834) m
St. William, Ct of Toulouse (-812) m (   )
Wieldruth (her #2)

Rupert IV (killed 15 Sep 866) Ct in Wormgau 836 & of Anjou, Blois, Auxerre & Nevers m
Hugh, Count of Tours m Bava
Adelaide (c819-866)of Tours & Alsace, (wid. Conrad, Ct Auxerre, etc.

Robert I (b posthumously 866) (-15 Jume 923) King of the West Franks 922, Ct of Paris 888, Marquis Neustria, Ct Poitiers m Beatrix de Vermandois
Heribert II, Ct V.& Liegard
SEE DUKES CF ALEMANNIA CHART

Hugh Magnus (-June 956) Count of Paris m (3)
Henry I The Fowler, King of the Saxons m Mechtilde of Ringelheim SEE DESC. OF LOUIS THE FAIR
Hedwig

Hugh Capet (24 Oct 896) Count of Paris 956-996 First Capetian King of France 987-996 m bef 969
William, Count of Poitou SEE DESC. OF LOUIS THE FAIR & ERMENGARDE m Gerlac (Adele) (-14 Oct 962) SEE NORMAN DUKES CHART
Adelaide of Poitou (945-ca 1004)

Hedwig m Regnier III, (-932) Count of Hainaut
SEE MEROVINGIAN "KINGS" OF FRANCE CHART ④

---

④

MEROVINGIAN KINGS OF FRANCE

Dagobert II, King of Austrasia 676-680 AD m (   )

Their daughter Adela m (   )

Aubri I, Count of Blois m (   )

Aubri II, Count of Blois m (   )

Duke Haudre m (   )
Their dau m Mainier, Count of Sens & Duke of Austrasia 791-796 (-800)
Theidlindis m Count Gainfroi (flourished 795)

Giselbert, Count in the Massgau ca 839-846? (Valley of Meuse R.) m (   ) sister of Echard, Count of Hesbaye

Giselbert, Count in Darnau 846-863 m. 846 Ermengarde (Helentrude) of Lorraine

Regnier I (850- Nov or Ded 915) Count of Hainaut 877-886 Lay Abbott of Echler Mach (Mecklenburg) 887-915 m (1)
② Louis The Fair (above right) m (2) Judith of Bavaria (Apr 843
Charles The Bald (13 June 828 Frankfort am Maim-6 Oct 877 near Mt Senlis in Alps, King of the Franks 840-877, Emperor 25 Dec 876 m Alberade (of Mons?)
Hersent of France
(two sons)

Regnier II (c890-936) Count of Hainaut m
Richard the Justiciar (-021) Duke of Burgundy m Adelaide, dau Konrad II Ct. Auxerre
Adelaide

Regnier III Count of Hainaut m
Hugh Capet, First Capetian King of France (-24 Oct 896) m
Adelaide-SEE GALLIC COUNTS-RHINE
Hedwig

Regnier IV (-1013)Ct of Hainaut m Hedwig

Regnier V (-1039) Count of Hainaut m ca 1015
Herman, Count of Verdun
Methilde (-c1039)

Beatrix of Hainaut m Ebles I (11 May 1033) grandson of ALBERADE OF LORRAINE, mentioned above

TWO OF THE FOUR LINES FROM LOUIS THE FAIR SHOWN AT RIGHT

①
Louis The Fair (Aug 778-20 June 840)
Son of CHARLEMAGNE & HILDEGARDE
m(1) 794/5
Ingerman Count of Hesbaye m(
Ermengarde (-ca 3 Oct 816)

Lothair I (795-29 Sep 895) King of Italy 817-840 Emperor 840-855 m 15 Oct 821
Ct Hugh II of Tour
Ermengarde of Tours (-20 Mar 851)

Ermengarde (Helentrude) of Lorraine

Giselbert (-939) Duke of Lorraine m 929
Henry The Fowler, K.German (GGG Grandson Louis I The Fair & Judith SEE CHART) m Mechtilde of Ringelheim
Gerberga of Saxony (913-Mar 968)

Alberade of Lorraine m Renaud Count of Rheims & Roucy (-15 Mar 973) SEE LINE - ALBERADE CF LORRAINE TO ALICE FITZ WALTER (Sis of Robert Fitz Walter, Magna Charta baron to ③

GALLIC COUNTS ON THE UPPER RHINE & WORMGAU

Lambert II (Lanibertus)adult 690, dead 741 m (   )

Rupert I (-764) Count in Upper Rhine & Wormgau 722-757 m
Count Adelhelm m ( )
Willisent

Rupert II, Count there 770-807 m Theodorata (-bef 789)

Rupert III (-ca 834) Count in Wormgau 812-825 (-ca 834) m
St. William, Ct of Toulouse (-812) m (   )
Wieldruth (her #2)

Rupert IV (killed 15 Sep 866) Ct in Wormgau 836 & of Anjou, Blois, Auxerre & Nevers m
Hugh, Count of Tours m Bava
Adelaide (c819-866)of Tours & Alsace, (wid. Conrad, Ct Auxerre, etc.

Robert I (b posthumously 866) (-15 Jume 923) King of the West Franks 922, Ct of Paris 888, Marquis Neustria, Ct Poitiers m Beatrix de Vermandois
Heribert II, Ct V.& Liegard SEE DUKES CF ALEMANNIA CHART

Hugh Magnus (-June 956) Count of Paris m (3)
Henry I The Fowler, King of the Saxons m Mechtilde of Ringelheim SEE DESC. OF LOUIS THE FAIR
Hedwig

Hugh Capet (-24 Oct 896) Count of Paris 956-996 First Capetian King of France 987-996 m bef 969
William, Count of Poitou SEE DESC. OF LCUIS THE FAIR & ERMENGARDE m Gerlac (Adele) (-14 Oct 962) SEE NORMAN DUKES CHART
Adelaide of Poitou (945-ca 1004)

Hedwig m Regnier III, (-932) Count of Hainaut SEE MEROVINGIAN "KINGS" OF FRANCE CHART

MEROVINGIAN KINGS OF FRANCE

Dagobert II, King of Austrasia 676-680 AD m (   )

Their daughter Adela m (   )

Aubri I, Count of Blois m (   )

Aubri II, Count of Blois m (   )

Duke Haudre m (   )
Their dau m Mainier, Count of Sens & Duke of Austrasia 791-796 (-800)
Theidlindis m Count Gainfroi (flourished 795)

Giselbert, Count in the Massgau ca 839-846? (Valley of Meuse R.) m (   ) sister of Echard, Count of Hesbaye

TWO OF THE FOUR LINES FROM LOUIS THE FAIR SHOWN AT RIGHT

① Louis The Fair (Aug 778-20 June 840) Son of CHARLEMAGNE & HILDEGARDE m(1) 794/5
Ingerman Count of Hesbaye m( )
Ermengarde (-ca 3 Oct 816)

Lothair I (795-29 Sep 895) King of Italy 817-840 Emperor 840-855 m 15 Oct 821
Ct Hugh II of Tours
Ermengarde of Tours (-20 Mar 851)

Giselbert, Count in Darnau 846-863 m. 846 Ermengarde (Helentrude) of Lorraine

Regnier I (850- Nov or Ded 915) Count of Hainaut 877-886 Lay Abbott of Echler Mach (Mecklenburg) 887-915 m (1)
② Louis The Fair (above right) m (2) Judith of Bavaria (Apr 843)
Charles The Bald (13 June 828 Frankfort am Maim-6 Oct 877 near Mt Senlis in Alps, King of the Franks 840-877, Emperor 25 Dec 876 m Alberade (of Mons?)
Hersent of France
(two sons)

Regnier II (c890-936) Count of Hainaut m
Richard the Justiciar (-021) Duke of Burgundy m Adelaide, dau Konrad II Ct. Auxerre
Adelaide

Giselbert (-939) Duke of Lorraine m 929
Henry The Fowler, K.Germany (GGG Grandson Louis I The Fair & Judith SEE CHART) m Mechtilde of Ringelheim
Gerberga of Saxony (913-Mar 968)

Regnier III Count of Hainaut m
Hugh Capet, First Capetian King of France (-24 Oct 896) m Adelaide-SEE GALLIC COUNTS-RHINE
Hedwig

Alberade of Lorraine m Renaud Count of Rheims & Roucy (-15 Mar 973) SEE LINE - ALBERADE OF LORRAINE TO ALICE FITZ WALTER (Sis of Robert Fitz Walter, Magna Charta baron

Regnier IV (-1013)Ct of Hainaut m Hedwig

Regnier V (-1039) Count of Hainaut m ca 1015
Herman, Count of Verdun
Methilde (-c1039)

Beatrix of Hainaut m Ebles I (11 May 1033) grandson of ALBERADE OF LORRAINE, mentioned above ↑

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Pedigree Chart

Dodge Ancestor
Chart D6 (21)c

TWO LINES FROM LOUIS THE FAIR TO HUGH CAPET

Louis The Fair (Aug 778-20 June 840) Holy Roman Emperor 814-840, son of CHARLEMAGNE & HILDEGARDE

M (1) 794/5 Ingerman Count of Hesbaye m (   )
Ermengarde (-ca 3 Oct 818)

dau., name not found m Gerard, Count of Auvergne

⑤

Ranulf I Count of Aquitaine c852-866 mca 845 — Rorick, Count of Maine m (   )
dau.   , of Maine

Ranulf II, Count of Poitou (bc855-5 Aug 890)Ct 860-890 & Ermengarde (Irmgard) a concubine?(-935)

Ebles Mancer (-932)
Count of Poitou 890, 903 etc m 911 Emliane

William Count of Poitou m 935 — Rollo, Duke of Normandy
SEE NORMAN DUKES CHART
Gerloc (Adele)(-4 Oct962)

Adelaide of Poitou (945-c1004) m bef 969 Hugh Capet (-24 Oct 896)
Count of Paris 956-996
King of France 987-996

(Also see Gallic Counts Chart ON PREVIOUS PAGE
for Hugh Capet's ancestry) on ③

m (2) 2 Feb 819 Welf I, Duke of Bavaria m (   )
Judith of Bavaria

Louis II The German (c805-876)
King of the East Franks m Emma of Bavaria

Carloman (c805-876)
King of Bavaria m Litwinde

Arnulf (-899) King of
Germany, Emperor 863-899 & Oda of Bavaria, mistres

Hedwig (-24 Dec 906) m Ludolph (816-6 Sep 864) m Oda
Otto the Illustrious (836-30 Nov 912)
Duke of Saxony

Henry I The Fowler (876-2 Jul 936 Memleben, King of the Saxons & m(2) Duke of Saxony — Dietrich, Count of Saxon-Hamelant (Ringelheim) m (   )
Mechtilde of Ringelheim (c890-14 Mar 968)

Hedwig (sis of Gerberga mo of Alberade of Lorraine) m Hugh Magnus,(-June 956
Count of Paris

Hugh Capet, First Capetian King of France m Adelaide (See Left)

NORWEGIAN JARLS & NORMAN DUKES TO MAUD ST LIZ From about 760 to 1160 AD

Halfdan the Old, a Norwegian Jarl m (   )

Ivor Oplandinge, Jarl ca 800 AD m (   )

Eystein Glumra, Jarl of the Uplands ca 830 — Hrolf Nefia m (   )

Ragnvold I The Wise, Jarl of North & South More & of Ramsdal in Norway, d 890 AD m Hiltrude (Raginhilde)

Ganger Rolf (Rollo the Viking)
bsnished from Norway to the Hebrides, he participated in Viking raid on Bayeax. He captured and made "Danish wife" of — Count Berenger of Bayeux killed in Viking raid, m (   )
Poppa in 836 when fa. killed

William I Longsword b 891 Rouen, Duke of Normandy 927 made Danish wife of Sprota, of Brittany
In 930 the Bretons rebelled. He subdued them, taking Brittany, the Channel Isles, Cotentin & Avranches. Ambushed & killed 17 Dec 942

⑥

Richard I The Fearless bca 937 Fecamp, Duke of Normandy took Danish wife Gunnor, dau of the forester of Arques
He d 20 Nov 996. (Married for political reasons to Emma, dau of Hugh Capet, who died. He then took Gunnor back in Christian marriage to legitimize their children)

Richard II, Duke of Normandy bca 975 m Jan 1000 Judith of Brittany b 982 — dau Conan of Rennes, Duke of Brittany & Ermengarde of Anjou.
(For Ermengarde's Ancestry see DUKES OF ALEMANNIA)

Robert I Duke of Normandy (ca1004-22 July 1035) d on Crusade at Nicea in Bithynia common law marriage — Fulbert of Falaise, later ducal chamberlain m (   )
Herleve (Arlette) dca 1050

Adelaide (c1030-1090) Sister of William the Conqueror m (1) — Hugh II, Count of Ponthieu m Bertha of Amaule
Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu, killed 1053 at siege of Arques (This line according to Greene-Weiss unsure of father)

Judith of Lens(1052-1086+) Countess of Huntingdon, Northumberland and Northampton after marriage-testified against him in trial & became one of greatest landholders in England m 1070 — (Also see Round p469) → Alfred of Bernicia m (   )
Siward of Northumberland m. Aelflaed (Elfleda of Bern)
Waltheof II, an Englishman, Earl of H,N & N
Indicted for treason, beheaded at Winchester 31 May 1076

Matilda (Maud) Countess of Huntingdon & & NHants (1072-1130/1) (Her second marriage was to St,David, King of Scots, making her ancestress of a long string of Scottish kings) m(1)ca 1090 — Ranulph the Rich (a Norman moneylender)m(   )
Simon de St. Liz (Earl of Hunts & NHaants d 1111 at La Charite-sur-Loire France

Matilda (Maud) de St. Liz (c1092-1158+) m (1) Robert Fitz Gilbert de Clare (-1134/6) For his line see chart of their grand-daughter ALICE FITZ WALTER ⑦ to

Pedigree Chart

Dodge Ancestors
Chart-D 6 (21) d

ADELAIDE OF LORRAINE TO ALICE FITZ WALTER AND THE PECCHES

Adelaide of Lorraine m Renaud (-15Mar 973)
Count of Rheims & Roucy

Giselbert (bur 990 at Rheims) m ( )
Count of Roucy

Ebles I (-11 May 1033) m Beatrix of Hainaut
Ct Rheims & Roucy
Archbishop of Rheims

Regnier V, Count Hainaut
Beatrix of Hainaut
(See MEROVINGIAN KINGS)

7

Adele (Alix) de Roucy (-1062) m 1031 Hildouin de Rameru (-1062)
Ct of Montdidier & Roucy

Marguerite de Roucy Hugh de Creil (-1101) Ct. of Clermont in Beauvasis

Adeliza de Clermont, of Chester m

Osborn de Bolbec (-1035) m Duvelina, sister of Duchess Gunnora
Seigneur of Longueville-sur-sie in Normandy 1028-35

Walter Giffard (1084) m Agnes
Lord of Longueville,
Companion of Wm the Conqueror
at Battle of Hastings 1066 AD

Girard Flatel m ( )
Agnes

Rohese Giffard m Richard Fitz Gilbert (-bef 1090)
seigneur of Bienfante & Clare

Gilbert Fitz Richard of Clare
(before 1066-1114 or 7)
Lord of Clare in Suffolk;
Tonbridge, Kent; and
Cardigan, Wales

Robert Fitz Gilbert of Clare
slain 1136, Steward of King Henry II married late (her 1)

Simon de St. Liz & Matilda Countess
Northumberland, etc. bottom NORMAN DUKES
Matilda (Maud) de St Liz (ca 1092-1158+)

Walter Fitz Robert
(-1198)
of Little Dunmow, Essex
(father of Magna Charta Baron Robert Fitz W) m Rohese m

Richard de Lucy of Lucy (near Rouen early 1100's
Sir Richard de Lucy, Knight (1179) of Chipping Ongar, Ongar, Essex, Justiciar of England for Henry II
Maud de Lucy (She had as her maritagium the manor at Diss, Norfolk)

Alice Fitz Walter (living 1263) at Bourn, Co. Cambridge m. Gilbert Pecche

For Descendants SEE PEVERAL-PECCHE CHART below

PEDIGREE FROM PEVERAL/PECCHE TO BULL/LAWRENCE

From about 1100 to 1589 AD

Robert Peveral m ( )

Alice Peveral m. Hamon Pecche Wm. Peveral of Bourn

Gilbert Pecche m. Alice Fitz Walter
(-1212) of Bourn, co Cambridge (see separate chart)

Hamon Pecche m. Eva, a foreigner
d 1241 on pilgrimage to Holy Land living 1266

Gilbert Pecche m. Joan de Creye (dau of Simon de Creye)
d 25 May 1291 (wid. of Richard de Dover, of Kent)

Gilbert Pecche, 1st Baron Pecche m. Iseult
*ca 1260-1322) living 1328

8

Gilbert Pecche, 2nd Baron Pecche m 1335/6 Joan
(1306-Aug 1349) wid. John de Ingoldesthorpe

Katharine Pecche, Baroness mca 1377 Sir Thomas Notbeam, Kt.
(1339-Aug 1406)(Title in abeyance when couple died in 1406)
(c1335-Sep 1306) of Little Bradley Sfk etc

Margaret Notbeam m John Hinkley, Esq. (1375-Jan 1432)
(1278-23 Nov 1443 they had several ests incl Thurlow Sfk

Cecily Hinkley (1402-1454) m 1426 Henry Caldebeck (1400-)

The Underhills were an ancient gentle family having several branches by 1300. Some people suspect the name is a corruption of Umfraville, Normans from Amfraville near Evereax, Normandy, came with William the Conqueror. We have not yet figured out whom our Edward's ancestors really were!

Edward Underhill m. Elizabeth ( )
(She was an heiress of the Harvey & Mauvesin families--both wealthy & of Norman origin.)

Thomasine Caldebeck (c1435-1509) m 1426/7 Thomas Underhill (living July 1509-Sfk)

John Knighton, (dc June 1513)
Steward of Sir John Say m ( )

Anne Underhill (c 1470-1508) m 1490 Thomas Knighton

Wm. Skipworth, Esq. m ( )

Richard Bull, Gent. m Helen Skipwith
of London (d1529)

Joan Knighton m 1510 Ch m 1510 Charles Bull

Richard Bull (c1511-bur 14 Sep 1583 St Andrews mca 1558 Alice Hunt (d after 1586)
Burgess of Ware & Hertford, co. Herts (he aged ca 47) of Stanford

Elizabeth Bull (bp 4 Aug 1563-
bur 25 Aug 1609 in Abbey, St. Albans, Herts m 09 Nov 1579 St. Andrews
John Lawrence of St. Albans, Herts.
(ca 1550 - bur 24 June 1609)

Thomas Lawrence born 1589 St. Albans

Pedigree Chart

Dodge Ancestors
Chart D6 (21) b

③

GALLIC COUNTS ON THE UPPER RHINE & WORMGAU

Lambert II (Lanibertus)adult 690, dead 741 m (   )

Rupert I (-764) Count in Upper Rhine & Wormgau 722-757 m
Count Adelhelm m ( )
Willisent

Rupert II, Count there 770-807 m Theodorata (-bef 789)

Rupert III (-ca 834) Count in Wormgau 812-825 (-ca 834) m
St. William, Ct of Toulouse (-812) m (   )
Wieldruth (her #2)

Rupert IV (killed 15 Sep 866) Ct in Wormgau 836 & of Anjou, Blois, Auxerre & Nevers m
Hugh, Count of Tours m Bava
Adelaide (c819-866)of Tours & Alsace, (wid. Conrad, Ct Auxerre, etc.

Robert I (b posthumously 866) (-15 June 923) King of the West Franks 922, Ct of Paris 888, Marquis Neustria, Ct Poitiers m Beatrix de Vermandois
Heribert II, Ct V.& Liegard
SEE DUKES OF ALEMANNIA CHART

Hugh Magnus (-June 956) Count of Paris m (3)
Henry I The Fowler, King of the Saxons m Mechtilde of Ringelheim SEE DESC. OF LOUIS THE FAIR
Hedwig

Hugh Capet (-24 Oct 896) Count of Paris 956-996 First Capetian King of France 987-996 m bef 969
William, Count of Poitou SEE DESC. OF LOUIS THE FAIR & ERMENGARDE m Gerlac (Adele) (-14 Oct 962) SEE NORMAN DUKES CHART
Adelaide of Poitou (945-ca 1004)

Hedwig m Regnier III, (-932) Count of Hainaut
SEE MEROVINGIAN "KINGS" OF FRANCE CHART ④

---

④

MEROVINGIAN KINGS OF FRANCE

Dagobert II, King of Austrasia 676-680 AD m (   )

Their daughter Adela m (   )

Aubri I, Count of Blois m (   )

Aubri II, Count of Blois m (   )

Duke Haudre m (   )
Their dau m Mainier, Count of Sens & Duke of Austrasia 791-796 (-800)
Theidlindis m Count Gainfroi (flourished 795)

Giselbert, Count in the Massgau m (   ) sister of Echard,
ca 839-846? (Valley of Meuse R.) Count of Hesbaye

Giselbert, Count in Darnau 846-863 m. 846 Ermengarde (Helentrude) of Lorraine

Regnier I (850- Nov or Ded 915) Count of Hainaut 877-886 Lay Abbott of Echler Mach (Mecklenburg) 887-915 m (1) Hersent of France (two sons)

Regnier II (c890-936) Count of Hainaut m Adelaide
Richard the Justiciar (-021) Duke of Burgundy m Adelaide, dau Konrad II Ct. Auxerre

Regnier III Count of Hainaut m Hedwig
Hugh Capet, First Capetian King of France (-24 Oct 896) m Adelaide-SEE GALLIC COUNTS-RHINE

Regnier IV (-1013)Ct of Hainaut m Hedwig

Regnier V (-1039) Count of Hainaut m ca 1015 Methilde (-c1039)
Herman, Count of Verdun

Beatrix of Hainaut m Ebles I (11 May 1033) grandson of ALBERADE OF LORRAINE, mentioned above

TWO OF THE FOUR LINES FROM LOUIS THE FAIR SHOWN AT RIGHT

① Louis The Fair (Aug 778-20 June 840)
Son of CHARLEMAGNE & HILDEGARDE
m(1) 794/5 Ermengarde (-ca 3 Oct 816)
Ingerman Count of Hesbaye m( )

Lothair I (795-29 Sep 895) King of Italy 817-840 Emperor 840-855 m 15 Oct 821 Ermengarde of Tours (-20 Mar 851)
Ct Hugh II of Tours

Ermengarde (Helentrude) of Lorraine

② Louis The Fair (above right) m (2) Judith of Bavaria (Apr 843)
Charles The Bald (13 June 828 Frankfort am Maim-6 Oct 877 near Mt Senlis in Alps, King of the Franks 840-877, Emperor 25 Dec 876 m Alberade (of Mons?)

Giselbert- (-939) Duke of Lorraine m 929 Gerberga of Saxony (913-Mar 968)
Henry The Fowler, K.Germany (GGG Grandson Louis I The Fair & Judith SEE CHART) m Mechtilde of Ringelheim

Alberade of Lorraine m Renaud Count of Rheims & Roucy (-15 Mar 973) SEE LINE - ALBERADE OF LORRAINE TO ALICE FITZ WALTER (Sis of Robert Fitz Walter, Magna Charta baron to ⑦

Norma Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

(Dodge Ancestors)

Burnham Family - Preface

In trying to learn about this limb of the family tree, it is just as well to commence with the knowledge that the English origin and arrival in Ipswich of the three young Burnham brothers is so shrouded in legend, and so complicated by a scheme by a later disreputable English legal firm to swindle their descendants (a surprising number of whom were well-fixed) out of their money by claiming there were Burnham millions in a Norfolk estate which could be collected by lucky American descendants.

These people said the boys' parents were Robert Burnham and Mary Andrews - which sound correct because they are family names. I have entered the purported data on the first group sheet but caution the reader that the parents, grandparents, and siblings of our Thomas Burnham and his brothers John and Robert - as shown on the chart - may be fictitious.

The only thing we know for sure about their childhood is that as teenagers they lived with their uncle, Robert Andrews, an early settler and innkeeper in Ipswich.

Our Lt Thomas Burnham married Marie Lawrence (see Lawrence family) one of our few ancestors of proven Royal descent. Their son, our James Burnham, who married Mary Cogswell. The Cogswell Genealogy includes a stirring story (see Cogswell family) of their passage - proven safer as the Cogswells are concerned - on the "Angel Gabriel" which was forced off course by the largest New England hurricane of the 17th century and went down on the rocks off the shore of Pemaquid, Maine. The Cogswells claim that the three boys were on that ship - commanded by Captain Robert Andrews, their uncle. Further search has convinced me that particular man could not have been the Ipswich innkeeper, who had arrived about a year before. If he was kin I do not know.

Burnham is a place name from Bjornholm, Sweden. There are many towns called Burnham (Burnham Market, -Norton, -Thorpe, -Overy to name a few) off the north coast of Norfolk - lending credence to the theory our Burnhams came from that county. The "Danes" as they called all Northmen, were thickly settled there before the days of King Alfred. Probably our Burnham boys are descended from them.

P.S. Burnham Street in Milwaukee is named from our family.

Norma

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Surname: Barnham (Possible English Ancestry)

Father – (UNVERIFIED) Robert BURNHAM

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes
Birth			1581	Norwich	Norfolk	England	Research has failed to find
Death			16 - -				this family in Norfolk — but real
Buried							researchers said the "Buckingham
Married	14	Oct	1606?	Norwich			area looks promising" as ancestral

Occupation Military Church: home of the Burnham boys

Places Lived: Couple "sent their 4 young sons to America "for religious reasons, to avoid persecation.

Other Wives

WARNING: This parentage has not been verified and may well be a HOAX.

His Father's Name: Burnham

His Mother's Maiden Name:

Mother – (Perpetrated by lawyers claiming a fortune in England) Mary ANDREWS (UNVERIFIED)

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes
Birth			1585	Norwich	Norfolk	England	Supposedly Mary was sister of
Death			16 - -				the boys' real uncle Robert
Buried							Andrews in Ipswich

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

(According to the story, when the "Angel Gabriel" went down, a chest with coat of arms + proof of inheritance sank in the ocean.)

Her Father's Name: Daniell Andrews

Her Mother's Maiden Name: Hannah Peabody

Children

Sex		Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State
	1.	Edward Barnham	Birth		ca	1610	Norwich		England
			Death				"		
		Spouse - ?	Married		?		"		
	2.	Mary Barnham	Birth		ca	1612			
			Death						
		Spouse -	Married						
	3.	Amelia Barnham	Birth		ca	1614			
			Death						
		Spouse -	Married						
	4.	John Barnham VERIFIED BROTHER	Birth		ca	1617	Norwich ?		
			Death	5	Nov	1694	Ipswich/Chebacco		Mass
		Spouse - (Mary 1635-)	Married		ca	1655	"		
+	5.	Thomas Barnham	Birth		ca	1619	Norwich ?		
			Death	19	May	1694	Ipswich		
		Spouse - Marie Lawrence	Married		ca	1645			
	6.	Benjamin Barnhem	Birth			1621	Norwich		
			Death			1691 or 4	lived + prob. died in West Ind		
		Spouse - ?	Married		?				
	7.	Robert Barnham, Jr. VERIFIED BROTHER	Birth			1624	Norwich ?		
		(5 Children)	Death		Summer	1681	Dover		New Hampshire
		Spouse - Frances Hill	Married		ca	1646	Boston		
	8.		Birth						
			Death						
		Spouse -	Married						
	9.		Birth						
			Death						
		Spouse -	Married						
	10.		Birth						
			Death						
		Spouse -	Married						

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No. Barnham ①
Surname

Father — (Lt) Thomas BURNHAM

~~1635 "Angel Gabriel"?~~ NO

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1619	○			England	Norwich ?? - Said to be (perhaps hoax!)	○
Death	19	May	1694	○	Ipswich	Essex	Mass.	(maybe Buckingham?)	○
Buried				○					○
Married		ca	1645	○	Ipswich-Chebacco Parish	(Essex)	MA Bay Col.		○

Occupation Carpenter, surveyor, farmer, selectman Military Lieutenant - Indian Wars Church Puritan ○

Places Lived said to have come (with his bros. John + Robert) on "Angel Gabriel" in 1635, with their Uncle Robert Andrews (who actually came earlier + perhaps brought them there). ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name ? Robert Burnham ○

His Mother's Maiden Name ? Mary Andrews, dau of Daniel + Mary (Peabody) Andrews ○

Mother — Marie LAWRENCE

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Posthumous Birth bp	10	April	1625	○	St. Albans	Hertfordshire	England	Her father died before she was	○
Death	27	Mar	1715	○	Ipswich	Essex	Massachusetts	born + she used last name of her	○
Buried				○				stepfather John Tuttle	○

Occupation Military Church Puritan ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name Thomas Lawrence ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Joan Antrobus ○

Children (Besides the following also dau. Ruth Burnham b 1 July died 30 July 1657)

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. (Lt) Thomas Burnham	○	Birth			1646	Ipswich			○
	Spouse - ① Lydia Pengry (- 14 Mar 1688)		Death	2	Feb	1728	"			○
	② Hester (Cogswell) Bishop, wid Samuel (1656 -)	○	Married	① 13 ② 16	Feb Dec	1665/6 1689	"			○
	2. John Burnham	○	Birth			1648	"			○
			Death	12	Jan	1704	"			○
	Spouse - Esther Wells	○	Married	6	June	1668/9	"			○
+	3. James Burnham	○	Birth			1650	"			○
	Spouse - Mary Kinsman		Death	30	June	1729	"			○
		○	Married		ca	1676	"			○
	4. Mary Burnham	○	Birth			1652	"			○
			Death			1708	Norwich		CT	○
	Spouse - John Clark (1659-1709)	○	Married	9	Oct	1672	Ipswich			○
	5. Johanna Tuttle Burnham	○	Birth			1654	"			○
	Spouse - ① John Newmarch (-1691)		Death			1694	"			○
	② Erastus James	○	Married	① 22 ② 31	Nov Mar	1671 1692	"			○
	6. Abigail Burnham (May be confusion with Josiah below?)	○	Birth			1656	"			○
	Spouse - ? Thomas Varney		Death		after	1694	"			○
		○	Married		?		"			○
	7. Ruth Burnham	○	Birth	23	Aug	1658	"			○
	Spouse -		Death	11	Jan	1724	"			○
	John Carter (1653-1727)	○	Married	20	June	1678	"			○
	8. Josiah (or Joseph?) Burnham	○	Birth	26	Sep	1660	"			○
	Spouse - Abigail Varney (- d 1692)		Death			1692	"			○
		○	Married	12	July	1687	"			○
	9. Nathaniel Burnham	○	Birth	4	Sep	1662	"			○
	Spouse - ? Eunice Kinsman (1670-1691)		Death		bef.	1691	Boxford?			○
		○	Married		ca	1699	Ipswich			○
	10. Sarah Burnham	○	Birth	28	June	1664	"			○
	Spouse - ① Meshek Farley (son of Michael)		Death			17__	"			○
	② Thomas Clark	○	Married	① 6 ②	Aug	1684 1699	" "			○
	11. Esther Burnham	○	Birth	19	Mar	1669/70				○
	Spouse - Mathew Perkins		Death		after	1694				○
		○	Married			1685				○

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family Record

Family No.

Burnham
② Surname

Father – James BURNHAM

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1650	Ipswich - Chebacco		Mass. Bay Colony		○
Death	30	June	1729	"				○
Buried								○
Married		ca	1675/6					○

Occupation farmer, overseer of poor 1698; Military King Philip's War Feb 29 1676 (trooper in Capt Samuel Appleton's Regt Feb 1675/6, etc) Church Puritan "took covenant 25 Jan 1678"

Places Lived ⊗

Other Wives

Capt Appleton's troops

His Father's Name Lt Thomas Burnham

His Mother's Maiden Name Mary Lawrence

Mother – Mary Kinsman

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	21	Dec	1657	Ipswich				○
Death "age 76"	10	Nov	1733	"				○
Buried								○

Occupation Military Church Puritan

Places Lived

Other Husbands

See Tuttle file for children of Charles + Mary (Burnham) Tuttle's children

Her Father's Name Robert Kinsman, Jr

Her Mother's Maiden Name Mary Boreman

Children

Sex		Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1.	James Burnham	Birth			1677	Ipswich			○
			Death	10	May	"	"			○
		Spouse - infant	Married							○
+	2.	Mary Burnham	Birth	25	May	1678	"			○
			Death			17__	"			○
		Spouse - Charles Tuttle (1679-)	Married	22	Mar	1703	"			○
	3.	James Burnham	Birth	1	Nov	1679	"			○
			Death	10	"	"	"			○
		Spouse - infant	Married							○
	4.	Thomas Burnham	Birth	27	June	1681	"			○
			Death	9	May	1759	"			○
		Spouse - Margaret Boarman (10 Mar) (1681-1759)	Married	30	Sep	1703	"			○
	5.	Sarah Burnham	Birth	3	Mar	1685	"			○
			Death			1685?	"			○
		Spouse - infant	Married							○
	6.	Sarah Burnham	Birth	11	Feb	1687				○
			Death			17__	Boston ?			○
		Spouse - Joshua Bill of Boston	int Married	5	Jan	1708	Ipswich ?			○
	7.	Johanna Burnham	Birth	18	Mar	1689	"			○
			Death			1767	Wenham ?			○
		Spouse - Daniel Dodge of Wenham (26 Apr 1679 - 30 Mar 1740)	int Married	20	Jan	1706	Ipswich ?			○
	8.	James Burnham	Birth	30	Jan	1691	"			○
			Death			17__	"			○
		Spouse - Sarah Rogers	int Married	27	Dec	1713	"			○
	9.	Joshua Burnham	Birth	19	Aug	1694	"			○
			Death	22	Dec	1708	"			○
		Spouse - age 14	Married		—					○
	10.		Birth							○
			Death							○
		Spouse -	Married							○

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

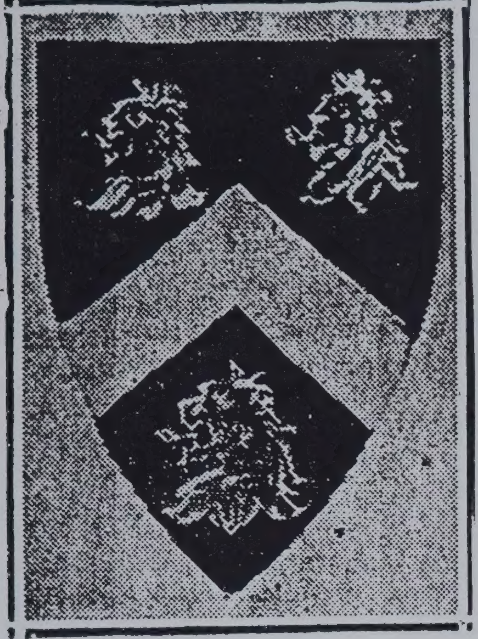
☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

K-P war - Bodge pp. 82-3 etc

Precedents

By

MARGE STANLEY



The Burnham Arms.

THE line of the Burnham family, one of whose Milwaukee representatives is Mrs. C. M. Towne, E. Belleview place, ascends to Frankish kings, but the English branch was founded when Walter le Veutre accompanied William the Conqueror in 1066 on his conquest of England. At the survey of 1080 he was made lord of the Saxon village of Burnham, and from that town took his surname. Two crusaders and a Magna Carta baron occur in the line, but historically the most important was the fourth Lord de Mowbray, for from this gentleman descended the famous Lady Jane Grey of Henry VIII's numerous amours.

* * *

IN 1635, less than two decades after the first voyage of the Mayflower, three Burnham brothers, John, Thomas, and Robert, sailed in the Angel Gabriel with their uncle to America.

On the coast of Maine the ship foundered, and freight was tossed overboard regardless of value to lighten the vessel. The passengers lost everything except their lives, and the loss was especially disastrous to the three young Burnhams, for they had sacrificed a chest containing papers and documents establishing their claim to the great Burnham estates in England. Of course counter claimants arose, and the estates were lost, finally reverting to the crown.

Among the traditions of the American branch is one concerning a Burnham child in the village of Chebacco in Massachusetts bay.

Walking one day in the forest he found two tiny cubs and amused himself with the playful animals. Suddenly the she-bear came charging upon him, and the child, weaponless and frightened, seized a jagged pine knot from the ground and thrust it directly into the yawning mouth. He ran to the house, and when his father returned with a gun, he found the old bear dying, strangled by the rough knot that blocked her throat.

THOMAS BURNHAM was the founder of the branch that eventually came to Milwaukee. He married Marie Tuttle, a lady who mystified genealogists until it was discovered that she was born Marie Lawrence, daughter of Sir Thomas, but later adopted the name of a stepfather.

Her family, the Lawrences, was high in the favor of the English sovereigns, and the queen once sent Marie a ring as a Christmas present. This ring remained in the family for many generations, coming finally into the possession of two maiden ladies of Dunbarten, N. H., who lost it in their dooryard, and it was never found.

* * *

THE great-grandson of Thomas Burnham fought in the American Revolution, and his son Andrew in the War of 1812. It was Andrew's son Jonathan who came to Milwaukee when the town was no more than a cluster of huts in the wilderness.

Mrs. Towne herself can recall her father's stories of how he worked his way west from Plattsburg on the Erie canal, then a great nautical venture. It was in 1843 that he arrived in Milwaukee, and became the first manufacturer of the cream-colored bricks that gave the city its sobriquet, Cream City. He and his brother were both assemblymen, and were responsible for many laws.

→ See map on reverse

in 1992 I copied this undated clipping from the "family files" drawer of the Milwaukee County Genealogical Society in the downtown library. Our distant cousin Mrs Towne was marvellous spinner of family stories. Trouble is that, except for the last paragraph, half of it is not so.

Norma

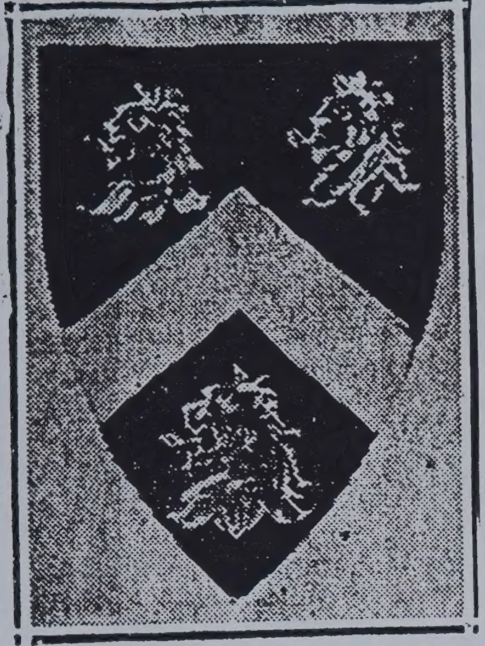
(See the pages by Roderick Burnham - agrees with this and the map following on origin of the name)

It has been claimed, but with spurious proof, that the Burnham boys came from Norfolk. Domesday Book for Norfolk mentions Burnham Thorpe (then called "Bruneham torp"): Walter, from William de Warenne + Robert de Verley — Mill, church, 345 sheep, ass, 6 cobs. Mooted manor house. Was Walter, above, the Walter le Veutre Mrs Towne referred to?

(undated)

Precedents

By
MARGE STANLEY


The Burnham Arms.

THE line of the Burnham family, one of whose Milwaukee representatives is Mrs. C. M. Towne, E. Belleview place, ascends to Frankish kings, but the English branch was founded when Walter le Veutre accompanied William the Conqueror in 1066 on his conquest of England. At the survey of 1080 he was made lord of the Saxon village of Burnham, and from that town took his surname. Two crusaders and a Magna Carta baron occur in the line, but historically the most important was the fourth Lord de Mowbray, for from this gentleman descended the famous Lady Jane Grey of Henry VIII's numerous amours.

* * *

IN 1635, less than two decades after the first voyage of the Mayflower, three Burnham brothers, John, Thomas, and Robert, sailed in the Angel Gabriel with their uncle to America.

On the coast of Maine the ship foundered, and freight was tossed overboard regardless of value to lighten the vessel. The passengers lost everything except their lives, and the loss was especially disastrous to the three young Burnhams, for they had sacrificed a chest containing papers and documents establishing their claim to the great Burnham estates in England. Of course counter claimants arose, and the estates were lost, finally reverting to the crown.

Among the traditions of the American branch is one concerning a Burnham child in the village of Chebacco in Massachusetts bay.

Walking one day in the forest he found two tiny cubs and amused himself with the playful animals. Suddenly the she-bear came charging upon him, and the child, weaponless and frightened, seized a jagged pine knot from the ground and thrust it directly into the yawning mouth. He ran to the house, and when his father returned with a gun, he found the old bear dying, strangled by the rough knot that blocked her throat.

THOMAS BURNHAM was the founder of the branch that eventually came to Milwaukee. He married Marie Tuttle, a lady who mystified genealogists until it was discovered that she was born Marie Lawrence, daughter of Sir Thomas, but later adopted the name of a stepfather.

Her family, the Lawrences, was high in the favor of the English sovereigns, and the queen once sent Marie a ring as a Christmas present. This ring remained in the family for many generations, coming finally into the possession of two maiden ladies of Dunbarten, N. H., who lost it in their dooryard, and it was never found.

* * *

THE great-grandson of Thomas Burnham fought in the American Revolution, and his son Andrew in the War of 1812. It was Andrew's son Jonathan who came to Milwaukee when the town was no more than a cluster of huts in the wilderness.

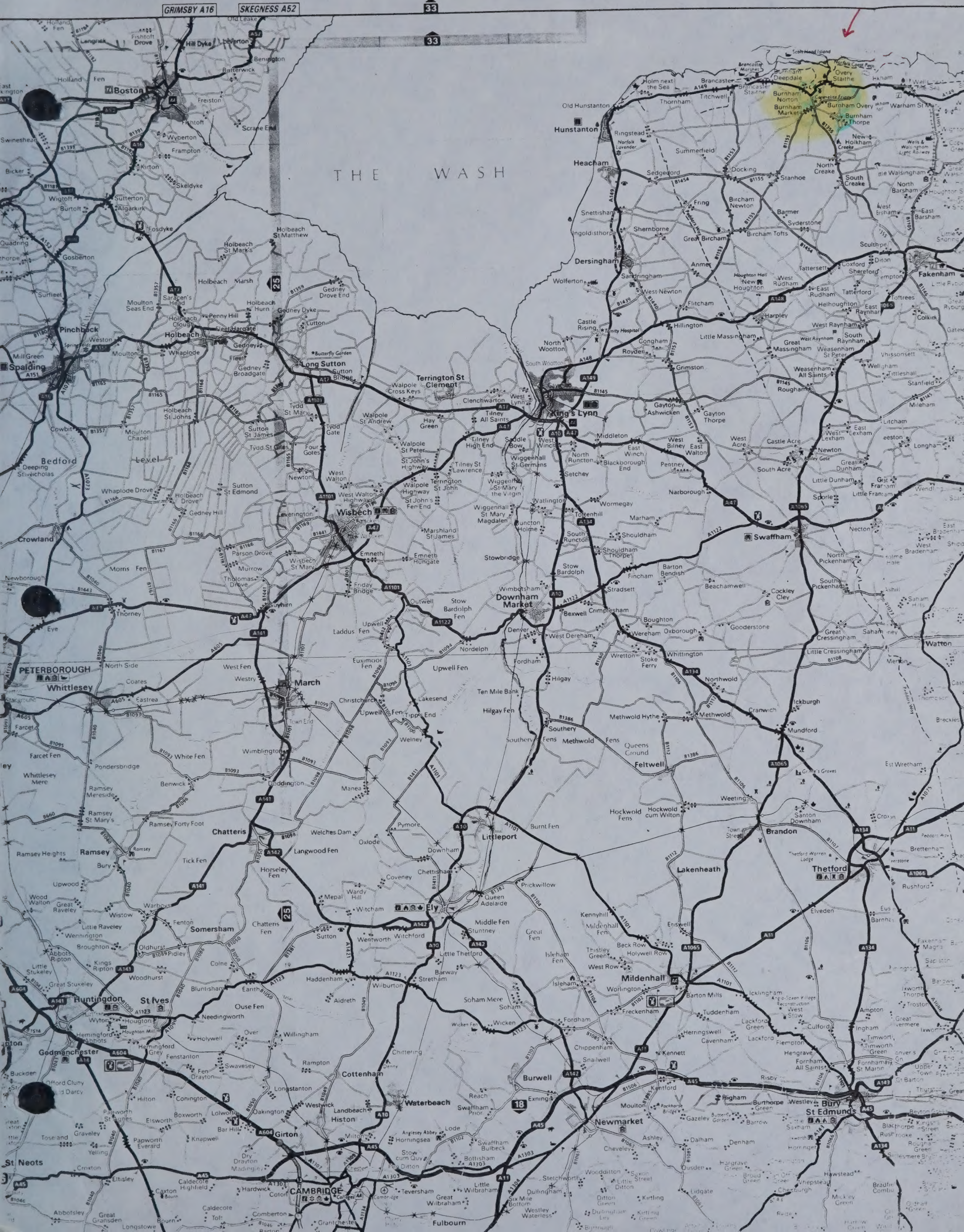
Mrs. Towne herself can recall her father's stories of how he worked his way west from Plattsburg on the Erie canal, then a great nautical venture. It was in 1843 that he arrived in Milwaukee, and became the first manufacturer of the cream-colored bricks that gave the city its sobriquet, Cream City. He and his brother were both assemblymen, and were responsible for many laws.

Burnham

In 1992 I copied this
from sheet in the
Family File Drawers
of the County Genealogical
Society in the Milwaukee
Public Library.
Norm.

Did Bowden ancestors
once live in these
localities in Northern Norfolk?
Only around 40 miles or so
from Norwich

Another View

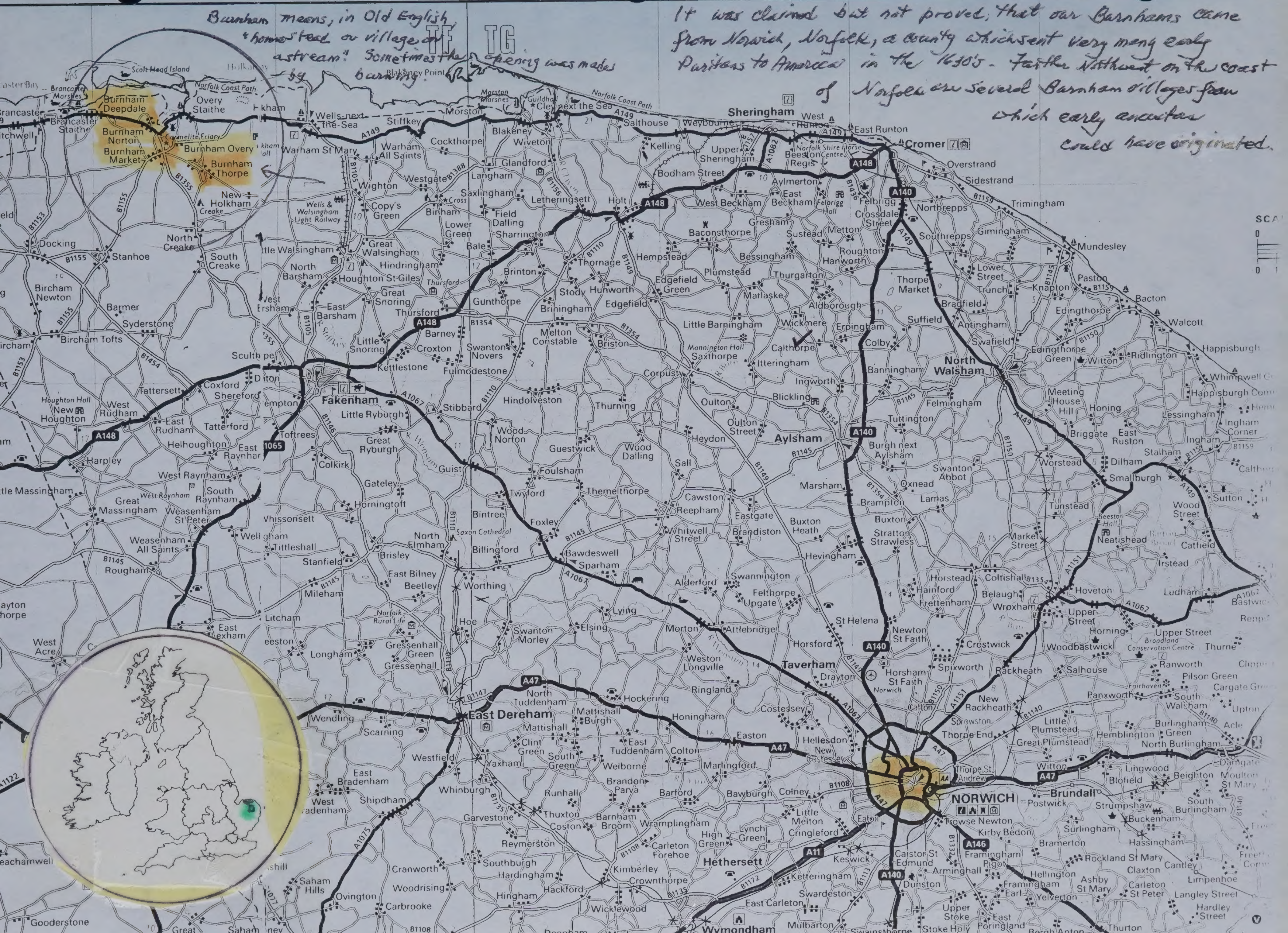


GRIMSBY A16
SKEGNESS A52
33
Old Leake
Fishtoft Drove
Hill Dyke
Leverton
Benington
Butterwick
Holland Fen
Boston
Freiston
Fishtoft
Scrane End
Wyberton
Frampton
Kirton
Swineshead
Bicker
Skeldyke
Wigtoft
Sutterton
Burtoft
Algarkirk
Fosdyke
Quadring
Gosberton
Surfleet
Pinchbeck
Spalding
Moulton
Weston
Whaplode
Holbeach
Fleet Hargate
Gedney
Gedney Broadgate
Holbeach St Marks
Holbeach St Matthew
Holbeach Marsh
Saracen's Head
Moulton Seas End
Holbeach Hurn
Penny Hill
Holbeach Clough
Gedney Dyke
Gedney Drove End
Lutton
Long Sutton
Sutton Bridge
Butterfly Garden
Tydd St Mary
Tydd Gate
Sutton St James
Tydd St Giles
Holbeach St Johns
Moulton Chapel
Cowbit
Bedford Level
Deeping St Nicholas
Whaplode Drove
Holbeach Drove
Gedney Hill
Sutton St Edmond
Four Gotes
Newton
Crowland
Parson Drove
Murrow
Morris Fen
Tholomas Drove
Wisbech St Mary
Guyhirn
Newborough
Thorney
Eye
PETERBOROUGH
Whittlesey
North Side
Coates
Eastrea
Farcet
Farcet Fen
Whittlesey Mere
Pondersbridge
Ramsey Mereside
Ramsey St Mary's
Ramsey Forty Foot
Ramsey Heights
Ramsey
Bury
Upwood
Wood Walton
Great Raveley
Little Raveley
Wistow
Wennington
Broughton
Abbots Ripton
Kings Ripton
Little Stukeley
Great Stukeley
Huntingdon
St Ives
Godmanchester
Hemingford Abbots
Hemingford Grey
Houghton
Wyton
Buckden
Offord Cluny
Offord Darcy
St Neots
Croxton
Eltisley
Graveley
Toseland
Yelling
Papworth Everard
Papworth St Agnes
Elsworth
Knapwell
Conington
Boxworth
Lolworth
Bar Hill
Dry Drayton
Madingley
Caldecote
Hardwick
Comberton
Coton
Toft
Bourn
Caxton
Longstowe
Great Gransden
Abbotsley
Fenstanton
Fen Drayton
Swavesey
Over
Holywell
Needingworth
Bluntisham
Earith
Colne
Woodhurst
Pidley
Oldhurst
Somersham
Fenton
Warboys
Chatteris
Chatteris Fen
Tick Fen
Horseley Fen
Langwood Fen
Welches Dam
Mepal
Sutton
Haddenham
Aldreth
Willingham
Rampton
Cottenham
Longstanton
Oakington
Westwick
Histon
Girton
Milton
Landbeach
Waterbeach
CAMBRIDGE
Cherry Hinton
Teversham
Fen Ditton
Stow cum Quy
Horningsea
Anglesey Abbey & Lode
Bottisham
Swaffham Bulbeck
Swaffham Prior
Reach
Great Wilbraham
Little Wilbraham
Fulbourn
Six Mile Bottom
Westley Waterless
Dullingham
Stetchworth
Burwell
Exning
Newmarket
Wicken
Wicken Fen
Soham
Soham Mere
Fordham
Chippenham
Snailwell
Kennett
Moulton
Ashley
Cheveley
Dalham
Gazeley
Higham
Barrow
Denham
Ousden
Wooditton
Saxon Street
Little Ditton
Ditton Green
Kirtling
Lidgate
Stradishall
Stretham
Little Thetford
Barway
Wilburton
Witchford
Wentworth
Ely
Witcham
Wardy Hill
Coveney
Chettisham
Queen Adelaide
Prickwillow
Middle Fen
Stuntney
Littleport
Burnt Fen
Downham
Pymore
Oxlode
Manea
Doddington
Wimblington
Benwick
White Fen
March
West Fen
Westry
Christchurch
Upwell
Tipps End
Welney
Lakesend
Euximoor Fen
Upwell Fen
Ten Mile Bank
Hilgay Fen
Hilgay
Fordham
Southery
Southery Fens
Methwold Fens
Methwold
Methwold Hythe
Feltwell
Queens Ground
Hockwold Fens
Hockwold cum Wilton
Weeting
Lakenheath
Brandon
Town Street
Santon Downham
Thetford Warren Lodge
Thetford
Croxton
Rushford
Elveden
Barnham
Euston
Fakenham Magna
Sapiston
Ixworth
Ixworth Thorpe
Troston
Ampton
Ingham
Great Livermere
Timworth
Timworth Green
Fornham All Saints
Fornham St Martin
Hengrave
Flempton
Culford
West Stow
Anglo-Saxon Village Reconstruction
Icklingham
Lackford
Lackford Green
Cavenham
Tuddenham
Herringswell
Barton Mills
Mildenhall
Worlington
Freckenham
West Row
Beck Row
Holywell Row
Eriswell
Isleham
Isleham Fen
Thistley Green
Kennyhill
Mildenhall Fen
Great Fen
Risby
Kentford
Higham
Westley
Bury St Edmunds
Little Saxham
Horringer
Chevington
Hargrave Green
Brockley Green
Hawstead
Whepstead
Chedburgh
Bradfield Combust
Mickley Green
Rede
Hartest
Blackthorpe
Rushbrooke
Rougham Green
Great Barton
Thurston
Beyton Green
Kings Street
Sicklesmere
Upper Town
Outer Green
Brettenham
Peddars Way
Bridgham
Wretham
East Wretham
Grimes Graves
Mundford
Ickburgh
Cranwich
Northwold
Whittington
Stoke Ferry
Wretton
Wereham
Boughton
Oxborough
Gooderstone
West Dereham
Bexwell
Crimplesham
Denver
Downham Market
Wimbotsham
Stow Bardolph
Stow Bardolph Fen
Nordelph
Outwell
Laddus Fen
Friday Bridge
Emneth
Emneth Hungate
Marshland St James
Wisbech
Elm
Leverington
Walsoken
West Walton
West Walton Highway
Walpole Highway
St John's Highway
St John's Fen End
Terrington St John
Tilney St Lawrence
Tilney High End
Tilney All Saints
Wiggenhall St Germans
Wiggenhall St Mary the Virgin
Wiggenhall St Mary Magdalen
Walpole St Peter
Walpole St Andrew
Walpole Cross Keys
Terrington St Clement
Clenchwarton
Hay Green
West Lynn
King's Lynn
Saddle Bow
West Winch
North Runcton
Setchey
Blackborough End
Middleton
East Winch
West Bilney
East Walton
Pentney
Narborough
Watlington
Tottenhill
Runcton Holme
South Runcton
Stowbridge
Wormegay
Shouldham
Shouldham Thorpe
Marham
Fincham
Barton Bendish
Beachamwell
Stradsett
Swaffham
Cockley Cley
Great Cressingham
Little Cressingham
Watton
Saham Toney
Merton
Thompson
Breckles
Necton
North Pickenham
South Pickenham
Holme Hale
Ashill
Saham Hills
West Bradenham
East Bradenham
Sporle
Little Dunham
Great Dunham
Great Fransham
Little Fransham
Wendling
Castle Acre
Newton
South Acre
West Acre
West Lexham
East Lexham
Litcham
Beeston
Longham
Mileham
Stanfield
Tittleshall
Wellingham
Whissonsett
Weasenham St Peter
Weasenham All Saints
Rougham
Great Massingham
Little Massingham
Harpley
West Raynham
East Raynham
South Raynham
Helhoughton
Colkirk
Fakenham
Toftrees
Tatterford
East Rudham
West Rudham
Houghton Hall
New Houghton
Tattersett
Coxford
Shereford
Dunton
Sculthorpe
Barmer
Syderstone
Bircham Tofts
Bircham Newton
Great Bircham
Fring
Docking
Stanhoe
Sedgeford
Snettisham
Shernborne
Ingoldisthorpe
Dersingham
Anmer
Sandringham
West Newton
Wolferton
Flitcham
Hillington
Castle Rising
Trinity Hospital
North Wootton
South Wootton
Congham
Roydon
Grimston
Gayton
Gayton Thorpe
Ashwicken
Heacham
Hunstanton
Old Hunstanton
Ringstead
Norfolk Lavender
Holme next the Sea
Thornham
Titchwell
Brancaster
Brancaster Staithe
Brancaster Marshes
Burnham Deepdale
Scolt Head Island
Norfolk Coast Path
Burnham Norton
Burnham Market
Burnham Overy Staithe
Burnham Overy
Carmelite Friary
Burnham Thorpe
Holkham
Warham St Mary
Wells-next-the-Sea
New Holkham
Wells & Walsingham Light Railway
North Creake
South Creake
Little Walsingham
North Barsham
Houghton St Giles
West Barsham
East Barsham
Little Snoring
Summerfield
THE WASH
Level
33
25
18
A16
A17
A52
A47
A10
A141
A142
A1101
A1122
A134
A148
A149
A1065
A11
A14
A45
A604
A1303
A1123
A1421
A605
A151
A1073

Metcalf et al

Burnham means, in Old English, "homestead or village on astream." Sometimes the opening was made by burning.

It was claimed but not proved, that our Burnhams came from Norwich, Norfolk, a county which sent very many early Puritans to America in the 1630's. Farther Northwest on the coast of Norfolk are several Burnham villages from which early ancestors could have originated.


TF
TG
Scolt Head Island
Norfolk Coast Path
Burnham Deepdale
Burnham Norton
Burnham Market
Burnham Overy
Burnham Thorpe
Overy Staithe
Carmelite Friary
Brancaster Staithe
New Holkham
North Creake
South Creake
Wells-next-the-Sea
Blakeney Point
Blakeney
Cley next the Sea
Sheringham
Cromer
Holt
Fakenham
Aylsham
North Walsham
Reepham
East Dereham
Taverham
Hethersett
Wymondham
NORWICH
A148
A149
A140
A1067
A47
A11
A146

Burnham

It seems to be agreed that our Norman Burnham family, came with the conqueror, took its surname ~~from~~ from its residence at Burnham Thorpe in Norfolk. Surnames had not yet been invented so folks identified themselves ~~by~~ by the place they were born or resided.

The place name Burnham simply meant homestead on a village or stream (Old English "burna" + ham. Thorpe = hamlet or outlying farmstead (Old Scandinavian).

Domesday Book (1088 AD) ~~shows~~ shows – Brunham Torpe.

Walter holds from William Warenne, Robert de Verley. Mill; Church, 345 ~~sheep~~ sheep, ass, 6 cobs.

Coats of Arms ~~a~~ were not invented until nearly a century (1068) later. Kite-shaped shields were used in the war at Hastings.

The Crusades (1100's) spread use of metal armor ~~a~~ (including the head) necessitating a coat over the armor + ~~an~~ identification on the shields. Foster's book shows only 2 Burnhams.

Edw II reigned 1307-1327

Burnham, Sir Thomas (v. Bramelen) see
Burnham, Sir Walter of Norfolk (Edward II roll)

Sable, a cross between 4 crosslets argent (Parliamentary roll)
~~(These stand~~ This we know he was a member of parliament).

Only 16 pages of Roderick Burnham's early ~~Burnham~~ Burnham Genealogy – probably the Milwaukee descendant, Mrs Thomas, read those, though she was incorrect about the ship our Burnham boys sailed in to America.

(VENOUR) ~~Strange~~ (or Silly) I ~~seem~~ suspect our Burnham ancestors (thus) of this man. It seems they also lived in ~~Norfolk~~ Norwich

He says "Walter de Vertre came to England at the Conquest (1066) with William of Normandy, in the ~~[illegible]~~ train of his cousin Earl Warren and at the survey (1086) was made lord of the Saxon villages of Burnham in Norfolk and many other manors". He took the surname de Burnham, etc.

Among other data he said that at Burnham Thorpe Toke, a great Saxon thane was lord during reign of the Confessor and was at the Conquest deprived of it when it was granted to Earl Warren. Walter was then enfeoffed of it --- and seems to be the ancestor of the family of Burnham Walter (1) who held it at the survey left the estate to his son William² de Burnham ② then was succeeded to his son Matthew³ Philip (4?) de Burnham was ~~but~~ lord in the reign of Stephen & had two sons William and Reginald (5?) This William had a son Philip (6) who was lord in the 20th of King Henry II and one of the same name (Philip⁷) in Richard I. But William de Burnham dying without issue in the reign of Henry III the lordship came to Sir William de Calthorpe by his marriage to his sister and heir, Cecily, "as may be seen in Harley." R75 AD)

There is a discrepancy here, for Sir Thomas, and especially Sir Walter Burnham of Nfk was in the Edward II Roll of Parliament made in the reign of King Edward II (1307-1327!)

Sable + argent

Also Sir William Calthorpe of Norfolk (same roll) bore checky or and azure a fess ermine (and others!). Calthorpe Edward III Roll (1327-77) bore ~~ermine~~ ermine, a maunch gules (Ashmole roll) as did Bartholomew Galthorpe of Orthertey, Norfolk - Same arms, same roll - again to the 4 Burnham of Lincolnshire was (or a maunch).

There must have been other ~~well~~ Burnham cousins by 1295 - who carried on!

Veatre

Re: Walter le Veatre,

Presumably progenitor of
the Burnham family
(I did find in Domesday record
for Burnham Thorpe - Walter
held from Earl Warrene)
as of 1086.

I have found no reference to de Veatre.
However a 1931 bronze tablet was
Set up in the Castle of Falaise in
Normandy containing names of 315 knights
who fought at the Battle of Hastings (Oct. 1066)
no de Veatre is listed - but (p 87)
VITRIE - Cil de Vitrie, Lesire de
Victry, and Andre
de Vitrie
were listed.

My Ancestors came with the Conqueror
by Anthony J Camp (1988) The authors
concluded that only 15 of the 315
could be confirmed - did not include Vitrie

Alfred Andrews.

Veutre

See Burnham arms on page 23

This tells about the knightly
Burnham family in Norfolk, and
we may be descended from it.
However, others, also, could have
adopted it as a place name.
The Burnham burgs go back to
early Saxon antiquity

PART I.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME IN ENGLAND.

Walter le Veutre came to England at the Conquest, (1066), with William of Normandy, in the train of his cousin german Earl Warren; and at the survey (1080), was made lord of the Saxon villages of Burnham, county of Norfolk, (and of many other manors); from this manor he took his surname of De Burnham, and became the ancestor of the numerous family of the name, that have lived through the succeeding generations, as will be seen from the extracts from old English records given below. The name is often spelled Bernham, Burnam, and perhaps Barnham. In the old Anglo-Saxon it is Beornhom, Byrnhom, &c. The old Norse Björn; the old Anglo-Saxon, Beorn and Burn, (a bear), mean, according to Ferguson, in his "English Surnames," pages 131-135, "Chief, Hero, Man;" others give its meaning as "a Knight, a Noble;" it also means "a brook or small river." Ham signifies "a town, a village, a rich, level meadow;" the name when applied to a person, signified the lord of a town or village; when applied to a place, it signified a town or village by a river; but it was probably never used as a surname until after the Conquest, ✓ when Walter added De Burnham to his name. We find the name very early in old Saxon history. In the genealogy of the kings of Bernicia, appears Beornhom, (sometimes Byrnhom), son of Bofa, great-grandson of Alric, descended from Woden. King Alfred the great, in his will, made before 900, mentions Burnhamme, Co. of Somerset, and Burnham, Co. of Sussex.

"To the Normans belongs the credit of having first regularly instituted and employed surnames—in the present acceptation of the word;—and they may be said to have been formally introduced into England at the Conquest. It appears, however, on good evidence, that they were not wholly unknown there prior to that event. The feudal system naturally tended to create surnames out of landed possessions, and at the same time to limit their use

Burnham Genealogy by Roderick Burnham. (Origin of the Name) to the upper classes. For a long time, therefore, they were the privileged titles of the few, and not the means of family distinction, employed by the people in general. It may be said that five centuries elapsed from the date of their importation to that of their general adoption throughout the country, during which interval they were slowly spreading downwards through society."

SAXON VILLAGES OF BURNHAM.

The following notices of places of this name, are principally taken from Lewis' Topographical Dictionary of England.

Burnham, a parish in the union of Eaton, hundred of Burnham, county of Buckingham, comprising the liberties of Upper Boveney, Britwell, East Burnham, Cippenham, and town with Wood, and the chapelry of Lower Boveney. This place which gives name to the hundred, is of very remote antiquity, and was the residence of the Saxon Kings of Mercia, among them "Roderick Burhred, called Rotri Maur, (Roderick the great), whose marriage with Aethelswyth was solemnized here, (at the royal villa of Cippenham), 851, in a great festival." "The moated site of a palace of the Kings of Mercia is still traceable here."

It was also the residence of their successors of the Norman line, after the Conquest, from which is dated the charter granted to Richard, Earl of Cornwall, who in 1165 founded an abbey here for nuns of the order of St. Augustine, the only remains of which are some ruinous walls, converted into a barn; part of the abbot's dwelling-house; and the fish-pond, now attached to the Vicarage garden. There are also the remains of an ancient encampment in the woodland called Burnham Beeches.

The parish is bounded on the west by the river Thames, and the village is pleasantly situated on rising ground, about two miles east of the river.

BURNHAM BEECHES.

Extracts from Jesse's Favorite Haunts.

"The drive from Bulstrode through the lower gate of the park to Burnham Beeches, is very pleasing. There are the beechen coppices, and the sheltered lanes, and the pretty cottages; but Burnham Beeches surpass any sylvan locality I have yet met with. As we approach the parish bounds of Burnham, the open surface of the country entirely disappears, and is covered with thick coppice wood, interspersed with fine old beech trees, and penetrated in various directions by green lanes winding through their varied scenery, and adorned by hollies, and by bushes of the evergreen juniper. These latter are of extraordinary size and beauty, and form a peculiar contrast to each other. Some of them take a spiral shape, while others trail along the ground. As we proceed into the interior of the wood, we find the surface varied by glens and vallies, interspersed with little rushy pools, the winter haunt of the snipe and woodcock, and overhung with the rich foliage of the holly, birch, juniper, and other trees, under whose shade the purple heaths flourish, and the fern and fox-glove add a variety and charm to the scenery. Much beauty is derived from the forest roads that wind among the pollard-trees, sometimes through open spaces of greensward, and sometimes dipping down a declivity, or gradually lost in the thickening foliage of the wood. Some of these trees are of gigantic growth, and of most picturesque character. In open spots, where two or three lanes meet, a hawthorn tree is frequently found, partly covered with brambles and honeysuckles, and generally a juniper bush standing close to it, with a patch of fern or broom. As we enter the forest glades, and saunter under their shade, the mind is insensibly carried back to the times of the bowmen of Harold, and the days of Robin Hood."

BURNHAM BEECHES.

"Scathed by the lightning's bolt, the wintery storm,
A giant brotherhood, ye stand sublime;
Like some huge fortress each majestic form
Still frowns defiance to the power of time.
Cloud after cloud the storms of war have roll'd,
Since ye your countless years of long descent have told.

Say, for ye saw brave Harold's bowmen yield,
Ye heard the Norman's princely trumpet blow;
And ye beheld, upon that later field,
Red with her rivals blood, the Rose of Snow;

And ye too saw, from Chalgrove's hills of flame,
When to your shelt'ring arms the wounded soldier came.

Can ye forget when by yon thicket green,
A troop of scatter'd horsemen cross'd the plain,
And in the midst a statelier form was seen,—
A snow-white charger yielded to his rein;
One backward look on Naseby's field he cast,
And then, with anxious flight and speed redoubled pass'd.

But far away these shades have fled, and now—
Sweet change! the song of summer birds is thine;
Peace hangs her garlands on each aged bough,
And bright o'er thee the dews of morning shine;
Earth brings with grateful hand her tribute meet,—
Wild flowers and colour'd weeds to bloom around thy feet.

Here may, unmark'd, the wandering poet muse,
Through these green lawns the lady's palfrey glide,
Nor here the pensive nightingale refuse
Her sweetest, richest song at eventide.
The wild deer bounds at will from glade to glade,
Or stretch'd in mossy fern his antler'd brow is laid.

Farewell, beloved scenes! enough for me
Through each wild copse and tangled dell to roam,
Amid your forest paths to wander free,
And find where'er I go a shelt'ring home.
Earth has no gentler voice to man to give
Than, "Come to Nature's arms, and learn of her to live."

Rev. I. Mitford.

Burnham—East, a liberty, in the parish and hundred of Burnham, &c.

Burnham, a parish, in the union of Maldon, hundred of Dengie, S. division of Essex, takes its name from a small stream running near the church. Several Roman coins, fragments of ancient masonry, and urns containing burnt ashes, have been found on a farm at the edge of the marsh. Burnham formerly conferred the title of Baron. "The mansion of Burnham (Burnham Hall), is a short distance northward from the church, &c."

Burnham, a hamlet, in the parish of Thornton-Curtis, union of Glandford-Brigg, N. division of the wapentake of Yarborough, parts of Lindsey, county of Lincoln.

Burnham, a hamlet, in the parish of Haxey, union of Gainsborough, W. division of the wapentake of Manley, parts of Lindsey, county of Lincoln.

Burnham, (St. Andrew), a parish in the union of Axbridge, hundred of Bempstone, E. division of Somerset, 9¼ miles W. S. W. from Axbridge; it lies on the coast of the British Channel.

✓ The following eight villages in the county of Norfolk—composed the manor—which gave the name of De Burnham, to Walter.

Burnham—Deepdale, a parish, in the union of Docking, hundred of Brothercross, W. division of Norfolk, 2½ miles from Burnham-Westgate. On the shore are various artificial eminences, the supposed tombs of Saxons and Danes, who fell in the battle in the vicinity; and at a short distance are the vestiges of a fortification, probably raised by the Saxons, after the sanguinary battle between them and the Scots and Picts, at Stamford, in Lincolnshire.

Burnham—Westgate, a parish, 2½ miles from Burnham—Deepdale, and 3 miles from the sea, is pleasantly situated in a fertile valley, on the river Burn, from which it takes its name.

Burnham—Norton, a parish 1¼ miles north from Burnham—Westgate. Sir Ralph de Hemenhale and Sir William de Calthorpe, Kn'ts, founded a Carmelite monastery here about 1241; the remains of the entrance gateway, which has a fine groined roof, are still to be seen. Robert Bale, the historian, was prior of this house, and dying in the reign of Henry VII., was interred here.

Burnham—Overy, a parish, 1½ miles N. E. from Burnham—Westgate, situated on the coast, has a small port, navigable for vessels drawing 8½ feet of water, on a creek which crosses the marshes to the ocean. Peterstone House stands on the site of an hospital and chapel, dedicated to St. Peter de Patra.

Burnham—Sutton, a parish, adjoining Burnham—Westgate.

✓ Burnham—Thorpe, a parish, 1½ miles S. E. from Burnham—Westgate. In the chancel is a monument to the Rev. Edmund Nelson, father of Lord Nelson, who was born here, on the 29th of Sept. 1758, during the incumbency of his father.

Burnham—Ulph, a parish adjoining Burnham—Westgate.

Bernham—Broom. This town was three-quarters of a mile long and one-half a mile broad, and paid 8*s.* 5*d.* to the King's tax. This town is distinguished from Bernham in Suffolk, &c. in all old evidences, by the name of Bernham Ryskys, that hamlet and church thereto belonging being united to it; it hath lately been always called Barnham—Broom, but on what account I know not, for I do not find any of the family of that name ever concerned here.

In Lipscomb's History of the County of Buckingham, Vol. 3, from the 144th to the 304th page, are many illustrations of churches, &c. in Burnham Hundred.

In Blomefield's History of Norfolk, Vol. 7, from the 8th to the 40th page, are many illustrations of churches, &c. in all the above Burnhams, that are in Norfolk County.

AN ACCOUNT OF SOME OF THE MANORS OWNED BY THE FIRST BURNHAM, &c.

The following extracts are principally taken from histories of Norfolk Co., England.

"Burnham—Thorp. There are several towns here adjoining of the name of Burnham, so called from a neighbouring stream or brook. Toke, a great Saxon thane, was lord of it in the reign of the Confessor, and was at the Conquest, deprived of it, and many more considerable lordships, when this was granted to William Earl Warren, and is placed in Domesday book, under the hundred of Gallow, and not in Brothercross; Walter then was infeoffed of it, by the aforesaid Earl. Walter, who held it at the survey,— ① under the Earl,—seems to be the ancestor of the family of de Burnham; he left the estates to his son, William de Burnham, ② who was succeeded by his son, Mathew; Philip de Burnham was ③ lord, in the reign of King Stephen, and had two sons, William and Reginald; William had a son Philip, who was lord in the 30th of Henry II., and one of the same name in Richard I.; but William de Burnham dying without issue, in the reign of Henry III. this lordship came to Sir William de Calthorp, by his marriage with the sister and heir, Cecilia, as may be seen in Harpley."

"Some make the Burnhams to descend from a cousin-german of Hamelin Plantaginet Earl Warren and Surrey, but as that Earl lived in the reign of Henry II. and Richard I., and as the Burnhams were lords long before their reign, it is more probable that Walter was their ancestor."

"Burnham—Westgate. The Earl Warren's manor of Burnham Thorp extended into this town, and was held of the Burnhams, lords of that town: Ralph, son of John de Burnham, released by deed, sans date, to the monks of Castleacre, a capital messuage which he had of them, with the homages, rents, services, &c., in Burnham. This descended to the Calthorps by the marriage of Sir William de Calthorp, with Cecilia, sister and heir of William de Burnham."

"Sotherton. Monument. In a low niche in the north wall of the nave lies a knight in mail, and over it a surcoat: on his head a skull-cap of mail: his shield is bent round his arm, and turned toward the wall, and bears, as far as can be made out, Sa. three or six lions rampant gu. These are the arms of Burnham, and it is very probable, that the person commemorated was Walter de Burnham, who was lord of Sotherton in 5, 9, and 14 Edward I. The figure is seven feet long, is of stone, and was originally painted. There is a small etching of this by C. F. from a drawing by Miss Sheriffe."—*Nichols' Topographer and Genealogist, pages* 483–4.

"Hauteyn's Manor, (Sotherton). The church is a small pile, consisting of a body, or nave, and a chancel, and a north aisle that runs the length of the body, all covered with lead; and has an octangular tower, and one bell, with a cap or cupola of wood, covered with lead.

Rectors.

In 1309, Peter, son of Walter de Burnham, instituted rector, presented by Walter de Burnham.

1311, Robert de Burnham, presented by Walter de Burnham, &c.

1329, Miles de Disce, presented by Maud de Burnham.

1335, Robert de Burnham, Clerk, &c."—*Parkin's Norfolk, Vol.* 10, *page* 430.

"Hauteyns, now called Hawkins manor. This manor
was in two parts; they were soon joined, and came to the
1086. family sirnamed De Bernham, and was always held of the
1190. Earl of Gloucester and Hereford. William de Burnham

1235. had it about Richard the First's time, and after him, Walter
de Burnham, who held the same two fees of the honour of
Gloucester, in Oxnedes, Heylesden, Bernham, Skeyton, and
Sunderland, in Haringby, that William, his predecessor,
formerly held, they being then valued at 10*l*. per annum.
1250. In 1250, Emma, wife of David de Burnham, had lands
1264. here, and in 1264, Will. de Burnham had a charter for free-warren
here, and in Skeyton, and Anttingham, and the
1270. latter end of Henry the Third's reign, Margaret Hauteyn
held part of it for life, of Walter de Burnham, who was lord
1316. in 1316.
1323. 1323 Richard de Burnham settled Copsy manor for life on
John Oldman, with remainder to Walter, son of Margaret,
of Atleburgh."

"Harpley. The Conqueror granted this town to William
Earl Warren, and it was held of him at the survey by
1086. Walter de Burnham.

Calthorp's Manor. Walter, above mentioned, who was
1086. enfeoffed herein, and held it under Earl Warren at the
survey, seems to be the ancestor of Philip de Burnham,
1140. who was lord in the time of King Stephen, and had two sons,
1151. William, the eldest, and Reginald, to whom William, his
brother, gave a moiety of this town. Philip was son and heir
1189. to William, and lord of this manor, in the 36th of Henry II.
and was succeeded by Philip de Burnham, his son, who
married Emma, daughter and co-heir of Sir Ralph L'Estrange,
knight, and impleaded Fulk d'Airy, at Gedney, in
Lincolnshire, and Maud, his wife, sister to Emma, for the
moiety of 3 messuages, lands, &c. in Weniz, (East Winch),
1202. Litcham, and Ringtead, in the 4th of King John. By
1270. Emma, he had a son, William de Burnham, who dying
without issue, this lordship, &c. came to Cecilia, his sister
and heir, who married William de Calthorp; but in a
1275. pleading, in the 4th of Edward I. when Cecilia claimed a
right to the patronage of this church, she proves her title
1140. from Sir Philip de Burnham, lord in king Stephen's time,
who had William, his son and heir, whose son, Philip, had
William, his son and heir; and he dying without issue,
this manor came to Ralph, his brother and heir, and he
dying also without issue, Francis, his brother, succeeded:

and on his death without issue, Philip, his brother, who had
William de Burnham, his son and heir, and dying without
1275. issue, Cecilia was found his sister and heir, married to Sir
William de Calthorp, and her right was acknowledged."
"It remained in the family of Calthorp, till Elizabeth,
daughter of Sir Philip, brought it by marriage to Sir Henry
Parker."

1100. "Windham Priory Manor—Burnham Overey—William le
Ventre, lord of Burnham, granted to this monastery 6 acres
of land and an half, for the souls health of King Henry I.
and of William, his butler, and of William Earl of Arundel,
1120. his lord, with the homages of his men; and Mathew, son of
William de Burnham, gave them lands, and a portion of
tithe: the church of St. Clement's belonged to them, valued
in 1428, at 9 marks per annum."

"Bernham Manor. William de Burnham was lord of
1190. this town, Oxnead, Bernham, &c. in the reign of Richard
I., and Walter de Burnham held the same in the 20th of
1235. Henry III. of the honour of Clare, and William de Burnham
1264. had a charter, &c. in 1264. Walter de Burnham presented
1309. to this church in 1309, and in the 8th of Edward II.
1314. Thomas de Docking, and Maud, his wife, settled this lordship
on Walter de Burnham, and Maud, his wife, and in
1323 1322. the 16th of that king it was settled on the said Walter and
Maud for life: remainder to Hugh, son of Walter and
Isabel. his wife, daughter of Gyles de Wachesham, and
1332. their heirs; Hugh de Burnham was lord in the 6th of
Edward III. Robert de Burnham, in the 8th of Edward
1334. III. lord of this manor, confirmed to the prior and convent
of Norwich, a right of common in the fields and heaths
of this town, for 300 sheep, and great cattle, levant and
couchant, viz. of the east part thereof, called Nabbes.
1362. In the 36th of Edward III. Sir Gyles de Burnham and
Robert, his brother, released to Walter de Berney, citizen
of Norwich, this manor and advowson, with the rentes,
1362. services, &c. and in the said year John de Burnham,
brother and heir of Sir Gyles, released it to the aforesaid
Walter, &c.; this Sir Gyles was eldest son of Walter de
Burnham, by Isabel, his wife.

1432. This manor, in the 11th of Henry VI. was in possession of
Sir John Fastolf; it was also owned by John de la Pole,
Duke of Suffolk: it came to the crown on the execution of
Edmund Earl of Suffolk."

"The Manor of Tolleshunt Darcy with Verli. Robert
de Valoines, who dyed in 1282, held this manor. Eve was
wife of this Robert de Valoines, relict of Nicolas Tregoz,
1293. and dyed about 1293. Upon the death of this Eve, there
were different claims for the inheritance of Tregoz, which
1293. were brought into Parliament, in 1293, Nicolas being dead
without issue. He had four sisters married, whose sons
put in their plea; viz. John de Bois, son of Lucy; James
de Burnham, son of Alice; John de Ludham, son of
Joane; John de Gernon, son of Hawise. Hugh de Creppinges,
claimed the estate, as having been already put in
possession of it. But it was decided in favor of the four
1295. co-heirs. James de Burnham, who dyed in 1295, held his
proportion of the above, of the King in ca. one part by the
service of 3 quarters and an eighth part of a knight's fee,
another part at 7*s.* rent, another part at 3*s.* 1*d.* ob.
Hubert was his son, (S).—
1303. Thomas de Burnham, at the time of his decease, in 1303,
held lands in Tolleshunt Tregoz, of the King in ca. by the
service of 2 knight's fees. Of the same family was Geffrey
1321. de Burnham, who presented to this living in 1321."

"The mansion house stands near the south side of the church yard. It is ancient, and moated round, with a stone bridge over the moat."

"In the pedigree of the Tregose family appears Joan Tregose, wife of ——— de Burnham, and mother of James de Burnham, her son and heir."

"Gourney's Manor. William de Burnham, eldest son
of Philip de Burnham, by his grant of the moiety of Calthorp's
manor, to his brother, Reginald, gave rise to this
lordship; this Reginald is said to have had an only daughter
and heir, Rose, who was given in marriage by Hameline
Plantaginet Earl Warren, and of Surrey, capital lord
of the fee, to Matthew de Gurney, who was lord in her
1184. right, about the 30th of Henry II. This moiety was to be
held by Reginald de Burnham, of his brother, William, by
half a fee, as appears by the deed of William; to which
William (Turbus), Bishop of Norwich, Reginald de Warren,
Richard de Wrungey, Ralph and Baldwin de Frevil,
Ralph de Plaiz, Simon de Caly, were witnesses; the seal
of it was round, of an inch and an half over, with a man
completely armed, on horseback, a drawn sword in his
hand; and William Earl Warren, &c. confirmed the same,
to which Reginald de Warren, Anceline de Pavelly, Hugh
de Bardolf, &c. were witnesses; and these grants, though
1154. sans date, seem to be about the end of King Stephen's, or
the beginning of Henry the second's reign.

1184. In the 30th of Henry II. disputes arise about the tenure of
this lordship, between Philip de Burnham, son of William,
who granted it, and Matthew de Gournay and Rose, his
wife; a fine was then levied in the King's court, at Westminster,
before John, Bishop of Norwich, Adam de Glanville,
the King's justices; Richard, the King's treasurer;
William Mald, William Bassett, on Wednesday next before
the feast of St. Luke, the Evangelist, when it was ceded to
Matthew, &c. and his heirs, to be held by half a fee, he paying
to Philip de Burnham 10 marks per ann."

"Haylesdon, soon after the Conquest, was divided into two lordships, one held by the family of De Burnham, the other by that of Hauteyn, coming to those Earls, from the Giffards, Earl of Bucks."

"Keving's Manor, was held by William de Burnham,
1190. lord of Burnham Brome, in Norfolk. In the reign of King
Richard I. it was held by Richard de Bernham, lord of
1263. Bernham Brome; and in 1263, King Henry III. granted
charter of free-warren to Walter de Burnham, then lord of
1270. it. In 1270, it was held of the Bernhams, by the family of
Hauteyn."

"Titsey—Tanridge Hundred—Surrey—8 Edward II.
1315. John de Ovedale made a feoffment to Thomas de Ellingham
and Richard de Bernham, of 640 acres of land, and a
moiety of 37 acres of meadow, 120 acres of pasture, 77
acres of wood, 4*l.* rent, and two parts of two messuages in
Tichesey, Branstede, Crowhurst, Camerwell, and Peckham,
and the advowson of the church of Tichesye."

"Welborne. In 1390, John de Burnham, or Barnham, and his parceners, were lords, and held it at a quarter of a fee of the Earl of Arundel."

"Sturmere, Hinckford Hundred, Essex. William de
1318. Goldington, who dyed in 1318, held in Sturmere, of John de Burnham, lands by the service of half a knight's fee:
1338. John, his son, held of John de Burnham, the manor of Sturmere, with the advowson of the church, by the service of a pair of gilt spurs.
1358. Thomas Burnham had part of this estate, 32 Edward III."

"Manor of Boblowes, Bumpsted—Helvin. Thomas
1564. Golding, by licence dated 12 February, 1564, alienated this manor to Francis Burnham; who a few days after, conveyed the same to Sir William Cordell."

"The Abbey church, at Norwich, was burned by the citizens, in a quarrel with the Monks, about 1250. It is thought, saith Hollinshead, that the Prior of the house, whose name was William de Burnham, was the occasion of all this mischief, who had got together armed men, and tookevpon to keepe the Belfray and Church by force of arms; but the Prior was well enough borne out and defended by this his Bishop. The Monks, for their part, appealed to Rome, and so handled the matter, that they not only escaped punishment, but also forced the citizens to pay them three thousand Markes, after five hundred Markes a year toward the reparation of their Church, besides they were adjudged to give to the use of the church a Cuppe weighing ten pounds in gold, and worth an hundred pounds in money. This end was made by King Edward the first, (his father being now dead), at the request and solicitation of this Bishop. Thirty young men of the Citie, as also a woman that first carried fire to the gates, were condemned, hanged, and burnt."

Hedgerley—Stoke Hundred—
John de Burnham, Rector, presented Oct., 1273.

Taplow—Burnham Hundred—
Edmund de Burnham, presented Feb. 4, 1312.

St. Clement's Church—Burnham Overy—
John de Burnham, Vicar, 1314.

Hitcham—Burnham Hundred—
Edmund de Burnham, presented March 5, 1324.

Church of All Saints—Burnham Ulp—
Godman de Burnham, Rector, 1346, presented by the Abbot.

Brampton Church—Suffolk—
William Bernham, Rector, 1405, presented by William, Philip, and Robert Garney.

Darsham—Suffolk—
William Burnham, Vicar, 1520, by the Prior and Convent of Thetford.

"John Burnham was appointed by the Bishop 22 November, 1487, Master of the Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon, in Southwark, the Brethren who had licence to elect having conferred that right on him. He died 15 November, 1501."

"Priory of Westacre, in the Diocesse of Norwich.

Inscription on Funereal Monument of Alice Burnham, daughter and heir of Robert Burnham, of Lynne.

O Crist Jesu, pity and mercy haue
On Alis Burnham, that whylom was the wyff
Of Gyles Thorndon, which lyeth here in graue,
And her defend from wars of Fendish stryff.
Make her pertaker of eternall lyff,
By the merits of thy passion,
Whych with thy blood madest our redemption."

Crendon Church—Ashendon Hundred—Buckingham.

The Register, which commences in 1653, contains an account of the marriage of "John Burnham and Elizabeth May, June 1, 1657," before a civil magistrate.

On a slab in the pavement of the nave, was: Here lyeth the body of Frances, the daughter of Gerrard and Frances Burnham. She dyed the 9th Aug., 1690, aged 1 year and 4 months.

Beneath this stone here innocence doth lie,
A Rose just budded, blusht, and then did die;
As if it were afraid to blow, lest sin
Should blast its spotless purity within.

On slabs in the floor of the chancel: Here lyeth the body of Jane, late wife of John Burnham, jun. of this parish, Gent. by whom she had two sons. She dyed on the 23d day of December, 1685, aged about 50 years. She was a dutiful daughter, a kind

sister, a loving wife, an indulgent mother, a quiet neighbor, and a good Christian.———Moriendo Resurgo—Hic situs Johannes Burnham, Gen. unus Attorn' Cur. D'ni Regis de Banco. Obiit 19 Apr. 1724; complevit annos 79, et octo menses. Vir pietate et integritate insignis.

"St. Giles Hospital—called the Old-mens Hospital—Norwich. Founded 1249, by Walter Suffield, alias Calthorp, Bishop of Norwich.

Inscription on stone. William Burnham, Gent. late Master of this Hospital 28 years, who was to the poor, a tender parent, and prudent Governour, industrious in his calling, true to his Trust and Friend, an endearing and affectionate Husband, a loving and kind Relation, whose Life God having blessed with full years, he has changed for a Crown incorruptible, 21 Oct., 1714, aged 74. Mary, his Wife, died March 8, 1721, aged 72."

"Richard Burnham, was the author of a work called "Pious Memorials; or the Power of Religion upon the Mind, in Sickness, and at Death." Lond., 1758, 8vo. *5s.*

Another edition was published in London, by Burden, 1820, 8vo. *8s.*

Richard Burnham—Hymns—18mo., Lond., 1785.

Inscription on Monument at Middleham, Yorkshire. "Thos. Bernham, frater ordinis * * * * * 15th Cent. much worn."

Feoffment of a Burgage in the town of Stratford upon Avon, to John Burnham and others, 2d of Henry VI. A. D. 1424.

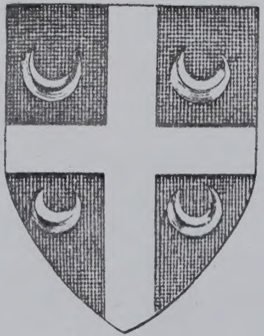
"Hester Burnham reprieved from execution at Tyburn, Jan. 11, 1712."

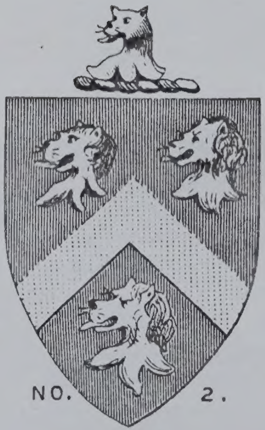
"Mr. Burnham 23 to 27 March, 1756, one of the ushers to the Court of Com. Pleas."

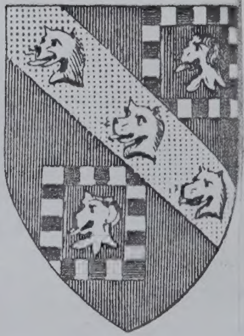
"At Shirland, Rev. Alex. Barker to Miss Burnham, of Shirland, Nov., 1789."

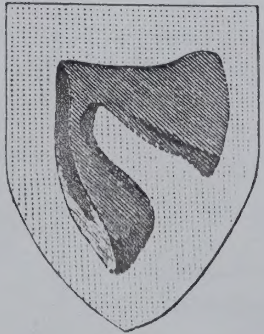
"Capt. F. A. Burnham, American hermaphrodite privateer. from Portsmouth, captured June, 1815."

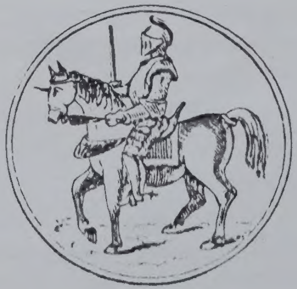
"In the pedigree of Sheffield, Duke of Buckinghamshire, appears Sir Robert Sheffield, born 12 Henry II. (1166), married Felix, daughter of ——— Ferneby, Esq. and by her had Sir Robert Sheffield, who in the reign of Edward I. married Janet, daughter and co-heiress of Alex. Lowred, of Butterwick; he had by her a son, Sir Robert Sheffield, whose wife was Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Burnham."

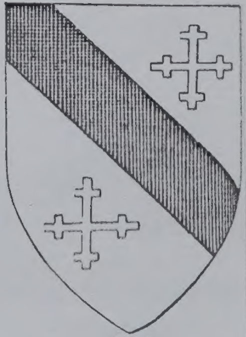

NO. 1.

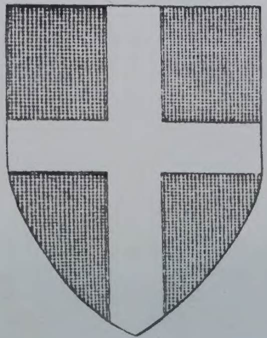

NO. 2.

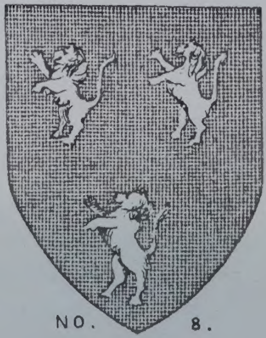

NO. 3.

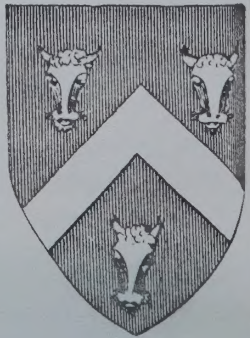

NO. 4.


NO. 5.


NO. 6.


NO. 7.


NO. 8.


NO. 9.

"Benja. Garlike, Esq. late envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at the court of Denmark and Prussia, &c. &c. &c. died 14 May, 1815. He was descended from Garlikes of Wiltshire, and the Burnham's of Buckinghamshire."

"Died March 14, 1818—Chattenham—Rev. Joseph Wells, D. D., F. A. S., of Cowley-place, near Exeter, and family of Halton-house, Bucks, for which county he was in the commission of the peace. Dr. Wells was rector of Croughton, in Northamptonshire, and of Ellesborough, in Buckinghamshire; of the latter rectory he was the patron. His remains, on the 22d, were there deposited, among his ancestors, and near his first lady, who was the daughter of Joseph Burnham, Esq., many years Surrogate and Register of the Archdeaconry of Buckingham."

COATS OF ARMS AND SEAL.

It will be seen by the following list of coats of arms, taken from the 'Encyclopedia of Heraldry,' that Burnham, Bernham, and Barnham, with their corruptions, Burnam and Barnam, each bore for arms—sa. a cross between four crescents ar.—which would seem to imply that the three names were originally identical: there can be no doubt of the identity of Burnham, Bernham, and Barnam, but Barnham, and its abbreviation, Barnum, seem (in the English records, as in this country), to be distinct.

No. 1. Burnham, (Suff.) Sa. a cross betw. four crescents ar.
No. 2. Burnham. Gu. a chev. betw. three lions' heads erased or. Crest—A leopard's head erased ppr.
No. 3. Burnham. Gu. three leopards' heads in bend, or, betw. two lions' heads erased ar.
No. 3. Burnham. The same, within a bordure gobonated ar. and az.
Burnham Abbey, (Buckinghamshire). Or. on a chief arg. three lozenges gu.
No. 4. Burnam, (Lincolnshire). Or. a maunch vert.

ompare to
Caithorpe

No. 2. Burnam. Gu. a chev. or, betw. three lions' heads erased ar.
No. 6. Burnam. Ar. a bend sa. betw. two crosses crosslet of the second.

Or. gold or yellow; Ar. silver or white; Sa. sable or black; Gu. ruby or red; Az. azure or blue; Ppr. amethyst or purple.

No. 1. Bernham, (Norfolk). Sa. a cross betw. four crescents ar.
No. 7. Bernham. Sa. a cross ar.
No. 8. Bernham. Sa. three lions ramp. ar.
No. 9. Bernham, (Kent). Gu. a chev. betw. three bulls' heads, cabossed ar.
No. 1. Barnham, (Kent). Sa. a cross engr. betw. four crescents ar. Crest—A dragon's head ar. pellettee, betw. four dragons' wings sa. bezantee.
Barnham. Ar. a cross engr. betw. four crescents gu. Crest—A crescent gu. betw. two laurel branches in orle ppr.
Barnham. Gu. a millrind in bend betw. two martletts ar.
No. 1. Barnam. Sa. A cross betw. four crescents ar.

Probably 'Sa. a cross betw. four crescents ar.' was the original coat of arms, showing the common origin of the names. In later years, it will be seen, that other arms were acquired, by different branches of the family.

No. 8. The arms found on the monument of Sir Walter de Bernham, lord of Sotherton, (1280), were—'Sa. three or six lions rampant gu.'

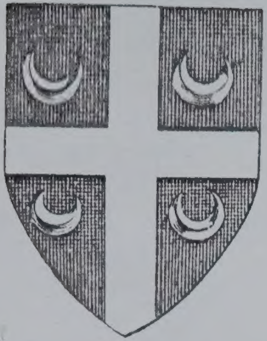
No. 5. THE BURNHAM SEAL, (1100), "was round, of an inch and an half over, with a man completely armed on horseback, a drawn sword in his hand."

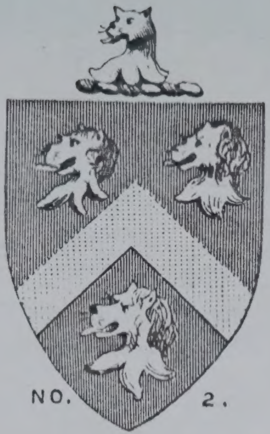
Some
Feudal Coats of Arms - Joseph Foster
C1902 - p43 says -

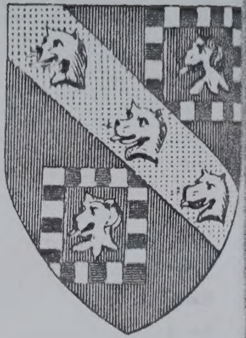
① Burnham Sir Walter, of Norfolk
(Edward II Roll) bore Sable, a cross
between 4 crescents argent. Parliamentary
Roll. (# 1 Above)

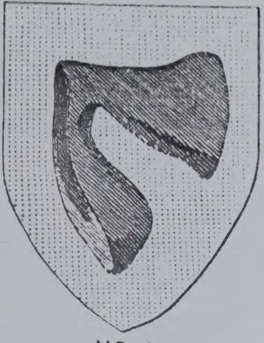
② Burnham, Sir Thomas V. Bournehem
(on p32 - called de Burneham Sir
Thomas de of co. Lincoln -
(Edward II roll) bore on a Maunch
Vert (green) · Parliamentary roll ·
(# 4 Above)

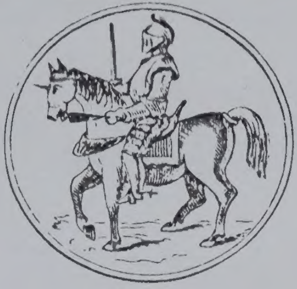
duplicate (Roderick Burnham)

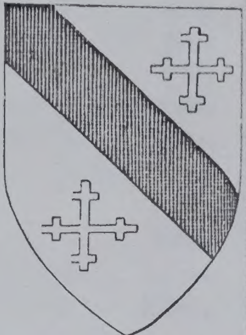

NO. 1.

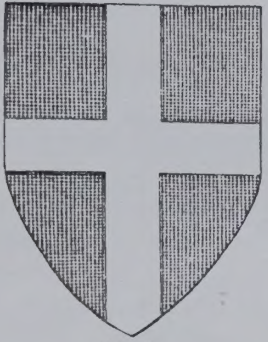

NO. 2.

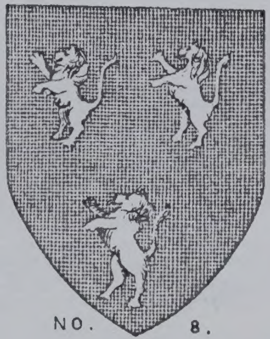

NO. 3.

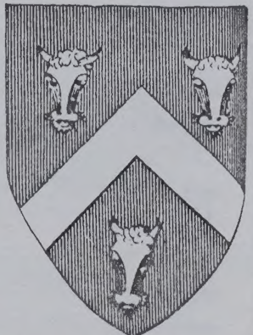

NO. 4.


NO. 5.


NO. 6.


NO. 7.


NO. 8.


NO. 9.

*Note: I have lost the title & credits - possibly this was written by or with the late Mary Lovering Holman who is known to have investigated early Burnham arms. M

---

by Roderick Burnham *

"Benja. Garlike, Esq. late envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at the court of Denmark and Prussia, &c. &c. &c. died 14 May, 1815. He was descended from Garlikes of Wiltshire, and the Burnham's of Buckinghamshire."

"Died March 14, 1818—Chattenham—Rev. Joseph Wells, D. D., F. A. S., of Cowley-place, near Exeter, and family of Halton-house, Bucks, for which county he was in the commission of the peace. Dr. Wells was rector of Croughton, in Northamptonshire, and of Ellesborough, in Buckinghamshire; of the latter rectory he was the patron. His remains, on the 22d, were there deposited, among his ancestors, and near his first lady, who was the daughter of Joseph Burnham, Esq., many years Surrogate and Register of the Archdeaconry of Buckingham."

COATS OF ARMS AND SEAL.

It will be seen by the following list of coats of arms, taken from the 'Encyclopedia of Heraldry,' that Burnham, Bernham, and Barnham, with their corruptions, Burnam and Barnam, each bore for arms—sa. a cross between four crescents ar.—which would seem to imply that the three names were originally identical: there can be no doubt of the identity of Burnham, Bernham, and Burnam, but Barnham, and its abbreviation, Barnum, seem (in the English records, as in this country), to be distinct.

No. 1. Burnham, (Suff.) Sa. a cross betw. four crescents ar.
✓ No. 2. Burnham. Gu. a chev. betw. three lions' heads erased or. Crest—A leopard's head erased ppr.
No. 3. Burnham. Gu. three leopards' heads in bend, or, betw. two lions' heads erased ar.
No. 3. Burnham. The same, within a bordure gobonated ar. and az.
Burnham Abbey, (Buckinghamshire). Or. on a chief arg. three lozenges gu.
No. 4. Burnam, (Lincolnshire). Or. a maunch vert.
No. 2. Burnam. Gu. a chev. or, betw. three lions' heads erased ar.
No. 6. Burnam. Ar. a bend sa. betw. two crosses crosslet of the second.

Or. gold or yellow; Ar. silver or white; Sa. sable or black; Gu. ruby or red; Az. azure or blue; Ppr. amethyst or purple.

sister, a loving wife, an indulgent mother, a quiet neighbor, and a good Christian.——Moriendo Resurgo—Hic situs Johannes Burnham, Gen. unus Attorn' Cur. D'ni Regis de Banco. Obiit 19 Apr. 1724; complevit annos 79, et octo menses. Vir pietate et integritate insignis.

"St. Giles Hospital—called the Old-mens Hospital—Norwich. Founded 1249, by Walter Suffield, alias Calthorp, Bishop of Norwich.

Inscription on stone. William Burnham, Gent. late Master of this Hospital 28 years, who was to the poor, a tender parent, and prudent Governour, industrious in his calling, true to his Trust and Friend, an endearing and affectionate Husband, a loving and kind Relation, whose Life God having blessed with full years, he has changed for a Crown incorruptible, 21 Oct., 1714, aged 74. Mary, his Wife, died March 8, 1721, aged 72."

"Richard Burnham, was the author of a work called "Pious Memorials; or the Power of Religion upon the Mind, in Sickness, and at Death." Lond., 1758, 8vo. 5*s*.

Another edition was published in London, by Burden, 1820, 8vo. 8*s*.

Richard Burnham—Hymns—18mo., Lond., 1785.

Inscription on Monument at Middleham, Yorkshire. "Thos. Bernham, frater ordinis * * * * * 15th Cent. much worn."

Feoffment of a Burgage in the town of Stratford upon Avon, to John Burnham and others, 2d of Henry VI. A. D. 1424.

"Hester Burnham reprieved from execution at Tyburn, Jan. 11, 1712."

"Mr. Burnham 23 to 27 March, 1756, one of the ushers to the Court of Com. Pleas."

"At Shirland, Rev. Alex. Barker to Miss Burnham, of Shirland, Nov., 1789."

"Capt. F. A. Burnham, American hermaphrodite privateer. from Portsmouth, captured June, 1815."

"In the pedigree of Sheffield, Duke of Buckinghamshire, appears Sir Robert Sheffield, born 12 Henry II. (1166), married Felix, daughter of ——— Ferneby, Esq. and by her had Sir Robert Sheffield, who in the reign of Edward I. married Janet, daughter and co-heiress of Alex. Lowred, of Butterwick; he had by her a son, Sir Robert Sheffield, whose wife was Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Burnham."

1432. This manor, in the 11th of Henry VI. was in possession of
Sir John Fastolf; it was also owned by John de la Pole,
Duke of Suffolk: it came to the crown on the execution of
Edmund Earl of Suffolk."

"The Manor of Tolleshunt Darcy with Verli. Robert
de Valoines, who dyed in 1282, held this manor. Eve was
wife of this Robert de Valoines, relict of Nicolas Tregoz,
1293. and dyed about 1293. Upon the death of this Eve, there
were different claims for the inheritance of Tregoz, which
1293. were brought into Parliament, in 1293,-Nicolas being dead
without issue. He had four sisters married, whose sons
put in their plea; viz. John de Bois, son of Lucy; James
de Burnham, son of Alice; John de Ludham, son of
Joane; John de Gernon, son of Hawise. Hugh de Creppinges,
claimed the estate, as having been already put in
possession of it. But it was decided in favor of the four
1295. co-heirs. James de Burnham, who dyed in 1295, held his
proportion of the above, of the King in ca. one part by the
service of 3 quarters and an eighth part of a knight's fee,
another part at 7*s.* rent, another part at 3*s.* 4*d.* ob.
Hubert was his son, (8).—
1303. Thomas de Burnham, at the time of his decease, in 1303,
held lands in Tolleshunt Tregoz, of the King in ca. by the
service of 2 knight's fees. Of the same family was Geffrey
1321. de Burnham, who presented to this living in 1321."

"The mansion house stands near the south side of the
church yard. It is ancient, and moated round, with a
stone bridge over the moat."

"In the pedigree of the Tregose family appears Joan
Tregose, wife of ——— de Burnham, and mother of James
de Burnham, her son and heir."

"Gourney's Manor. William de Burnham, eldest son
of Philip de Burnham, by his grant of the moiety of Calthorp's
manor, to his brother, Reginald, gave rise to this
lordship; this Reginald is said to have had an only daughter
and heir, Rose, who was given in marriage by Hameline
Plantaginet Earl Warren, and of Surrey, capital lord
of the fee, to Matthew de Gurney, who was lord in her
1184. right, about the 30th of Henry II. This moiety was to be
held by Reginald de Burnham, of his brother, William, by

half a fee, as appears by the deed of William; to which
William (Turbus), Bishop of Norwich, Reginald de Warren,
Richard de Wrungey, Ralph and Baldwin de Frevil,
Ralph de Plaiz, Simon de Caly, were witnesses; the seal
of it was round, of an inch and an half over, with a man
completely armed, on horseback, a drawn sword in his
hand; and William Earl Warren, &c. confirmed the same,
to which Reginald de Warren, Anceline de Pavelly, Hugh
de Bardolf, &c. were witnesses; and these grants, though
1154. sans date, seem to be about the end of King Stephen's, or
the beginning of Henry the second's reign.
1184. In the 30th of Henry II. disputes arise about the tenure of
this lordship, between Philip de Burnham, son of William,
who granted it, and Matthew de Gournay and Rose, his
wife; a fine was then levied in the King's court, at Westminster,
before John, Bishop of Norwich, Adam de Glanville,
the King's justices; Richard, the King's treasurer;
William Mald, William Bassett, on Wednesday next before
the feast of St. Luke, the Evangelist, when it was ceded to
Matthew, &c. and his heirs, to be held by half a fee, he paying
to Philip de Burnham 10 marks per ann."

"Haylesdon, soon after the Conquest, was divided into
two lordships, one held by the family of De Burnham, the
other by that of Hauteyn, coming to those Earls, from the
Giffards, Earl of Bucks."

"Keving's Manor, was held by William de Burnham,
1190. lord of Burnham Brome, in Norfolk. In the reign of King
Richard I. it was held by Richard de Bernham, lord of
1263. Bernham Brome; and in 1263, King Henry III. granted
charter of free-warren to Walter de Burnham, then lord of
1270. it. In 1270, it was held of the Bernhams, by the family of
Hauteyn."

"Titsey—Tanridge Hundred—Surrey—8 Edward II.
1315. John de Ovedale made a feoffment to Thomas de Ellingham
and Richard de Bernham, of 640 acres of land, and a
moiety of 37 acres of meadow, 120 acres of pasture, 77
acres of wood, 4*l.* rent, and two parts of two messuages in
Tichesey, Branstede, Crowhurst, Camerwell, and Peckham,
and the advowson of the church of Tichesye."

"Welborne. In 1390, John de Burnham, or Barnham, and his parceners, were lords, and held it at a quarter of a fee of the Earl of Arundel."

"Sturmere, Hinckford Hundred, Essex. William de
1318. Goldington, who dyed in 1318, held in Sturmere, of John de Burnham, lands by the service of half a knight's fee:
1338. John, his son, held of John de Burnham, the manor of Sturmere, with the advowson of the church, by the service of a pair of gilt spurs.
1358. Thomas Burnham had part of this estate, 32 Edward III."

"Manor of Boblowes, Bumpsted—Helvin. Thomas
1564. Golding, by licence dated 12 February, 1564, alienated this manor to Francis Burnham; who a few days after, conveyed the same to Sir William Cordell."

"The Abbey church, at Norwich, was burned by the citizens, in a quarrel with the Monks, about 1250. It is thought, saith Hollinshead, that the Prior of the house, whose name was William de Burnham, was the occasion of all this mischief, who had got together armed men, and tooke vpon to keepe the Belfray and Church by force of arms; but the Prior was well enough borne out and defended by this his Bishop. The Monks, for their part, appealed to Rome, and so handled the matter, that they not only escaped punishment, but also forced the citizens to pay them three thousand Markes, after five hundred Markes a year toward the reparation of their Church, besides they were adjudged to give to the use of the church a Cuppe weighing ten pounds in gold, and worth an hundred pounds in money. This end was made by King Edward the first, (his father being now dead), at the request and solicitation of this Bishop. Thirty young men of the Citie, as also a woman that first carried fire to the gates, were condemned, hanged, and burnt."

Hedgerley—Stoke Hundred—
John de Burnham, Rector, presented Oct., 1273.

Taplow—Burnham Hundred—
Edmund de Burnham, presented Feb. 4, 1312.

St. Clement's Church—Burnham Overy—
John de Burnham, Vicar, 1314.

Hitcham—Burnham Hundred—
Edmund de Burnham, presented March 5, 1324.

Church of All Saints—Burnham Ulp—
Godman de Burnham, Rector, 1346, presented by the Abbot.

Brampton Church—Suffolk—
William Bernham, Rector, 1405, presented by William, Philip, and Robert Garney.

Darsham—Suffolk—
William Burnham, Vicar, 1520, by the Prior and Convent of Thetford.

"John Burnham was appointed by the Bishop 22 November, 1487, Master of the Hospital of St. Thomas of Acon, in Southwark, the Brethren who had licence to elect having conferred that right on him. He died 15 November, 1501."

"Priory of Westacre, in the Diocesse of Norwich.

Inscription on Funereal Monument of Alice Burnham, daughter and heir of Robert Burnham, of Lynne.

O Crist Jesu, pity and mercy haue
On Alis Burnham, that whylom was the wyff
Of Gyles Thorndon, which lyeth here in graue,
And her defend from wars of Fendish stryff.
Make her pertaker of eternall lyff,
By the merits of thy passion,
Whych with thy blood madest our redemption."

Crendon Church—Ashendon Hundred—Buckingham.

The Register, which commences in 1653, contains an account of the marriage of "John Burnham and Elizabeth May, June 1, 1657," before a civil magistrate.

On a slab in the pavement of the nave, was: Here lyeth the body of Frances, the daughter of Gerrard and Frances Burnham. She dyed the 9th Aug., 1690, aged 1 year and 4 months.

Beneath this stone here innocence doth lie,
A Rose just budded, blusht, and then did die;
As if it were afraid to blow, lest sin
Should blast its spotless purity within.

On slabs in the floor of the chancel: Here lyeth the body of Jane, late wife of John Burnham, jun. of this parish, Gent. by whom she had two sons. She dyed on the 23d day of December, 1685, aged about 50 years. She was a dutiful daughter, a kind

1826. Sep. 22, Peggy, wife of Joseph Burnham, ae. 84 years.
Oct. 20, son of Aaron Burnham, Jr., ae. 2 years, 8 months.
1827. Feb. 2, Jonathan Burnham.
Mar. 4, Ebenezer Burnham.
Mar. 24, Elisha Burnham, ae. 33 years.
July 2, Mark Burnham, ae. 74 years.
Sep. 23, Sally, dau. of Thomas Burnham, ae. 23 years.
1828. Apr. 5, Ebenezer Burnham, ae. 70 years.
Apr. 9, Abigail, wife of Michael Burnham, ae. 43 years.
July 8, James Burnham.
1829. July 30, Sarah, wife of John F. Burnham, ae. 32 years.
Aug. 20, Sarah Amelia, dau. of Capt. Samuel Burnham, ae. 7 months.
Aug. 27, widow of Enoch Burnham, ae. 70 years.
1830. Mar. 31, Capt. Francis Burnham, Jr., ae. 38 years.
Apr. 29, Mary, wife of Westley Burnham, ae. 82 years.
Sep. 26, Eunice, wife of Moses Burnham, ae. 50 years.
1831. Mar. 31, Widow Phillipa Burnham, ae. 93 years.
Enos Burnham.
Sep. 9, Miss Bethula Burnham, ae. 56 years.
Sep. 10, Sally, wife of John F. Burnham, ae. 26 years.
Sep. 12, Nathan Burnham, ae. 71 years.
Oct. 4, Abigail, widow of Ebenezer Burnham.
Nov. 16, Abigail, wife of Amos Burnham, Senr., ae. 72 yrs.
1832. Mar. 22, Hannah Burnham, ae. 4 years.
Oct. 30, Anna Burnham.

Pages from The Burnham Family – (by Roderick Burnham?)

The Scam!

BURNHAM ESTATE.

The Burnham Estate is situated, viz: real property in and near Regent Street, Lambeth, London, is valued at $22,000,000, yielding an annual rental of $880,000; the personal property, situated in the public fund, or national debt of Great Britain, amounts to £9,000,000, or $43,200,000, and yields, at 3½ per centum, £315,000, or $1,512,000. Benjamin Burnham, its late owner, died, 1694, at London, a merchant, having acquired his fortune as an English factor, in Madras. The heirs of Edward Burnham, the elder brother, have for more than sixty years contested for possession, on the ground that no heirs existed in America, and have failed.

22 Franklin Place,
Marblehead,
April 13th, 1860.

D. J. Max. Alex. Jewett,
Barrister at Law.

Aaron Burnham, Esq., *Present.*

D. J. Max. Alex. Jewett,
Barrister at Law,
22 Franklin Street, Marblehead, Mass.,
43 St. James Street, Bond Street,
Manchester, England,
Care of Jeffrey Smith, Esq.

These letters—furnished me to use as I think best—I have concluded to publish, (suppressing names when requested,) as they are of interest in showing the efforts that have at times been made to obtain the "Burnham Estate" in England.

Johnson, April 9th, 1828.

* * * * * * Burnham, Esq.:

Dear Sir—I received yours of the 5th inst., and in answer will inform you that I have lately heard from my brother in Milford, N. H.; that he has heard from his son, Capt. Asa Burnham, who is now (if not returned) in England. He informs that there is a large estate, but that there can be nothing obtained on it but the interest, and that not without considerable trouble to show the lineage or heirship to it. Yours, &c.,

* * * * * * * Burnham.

Salem, Jan. 30th, 1830.

Sir: Since I called on you to examine your records with Mr. Batch I find nothing that will aid you in tracing your ancestry back to England; do not find, in the list of freemen appended to Volume II. of Winthrop's History, the name of Burnham. In a set of the Gentleman's Magazine for 90 years and upwards, in Salem Atheneum, the name occurs a few times, viz:

Peter D. Elliot, in the pedigree of Sheffield, Duke of Buckinghamshire, mentions (dating from Exeter, March 9th, 1810,) that Sir Robert Sheffield, born in 1166, (12 Henry II.,) married Felix, daughter of ——— Ferneby, Esq., and by her had Sir Robert S., who in the reign of Edward I. married Janet, daughter and co-heiress of Alexander Lowred, of Butterwick; he had by her a son, Sir Robert S., whose wife was Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Burnham, and was succeeded by Robert, his son, &c. Part 11 for 1810, page 35. Benjamin Garlike, Esq., late envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at the court of Denmark and Prussia, &c., died 14th of May, 1815. He "was descended from Garlikes of Wiltshire, and the Burnhams of Buckinghamshire." Part 1 for June, 1815, page 565.

Died March 14th, 1818, Chattenham, Rev. Joseph Wells, D. D., F. A. S., of Comley Place, near Exeter, and family of Halton House, Buck's, for which county he was in the commission of the peace. Dr. W. was rector of Croughton, in Northamptonshire, and of Ellesborough, in Buckinghamshire; of the latter rectory he was the patron. His remains, on the 22d, were there deposited among his ancestors, and near his first lady, who was the daughter of Joseph Burnham, Esq., many years Surrogate and Registrar of the Archdeaconry of Buckingham. Part I. for 1818, or volume 88, pages 285–6.

Hester B. among a gang, some of whom executed at Tyburn, January 11th, 1712; she reprieved. Volume 12, 206.

Mr. B., 23d to 27th of March, 1756, one of the ushers to the Court of Common Pleas. Volume 26, 206.

At Shirland, Rev. Alexander Barker to Miss Burnham, of Shirland, 1789, November. Volume 59, 1051.

At Pedlais-acre-Wharf, Lambeth, Mr. B., distiller and coal merchant, June 11th, 1791. Volume 61, 508.

At Shirland County, Derby, aged 73, Jona. B., Esq., many years an eminent distiller in London, June 13th or 14th. Volume 67, 1077.

George B., about 13 years of age, murdered at Whittlesea, Shropeshire, 1807, February 15th. Volume 77, 378.

May 30th, 1808, at Lambeth, suddenly, Mr. Burnham, coal merchant. Volume 78, 563.

Captain F. A. Burnham, American hermaphrodite privateer from Portsmouth, captured, June, 1815.

Yours respectfully, * * * *

State of Vermont,
Rutland County, Middleton, Apr. 6th, 1830.

Mr. * * * * * * * * Burnham:

Sir—I have received an answer to a letter from David Burnham Woodworth (whose mother is a Burnham) since I received your letter of the 6th of January last. He resides in Morristown, county of St. Lawrence, state of New York. He writes that he has been respectably informed "That about three years ago there was a man by the name of Burnham went from Boston to England. He being in South Wales, saw in print in a London newspaper an advertisement to this effect: that there was a large sum of money in the National Bank of England belonging to all the Burnham race in North America, requesting the heirs to call and receive their money; and that he understood the sum to be thirty-six millions pounds sterling—about 160 millions dollars; and that this Burnham has since returned to Boston, where he caused the advertisement to be re-published in a Boston paper; and that this Burnham has now gone to England again to enquire and search into the affair."

* * * * BURNHAM.

MIDDLETOWN, VT., May 16th, 1831.

Dear Sir: * * * * * * * * *

This John, of Chebacco, I presume, was my ancestor. He says: "The coat of arms to the name of Burnham was granted on the 25th day of October, A. D. 1517, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, to Sir William Burnham, of the west of England, a copy of which I have in my possession." He tells me not what it is. *Remark.*—I think he must be mistaken in the year; perhaps it is 1571. Elizabeth was born, 1533; crowned, 1558; died, 1603.

He further says: "I would ask, had not the Burnham family better agree on some plan, and make an efficient effort to ascertain whether there is any property of any description left in England for them in this country, by whom left, and to whom, the amount of it (if any), and the necessary proof and vouchers to obtain it? and the sooner the better," &c.

From yours respectfully, * * * * BURNHAM.

Mr. Guy C. Burnham.

STANSLED, April 14th, 1862.

MR. * * * * * * * * *:

Dear Sir—In reply to your request of the 16th of March, I will say to you that what information my Brother Burnham had, was by a letter from Mr. Dudley Channel, and he received it from Mr. Jewett. I will write you a copy of the letter.

CHELSEA, Nov. 25th, 1861.

✓ TO * * * * * * BURNHAM:

Robert Burnham, of Norwich, Norfolk County, England, married Mary Andrews in 1608, and had Edward, John, Robert, Thomas, and Benjamin; daughters, Mary and Amelia. John, Thomas, and Robert, came to this country in the early part of 1635; came over in the ship "Angel Gabriel; landed at Sacedehock, Me. John and Thomas settled in Massachusetts Bay, in what is now called Essex; Robert settled in New Hampshire, on Oyster River. The three boys came over with their uncle, Captain Andrews.

I will now send you a copy of another paper, which brother received from Ireland, that they said Mr. Jewett gave them.

BURNHAM PROPERTY, ENGLAND.

Real estate situated in Regent Street, Lambeth, a part of London. Nearly 150 acres of land, rated in 1694 at £4,500 per annum, was valued at $22,000,000; the annual income, $880,000; personal property in the National Debt Office valued at £9,000,000, or $43,000,000; income at 2½ per cent., £315,000, or $1,512,000; total value, $65,200,000. Robert Burnham, born in Norwich, England, in 1581, married Mary Andrews, 1608; children, Edward, John, Mary, Amelia, Thomas, Robert, and Benjamin. Edward inherited the father's patrimonial estate; John, Thomas, and Robert, came to Ipswich; Benjamin went to the East Indies, and died in 1694, leaving the property above named. This property was left by will, and can never be confiscated.

GEORGEBILL, Canada East.

---

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * ESQ., * * * * * * * * * MASS.:

Dear Sir—Your note of the 25th is received. The heirs who have the *real property* (only) in possession are the descendants of Edward Burnham, the elder brother, and are represented by their leading counsel, Gregory Dingin, Esq., Barrister at Law.

The property has been many times advertised; we have them in our possession, but in England; it would cost fifty dollars to get a full set of copies, and any thing less than a full set would be of no use. I am gratified that you can so fully make out your descent, as but few of the family have been able to do so without legal assistance. I will see you, &c. I am, sir, yours truly,

way to get
money —
$50
was a
lot then

D. J. MAX. ALEX. JEWETT.

April 26th, 1860.

MIDDLETON, Rutland Co., Vt., April 25th, 1831.

MR. * * * * * * * * BURNHAM:

Sir—I wrote to you the sixth of April, last year, giving you some extracts of letters received on this Burnham *money affair*, said to be in England, &c.

I find this sum is exaggerated; the mistake is perhaps betwixt pounds and dollars, &c.; it is now said to be seven millions; whether pounds or dollars I have not yet learnt.

I mentioned an intention of writing to our minister in London, Mr. Lewis M. Lane, but have not, but have steadily pursued my inquiries on the subject.

Mrs. Easter Sumner, wife of Colonel William B. Sumner, of Middlebury, Vt., writes: "There were four brothers; three of them came over, and the other remained;" and "think it must have been the kin of the one that remained there that left the property;" and says "there has been a Burnham at Wales for the purpose of ascertaining the certainty whether there is any money there. He says there is money there, and all that is wanting to get it is to have sufficient proof. He is now gone again, and is expected home this coming spring;" and that "it is necessary that the records and the coat of arms should be found before any thing can be done about getting the money."

Mr. G. C. Burnham, of Burlington, Vt., sends me the following extracts of letters from Deacon Jonathan Burnham, of Johnston, Franklin County, Vt.; he says in his first, dated the 9th of April, 1828: "I have lately heard from my brother, Colonel Joshua Burnham, of Milford, Hillsboro County, New Hampshire; that he has heard from his son, Captain Asa Burnham, who is now (if not returned) in England. He informs there is a *large estate*, but there can be nothing obtained on it but the interest, and that not without considerable trouble to show the lineage or heirship to it." In his second letter he says: "What I know of the lineage of our family is, that my father's name was Stephen; that of my grandfather, Jeremiah. The amount of property said to be left is seven millions; whether pounds or dollars I know not; know not the time when he died—heard of it about two years since—neither do I know the relationship. When my brother's son returns from England I hope to know more of the matter."

In his third letter he says: "I have to inform you that Captain Burnham sailed from Salem, Mass., about one year past, in company with another sail, destined for the island of St. Thomas, but, through the providence of God, have not been heard from since, and in all probability have fallen a sacrifice to the waves, or to pirates."

I have lately returned from Boston on a visit to my friends; have there been informed that a letter has been received in Salem, from Wales, requesting the heirs to the estate left in Wales to the Burnham family in this country, to make out their vouchers of identity to the right of heirship, and nothing would prevent their receiving the capital left them, said to be seven millions.

The advertisement, which has been published in Boston, relative to this property, is now said to have been published in the Boston "Patriot," in 1825, in the Fall. I received the letter containing the above extracts, January 11th, 1831.

Deacon Burnham has two more brothers living, all old men—Nathaniel and David. They have a cousin in my neighborhood, aged 70 years, whose father's name was Stephen; died in Greenfield, N. H. They were all from your section. This Mr. G. C. Burnham, of Burlington, says: "There are many reports in circulation, which, without doubt, are entirely unfounded; but that there is an immense property left, there is not a doubt in my mind."

I wrote to Colonel Joshua Burnham, of Milford, the first day of February last, for what information he possessed on the subject, but have not as yet received an answer.

Mr. Edward Hopkins, of the city of Hartford, Conn., a correspondent of mine, (his mother is a Burnham,) writes that a friend of his started, in September last, for London, on business of his own, and he got his friend (if he had time) to make some inquiries, while there, respecting this Burnham affair, but I have not as yet been advised of the result.

I presume his friend has not returned. He did not write me his name. You mentioned in your letter to me, that you thought there would not be much difficulty in tracing back our pedigree to, &c.

There are four different stocks of Burnhams in my neighborhood, besides those coming from grandfather; three date themselves back to your vicinity, and one to Connecticut.

* * * * BURNHAM.

Description of the Burnham property, by D. J. Max. A. Jewett, in his letters to * * * * dated Feb. 3, 1859.

The property amounted to more than $7,000,000 at the decease of its possessor, and having laid more than two centuries, has now reached more than $80,000,000. Part of the estate is understood now to lie in the Bank of England, part in the E. C. or East India Co., part in Government Funds, and the remainder in Real Estate, part of which includes considerable of that quarter now known as Regent street, London, but at that time known as Burnham Road. Burnham Beach Cottage is also a part of the property, and that place near the Capital known as Burnham Wood. The Manor lies in Dingey Hundred, shire of Suffolk, or as in those days known as Nathfolkswyn; it lies where the river "Gouch" debouches upon the German Ocean. The tower of its ancient church is mentioned by the philosophic antiquary, Leland, as the tallest spire on the Hundred.

The arms of the family were granted to Sir William Burnham Oct. 25, 1817—"A white field with a fesse Ermine between three fleur-de-lis, and a Leopard face."

Robert Burnham, Esq., held the manor of East Birlington, Kentshire, by the service of presenting the King with the three Maple Cups on the day of his coronation, which service was performed on the occasion of the coronation of his Majesty, William IV., by Erastus Smith, Esq., in behalf of the said Robert Burnham.

Tradition says that in the days when wooden cups were used even by Royalty, a Burnham man invented a machine for their manufacture, before which time, hand labor only was employed in their make, and for this invention of such Maple Cups, being the acknowledgment of the possessor to his sovereign of the obligation under which he was bound by gratitude and loyalty.

New York, November 30, 1860.

***** ********* Esq.,

Dear Sir: I cut the enclosed slip from the "World," of yesterday. If you have the genealogy of this branch, perhaps some light may be cast on our Burnham estate, if the statement be true.

Yours,

A man named Joseph Burnham, who removed some years since from Middleton, Rutland County, Vermont, to Wisconsin, has recently been discovered to be heir to an immense property in England. It seems that an agent of the English Government has been over to investigate the matter, and the result is the finding the heir, a son of the brother of the testator, by whose will the windfall comes, in the person of Mr. B. A married daughter of the fortunate man resides in Rutland. The estate amounts to the round sum of $22,000,000.—*N. Y. World, Nov.* 29, 1860.

Salem, Tuesday evening, Aug. 13, 1861.

***** ********** Esq.,

Dear Sir: Availing of the rainy weather, I have spent the entire day at the Essex Institute, searching for the advertisement you spoke of. I looked through the "Boston Sentinel," and also the "Boston Palladium," for 1825, very carefully, but could find nothing that looked like it. There is no file of the "Patriot" for that year in the Institute.

I forgot to tell you yesterday, that several years since a man by the name of Burnham, living then in West 12th street, New York, sent circulars (printed and very neatly got up) to all of the name of Burnham he could hear of. These circulars consisted of a series of questions, numbering I think about forty or fifty, as to their ancestors, birth, residence, age, &c., &c., with blanks for the answers. He removed some time since from 12th street. The object of the said Burnham purported to be to gain information as to the heirs of one John Burnham, so that a very large estate in England could be recovered.

Yours truly, * * * ****

***** ********* Esq.,

Dear Sir: John Burnham landed, I am persuaded, at Ipswich in the year 1638. You could find out what vessel he came in from the records of her Majesty's Custom House, Ipswich, England, as he sailed from that port.

Dear Sir: I have very recently ascertained that Nathaniel Rogers came from Dedham, England, to Ipswich, where he first settled.

Now if Thomas and John Burnham were members of his church in Dedham, and came with him to Ipswich, then it is certain that they also came from Dedham.

I find there is a general movement among the Burnhams about this legacy. Two or three weeks since, a Doctor Burnham from the West, came to Boston, and there consulted Thomas Burnham, the antiquarian, and then started for New York, intending to engage some one there to look into this matter immediately.

Extract from letter of * * * *:—That there is a large estate in England, the heirs to which are the descendants of John, Thomas, and Robert Burnham, I ascertained satisfactorily in 1833, when I was in London; but as my chain of lineage was incomplete at that time, I abandoned the prosecution, after spending much time and money.

A GREAT FORTUNE—VERMONT IN LUCK.—The British Parliament sent a Mr. Dowley to this country a few weeks ago, as their agent to find out the legal heirs to a Mr. John Burnham, who died in England many years ago, possessed of a large property, which now amounts to the enormous sum of *twenty-two millions* of dollars. Mr. Dowley has investigated the matter, and ascertained all the facts, and is now on his way back to England to lay the matter before the British Government, whose agent he is.

It appears that John Burnham bequeathed all his property to his eldest son, John Burnham, if living; if dead, to the eldest male heir. John Burnham (the son) with two young brothers emigrated to America many years ago. One of the brothers died on the passage out, and the other soon afterwards. John, the eldest, and then only heir to this great fortune, settled in Ipswich, Mass., where he died leaving a son Joseph Burnham, who subsequently removed to Middleton, in this county, and is now the only heir to this fortune. Mr. Joseph Burnham removed from Middleton to Horicon, Dodge Co., Wis., a few years ago. He has three children, one of whom is the wife of Mr. Henry Filmore, carpenter and joiner, of this town.

Mr. Dowley has been to Ipswich, Mass.; has all the necessary papers made out and signed by the heirs now living, and has returned to report the facts, when it is expected that Mr. Joseph Burnham will soon become a millionaire.

From circumstances related to us by those conversant with matters connected with this matter, we are led to believe that Mr. Joseph Burnham is actually heir to property estimated to be worth $22,000,000. When he comes into possession of it, we expect fifty dollars for writing this short editorial, which sum then to him will be as one cent to us now.—*Rutland Courier, Nov.* 22, 1860.

Extract from a letter dated July 9, 1862. "I have the great bowl that one of our forefathers took as a prize in the old French war, at Cassertoon." &c., &c.

Your friend, with respect, L. B. G. C.

**** *****, N. H., Sept. 5, 1862.

Mrs. *******,

I received your kind letter, and thank you for your kindness. You mentioned that your agent wished to find out the name of the ship that three Burnhams came to this country in. I have written to a cousin to make some enquiry. It seems to me that that diamond ring and looking-glass, and other things that Queen Mary sent over here for Mary Burnham, might be of some importance. It seems that Mary Burnham, a maiden lady of Dunbarton, has them. Mrs. ***** ******* ****** told me this summer that she had seen them, but she does not know who has them now; but if they are of importance, I think they can be found in Dunbarton.

Your friend, with respect,
**** * * ********

**** *****, N. H., Sept. 19, 1862.

Mrs. *******,

Respected friend: Perhaps you will think that I am taking too much liberty in writing to you; but you say in your letter that if your agent could find out the name of the ship that the three Burnhams came over here in, there would be no trouble in getting that money. I think there is some evidence that they came in the ship Angel Gabriel; for in the History of Essex we find that Mr. John Coggswell, a merchant of London, sailed from Bristol, England, May 23, 1635, in that ship, and was wrecked on the coast of Maine, and lost some of his property, but saved his family. Now it is evident that the Burnhams were wrecked, so far as to lose some of their property; and the names of Robert Andrews, John Burnham, and Andrew Story appear on the town records as early as 1639. (I don't suppose that ships came quite as often then as now.) Now my cousin ******* Burnham, of *** ******, told me ten years ago or more that an old lady in that town by the name of *******, whose maiden name was Story, told him that the Burnhams could not get that money, because they lost the *coat-of-arms coming over here*. Now ******* Burnham told me last June, that he saw a Mr. Andrews last winter, that told him that the Burnhams came so near being wrecked that they threw overboard a chest which had the coat-of-arms in it, and they did not think to take it out. So I think as they suffered by a wreck, that it is probable they were on the Angel Gabriel.

Yours with respect,

**** * * ********

******** Nov. 17th, 1863.

DEAR FRIEND: I received your kind letter this day, and take my pen to answer it. I should be very glad to be at that meeting, but it is not convenient, as I am with my daughter at * * * * * * I am glad that the Burnhams are moving for *that money*. I have no papers concerning that property, but my mother used to speak of it, and said that her grandfather, Stephen Burnham, used to say that there was money there that belonged to the Burnhams, but that it would not come in his day, but it would come some

time, and do his heirs some good. He said there was one whole street in London that belonged to the Burnhams.

Yours in haste. May God bless you and yours.

* * * * * ** * * * * * * * *

Mrs. * * * * * * * * * * * * *

Please write and let me know the result of the meeting, &c.

L.

---

* * * * * * * * * Jan. 5th, 1864.

DEAR FRIEND: I take my pen to inform you that I received a printed copy of the Burnham Constitution for an association to co-operate in trying to get that money. I conclude that you sent it, as it was mailed at Boston. I thank you for it, and am trying to get signers. I have seen some that said they would have gone to the meeting if they had known of it. I am trying to go to Dunbarton to see the Burnhams there. There is a * * * * Burnham that I understand has papers that were brought from England. (He is said to be a very *independent* man.) I wish Mr. * * * * * * could see him and his papers. I am in hopes to see them. I think I shall get some signers. I think I shall put my name on, but I want some man to put on first. There is a number in * * * * * * * * * that I hope will sign it. * * * * * How many was there at the meeting? * * * *

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Yours in love,

* * * * ** * * * * * * * * *

Benjamin Burnham, born 1621; from 1660 to 1684 resided at Madras, East Indies; died at London, 1691, intestate, leaving the property known as the Burnham Estate.

This war record of Colonel Burnham was obtained too late for insertion in the body of the work.

George S. Burnham, of Hartford, Conn., at the breaking out of the war was lieutenant-colonel 1st Regiment Connecticut Militia, and was the first militia officer offering his services to the government in any capacity; was captain of the first company of volunteers formed in the state, and was within six hours after arriving in New Haven, (the rendezvous of the 1st Regiment Connecticut Volunteers,) appointed lieutenant-colonel, and within three weeks colonel of the same regiment, vice Daniel Tyler promoted to brigadier-general.

The regiment was on out-post duty until the Bull Run battle, where it took an active part. This regiment having enlisted for only three months was soon after mustered out.

In September, 1862, he was appointed colonel of the 22d Regiment Connecticut Volunteers. This regiment had seen very hard service, though often tried with harsh duties, and for a long time was much exposed during the siege of Suffolk by General Longstreet.

He was appointed assistant quarter-master United States Volunteers in May, 1864; served until August, 1865, during which time he acted as volunteer aide in the retaking of Fort Stedman and the battle before Petersburg, being at the time with the 9th Army Corps.

After being mustered out with the regiment was presented with an elegant sword and its equipments by the officers, and by the rank and file with a more elegant solid silver tea-set as a token of esteem.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

Page 28, John Kilby Burnham, ae. 79, of Wethersfield, Conn., should be added to revolutionary pensioners.

Page 60, line 18, for Ma. read March.

Page 64, line 28, for 1758 read 1738.

Page 81, line 5, for 1816 read 1716.

Page 107, line 12, for 93 read 83.

Page 168 is transposed to 861.

Page 225, Sarah K. Appleton was born in 1789.

Page 327 is printed 427.

Page 353, on heading of page, read Thomas for John.

Page 399, line 29, for Krank B. Morse read Frank B.

Page 418, line 6, for Aug. 23, 1826, read Oct. 2, 1831.

Page 511, "Georgebill, Canada East," instead of being the signature to Mr. Jewett's paper, "Burnham Property," belongs to the following letter, and is the place from which it is dated.

In the statement of the situation and amount of the "Burnham Property," on page 39, "Burnham Wood" should not be included, although the compiler has such a statement in his possession.

The compiler regrets not being able to give, in this work, the lineage of General Burnham, of Maine, who fell in an attack upon a rebel fort before Richmond. The following account of how he fell is taken from "Abbott's History of the Civil War in America:"

"Our troops formed in the woods, dashed out over the plain, and, in the face of an appalling fire, leaped the intrenchments, and with loud cheers carried the whole works. The rebels fled in confusion to the rear, where there were other works to receive them. Our victory was complete, but it cost a heavy price. The reckless assailants, as they crossed the plain, were swept by a murderous fire from the rifle-pits, the forts on both sides of the river, and from two iron-clads in the stream. Not less than eight hundred men were killed or wounded. General Burnham was killed; General Ord, Colonel Stevens, and many other staff officers were wounded. But we had captured Fort Morris, and the long line of intrenchments, with sixteen pieces of artillery, several of them heavy siege-guns, and about three hundred prisoners."

photographs by BARRY MUNGER

Generation next: Harold Burnham atop his **Lewis H. Story**, *an old-style Essex "Chebacco."*

These folk are our distant cousins, for they live in ancient Ipswich Chebacco, as did Lt Thomas & Mary (Lawrence) Burnham & their son James, et al. We wonder if their features were the same.

THE CHEBACCO

R ING THE SHEER JOY OF DRIVING.

t crash test rating for both driver and front passenger.* It's the highest possible
t. That's something Toyota Camry, Honda Accord and Dodge Intrepid have yet to
t to be carefree. Call 1-877-4-IMPALA or visit chevrolet.com for more information.

THE NEW CHEVY IMPALA
Let's go for a drive.

H.A. BURNHAM
DESIGNER • BUILDER
LEW

They are building two-masted boats again in Essex, Massachusetts. Three centuries later, a Burnham is still in charge.

by Cindy Anderson

REDEMPTION

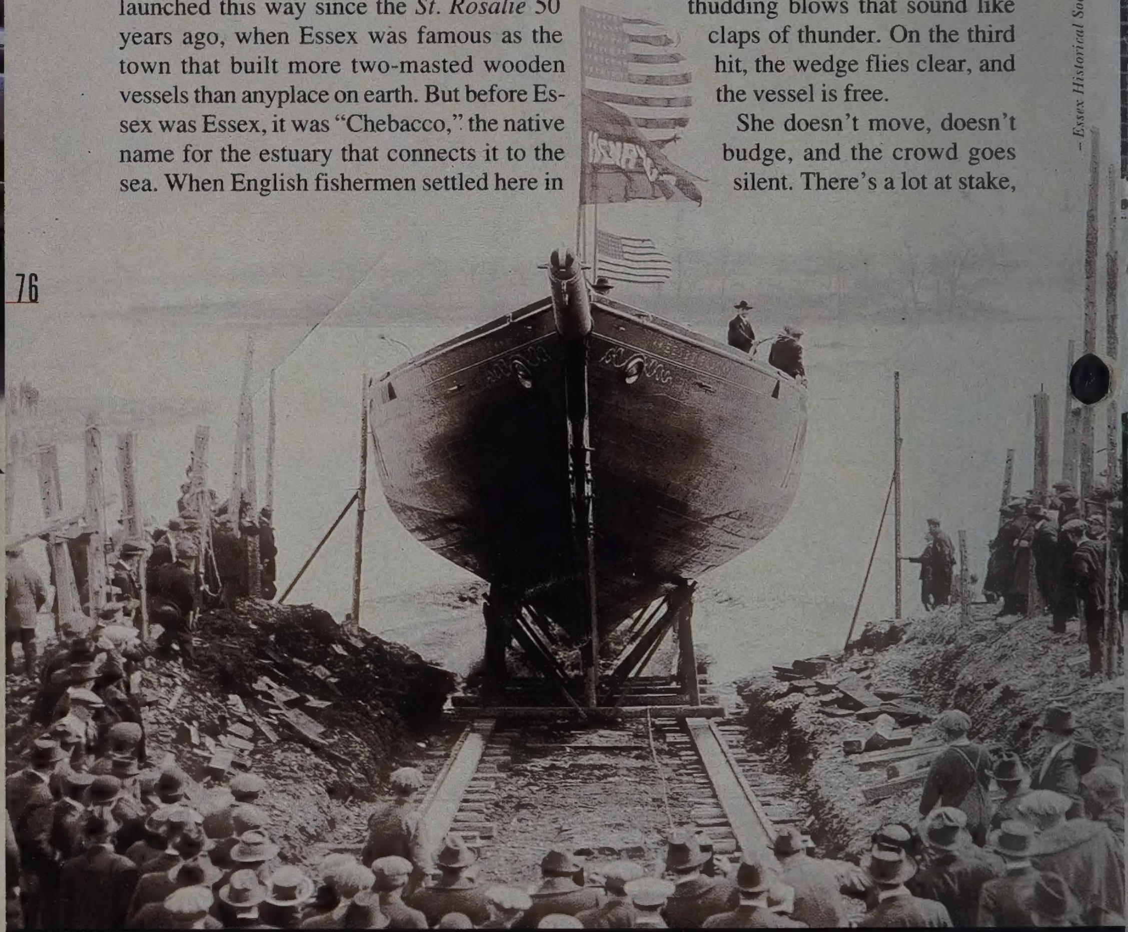
WHAT HAROLD BURNHAM later will call the longest eight seconds of his life begins auspiciously enough, with champagne and a riverside crowd on a fine September day. "I christen the *Lewis H. Story*," a woman says, holding a bottle to the bow of an arklike vessel. "God speed, fair winds, and a long and useful life!" She breaks the bottle. Everyone cheers. Harold steps forward to free the 32-foot boat so that she can slide down a grease-smeared track into the cold tidal water.

A bilge launch, in which a ship leans on her side with her weight transferred to a skidway, is not without peril. Boats have tipped over, slipped off the track, snapped their rudders. A ship has not been launched this way since the *St. Rosalie* 50 years ago, when Essex was famous as the town that built more two-masted wooden vessels than anyplace on earth. But before Essex was Essex, it was "Chebacco," the native name for the estuary that connects it to the sea. When English fishermen settled here in the early 17th century, they started building small double-enders that everyone soon called "Chebaccos."

Harold knows all this and more: that the ten-ton *Story*, commissioned by the Essex Shipbuilding Museum, is the first sawn-frame Chebacco to be constructed here in 150 years. He also knows that sprinkled among this crowd are those who said she wouldn't be built, that the days of Essex shipbuilding were finished.

Harold loosens a safety chain, swings a sledgehammer to knock away the first of two wedges that hold the ship's keel off the ways. He strikes at the second wedge — loud, thudding blows that sound like claps of thunder. On the third hit, the wedge flies clear, and the vessel is free.

She doesn't move, doesn't budge, and the crowd goes silent. There's a lot at stake,

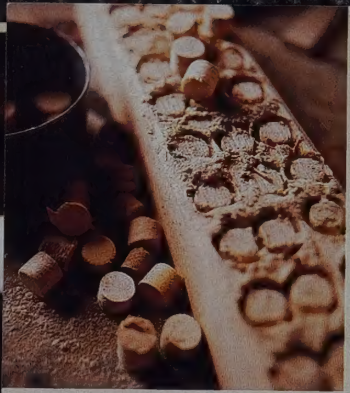


– Essex Historical Society & Shipbuilding Museum, Essex, Massachusetts (bott[illegible] left)

Without drawings, Burnham carves a "half model," his first step in boat design. His hometown has launched a lot of ships, particularly schooners, such as the **Henry Ford** (left) *in April 1922.*

How do you explain his ability to build a schooner when he had never done anything like that before?

ERYBODY THINKS THAT.



not the least of which is the reputation of her 31-year-old maker who sports a two-day beard and a look that says, *Don't do this.* Newspaper stories declare Harold an 11th-generation boatbuilder, but that is a simplification. While his ancestors did build ships beginning three centuries ago, Harold's grandfather was a carpenter, and his father, Charles Burnham, was a physicist. Much as this new boat — built largely by weekend volunteers who commute to work each morning — represents a community reconnecting with its roots, Harold's shipbuilding is a return to his origins as well.

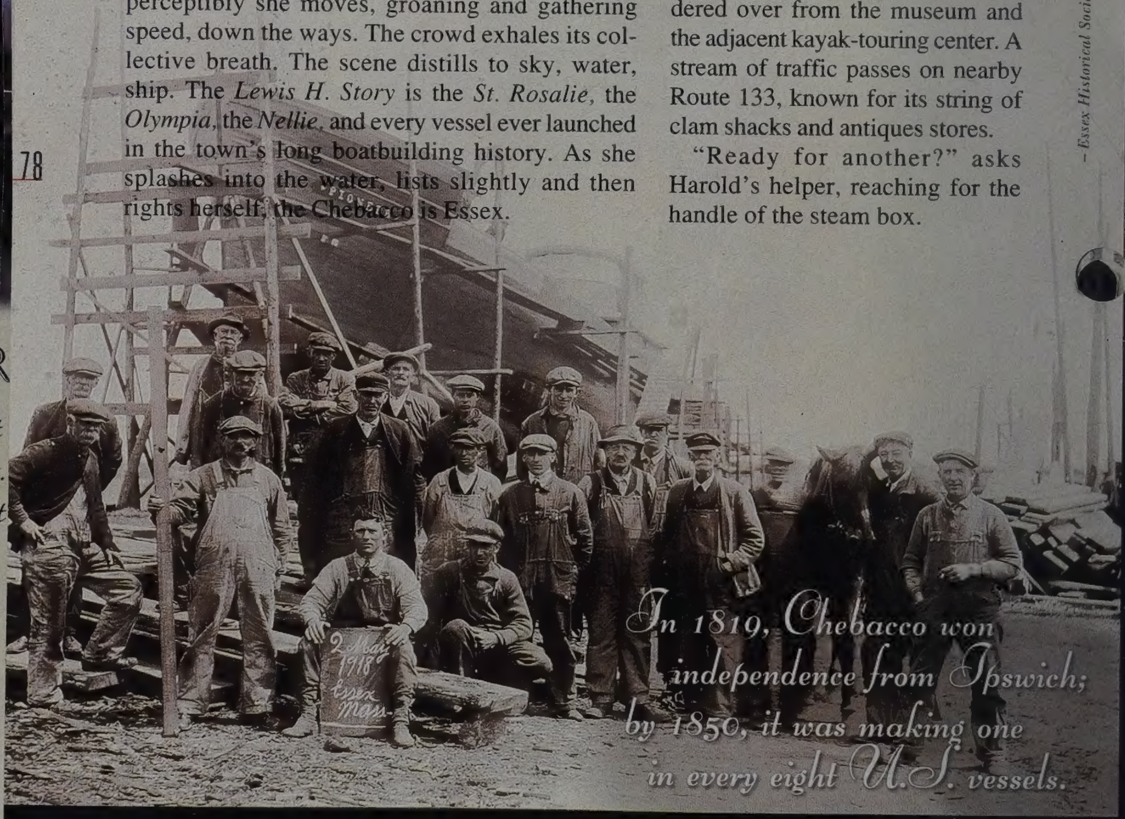
Getting the boat into the water, though, is the problem at hand. "Hey, Harold, just get everybody to pick it up and walk in with it!" a woman calls out. Harold grimaces. Sweat shines on his forehead.

In the end, all it takes is a push. Harold steps to the *Story*'s bow, leans gently into her. Almost imperceptibly she moves, groaning and gathering speed, down the ways. The crowd exhales its collective breath. The scene distills to sky, water, ship. The *Lewis H. Story* is the *St. Rosalie,* the *Olympia,* the *Nellie,* and every vessel ever launched in the town's long boatbuilding history. As she splashes into the water, lists slightly and then rights herself, the Chebacco is Essex.

HAROLD BURNHAM KNOWS WOOD. "You have to figure out which part of the boat each tree wants to be," he says. "I design the boat to fit the wood. Eventually all the pieces find themselves." So, too, with volunteers. "Just as each tree is different, so is each person. You find a place for everyone, use them in ways so they can excel."

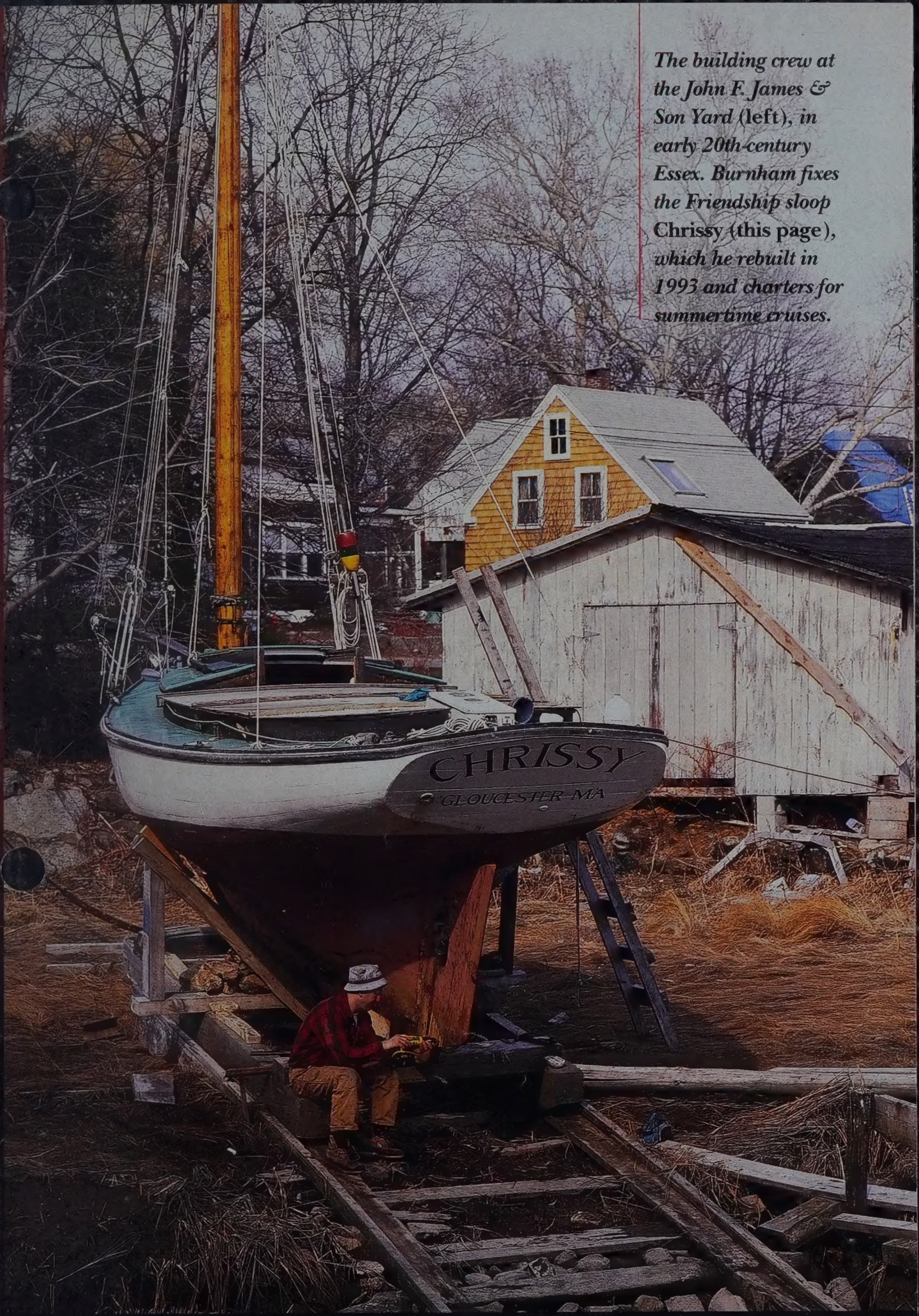
On a cold May morning five months before the launch, the Chebacco's double-sawn frames are up, all 18 ribs standing along the backbone keel. A wood-fired steam box fills the air with the heady scents of hot oak and turpentine. Harold and a helper are bending the planks to fit the curve of the boat. Another man caulks the bottom with oakum, a fibrous substance made of tarred hemp. A few onlookers have wandered over from the museum and the adjacent kayak-touring center. A stream of traffic passes on nearby Route 133, known for its string of clam shacks and antiques stores.

"Ready for another?" asks Harold's helper, reaching for the handle of the steam box.



In 1819, Chebacco won independence from Ipswich; by 1850, it was making one in every eight U.S. vessels.

– Essex Historical Society & Shipbuilding Museum, Essex, Massachusetts (bottom left)



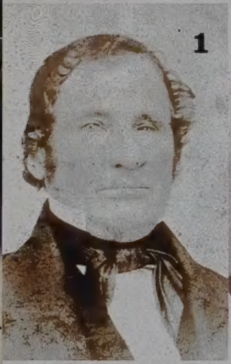
The building crew at the John F. James & Son Yard (left), in early 20th-century Essex. Burnham fixes the Friendship sloop Chrissy *(this page), which he rebuilt in 1993 and charters for summertime cruises.*

Harold jumps down from the staging that surrounds the boat. “All set, Ken.” The steamer opens and a cloud of vapor swirls skyward. A spectator with a baby in his arms backs away.

“This one?” asks Ken Crocker. Harold shakes his head. They slide the plank back into the cooker. The fourth one is finally right; Ken and Harold carry it steaming to the port side.

This morning Ken, a pilot for Delta Airlines, struck a deal with his wife that he would reseed the lawn if he could spend the afternoon on the boat. It’s his fourth weekend helping. Of the 20 or so people who form the core of volunteers, many are men like Ken who live nearby but work elsewhere. Indeed, two-thirds of the town’s workforce is white-collar — professionals, salespeople, and service providers who mostly drive south on Route 128 or take the train into Boston each morning.

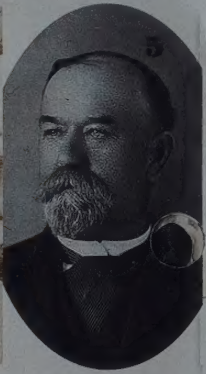
The demographics of Harold’s volunteers make for a delicate mix. Most days he is instructing men who are older and more experienced than he in every way except for building a Chebacco. For example, Ken Crocker remembers Harold as the boy who rode his bike to the shipyard where Ken was working on his own boat. The boy asked a lot of questions, Ken recalls. Now Ken is the student. One Saturday, Harold assigned him the task of rounding the rudder. “I drew a circle, made a hexagon, then sixteenths, then, well, basically I screwed it up,” Ken recalls. “I stopped, and all these Essex guys were looking at me.”


1

2

3

4


5

A straight line of Burnhams: **(1)** *great-great-grandfather Oliver, whose shipyard became Harold’s shop;* **(2)** *Oliver P., carpenter;* **(3)** *yard foreman J. Horace;* **(4)** *shipwright Alden;* **(5)** *master designer Willard; and* **(6)** *Luther, a ship caulker.*

– courtesy Harold Burnham (1 & 2); Essex Historical Society & Shipbuilding Museum, Essex, Mass[illegible]ts (3–6)

Harold describes what happened next. “Suddenly everyone was there telling Ken how to fix it. I decided that the best thing was to walk away and let him figure it out.” He grins. “I guess it worked. I mean, the rudder’s there, isn’t it?”

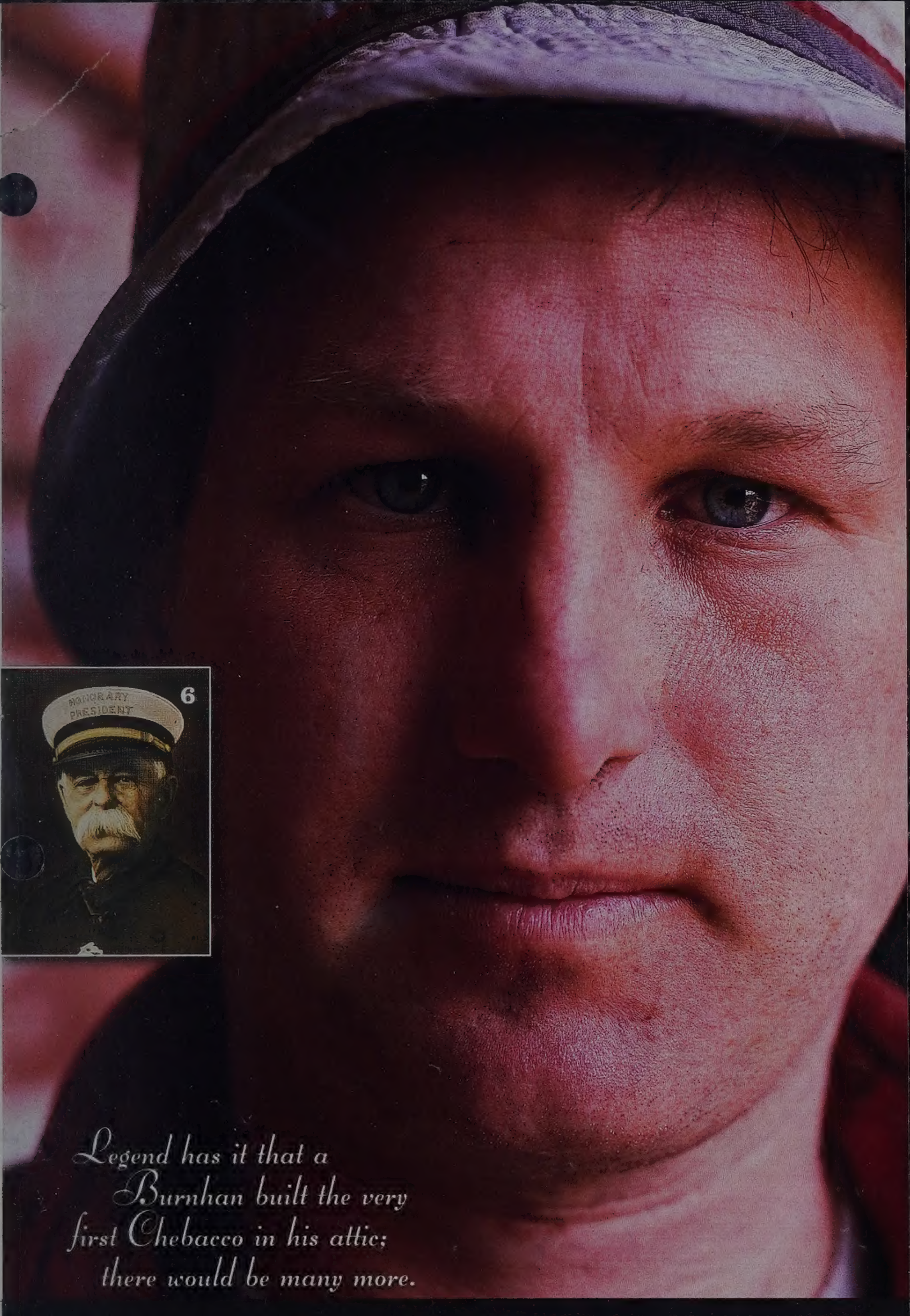
Amid the planking and the workers, visitors are welcome to explore — at their own risk. One of them, a blind man in a trench coat with a companion to watch his feet, moves slowly along the hull. He touches the planks, reading the Chebacco with his fingertips. “If you go up over that clamp, you’ll find the frame,” says his companion. The man reaches up with hands reddened from the cold.

“I feel the curvature,” he says, smiling. “The new boards are warmer than the rest; they’re moist.” Later the man and his companion will steam a piece of oak in a big pot. They will discover that the heated wood is elastic, and that once bent, it never regains its original shape.

Eventually Harold puts down his clamp to introduce himself. He adopts the earnest, slightly formal tone he uses when he tells strangers about the boat. “As far as

(continued on page 130)

HAROLD WAS 100 YEARS


6
HONORARY
PRESIDENT

Legend has it that a
Burnhan built the very
first Chebacco in his attic;
there would be many more.

OLD WHEN HE WAS BORN.

A Quilt for Her Sister

Thelma Hanson's first quilt came to her in a dream. "I was blowing kisses for my granddaughter, that's what I remembered, and I wondered how I could make that into a quilt," she says.

With one hand under a hoop and one on top, Thelma pushes a needle up from beneath the quilted scene and back down into it again. Seated in a cushioned garden chair, leaning over a double bed, Thelma is in her "cubbyhole," which is what she calls the guest bedroom in her Lincoln, New Hampshire, home. Thelma is 74 and retired from a

THE CHEBACCO REDEMPTION

(continued from page 80)

American small craft are concerned, Chebacco boats are kind of prehistoric," Harold explains. "The lines that do exist are just best guesses." But this new Chebacco will be traditionally built, says Harold, and an accurate representation of an 18th-century fishing vessel with a ram's head stem, standing rooms, and trunnel fastenings. The wood is oak, pine, and spruce from Essex and nearby Hog Island; Harold says he found many of the trees himself, walking the woods with his young son and daughter. When finished, the new Chebacco will hold five tons of fish. "Or she would," Harold laughs, "if there were that many around!"

* * *

THE CHEBACCO'S LINEAGE IS HARD to establish, the designation being more of place than of type. Most simply, Chebacco boats were built in Chebacco; over time they evolved from shallops — open, double-ended boats that were sailed or rowed — to heavier, two-masted vessels, and finally to the schooners for which Essex became famous.

According to legend, the first Chebacco was built in an attic by a man named Thomas Burnham, who tore out a wall to load the finished vessel onto a wheeled contraption that a dozen yokes of oxen then hauled to the Essex River. Burnham and his son set off from there for the Bay of Fundy, the story goes, and returned home with a holdful of fish. While skeptics have questioned the logistics, records do show that Thomas Burnham existed, that in 1635 at age 12 he came to Chebacco Parish from Norwich, England, and that the Essex Burnhams — of whom there are many, Harold among them — are his descendants.

The enterprise of Thomas Burnham and his neighbors expanded. Chebacco fishermen went beyond building their own boats to supplying vessels to other ports. Even though the boatyards were often not much larger than the vessels themselves, Essex turned out boats by the hundreds, probably as many as 4,000 in total. That so small a town produced so many ships is particularly amazing, as the shipwrights often had to struggle to get their creations down the tidal Essex estuary — five winding miles — to Ipswich Bay.

Boatbuilding gave Chebacco Parish importance and, in 1819, independence from Ipswich. By 1850 the town of Essex had 17 shipyards and was producing one of every eight American vessels — fishing schooners, wooden freighters, and bulk carriers. They were small; the largest was the *Vidette*, a steam collier with a gross weight of 810 tons.

Among the more than 100 shipwrights during the Essex prime were many Burnhams: Luke, Samuel, David, Aaron, Jeremiah, Ebenezer, Jacob. Growing up, Harold took his lineage lightly. "I never paid it much attention," he says. "I do know that my great-great-grandfather Oliver built the barn where I work."

Wherever Harold builds boats, at the museum or at Oliver Burnham's barn, hundreds of keels have been laid there before, many of them by his forefathers. This engenders a certain mysticism in those seeking to explain Harold's talent. People who might otherwise be uneasy talking about reincarnation or predestination have no trouble here. "It's in his genes," says Ken Crocker. "Everybody thinks that. How else do you explain his ability to build a 65-foot schooner when he'd never done anything like that before in his life?"

The boat in question is the *Thomas E. Lannon*, which Harold built in 1996. The boat is majestically crafted and immediately earned Harold a story in the prestigious, if finicky, *WoodenBoat* magazine. "Building the *Lannon* aged me ten years," Harold says. Boatbuilding — even brilliant boatbuilding — is less mystical than it is hard work.

"The answers *are* in what my ancestors did, but first I had to know what that was," says Harold. For both the *Lannon* and the Chebacco, that meant months of reading, scrutinizing old photographs, and talking with modelers and other shipbuilders. Harold also studied the paintings of Fitz Hugh Lane and grew so enamored that

THE JIGSAW TABLE

(continued from page 65)

room. Stein in hand, he peered impassively at the nautical oil paintings, he offered no interpretation of the gray oblongs over the mantelpiece, he tapped the broken barometer, he stared down at the moth-eaten sofa, he silently admired the antique cradle, he pulled *The Late George Apley* from the fireside shelf and put it back. Finally he reached the window with its array of cobalt junk, and the crippled table, and the current puzzle, this one stupendously difficult, its picture a photograph of a translucent shower curtain with a pattern of interlocking circles, the whole beaded with water. Pearly drops on pearly rings on a pearly surface whose folds were pearly. The frame had been completed, and one portion of the middle. The radiologist turned his handsome face to the father. "May I?"

The father wanted to drive this cool intruder from his mildewed paradise. He wanted to tell him to keep those scrubbed hands off the family puzzle. "Of course!" he said. "Anyone works on it who gets the urge."

The radiologist put down his beer. He lifted a handful of pieces from the mound and scattered them onto an empty section of the table so that, although some overlapped, each one's perimeter could be comprehended. He eyed them for almost a minute. Then he selected one and inserted it into its place, then another, then a third. A second handful of pieces joined the flattened array. Again thoughtful staring, again a few successes. No failures. Trial and error had no part in his method. His movements were not rapid. They were simply accurate. But with such accuracy he would be finished within 15 minutes, even working alone. The puzzle was a quarter-hour's dalliance for this fellow whose business was noticing things.

The mother sleepily descended the stairs. The radiologist's back was to the room so she stood unseen in the doorway — unseen by him, though the father, turning his head, saw her well enough: saw the short tousled hair, usually streaked but allowed to go gray during the summer months, butchered once or twice by the barber on Main Street. Saw, with acumen borrowed from the composed doctor at the window, the extra flesh put on since June, it might not get dieted off this September, might settle around her loved middle.

Then in came the son, tracking yellow dust from the yellow roads he'd been riding. He noted the hastened progress of the puzzle; his father noted the fierce man eager to burst through the boyish frame. And immediately afterward three long-haired young women appeared. "Daddy!" cried the radiologist's child, and glided across the cluttered room into the arms of her sleek parent. The father's two daughters watched this reunion, the younger avid for instruction, the older wistfully, and her hand crept to the back of the father's chair and then to his shoulder, and he touched her slender fingers and felt the bones within. When they released each other, there was damp sand on his shirt.

The mother brought the pie into the dining room. Everybody had some; and then the radiologist and his daughter drove off.

* * *

THE NEXT SUMMER SOMEBODY OPENED the Budapest Café on Main Street, and the reckless enterprise caught on. The town remained a place that time forgot; but the family did enjoy take-out paprikash. They numbered only four that season; the older daughter, about to enter her senior year, was driving across the country with friends to look at colleges. The younger daughter lied about her age and went to work as a waitress at the inn. She reported that the slow-moving guests had very good appetites. The son fell in love with chess and spent every evening with the barber's nephew, who shared his passion. The washing machine broke down, so the mother got to relive her girlhood at the Laundromat. One afternoon the oak table, holding a puzzle indifferently begun some weeks earlier, collapsed. Radiation poisoning, said the father. Old age, the mother corrected. Respectfully they bundled up the wreckage and hauled it away. □□

he began painting boats himself — watercolors that now hang in his shop and at home alongside his son's.

Then began the physical labor. "Harold works harder than anyone I've ever known," says Richard Osborne, one of the volunteers who helped paint the Chebacco. "I'd leave at midnight and he'd be there. I'd come back at five o'clock and he'd still be there." Most mornings Harold is at his shop by dawn. "I never lie in bed and worry about a boat," he says. "I just get up and go to work."

Harold's understanding of shipbuilding also came from having been born into a boating culture, from sailing the New England coast as a child, and from watching his father build Friendship sloops as a hobby. "Growing up, if I wanted to see my dad, I had to go out and help him work on boats," Harold says. His father's enthusiasm fused with Harold's own intense nature. One afternoon his father arrived home to find seven-year-old Harold with his head trapped inside the frame of a half-finished sloop. "I had to oil the wood and oil his head to get him out," says his father.

"I *was* kind of a strange kid," says Harold. "People said I was a hundred years old when I was born and that I was working my way backward." His course, though, seemed set from the start. Graduating at the top of his high school class, Harold left Essex for the Massachusetts Maritime Academy. His plan was to ship out in the merchant marines for half the year and to build his own Friendship sloop and charter it for the other half. By 1994, having circumnavigated the world several times, Harold had worked his way back to where the Burnhams started — Essex.

* * *

AT SUNDOWN ON THE DAY BEFORE THE launch, volunteers are sawing, drilling, sanding, painting — but mostly it feels like Chebacco party time. A boom box rests on a sawhorse playing, "I Heard It Through the Grapevine." A Frisbee wings through the air, and beer bottles pile up. Yet the *Lewis H. Story* appears manifestly unready to launch. She is only partially painted, without rigging, engine, or most of her decking. Wood scraps and trash float in a puddle in the bilge. "When I showed up this morning, she was full of water," says Harold. "That's good. It'll help swell her up." Even now, water drips from her underside.

The volunteers include an architect, a furniture maker, a computer engineer, a historian, and a retired fisherman. Surrounding the Chebacco on wooden staging, the workers give odds on whether or not she will float in the morning.

"No way."

"Half an hour, then she'll sink."

"If she does, we'll just haul her out!"

Harold laughs. "Think of it as a get-wet party."

Also in the laid-back, last-minute work crew is Essex museum director Don Fraser. Only yesterday, things were not so calm.

Said irate boatbuilder to angry director, "I will paint the name on the boat just about when *I'm* ready."

Said director to boatbuilder, "The thing about Essex is that when you hire a boatbuilder, *he* tells *you* what to do."

Said Harold, "When you hire a professional, that's how it goes. My contract tells you exactly what I'm going to do. That's why it's 17 pages long."

Yet this evening, all seems forgiven. Don is quietly absorbed in the task of chiseling the tops off bungs. Somehow, with the music and the beer and the stars breaking out overhead, it's as if just being around the nearly ready Chebacco has made everyone content.

Harold's wife, Kim, sits on the hood of their car, drinking a Rolling Rock and watching four-year-old Alden and two-year-old Perry run around in their pajamas. "Is that a new putty knife, Dad?" Alden asks, reaching for it with plump fingers.

Harold is smeared with green paint, his hands covered with black sealer. "Yes, Alden, it is."

"Whoa, baby," says Alden.

One of the men screwing deck boards to the frame peers down from the staging. "Harold, ask Alden about my hammer." For days, hammers have been disappearing from the work site.

A man covered with sawdust and wood chips rolls out from under the Chebacco with a can of putty. "Hey, Dad," says Harold. After a few pleasantries, Charlie Burnham slides down a few feet and rolls back under the boat. Harold watches. "He's a committed puttier, doing what I should be doing," he says, "what he knows needs doing most."

Harold stops to talk with a man who is wiping the side of the boat with a turpentine-soaked rag. "What do you think, Brian? Is she ready to paint?"

The furniture maker laughs. "You shouldn't be asking a finish guy that."

"So, is she ready?"

There is no option. Brian nods, adding, "She'll look great floating in the river."

* * *

OF THE HUNDREDS WHO WATCH THE NEXT day, perhaps only one has seen a bilge launch done before, and he was the most skeptical that he would ever see one again. Dana Story is the son of the legendary A. D. Story, who built more Essex vessels than anyone else. Dana took over his father's yard in 1944 and built draggers there until the business finally turned sour. After running a yacht service yard, Dana sold it in 1985. The shipbuilding museum purchased the property, so Harold's Chebacco was constructed in part on old Story land.

When Dana Story first heard that Harold Burnham was building a wooden vessel (the *Lannon*) in Essex, "I just laughed," he told *WoodenBoat* magazine. "Articles would come out in the local paper saying that the boat would be launched in June, and I would look at them and laugh and say, 'They don't know what they're getting into.'" But as the *Lannon* rose up on the ways, he stopped laughing. "I'd walk downtown and come around the corner . . . I thought I'd never see that sight again, a vessel in frame."

Dana Story believes in Harold now, and today, after the Chebacco is safely launched, he is ebullient. "He's an extremely unusual young man. Brilliant," he tells a small crowd that includes his wife, Margaret. Margaret christened the boat in the name of Dana's late cousin, Lewis Story, an Essex ship historian. "It's impossible to exaggerate. He's a genius at what he does."

When Dana Story seeks out Harold to congratulate him, Harold can only blush. "Thank you," he says. "Thanks." Finally Harold has to look away. "I'm glad she went," Harold tells the old shipbuilder. "The last thing I wanted her to do was stop on the ways. Especially with everybody watching."

Yet Harold's eyes are glowing, his happiness almost tangible. The *Story* rides nearby in the creek between the museum and Harold's barn. She looks dramatically different from the way she did last night; she's painted, mostly decked, and best of all, afloat. Harold has not slept in four days.

Someone turns to Harold's father. "Congratulations, Charlie," he says.

Harold grins. "Yeah, Dad. She doesn't leak. Someone must have put some putty on her."

"I don't know," says Charlie. "I don't know. Has anyone seen my hammer?"

It is possible that Charlie Burnham is thinking about Miss Moon, Harold's English teacher, and the speech Harold gave at his high school graduation. "One day Miss Moon called; she wanted to know what Harold was going to say at commencement," Charlie will later recount. " 'I haven't got time to talk,' Harold told her. 'My ribs are boiling.' He meant frames for his boat, you know, but you can imagine what she thought. Well, the night of graduation, the electricity went out, and Harold walked onto the stage holding a candle. I was in a sweat, what with Miss Moon and the ribs and our family and friends all around. So Harold gave his speech. He said, 'Imagine yourself on a bank of the Essex early in the morning. The fog is rising, and in the distance you can hear men at work, about to launch a boat. They begin splitting out the blocks, and you hear shouts. Today we, too, are launching. . .' Well, afterward, people leaned over and said what a wonderful boy we had." ☐☐

* * *

Find more on boatbuilding and Essex on *Yankee's* Web site, www.NewEngland.com/july.

Re write this! Re-do get more on [illegible]

Since this was ~~written~~, a great deal different has been learned. Needs complete re-writing

BURNHAM FAMILY (1)

10 They ERROR this was [illegible]

Jameson's book, "Cogswells in America, contains a moving true story of adventure on the high seas in a great galleon, re-christened "The Angel Gabriel," which was blown off course "in a frightful storm" and broke up off the coast of Maine. On page xviii of the preface, we are told that the ship was commanded by a Captain Andrews, and that he had on board with him two young nephews, John and Thomas Burnham, (B4#12) "who are the ancestors of the Burnhams in America." Error This last statement is broad, indeed, but at least they are the ancestors of the Burnhams on our family tree. That adventure seems a bit wild for lads so young. The shipwreck was on August 15 1635, ~~and~~ the passengers salvaged what they could and seem to have managed to get to Boston by October, from whence most of them dispersed to Ipswich.

Redo — Solved re lot of this See ~~attached~~

The Cogswell book says no more about them, and the only further evidence compiler has been able to piece together about their early years is so contradictory and confusing that it is an effort to push on. It is hoped that information will be forthcoming later. The reader is cautioned that some of the earlier parts of this report will certainly need revising when more is learned.

We know that Captain Andrews' first name was Robert; but it does not appear that he settled in Ipswich, though there was a different Robert Andros/Andrews about his age there, settled in well before the shipwreck and running a tavern with his wife, Betty. There were several Andrews families there a little later, and maybe in 1635, but perhaps they were this man's descendants.

Capt. Robt Andrews film says he did bring his fam, the 3 Burnham boys + ~~possibly~~ and his nephew Lt John Andrews b1621

It appears that the boys' parents were Robert and Mary (Andrews) Burnham, in England. ~~There was an (Ipswich??) Mary Andrews who was born to Daniell and Mary (Peabody) Andrews, but whether she was old enough to be the boys' mother is open to question, particularly since our Thomas Burnham was probably born about 1623 and brother John may have been a little older.~~ Norfolk The Cogswell book neglects to mention the third Burnham brother, Robert, born about 1624, who as an adult lived in Boston, then Ipswich, then settled in ~~Dover, New Hampshire~~ Boston, Oyster River Parish. Someone must have been around to look after these young boys. If the parents stayed in England, they must have missed them. See my notes

Once they were grown, the book, "Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony," contains numerous references to them and their progeny. It is interesting to read that they were neighbors and close associates of people in other families from which we are descended. It makes ~~this compiler~~ us proud to see the names of John Burnham, Jr. & Sr., along with others in our ancestral lines such as Reginald Foster, Cogswells, Averills, Giddings, Perkins, and Lows, who took the risk to petition the court on behalf of persons accused of witchcraft, in 1692. Entreaties on behalf of John and Elizabeth Proctor, who were in jail, in chains, awaiting trial, did not succeed for John, who was hanged on 19 Aug 1692. Elizabeth won a reprieve, was later freed, and eventually apologized to long after. (A lot of good that did!)

Back to the adolescence of Thomas Burnham, and another confusing statement. Author James Savage says he had "previously served in the Pequot expedition, but whether it was in 1636, under Endicott,

or the more effective one, 1637, of Stoughton, is not told, though we may infer it was the earlier." It is surprising a 13 or 14 year old would be involved in fighting Indians; though, of course, it is possible. Savage also attaches to him the adjective phrase, "Ipswich 1647," so something important must have happened that year. Maybe he moved there from elsewhere, or was allotted land, or earned the right to vote that year. He was married then and had a year old son, Tom, Jr. We also are not certain how he earned his living, except that most of the people farmed so he probably did, too. His wife's family was well-off.

A source of present amusement is a duty he and a neighbor, Symon Thompson, were selected for in 1657, in accordance with a new ordinance requiring the selectmen in each community to pick one or two persons, "to reform all such disordered persons in the congregations or elsewhere about the meeting house who cause disturbance." Examples of their duties abound, such as controlling unruly youths scuffling around, or awakening people who were sleeping during sermons. The Cogswell and Averill boys were among those reprimanded for fighting during the service. In 1674 two teenagers, Elizabeth Hunt and Abigail Burnham (horrors, can this be his own daughter?) so disturbed the service that their fathers were admonished. Sam adolescents Hunt, Jr., took this lightly and was fined. In 1667/ Stephen Cross, William Andrews, and Joseph Giddings (the last two possibly cousins or nephews) had to be set in the stocks, on a lecture day, for pulling up bridges and other misdemeanors at the windmill. Imagine the commotion about that!

Thomas Burnham[1] (B4#12) born ca 1623 in England to Robert and Mary (Andrews) Burnham? married ca 1645, in Ipswich, Chebacco Parrish, Massachusetts Bay Colony, Marie Lawrence (~~B4#13~~) born 1625 in St. Albans, Hertfordshire, to Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence. When Thomas Lawrence died, the mother, by no means poor, married wealthy mercer John Tuttle and they came to Ipswich in a large extended-family group. (For more details, see the Tuttle Family story.) Thomas and Marie Burnham lived in Ipswich and raised a large family. He died in 1698, age about 75, and she died in 1705, about 80.

Children of Thomas and Marie (Lawrence) Burnham:

	b.	m.		d.
*Thomas	1646	13 Feb 1666	Lydia Pengry	1695
John	1648	13 Jun 1668	Elizabeth Wells	1704
✓James	1650	bef 1677	Lucy Cogswell?	1729
Mary				
Abigail				
Johanna Tuttle*				
Ruth	1 Jul 1657			died same mo.
Ruth (again)	23 Aug 1658			
Joseph	26 Sep 1660			
Nathaniel	4 Sep 1662	bef 1700	Eunice Kinsman	
Sarah	28 Jun 1664	 6 Aug 1684	? Clark who d. soon, then Mesheck Farley	
Esther	19 Mar 1666			

*Named for Marie's stepfather, John Tuttle

From Book - Burnham Family Charts

✓.3 James Burnham 1650 of Chebacco,Mass. d June 30,1729 m. ca 1676
Mary Kinsman b. 21 Dec 1657 d Nov 9/10,1733
1 James May 12,1677
✓2 Mary May 25,1678 m Mar 22,1703 Charles Tuttle ✓ ours
3 James Nov 1,1679
4 Thomas Jan 27,1681
5 Sarah Mar 3,1685
6 Sarah Feb 11,1687 m? int Jun 5,1708 Joshua Bill of Boston
7 Jonannah Mar 18,1689 d 1767 m? Jun 20,1706 Daniel Dodge b Apr 26,1677 of Wenham d Apr 30,1740
8 James Jan 30,1691 m? int Dec 27,1713 Sarah Rogers
9 Joshua Apr 19,1694 d Dec 22,1708

4 Thomas Burnham Jan 27,1681 m Sep 30,1703 d May 9,1759 ([illegible]) Mary's brother
Margarett Boarman 1681? d Mar 10,1759
1 Thomas Aug 14,1704 d Jan 21,1794 Ipswich m? Apr 16,1728 Mary Wheeler
2
3
4 Joshua Aug 29,1710
5 Ophin or Ophni bp Jun or July 10,1712
6 Elizabeth bp Mar 13,1715 d Feb 23,1730 at Gloucester
7 Mary bp July 13,1718 1st m Jan 15,1742 Daniel Staniford Esq
she d Sept 18,1779 2nd m Apr 1,1758 or 1775 Nathaniel Rogers Rev.
8 John bp June 3,1722 m Sep 3,1748 Martha Smith of Ipswich (sister of John)

4, Joshua Burnham Dr. Aug or Oct 29,1710 of Ipswich d Mar or Sep 7/25,1762/69 Mary's nephew
Susannah Poole (Mrs.?) b 1730? of Lynn m int Mar 25/6,1749 Lynn d May 19,1759
1 Susannah June 30,1750
2 John bp Feb 9,1752/3
3 Timothy bp Jan 26,1755 m? Jun 26,1783 Lynn,Mass. Katy Sherman b Feb 27,1762
4 Joshua Apr 29,1757

- -

,2 John Burnham Cap. Feb 9,1753 of Lynnfield,Mass. d Jan 28,1806 [illegible] brother
Jerusha
1 John Jr. Mar 28,1775
2 John Jr. Oct 1,1776 d Feb 25,1823
3 Jerusha Oct 22,1778
4 Susanna Jan 4,1781 d Jun 18,1804
5 Jerusha Nov 18,1783 m int Apr 16,1807 Bowman Viles of Burlington
6 Sarah ,1785?

,4 Joshua Burnham Col. Apr 29,1757 of South Reading,Mass d Feb 11,1840
Loas or Lowis Bryant m Mar 11,1779
1 David H. Jan 9,1780 m Jun 11,1803 Lynnfield,Mass. Polly Young
2 Abigail B. Oct 25,1781 m Dec 18,1806 " Thomas Mellburne or Milbourn
3 Sally Oct 2,1783 d Apr 27,1866 m 1802 William Gould
4 Joseph Aug 6,1785 Lynnfield d Jan 15,1825/6 Wakefield m 1806 Ruth Emerson
5 Joshua Jan 26,1789 d Aug 9,1818 m Oct 26,1815 Mary Rayner
daughter Mary Rayner B. m Sep 4,1837 Charles Walker
6 Lois Dec 24,1790 m May 5,1814 James Emerson Jr. b Apr 13,1789 a 1st cousin
7 Timothy Oct 25,1792 d Sep 3,1816 Wakefield,Mass
8 Mary (Polly) Feb 13,1796 d Dec 26,1818
9 Daniel June 18,1798 d May 8,1820 x Oliver Aug 23,1800

4x Oliver Burnham Aug 23,1800 m Mar 25,1822 d Jan 7,1836 of Wakefield
Rebecca Bryant
1 Henry O. Jan 15,1824 m Oct 21,1849 Andover,Mass. Mary A. Woodbury b 1830?
2 Eliza A. Sep 17,1826 3 Maria Judson May 5,1829

James' son Thomas (bro of Mary who m. Charles Tuttle)

also microfiche #601 9185 (LDS)

Dawes-Gates Genealogy by Mary Walton Ferris

BURNHAM

THOMAS^1 BURNHAM born about 1615–8, emigrated* in the "Angel Gabriel" in 1635 and was wrecked on the coast of Maine. He settled in the part of Ipswich which was called Chebacco, now Essex. He fought in the Pequot War in 1636–7 and is said to have also taken part in an expedition against the Indians in 1643.

No he didn't!

He was married about 1640–5, doubtless in Ipswich, to Marie^2 or Mary^2 Lawrence who was born in England about 1626, daughter of Thomas and Joane (Antrobus) Lawrence. After the death of Thomas Lawrence in England and after the second marriage of her mother Joane to our John^1 Tuttle, the combined Tuttle family with the Lawrence children and their grandmother Antrobus (see Antrobus, p. 64) crossed the ocean on the "Planter" in 1635 arriving at Boston on June 7 and making up a family party of over a dozen.

Thomas^1 Burnham was a selectman in 1647 and 1663, subscribed to the fund gathered to recompense Maj. Denison in 1648; and was a surveyor of highways in 1662.

In 1667 Thomas^1 was granted the privilege of setting up a sawmill on the Chebacco River near the falls; in 1662 he was corporal of the Ipswich Company, in 1664 was made a sergeant, in 1665 was advanced to Ensign — and in 1683 was appointed Lieutenant. He served as deputy to the General Court from 1683 to 1685 both inclusive. He was listed among those who had the right of commonage in 1667 and in February 1678–9; also as being one of the freemen in December 1679, though these latter privileges had doubtless been acquired long before. His wife bore Thomas^1 a full dozen of children and in March, 1683, when his daughter Sarah^2 was planning to marry Mesech Farley, a miller, son of Michael, the two fathers entered into a formal agreement whereby Michael^1 Farley would furnish a lot and would pay one-half of the cost which Lt. Thomas^1 Burnham incurred in building a home on it for the young couple.

Lt. Thomas^1 made his will on January 10, 1693–4 and died at Ipswich on May 19, 1694, called seventy-one years old though in 1678 in a deposition he had called himself sixty years old. Widow Mary lived on until March 27, 1715.

The children of Thomas^1 and Mary (Lawrence) Burnham, all born in Ipswich, were

1. Thomas^2, b. abt. 1642–6; d. as "Lt." Feb. 21, 1728, called both 82 and 88 years old; m. at Ipswich Feb. 13, 1665–6, Lydia^2 Pingrie (Moses^1); m. 2nd Dec. 16, 1689 Esther^3 Cogswell, (William^2, John^1).

---

*In that same vessel, the "Angel Gabriel", came our John^1 Cogswell with his wife and eight children including Sarah^2 Cogswell who eventually became the wife of Simon^2 Tuttle, half brother of Mary (Lawrence) Burnham above. In a deposition of March, 1659, Thomas^1 Burnham and Simon^2 Tuttle were called brothers.

- ii. John^2, b. perhaps 1648; said to have d. Jan. 12, 1704; m. at Ipswich June 6, 1668–9, J Wells.
- iii. James^2, b. perhaps 1650; d. June 30, 1729, called 78; m. Mary (——). Kinsman
- iv. Mary^2, b. abt. 1652; d. after her father; m. Oct. 9, 1672, John Clarke.
- v. Johanna^2, b. abt. 1654; d. after her father; said to have m. 1st John Newmarch Erastus Jones.
- vi. Abigail^2, d. after her father.
- vii. Ruth^2, b. July 1, 1657; d. July 30, 1657.
- viii. **Ruth^2**, b. Aug. 23, 1658; d. at Woburn Jan. 11, 1724, called 55 yrs. but corrected (J. B. Charlestown, p. 192) to 65; m. at Woburn June 20, 1678, **John^3 Carter** (see Carte
- ix. Joseph^2, b. Sept. 26, 1660; no further record.
- x. Nathaniel^2, b. Sept. 4, 1662; no further record.
- xi. Sarah^2, b. June 28, 1664; d. after father; m. Aug. 6, 1684, Meshack^2 Farley (Michae
- xii. Esther^2, b. Mar. 19, 1665–6; d. after her father.

REFERENCES

The Planters of the Commonwealth, C. E. Banks, 1930, pp. 141–2; Savage, I, 304–5 (including an error); Pope's Pioneers, p. 81; Vital Records of Ipswich, I, 61, 63, 71; II, 72, 504, 511–2; Vital Records of Woburn, II, 30–1; III, 48; Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, T. B. Wyman, 1879, p. 192, item under "John Carter 27."; The Burnham Family, R. H. Burnham, 1869, pp. 309, 311, including error; Hammatt Papers, pp. 41–2; The Cogswells in O. Jameson, 1884, pp. xvi-xxi, 1, 9, 18–9; Recor of the Quarterly Court of Essex County, II, 171 History of Ipswich, T. F. Waters, 1905, pp. 92- Descendants of Moses Pengry, W. M. Pingry, Vital Records of Ipswich, II, 73, 511.

Early Inhabitants of Ipswich, Mass. ("Hammett Papers")
by Abraham Hammett
(the uncle)

Clippings

pg 11 ANDREWS, Robert 1, was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635, in which year he possessed a house lot on the south side of the river. He was licensed by the General Court to keep an ordinary, Sept. 3, 1635, and 1636 is allowed to sell wine by retail, "if he do not wittingly sell to such as abuse it by drunkeness."

Robert 2, probably son of Robert 1. died about 1675. His will dated December 6, 1673. was proved March 26, 1676. By it he directs his property to be divided between his mother and his brothers, John and Joseph. He bequeaths to "each of my brothers and sisters, twelve shillings a piece, and five pounds to Mary Towne." He appoints his "brother Samuel Symonds," executor.

Andrews, John, was a soldier in the war against the Pequott Indians in 1639, and had eight acres of land granted to him by the town for his services. With the title of "sen'r." he subscribes to the allowance to Major Denison for military services, 1648.

John 2, probably son of Robert 1, was an inhabitant of Ipswich in 1646, when he with others gives a day's work to carting binds, the rate toward the cart bridge, then just built where the Stone bridge now is. With the title of "jun'r," he subscribes towards Major Denison's allowance in 1648. He conveys to Mary Webster, widow, Nov, 30, 1646, "to the use of her and her children, all ye island lately in possession of George Carr, twenty acres more or less; bounded by the labor in vain creek west, Thomas Emersons farm south east; Thomas Boreman's farm on the north east, which said Island lyeth in the town of Ipswich." "Acknowledged 14 8mo. 1652." With Sarah his wife he conveys, November 14, 1659, to Mr. Richard Dumer of Ipswich, a house and four acres of land in the hill street (commonly called by the name of the white house.) Richard Wattles north west, street north east, Phillip Call south east, Henry Pinder south east, Widow Quilter south west, Mr. Ayres north west, said Richard

— — —

pg 40 brother

BURNHAM, John, was a soldier in the war against the Pequot Indians, for which he received a grant from the town of eight acres of

land, 1639. He subscribed to the compensation of Major Denison in 1648. He sold to Anthony Potter, June 1, 1648, "a house lot late of Humphry Griffin, situate near the water mill. Also a house lot containing three acres lying next the house lot of serjeant Jacob."

John, secundus, married Elizabeth Wells, June 9, 1669; was appointed with others "to run the line between Glocester and us," 1665. Was a tythingman 1677 and 1695. He had:

John, born April 8, 1671,
Thomas, born Sept. 22 1673,

John, senior, came into full communion with the church, August 12, 1674. [See Note, page 29.]

✓Thomas 1, probably brother to John, was with him a soldier in an expedition to the Indians in 1643. Had privilege of commonage granted to him, Feb. 1667.

Granted liberty to set a saw mill upon Chebacco river, 1667, May.

Corp'll Thomas, surveyor of highways, 1662, selectman, 1663, serg't 1669.

He was a subscriber to the compensation to Major Denison, 1648.

On the 10th of March 1683, he enters into a "contract or agreement with respect of marriage intended betwixt Misheck Farley and Sarah Burnham," [born June 28, 1664,] with Michael Farley, sen'r, by which they agree "to give the young couple a house lot and to build for them a house."

Mesech Farley, miller, son of Michael Farley, sen'r, and Sarah Burnham, daughter of Lieut. Thomas Burnham, sen'r, were married August 6, 1684.

Lieut. Thomas,* died May 19, 1694, his wife Mary, March 27, 1715, aged 92, (see epitaph 28.)

The surviving children according to his will, dated Jan. 10, 1693-4, of which Nehemiah Jewett and Philemon Dane were ——— ———, were Thomas, born Jan 19, 1666, John, James, Mary, Johannah, Abigail, Ruth, Sarah, and Hester.

Thomas 2, son of Thomas 1, was a carpenter, and worked upon the meeting house in repairing it, 1668. Freeman, May 31, 1671.

---

*1685, Sept. Sarah Wait came into court, owned she had comited fornication with Joseph Burnham, son of Lt. Thomas Burnham, fined 40s and fees.

John Wait and Catherine Carroll his wife came into court and owned there comitting fornication together—fine 40s each.

Burnham

Pg 42

He married Lydia Pengry, Feb 13, 1665. They had:

Moses, born Jan. 24, 1668,
Lidia, born Dec. 6, 1674,
Aaron, born Sept. 12, 1676,
Eleazer, born Sept. 5, 1678,
Abigail, born June 2, 1680.

+ James 2, son of Thomas 1, joined the church by taking the covenant Jan. 25, 1678. He was overseer of the poor in 1698. His wife was named Mary. They had: Mary Kinsman

OCRS

Mary, born May 25, 1678, m. Charles Tuttle
James. born Nov. 1, 1679,
Thomas, born June 27, 1681,
Sarah, born March 3, 1685,
Joanna, born March 19. 1689,
James, born Jan. 30, 1691,
Joshua, born August 19, 1694.

They lost sons James, May 10, 1677, and Nov. 10, 1679.

March 23, 1692-3, the town granted to twenty-three of the inhabitants as many "lots laid out by ye River side between Samuel Ordway's shop and ye Town Bridge, beginning by ye Bridge and so by ye River side."

James Burnham had the 20th of these lots measuring 18 feet front. The lots varied from 18 to 28 feet; the whole extending 498 feet.

He subscribed £2 toward the bell, 1699. He died June 30. 1729, aged 78, (see epitaph 39.) His wife died Nov. 1738, aged 76, (see epitaph.)

Thomas, married December 16, 1685, Esther Bishop, daughter of William Cogswell, widow of Samuel Bishop, [see note page 29.] They ad children:

Susanna, born Jan. 29, 1692-3,
Thomas, born Feb. 12, 1694,
Benjamin, born Dec. 21. 1696.

Thomas and Liddia had Mary, born Oct. 18, 1685, and March 14, 1688, died Liddia wife of Serj't Thomas.

May 27, 1728, died Susanna widow of Serj. Thomas.

Job and Abigail had a son Job, born Dec 9, 1698.

John of Chebacco, had a son Jonathan born Nov. 3, 1695.

Moses and Ann had a son David, born Dec. 10, 1699.

Josiah of Chebacco died Oct. 25, 1692, and Abigail his wife the 31st day of the same month.

Robert, died 1691, June 12. Administration on his estate was granted Sept. 29, of that year to Frances, his widow. He left two

Pg 43

sons, Samuel and Jeremiah. By his will he gives to his son Samuel two hundred acres of land at "Lamperell river." He gives to his son Jeremiah, besides lands, &c., "all my carpenters tools," "he to maintain his mother, my wife Frances Burnham, as long as she lives." He possessed a house and land at "Oyster river." The witnesses to his will were Thomas Burnham, sen'r, Francs Burnham, James Burnham, who makes his mark, and John Newmarch, jun'r. The inventory of his estate amounting to £99 13, was made by Jacob Foster and Nathaniel Knowlton, March 21, 1681-2,

Doct'r Joshua died March 7, 1762, æ 51 yr 5 mo. Susanna his wife died May 19, 1759, æ 29.

Pg 29 (Re: Bishop) Samuel 3 Son of Thomas Bishop:

.. His wife was Esther Cogswell, daughter of William Cogswell, married Aug. 10, 1675. They had:

Margaret, born May 17, 1676.
Samuel, born Feb. 1678.
Hester, born Aug. 21, 1681.
Thomas, born Sept. 21, 1683,
John, born Sept. 20, 1685.

He had taxes abated November 3, 1699.

After his decease his widow, Esther, married Thomas Burnham.§

Job 2, son of Thomas 1, had a wife named Johanna, who on the 31st of March, 1691, represented to the Court, "that the said Job went to sea, and has been gone three years," &c. Job and Johanna had:

Dinah, born June 19, 1657,
Sarah, born May 19, 1659,
Hannah, born Dec. 24, 1662.

Nathaniel, probably son or brother of Thomas 1, was of Boston 1652, when he sells "to John Wiate of Ipswich, the house in which

---

§1703-4, Jan. 17, Esther Burnham, "formerly widow of Mr. Samuel Bishop," represents that the property left by her late husband, was "litell a noufe to inable me to bring up five or six small children." "There being something of land belonging to my children, request your honor to grant administration to my eldest son, Samuel Bishop."

John Burnham, sen'r will proved Jan. 24, 1703-4; dated Dec. 31, 1703. He mentions a wife Elizabeth, his eldest son John; his second son Thomas; his youngest child Mary; "Joseph and Jacob if they be living." Jonathan, David and Abigail.

Jacob Burnham of Chebacco appointed administration of the estate of his brother Joseph, May 1, 1704.

Aaron Burnham married Nov. 4, 1701, Hester, daughter of Samuel Bishop.

Page ?

PART II.

SKETCH OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE NAME IN AMERICA.

["However humble may have been the condition of those who fled to New England, in its primeval and savage state, to found a land for freedom of thought and action, their names will occupy a proud place in the history which is yet to be written. And ungrateful must be that descendant of those founders, who will not in some way, aid to rescue their names from oblivion, that they may be engraven upon the tablets of enduring annals."]

In this country, (America), we find the name early in the records, both of Massachusetts and Connecticut. Lieut. Thomas Burnham, of Ipswich, served in Pequot expedition, 1636–7; Deputy to General Court, 1683–4–5. In 1639, land was granted to a Burnham, for services in the Pequot war. Thomas Burnham's house at Podunk, on the Connecticut river, opposite Hartford, was fortified and garrisoned during the Indian war of 1675. Burnham's garrison house at Oyster River, was successfully defended in 1694. Richard Burnham served in the Narraganset expedition in 1675. 1759, 1st Lieut. Nathaniel Burnham is slain in the expedition against Canada. Francis Burnham was wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill. 1775, Major John Burnham enters the army as Lieutenant, at the commencement of the Revolutionary War; in 1777, received a Captain's commission; in 1783, received his commission as Major; served through the war without a furlough, or leave of absence; was actively engaged in the battle of Bunker Hill, at the commencement, and at Yorktown, at the close of the war. Col. Jonathan Burnham served through the War of the Revolution. 1777, Joseph Burnham dies of a wound in the battle of Stillwater. Major Thomas Burnham graduated at Harvard, 1772; entered the army, 1779, and received the rank of Major. 1794, Capt. Caleb Burnham and all his crew perished at sea. 1782, Lieut. Samuel Burnham dies from disease contracted by hardship in the war. 1702, William Burnham graduated at Harvard. 1709, Nathaniel Burnham graduated at Yale.

?From The Burnham Family by Roderick Burnham?

LIEUT. THOMAS BURNHAM,

THE EMIGRANT,

WHO SETTLED AT IPSWICH, MASS.,

AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

FIRST GENERATION.

1. Lieut. Thomas Burnham, sen., in Chebacco, (Ipswich,) Mass., 1636;
born in England 1623; died June 1694, ae. 71 years;
married 1645, Mary, step dau. of John Tuttle; (Lawrence) step dau. of Tuttle
born 1624; died Mrs. Lawrence Giddings

CHILDREN.

2	Thomas,	b. 1646,	m. Feb. 13, 1666, Lydia Pingree,	d. Feb. 21, 1728.
3	John,	b. 1648,	m. June 6, 1668, Elizabeth Wells, ✓	d. Jan. 12, 1704.
✓ 4	James,	b. 1650,	m. Mary Kinsman	d. June 30, 1729.
	Mary,	b. 1652,	m.	d.
	Johannah,	b. 1654,	m. John Newmarsh, 2d, 1692, Erastus James,	d.
	Abigail,	b.		d.
	Ruth,	b. July 1, 1657,	m.	d. July 1657.
	Ruth,	b. Aug. 23, 1658,	m.	d.
	Joseph,	b. Sep. 26, 1660,	m.	d.
	Nathaniel,	b. Sep. 4, 1662,	m.	d.
	Sarah,	b. June 28, 1664,	m. Clark, 2d, Aug. 6, 1684, Mesheck Farley,	d.
	Esther,	b. Mar. 19, 1666,	m.	d.

Lieut. Thomas Burnham, one of the three brothers who came in 1635 from England in the ship Angel Gabriel, after being wrecked on the coast of Maine, settled at Chebacco, (Ipswich,) Mass. He joined the Pequot Expedition, 1636 or 7; was selectman in 1647, and on town committees; 1664 made sergeant of

Ipswich company; 1665 made Ensign; 1683 appointed Lieutenant; Deputy to the General Court in 1683, 1684, and 1685. In 1667 "Thomas Burnham is granted the privilege of erecting a saw-mill on the Chebacco river, near the falls;" 1657 "a road or way to be laid out through Thomas Burnham's land, across the swamp; 1678 "Ensign Thomas Burnham, of Ipswich, has right of commonage according to law." He owned much real estate in Ipswich and also in Chebacco. His houses and farms were divided between his sons Thomas and James.

SECOND GENERATION.

2. Lieut. Thomas Burnham, (son of Thomas, sen.) of Ipswich, Mass.;

born 1646; died Feb. 21, 1728, ae. 82 years;
married Feb. 13, 1666, Lydia, dau. of Moses Pingree;
born ; died Mar. 19, 1688;
married Dec. 16, 1689, Hester Bishop;
born ; died
married , Susannah
born ; died

CHILDREN OF FIRST WIFE.

	Thomas,	b. Jan. 19, 1667,	m.		d.
	Phebe,	b. Mar. 16, 1668,	m.	Matthew Perkins,	d.
	Moses,	b. Jan. 24, 1670,	m.	Ann	d.
5	Job,	b. 1673,	m. 1697,	Abigail	d.
	Lydia,	b. Dec. 6, 1674,		unmarried,	d. Apr. 21, 1731.
	Aaron,	b. Sep. 12, 1676,	m.		d. Aug. 18, 1727.
6	Eleazer,	b. Sep. 5, 1678,	m. Nov. 20, 1708,	Lydia Waterman,	d. 1743.
	Abigail,	b. June 2, 1680,	m.		d.
	Nathaniel,	b. Apr. 4, 1682,	m. Aug. 4, 1720,	Mary Stimpson,	d.
	Mary,	b. 1685,	m.		d.
	James,	b.	m. 1728,	Elizabeth Hough,	d. May 22, 1757.

CHILDREN OF SECOND WIFE.

	Susannah,	b. Jan. 29, 1693,	m.		d.
7	Thomas,	b. Feb. 12, 1695,	m. 1718,	Priscilla Appleton,	d. Apr. 4, 1730.
	Benjamin,	b. Dec. 21, 1696,	m. Apr. 20, 1727,	Mary Kinsman,	d. Oct. 15, 1737.
	Joseph,	b.	m.		d.
	Elizabeth,	b.	m.		d.

"1678 Thomas Burnham, Jr., of Ipswich, has right of commonage according to law." 1702 "Thomas Burnham, Gent.," received his appointment as Lieutenant from "Joseph Dudley, Esq., Captain General and Governour in Chief in and over Her Majesties Provinces of the Massachusetts Bay in New England in America." Matthew and Phebe Perkins were the grandparents of the well-known inventor, Jacob Perkins, who was born in Newburyport, and died in London, England. Mrs. Lydia Pingree Burnham was the granddaughter of Robert Clemens. Eleazer, James, and Benjamin settled at Norwich, Conn.; Aaron—a seaman—also settled there.

SECOND GENERATION.

3. **John Burnham**, (son of Thomas, sen.) of Chebacco;
born 1648; died Jan. 12, 1704;
married June 6, 1668, Elizabeth Wells;
born ; died 1717;

CHILDREN.

8	John,	b. Apr. 8, 1671,	m. Apr. 13, 1693,	Sarah Choate,	d. 1746.
9	Thomas,	b. Sep. 20, 1673,	m.	Susannah	d. 1748.
	Jacob,	b. Mar. 1, 1676,	m.		d. Feb. 8, 1682.
	Joseph,	b. Sep. 20, 1678,	m.	unmarried,	d. Oct. 6, 1703.
	Abigail,	b. Dec. 10, 1680,	m. Nov. 17, 1699,	Eben Whitman,	d.
10	Jacob,	b. Mar. 1, 1682,	m. Nov. 20, 1704,	Mehitable Perkins,	d. Mar. 26, 1773.
11	Jonathan,	b. Oct. 10, 1685,	m. Mar. 17, 1710, May 13, 1730,	Mary Perkins, Martha Foster,	d. Apr. 3, 1773.
12	David,	b. Oct. 20, 1688,	m. July 2, 1711, Aug. 18, 1740,	Elizabeth Perkins, Elizabeth Bartlett,	d. Feb. 2, 1770.
	Mary,	b. June 30, 1691,	m. Oct. 10, 1709,	Samuel Weymouth,	d.

John Burnham, from whom most of the Burnhams in Essex, and many others, descended, settled in Chebacco, first near the head of Whittredge creek, and afterwards removed to the Falls. He became in 1689 proprietor of the gristmill there, and other real estate in its vicinity, which has ever remained with him and his descendants.

"1687. John, son of Thomas Burnham, (having raised the dam two feet higher, which was likely to damage the town very much, &c., &c.) has liberty to move his mill on Chebacco river, but he is not to damnifie any former grant."

SECOND GENERATION.

✓ 4. **James Burnham**, (son of Thomas, sen.) of Chebacco, Mass.;
born 1650; died June 30, 1729;
married , Mary Kinsman KINSMAN
born ; died

CHILDREN.

13	Thomas,	b.	, m. Sept. 30, 1703,	Margaret Boarman,	d.
	✓ Mary	b.	, m. 1670	Charles Tuttle,	d. 1703

+ many others

THIRD GENERATION.

5. **Job Burnham**, (son of Thomas (2,) grandson of Thomas, sen.,) of
born 1673; died
married 1697, Abigail
born ; died

CHILDREN.

	Job,	b. Aug. 1698,	m.	d.
	Daniel,	b. Sept. 19, 1700,	m.	d.

THIRD GENERATION.

6. **Eleazer Burnham**, (son of Thomas (2,) grandson of Thomas, sen.,) of Norwich, Connecticut;
born Sept. 5, 1678; died 1743;
married Nov. 20, 1708, Lydia, dau. of Thomas Waterman;
born ; died

CHILDREN.

14	Daniel,	b. March 21, 1713,	m. Dec. 20, 1743,	Irene Tracy,	d.

There were probably other children.

Eleazer Burnham—born in Ipswich, Mass.—was recognized as an inhabitant of Norwich, 1703. In 1704 he applied for "liberty to set up a Fulling mill upon the stream that runs into the Shetucket river by the Chemical Spring." Thirty acres of land were granted to encourage the undertaking, and more promised if the enterprise should prove successful. The project, however, failed. Competent workmen in this branch of manufacture were then scarce in the country. Before the year 1710 there was but one clothier in the whole colony of Connecticut.

THIRD GENERATION.

7. **Thomas Burnham**, (son of Thomas (2,) grandson of Thomas, sen.,) of
born Feb. 12, 1695; died April 4, 1730;
married 1718, Priscilla Appleton;
born ; died

This was a terrible war! The Wampanoag Indians led by "King Philip" and his allies were determined to destroy every White in New England & were at first quite successful. Many of our ancestors & kin fought. This page shows many-great grandpa James Barnham.

Dec. 3d, 1675, Capt. Prentice was appointed to command a troop of horse in the Narraganset campaign, joined the army at Dedham plain, and marched with it, as related heretofore, to Wickford, whence on the 16th he rode with his troop to Petasquamscot, and brought back the news of the destruction of Bull's garrison. On the 19th took part in the battle at the fort.

In the Massachusetts Archives, vol. 68, page 104, I find that John Wyman, of his troop, was killed, and Nathan Richardson and Nathan Belins (Billings) of Woburn, and Samuel Stone of Cambridge, were wounded.

After this battle Capt. Prentice was active in the subsequent scouting raids into the adjoining country. On December 27 he rode into Pomham's country (now Warwick, R.I.) and destroyed many wigwams of an Indian village, but found no Indians. On January 21 he was again scouting, and met with a party of Indians, of whom two were captured and nine killed. On the 27th the army started in pursuit of the enemy, and after several days marching returned to Boston, and the Massachusetts men were dismissed, for the time, to their homes.

The following is the list of credits for this campaign. Appended is a list of the same, as returned from the various local companies for this service, copied from Mass. Archives, vol. 68, showing the localities from which they came.

February 29, 1675–6	
Joseph Peniman.	04 10 00
Joseph Weeden.	04 10 00
Samuel Weeden.	04 10 00
Henry Kenney.	01 10 00
John Spaford.	04 10 00
Joseph Moore.	04 10 00
Thomas Brown.	04 10 00
✓ James Burnam.	04 10 00
Nathaniel Ballard.	04 10 00
Thomas Putman.	04 10 00
Edmond Potter.	04 10 00
Daniel Champnes.	06 12 00
William Delaway.	04 10 00
John Adams.	04 10 00
Joseph Plummer.	04 00 00
Charles Blinko.	04 10 00
William Miriam.	04 10 00
John Edmonds.	04 10 00
Thomas Johnson.	04 10 00
John Welcott.	04 10 00
March 24th 1675–6	
Richard Mather.	04 10 00
Nathaniel Billinge.	04 10 00
John Andrews.	04 10 00
Joseph Marshall.	04 10 00
William Kent.	04 10 00
John Windham.	04 10 00
Jacob Nash.	04 10 00
John Eames.	04 10 00
James Lowden.	04 10 00
Samuel Payson.	04 10 00
William Shattock.	04 10 00
John Bush.	04 10 00
Thomas Goble.	05 08 00
John Pason.	04 10 00
Joseph Wright.	04 10 00
June 24th 1676.	
John Willington.	02 08 06
John Guppy.	01 10 00
Samuel Chapman.	04 10 00
Joseph Grout.	04 10 00
Daniel Thurston.	04 10 00
-William Dodg.	04 16 00 -
John Acy.	04 02 00
Joseph Parmiter.	04 10 00
Henry Ellitt.	04 10 00
John Wyman, *Lieut.*	11 05 00
-Thomas Prentice, *Capt.*	18 00 00
William Mingo.	04 10 00
John Stern.	04 10 00
Joseph Hutchinson.	05 08 00

John Richards.	04 10 00
Thomas Geery.	04 10 00
Francis Wayman.	04 10 00
John Barrett.	04 10 00
Nath. Richardson.	04 10 00
Hugh Taylor.	04 10 00
Caleb Grant.	04 10 00
Thomas Peirce.	04 10 00
Thomas Hodgman	04 10 00
Benjamin Davis.	04 10 00
John Acy.	05 08 00
Stephen Cooke.	02 05 08
Isaac Brookes.	06 15 00
Increas Wing.	04 10 00
Henry Summers.	02 18 03
John Kendall.	04 10 00
Samuel Stone.	04 10 00
Samuel Whiting.	04 10 00
Nathaniel Cann.	04 10 00
John Wyman.	00 15 08

List of Capt. Prentice's Troopers. (Mass. Arch., vol. 68, p. 73.) On the back of this list is written, "Capt. Prentise's 73 Troopers."

Troopers belonging to Capt. Appleton's Troope.

✓ James Burnum, John Andrews, Edmond Potter, Samuel Chapman, John Asee (Acy),[1] John Spaford, Daniel Thurston, Joseph Plumer, John Woollcock, Thomas Johnson. 10.

Troopers belonging to Capt. Curwin.

Steeven Hascull (Hasket), Charles Blincko (for Jonª Corwins), Thomas Howard (for Benj. Browne), William Dodge (Jr,) Thomas Putman Juniour, John Richards, Nathaniel Ballard junr, John Edmonds, William Merriam, Thomas Flint (Senʳ). ✓

Troopers belonging to Capt. Hutchinson.

Mr. Eliakim Hutchason, Benjamin Muzzey, Samˡ Weeden, Joseph Weeden, John Guppie (Goopy), Daniel Greenland, John Barret, Thomas Hodgman, Benjª Daveis, John Gooll (Gould), Joseph Marshall, Thomas Geery (Grary), Thomas Hart, Isack Brooks, Joseph Right (Wright), John Kindall, Nathˡ Richardson, Thomas Pearce, Increas Wing, Nathˡ Cann.

Troopers belonging to Captin Davis.

William Kent, John Ruggles, Sampson Chester, William Towers, [John Miner erased], Henry Eliot, John Person (Pason), Richard Mather Juniour, Martin Sanders, Crosby of Braintree (Joseph), Joseph Penniman, Samuel Haidne (Haiden), Ebenezer Haidne (Haiden), John Riplee, Samuel Whitney. 14.

Troopers belonging to Middlesex.

Mr. John Long, Mr. Joseph Line, James Lowdne (Lowden), Thomas Browne, John Adams, Samuel Stone Juniour, Daniel Champney, John Eams, William Shattock, John Stearns, Caleb Grant, Joseph Groute, Joseph Moore, Joseph Parmiter, David Stone, Nathaniel Billing, Thomas Goble Juniour, Ebenezer Proute, John Wyman Juniour, Francis Wyman Juniour. 19.

"73 besides Peter Woodward & Joseph Proute."

James 2 Burnham (Thomas)

---

[1] The names in brackets are added from another list on page 100 of the same volume.

Regarding a court case about bounds of the Cogswell land.

1678

Copy of William Andrews' bond, dated Feb. 20, 1677, made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

"the towne meeting the 29th februwary 1671. It is ordered that no wood or timber shall be falled at Jeffires neck nore in any of the sheepe wallkes neare the towne nore in any place that is above three myles & a halfe from the meeting house under the penallty of ten shillings for every tree fallen Contrary to this order." Copy from the town book of Ipswich made Mar. 2, 1678, by Robert Lord,* cleric.

"At the Towne meeting the 13 of feb 1676 voted to leave it to the selectmen to take order about Thomas Wells &c and that no Incrochments be made upon the commons." Copy made from Ipswich town book by Robert Lord,* cleric.

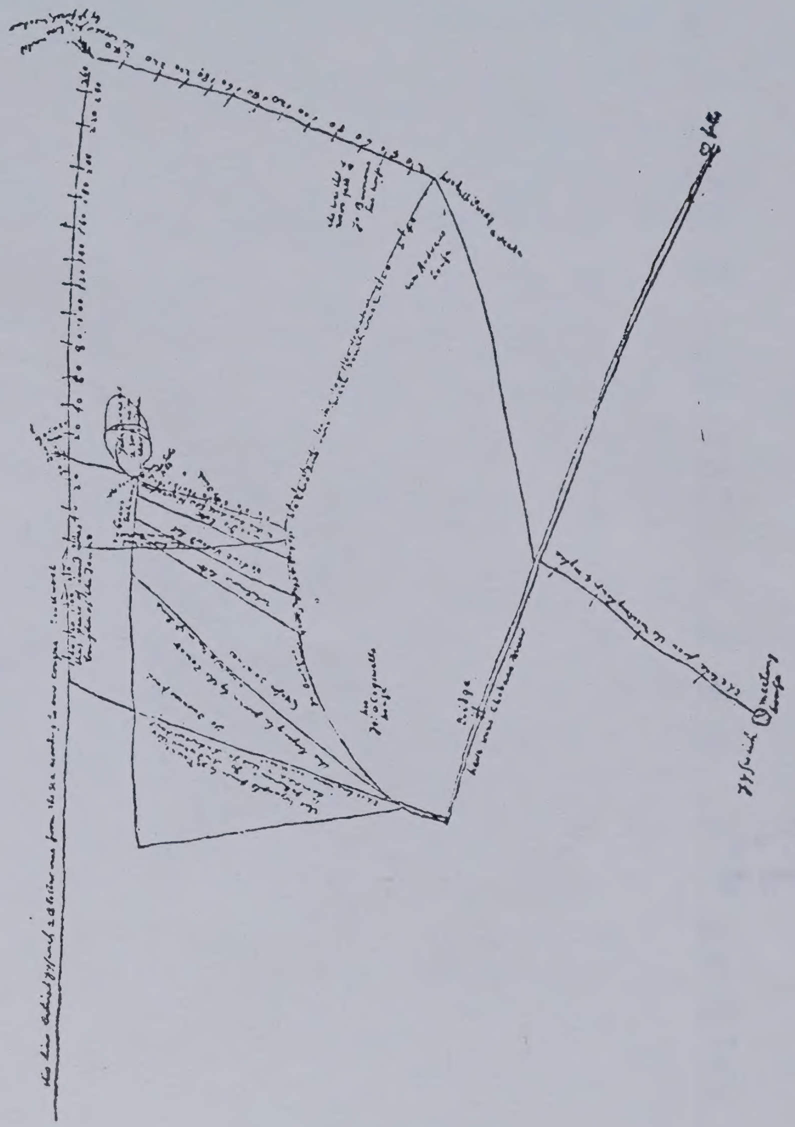
The last year they went with a better instrument, but by reason of the various marking of the trees in Glouster line, they were not satisfied. Sworn in court.

James Whitt, aged about forty years, deposed that before merchant Bushep died, deponent went beyond Chabaque river and felled there white oak trees to make staves, which trees stood fifteen or sixteen rods beyond John Burnam, jr.'s house. When he went with a team to fetch away the staves, John and Samuell Cogswell forewarned him and said the staves were upon their land, but if he would pay them 12d. per tree he could have them, which deponent did at merchant Bushep's. When deponent told the latter what he had done, he said he believed most of that plain was in Cogswell's bounds, and that he had been employed by the town of Ipswich to lay out that land. Sworn in court.

John Andrews, sr., aged about fifty-seven years, testified that he came to the seven selectmen of Ipswich with Samull Cogswell, bringing the lease of the new pasture with him. They sent Deacon Pingrin, Insin Burnam* and Walter Ropar to measure the breadth of the new pasture between the heads of the two creeks, and then to go to the head bounds between John Burnam and said pasture, and so to go that same breadth upon Gloster line as it was between the two creeks. They came to the east end of the fresh meadow to a little pine tree which they marked and there they set their compass to go to the head of Whitredg's creek; so they steered by the compass till they came to a great pine tree, which they marked for the corner bounds. Then they bade those who were present lay a heap of rocks at the said tree that it might be seen to be a bound tree, which they did. Then they marked another tree between these two trees and night and foul weather coming on, they could not finish the line to the head of Whitredg's creek. Sworn in court.

---

*Autograph. * Ensign Burnham



JOHN BURNAM'S LAND.

Mr. Robert Paine v. Edmond Bridges. Review. Withdrawn.

Mr. John Giffard v. John Lee. Review. Nonsuited.

John Lee v. Mr. John Giffard. Review. Verdict for plaintiff. Appealed to the next Court of Assistants at Boston. John Giffard bound, with John Cogswell and Richard Shatswell as sureties.*

Thomas Burnum and John Whipple deposed that in 1672 they were chosen by the selectmen to settle the bounds between Mr. Cogswell's farm called the great pasture and the town's common, etc. Sworn in court.

Walter Roper testified that while Mr. Jno. Cogswell lived, who was the first proprietor of this pasture, etc. Deponent worked at this farm one summer and often brought home the cattle from the meadow where Goodman Andrews said his bounds were, etc. Sworn in court.

Daniell Epps, aged about fifty-three years, deposed that about twenty-three or four years since, being at Mr. John Cogswell's farm the latter showed him some land near where William Andrews now dwells, saying there would be good plow land, etc. Sworn in court.

Abram Fitts, jr., aged twenty-one years, testified that last January he was bringing logs to the saw mill, and saw, near John Burnam, jr.'s house, John Kindrick, his two boys and Gorge Stimson working out two trees into cooper's ware, etc.

James Burnam testified that he saw Kindrick and William Tomson fell the trees near his brother John Burnam's house, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Burnam, sr., aged sixty years, testified. Sworn in court.

Benjamin Marshall testified. Sworn in court.

William Cogswell, aged fifty-seven years, deposed that he heard his father say that his brother John Cogswell, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Lovell, sr., and William Goodhew, jr., deposed. Sworn in court.

*Writ, dated Mar. 9, 1677-8, signed by Ephraim Turner,† for the court, and served by Returne Waite,† deputy marshal of Suffolk. Bond of John Gefford.†

Copy of papers in a similar action brought in Ipswich court, Sept., 1677, and taken by appeal to the Court of Assistants, made by Edw. Rawson,† secretary, and in Boston court, Nov., 1675, made by Robert Lord,† cleric, also in Salem court, 26 : 4 : 1677, made by Hilliard Veren,† cleric.

†Autograph.

John Lee's bill of cost, 3li. 16s. 4d.

Copy of receipt, dated May 16, 1677, given by Roger Rose to Edward Page. Wit: Rich. Wayt. Acknowledged, Mar. 9, 1677, before the Governor and magistrates at Mr. Turner's chamber. Copy made by Robert Lord,* secretary.

Copy of John Lee's answer to Mr. Gifford's reasons of appeal, dated Mar. 5, 1677, made by Edward Rawson,* secretary.

John Hawks testified. Sworn, 4 : 1 : 1677-8, before Wm. Hathorne,* assistant.

Sarah Hawks testified. Sworn, 4 : 1 : 1677-8, before Wm. Hathorne,* assistant.

The Hawks were
Wm. Cogswell's in-laws

Robert Lord, marshal, aged about forty-seven years, deposed that he and Mr. Daniell Eppes, sr., etc. Sworn, Mar. 4, 1677-8, before Daniel Denison.*

Henery Skery, marshal, and Joseph Lee, aged about thirty years, testified. Sworn in court.

Danyell Epps, aged fifty-two years, deposed. Sworn, 25 : 7 : 1677, in Ipswich court. Copy made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

Andrew Peeters, deposed. Sworn, 25 : 7 : 1677, in Ipswich court. Copy made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

Andrew Peters* testified that he heard Joseph say that his brother John Lee owned that in the word "cash," he altered a letter, making it with a longer tail, thinking the letter s to be a t, so as to have made the word "ketch." Sworn in court.

Joseph Lee, aged about thirty years, deposed. Sworn in court.

Edmond Bridges deposed concerning two of the jurymen, Usuall Wardell and Nathaniell Adams. Sworn in court.

Walter Fairefeild, aged about forty-five years, deposed. Copy made by Hilliard Veren,* cleric.

Daniell Epps deposed that he was at Joseph Lee's house on July 20, 1677, etc. Sworn in court.

Joseph Lee, aged thirty years, deposed. Sworn in court.

Walter Fayerfield, aged about forty-five years, deposed concerning the alteration of the letters. Sworn in court.

Robert Lord,* clerk of Ipswich court, testified on Mar. 4, 1677-8, concerning the writing.

Marshal Waite and Edward Page testified. Sworn, 22 : 7 : 1677, before John Leveret, Governor. Copy made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

Richard Wayte testified that he did not depute John Lee because his name was signed in the paper "Wayt" and he always signed it "Wayte," etc. Sworn, Mar. 9, 1677-8, before Major Hathorne. Copy made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

*Autograph.

Mr. Robert Paine v. Edmond Bridges. Review. Withdrawn.

Mr. John Giffard v. John Lee. Review. Nonsuited.

John Lee v. Mr. John Giffard. Review. Verdict for plaintiff. Appealed to the next Court of Assistants at Boston. John Giffard bound, with John Cogswell and Richard Shatswell as sureties.*

Thomas Burnum and John Whipple deposed that in 1672 they were chosen by the selectmen to settle the bounds between Mr. Cogswell's farm called the great pasture and the town's common, etc. Sworn in court.

Walter Roper testified that while Mr. Jno. Cogswell lived, who was the first proprietor of this pasture, etc. Deponent worked at this farm one summer and often brought home the cattle from the meadow where Goodman Andrews said his bounds were, etc. Sworn in court.

Daniell Epps, aged about fifty-three years, deposed that about twenty-three or four years since, being at Mr. John Cogswell's farm the latter showed him some land near where William Andrews now dwells, saying there would be good plow land, etc. Sworn in court.

Abram Fitts, jr., aged twenty-one years, testified that last January he was bringing logs to the saw mill, and saw, near John Burnam, jr.'s house, John Kindrick, his two boys and Gorge Stimson working out two trees into cooper's ware, etc.

James Burnam testified that he saw Kindrick and William Tomson fell the trees near his brother John Burnam's house, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Burnam, sr., aged sixty years, testified. Sworn in court.

Benjamin Marshall testified. Sworn in court.

William Cogswell, aged fifty-seven years, deposed that he heard his father say that his brother John Cogswell, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Lovell, sr., and William Goodhew, jr., deposed. Sworn in court.

*Writ, dated Mar. 9, 1677-8, signed by Ephraim Turner,† for the court, and served by Returne Waite,† deputy marshal of Suffolk. Bond of John Gefford.†

Copy of papers in a similar action brought in Ipswich court, Sept., 1677, and taken by appeal to the Court of Assistants, made by Edw. Rawson,† secretary, and in Boston court, Nov., 1675, made by Robert Lord,† cleric, also in Salem court, 26 : 4 : 1677, made by Hilliard Veren,† cleric.

†Autograph.

John Lee's bill of cost, 3li. 16s. 4d.

Copy of receipt, dated May 16, 1677, given by Roger Rose to Edward Page. Wit: Rich. Wayt. Acknowledged, Mar. 9, 1677, before the Governor and magistrates at Mr. Turner's chamber. Copy made by Robert Lord,* secretary.

Copy of John Lee's answer to Mr. Gifford's reasons of appeal, dated Mar. 5, 1677, made by Edward Rawson,* secretary.

John Hawks testified. Sworn, 4 : 1 : 1677-8, before Wm. Hathorne,* assistant.

Sarah Hawks testified. Sworn, 4 : 1 : 1677-8, before Wm. Hathorne,* assistant.

Robert Lord, marshal, aged about forty-seven years, deposed that he and Mr. Daniell Eppes, sr., etc. Sworn, Mar. 4, 1677-8, before Daniel Denison.*

Henery Skery, marshal, and Joseph Lee, aged about thirty years, testified. Sworn in court.

Danyell Epps, aged fifty-two years, deposed. Sworn, 25 : 7 : 1677, in Ipswich court. Copy made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

Andrew Peeters, deposed. Sworn, 25 : 7 : 1677, in Ipswich court. Copy made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

Andrew Peters* testified that he heard Joseph say that his brother John Lee owned that in the word "cash," he altered a letter, making it with a longer tail, thinking the letter s to be a t, so as to have made the word "ketch." Sworn in court.

Joseph Lee, aged about thirty years, deposed. Sworn in court.

Edmond Bridges deposed concerning two of the jurymen, Usuall Wardell and Nathaniell Adams. Sworn in court.

Walter Fairefeild, aged about forty-five years, deposed. Copy made by Hilliard Veren,* cleric.

Daniell Epps deposed that he was at Joseph Lee's house on July 20, 1677, etc. Sworn in court.

Joseph Lee, aged thirty years, deposed. Sworn in court.

Walter Fayerfield, aged about forty-five years, deposed concerning the alteration of the letters. Sworn in court.

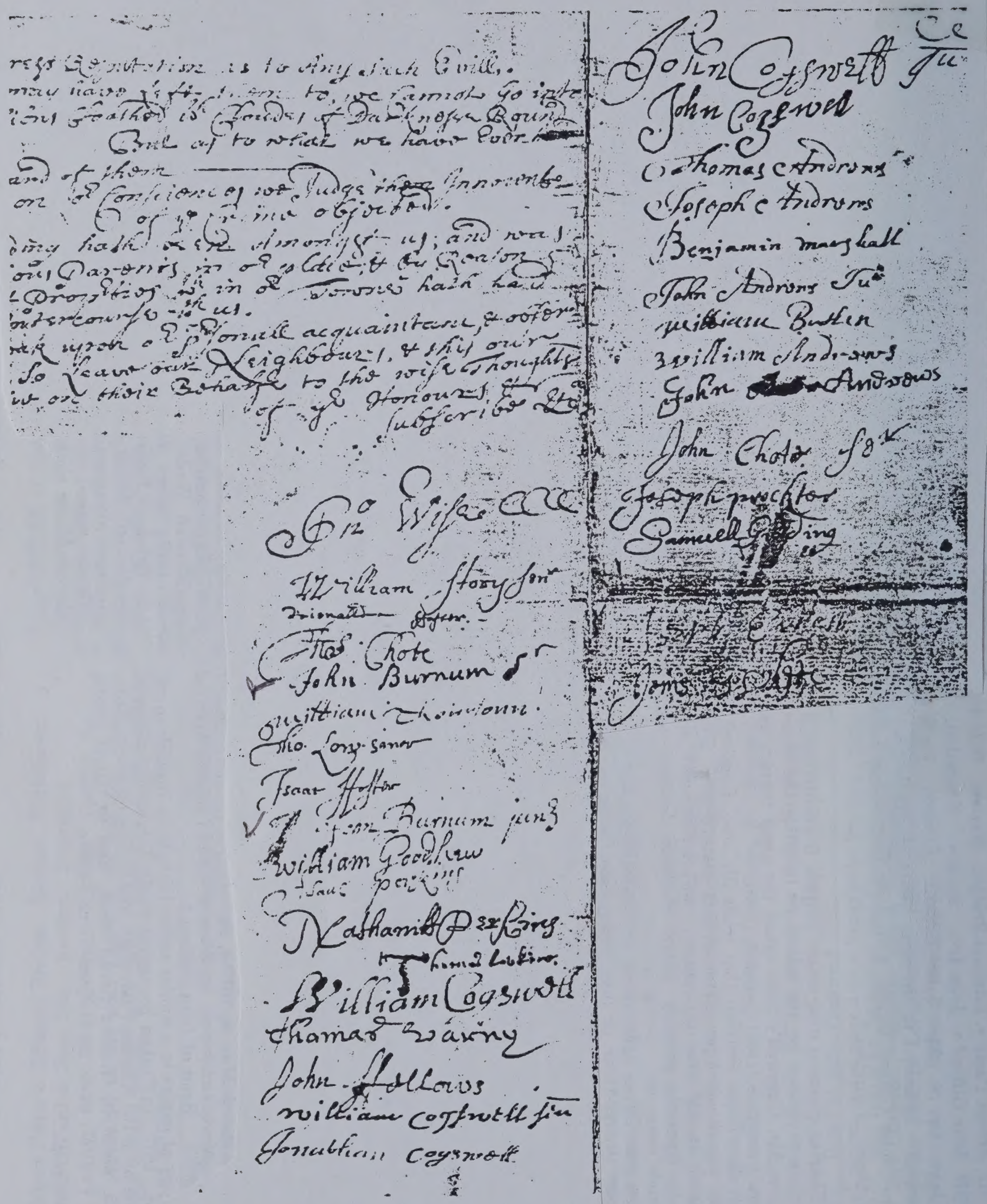
Robert Lord,* clerk of Ipswich court, testified on Mar. 4, 1677-8, concerning the writing.

Marshal Waite and Edward Page testified. Sworn, 22 : 7 : 1677, before John Leveret, Governor. Copy made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

Richard Wayte testified that he did not depute John Lee because his name was signed in the paper "Wayt" and he always signed it "Wayte," etc. Sworn, Mar. 9, 1677-8, before Major Hathorne. Copy made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

*Autograph.

John & Sarah Hawkes were father & young step-mother of William^2 Cogswell (John^1).



regs Reputation is to Any such Evill.
may have gifts given to, we cannot Go into
lous Feathers in Clouds of Darkness Round
But as to what we have ever
and of them ———
on our Consciences we Judge them Innocent
of ye crime objected.
ding hath been amongst us; and was
ous Parents in our place, & by Reason
Propertys wth in our Towne hath had
intercourse wth us.
ak upon our personall acquaintance, & obser
So leave our Neighbours, & this our
ony on their Behalfe to the wise Thoughts
of yor Honours, & subscribe &c.

Jno Wise
William Story Senr
Reinald Foster
Thos Choate
John Burnum Sr
William Thomson
Tho. Low Senr
Isaac Foster
John Burnum junr
William Goodhew
Isaac Perkins
Nathaniell Perkins
Thomas Lovkin
William Cogswell
Thomas Varny
John Fellows
William Cogswell jun
Jonathan Cogswell

John Cogswell Ju
John Cogswell
Thomas Andrews
Joseph Andrews
Benjamin Marshall
John Andrews Jur
William Butler
William Andrews
John [illegible] Andrews
John Choate Sr
Joseph Prockter
Samuell Gidding
Joseph Evelith
James White

Signatures, John Wise petition for the Proctors.
Courtesy of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

Ipswich Quarterly Court

Elieazar Gyles v. John Southwick. Trespass in corn. Withdrawn.

Henry Archer v. Sergt. Thomas Burnam. Verdict for defendant.*

Jo. Rayment v. Sergt. Thomas White. Debt. Withdrawn.

---

parted friends & satisfied." Sworn, 26 : 7 : 1670, before Wm. Hathorne,† assistant.

Richard Kemball, Thomas Fiske and Thomas White deposed that about two years ago, being at Salem at the Artillery, at night they went to the ferry to go home to Wenham. They met with Mr. William Hollenwoode and several other gentlemen in company with him going over the ferry from Wenham, and as they came out of the boat, deponents went in. But before the boat put from the shore, said Hollenwood charged the ferryman to stop his boat for he said he had lost a cloak, and charged deponents with stealing it. It afterward appeared that one of his company carried it away, and they looked upon him as distempered. Sworn in court.

Mary Hudson, aged about fifty years, deposed that she heard William Beale's wife say that William Hollinworth gave a barrel of wine to some of the church of Ipswich to make friends to get his children baptized. Sworn, 23 : 7 : 1670, before Wm. Hathorne,† assistant.

Samll. Gachell and Bethieah Gachell testified, 2 : 7 : 1670, that they heard the wife of William Beale say that William Hollingworth was drunk and that was why he lost his cloak, and that it was the next day after said Holingworth's children were baptized at Ipswitch. Sworn, 21 : 7 : 1670, before Wm. Hathorne,† assistant.

*Writ: Henry Archer v. Sergt. Thomas Burnam; non-payment of 11li. in malt, for so much paid for his use to Mrs. Joana Tuttle many years since; dated Sept. 3, 1670; signed by Robert Lord,† for the court; and served by Robert Lord,† marshal of Ipswich.

Tho. Burnam's bill of cost, 9s. 10d.

Thomas Burnam and wife Mary deposed that Goodwife Archer said of this paper they received of their brother Perepoint that it was upon her request and that brother Perepoint told them when they received it that they need not trouble Goodman Burnham about it.

Mary, wife of Thomas Burnum, aged about forty-six years, testified that about two years before, she met with Nathaniell Stow going down meeting-house hill near the bridge end and asked him about the business between her husband and Henery Archer, if he could remember anything that would give any light upon it. Then going up the meeting house hill to his sister Archer's, said Stow said he could not, etc.

Nathanell Stow, aged about forty-eight years, deposed that being at Boston, he went with his brother John Peirpoint and saw him pay seven pounds in money to Mistriss Tuttell and take a discharge, which writing deponent witnessed. Deponent understood that his brother Archer ordered his brother Peirpoint to pay this money for a debt which Thomas Burnam owed to Mistress Tuttell, and said Burnam was to pay to Archer malt at Ipswich for the said eleven pounds. Sworn, 12 : 7 : 1670, before Timothy Wheller* and John Smith,* commissioners of Concord.

Thomas Bishop, aged about fifty-two years, deposed that Thomas Burnam sent a note by him to Mr. Jno. Pyrpoynt of Roxburough to ask what he knew about the debt, but he could tell little or nothing and said he would have his books searched. Sworn in court.

John Peirpoint, aged fifty-one years, deposed that he being at Boston met with Thomas Burnam of Ipswich and he was very importunate with deponent to pay 11li. for him to his mother-in-law Mistriss Tuttell, saying that she was going out of the land and he could not pay her in such pay as would well answer her ends, etc. Sworn, Sept. 17, 1670, before Edward Tyng,* assistant.

Joana Tuttell* certified, May 29, 1651, that whereas Thomas Burnam of Ipswich having received goods of Mr. John Tuttle of Boston and being engaged to pay malt for the same, she had received the 11li. in silver of John Peirpont of Roxbury for the use of her husband John Tuttle. Wit: Nathaniel Stow.*

---

*Autograph.

Records & Files

Jno. Tod v. John Godfery. Debt. Of twenty bushels of wheat. Nonsuited.*

---

posed that the hogs were neither yoked nor ringed, etc. Sworn, Nov. 23, 1668, before Samuel Symonds.†

Willm. Nelson, aged about thirty-five years, deposed. Sworn, Nov. 20, 1668, before Daniel Denison.†

William Butler deposed that he lived with Goodman Bill on a farm which adjoins the creek, and he never saw any of his master Bill's cattle nor Cornelius Waldo's, who lived then on the same farm, nor his master William Cogswell's cattle, who now owns the farm, etc. Sworn, Nov. 17, 1668, before Samuel Symonds.†

William Haskall, sr., aged forty-eight years, deposed.

Renald Foster, jr., testified that he was appraising the harm done by Mr. William Cogswell's horses, etc. Sworn, Nov. 19, 1668, before Daniel Denison.†

John Bare, aged twenty-one years, deposed that when his master Waldo had this land, etc.

Thomas Burnam, sr., aged about fifty years, deposed that he rode over the creek many times when he was building the saw mill, etc. Sworn, Nov. 19, 1668, before Samuel Symonds.†

William Haskill, aged forty-eight years, and John Bare, aged twenty years, deposed that any kind of cattle could go over the creek, etc.

John Burname, aged eighteen years, and Mary Burname, aged twenty years, deposed. Sworn, Nov. 20, 1668, before Daniel Denison.†

Mary Burname deposed that when she was milking, etc. Sworn, Nov. 20, 1668, before Daniel Denison.†

John Andrews, aged about twenty-two years, deposed that when he came from his uncle Cross's, etc. Sworn, Nov. 19, 1668, before Daniel Denison.†

Thomas Burnum, aged about twenty-five years, deposed that being at work at the saw mill, etc. Sworn, Nov. 19, 1668, before Daniel Denison.†

John Burnam v. John Andrews, jr. Trespass. For taking his horse out of his house. Withdrawn.† Ips Mar 1670 QC

---

*Copy of writs, depositions, and record of Ipswich court, Mar. 27, 1666, in the action brought by John Tod against Mr. Anthonie Crosbie, made by Robert Lord,‡ cleric.

John Todd's bill of cost, 18s.

Writ: Mr. Anthony Crosbe v. John Tod of Rowley; concerning an exchange of land; dated Mar. 24, 1669–70; signed by Tho. Leaver,‡ for the court; and served by Jeremiah Elsworth,‡ constable of Rowley.

John Tod's‡ answer, dated Mar. 30, 1670, to Mr. Anthony Crosbie.

†Writ: John Burnam, jr. v. John Andrews, jr.; trespass; dated Mar. 24, 1669; signed by Robert Lord,‡ for the court; and served by Reienalld Foster, jr.,‡ constable of Ipswich and

‡ Autograph.

Much earlier – Ipswich Quarterly Court Sep 1653

John Andrews' maid fined ten shillings for wearing a silk scarf. Execution respitted. (about their uncle Andrews' maid.

Those old Puritans saw to it that people dressed according to their stations in life, quoting the Bible as their evidence.

Alonzo B. Fellows purchased it of Libby, Jan. 29, 1900 (1601: 496) and still owns.

The Hobson lot, so called, on which the old cellar and the lilac bushes, which bloomed in the door-yard, are still seen, was undoubtedly a part of the Thomas Burnham estate. Moses Potter sold to Samuel Kinsman, 3¼ acres of upland and meadow, with a dwelling, barn and well, "reserving a way through the premises where the way formerly went for Thomas Burnham and Capt John Kinsman," April 8, 1778 (138: 167). It was owned and occupied before 1790, by Alexander Troop, who left a widow, Lucy, and son, Alexander, and minor children, Lucy, Jane, Peggy, Christian, Hannah and William (175: 117). Alexander Troop, laborer, conveyed the homestead to Daniel C. Hobson, brick maker, Sept. 7, 1801 (194: 15). The heirs of Hobson, whoever they may be, are the legal owners of the small estate to-day, but the taxes have been paid and the lot has been used as a pasture, by the owners of the adjoining lot, Thomas Low and his successors, for many years.

Old Road.

On Diagram.

A little to the east of the Hobson cellar, an old road, grass-grown and long disused, but plainly visible, leads down the slope and turns to the right toward the present Heart Break Road. This is the way reserved in Moses Potter's deed to Samuel Kinsman, "where the way formerly went to Thomas Burnham and Capt. John Kinsman," April 8, 1778. This ancient road is of especial interest, as it opened the way to a group of houses and tillage and pasture lots in the earliest times.

The first of these old settlers is Samuel Podd, to whom Humphrey Griffin, late of Ipswich, sold two parcels, a 6 acre lot "which is & hath been in the possession of sayd Samuel Pod diverse years bounded by John Brown northeast and the common west and a 10 acre lot with a piece of swamp which I the said Humphrey bought of Joseph Metcalfe" with John Lee, north, other land of Samuel Pod, west, Feb. 20, 1660. (Ips. Deeds 4: 396). On March 6, 1677, Samuel Podd conveyed to James Burnham, "a small parcel of my land about 5 rod broad between 27& 28 rods in length," having Mr. Wade's land southwest, Mr. Nathaniel Rogers's northwest, Podd's other land northeast and southeast on the highway leading to John Brown's to the brook, and also a free passage to the common, allowing a passage 1½ rods wide from sd Burnam's land to his house, etc. (Ips. Deeds 4: 280). In the December following, articles of agreement between Samuel and Grace Podd and James Burnham were drawn, which specified:

✓1. A lease to James Burnham, of the house and land, and 20 acres adjoining and all the marsh and upland in the island formerly Edward Chapman's during the life of Podd and his wife.

2. Podd is to have the use of half the barn, etc., during his life.

3. At the death of the Podds, the title to rest with Burnham. (Ips. Deeds 4: 281).

you will note here
several connection of
the Kinsmans and
Burnham.
see James B. m.
John's daughter,
Mary Kinsman

James Burnham was the younger son of Thomas, who bought the house and 12 acres of George Giddings, on the Argilla road, June 3, 1667 (1: 217) and his purchase from Podd was the first of a long series of conveyances, of which only the most prominent can be considered. The Podd land seems to be identical, in part, with the land now owned by Mr. Carl Caverly. It extended to the Gloucester road apparently and was bounded on one side by the Jonathan Wade land, we have already considered. It also included part of the land on the east side of Heart-break road.

John Brown's Lot. ✓

No. 3 on Diagram.

On January 9, 1684, James Burnham bought of John Brown, his land and dwelling, some 16 acres in all. A ten acre field was bounded by Podd's land south and southwest, land of Lieut. Thomas Burnham, brother of James, and other land of James north and northwest, Joseph Lee's and Samuel Podd's land east. A six acre lot was near by. (Ips. Deeds 2: 77.)

In various later conveyances allusion is often made to the great rock in the field that was Brown's. A large granite boulder has been gradually blasted away for building stone, in a field owned by the heirs of Joseph Kinsman, on the east side of the lane. As this is the only rock that can be found in the vicinity, it may safely be identified with the rock mentioned in the deeds, and locates in a general way the house and land of John Brown.

In the division of the estate of Thomas Burnham, father of James and Thomas, the homestead and adjoining lands were apportioned to Thomas, Nov. 14, 1691 (9: 161). To James, conveyance was made of "the interest he hath in his now dwelling house, which said James liveth in, with ¼ acre about it and 14 acres upland and meadow near the homestead" 1687 (9: 168). James Burnham apparently had built a new house before this date.

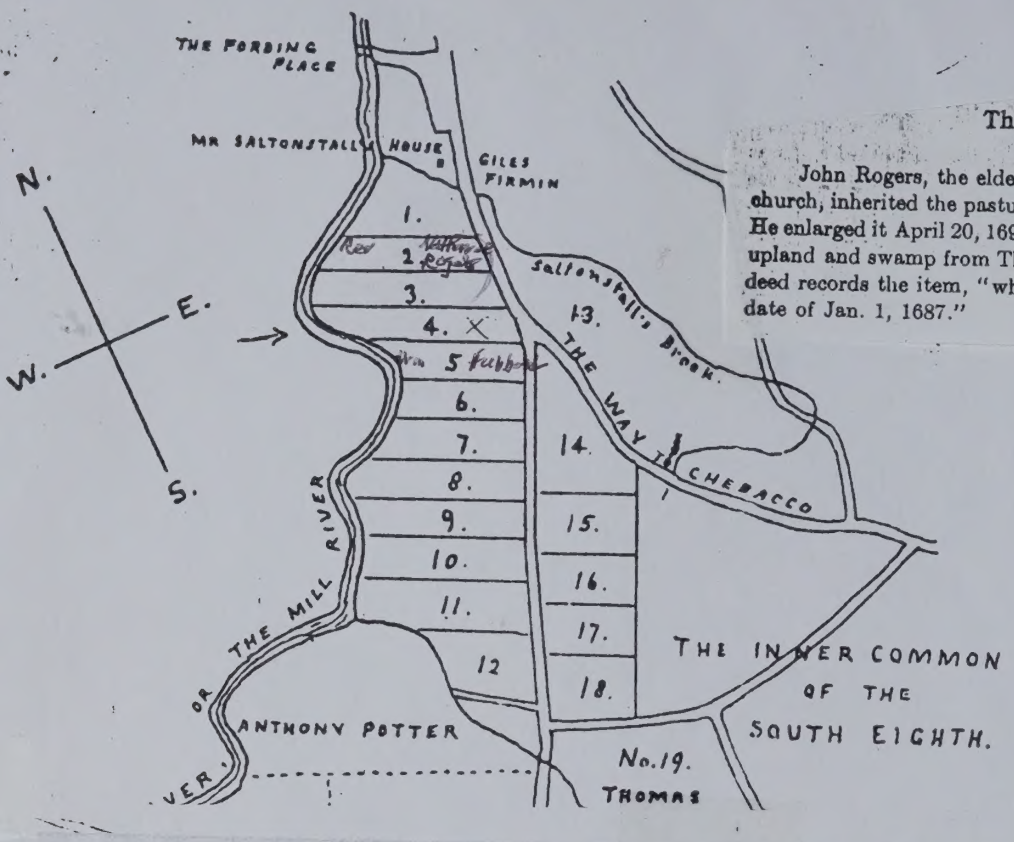
Mr. Burnham added other fields to his domain from year to year; a half acre of meadow from Daniel Rogers in April 10, 1691; (Ips. Deeds 5:397) an acre "partly common" south of Podd's home lot, August 1, 1690 (Ips. Deeds 5: 329), and a two acre lot having Podd's land northwest, May 14, 1691 (Ips. Deeds 5: 380) both purchased of Samuel Rogers; 4 acres of pasture from Daniel Rogers having Captain Wade's land on the south, Feb. 13, 1693 (10: 98); a 6½ acre pasture from Rev. John Rogers, which Thomas Burnham Jr., carpenter, had sold him, on the south of his homestead, April 10, 1693 (10:97), and a 7 acre field from Joseph Lee, Aug. 9, 1695 (11: 39).

On Sept. 2, 1703, he conveyed to his son, Thomas, "a certain parcel of meadow upland and marsh with ye buildings, with my old house, barn and shop, with half an acre they stand on, joining to them as it is bounded by ye Common southwest, and by Mr. Wade's land westerly," his orchard bounded by Mr. Wade's land west, and a 6 acre pasture adjoining etc (24: 18). A few rods from the road, in the orchard now owned by Mr. Willett, a level spot amid the rolling hillocks, would have afforded ample room for an an-

THE OLD BAY ROAD FROM SALTONSTALL'S BROOK

(A smaller version of previous map)

GRANTS ON A PART OF THE BAY PATH.


THE FORDING PLACE
MR SALTONSTALL'S HOUSE
GILES FIRMIN
N.
E.
W.
S.
1.
Rev Nathaniel Rogers
2
3.
4. X
Wm 5 Hubbard
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
Saltonstall's Brook.
THE WAY TO CHEBACCO
THE MILL RIVER OR THE ... VER.
ANTHONY POTTER
THE INNER COMMON OF THE SOUTH EIGHTH.
No. 19. THOMAS

Thomas Burnam's Lot.

No. 4 on Diagram.

John Rogers, the eldest son of President John, Pastor of the Ipswich church, inherited the pasture lot upon the death of his father, July 2, 1684. He enlarged it April 20, 1693 (39:45) by the purchase of six and a half acres upland and swamp from Thomas Burnam, son of the original owner. His deed records the item, "which I had of my father by deed of gift bearing date of Jan. 1, 1687."

This makes it clearer that lot ~~they~~ went from Thos. Barnham Sr to his son Thomas, then to Rogers

Felt's History of Ipswich (1843) (p. 200-1)

Lightning. When buildings are mentioned here, it will be understood that they were destroyed by this fluid, unless otherwise expressed.

†1668, Aug. A great oak in Scott's Lane was rent to pieces and some logs were broken from it by lightning, and off thrown several rods. A man in the house, next the tree, was struck down by the flash, but recovered.

1670. Edward Allin's barn, with sixty loads of barley.

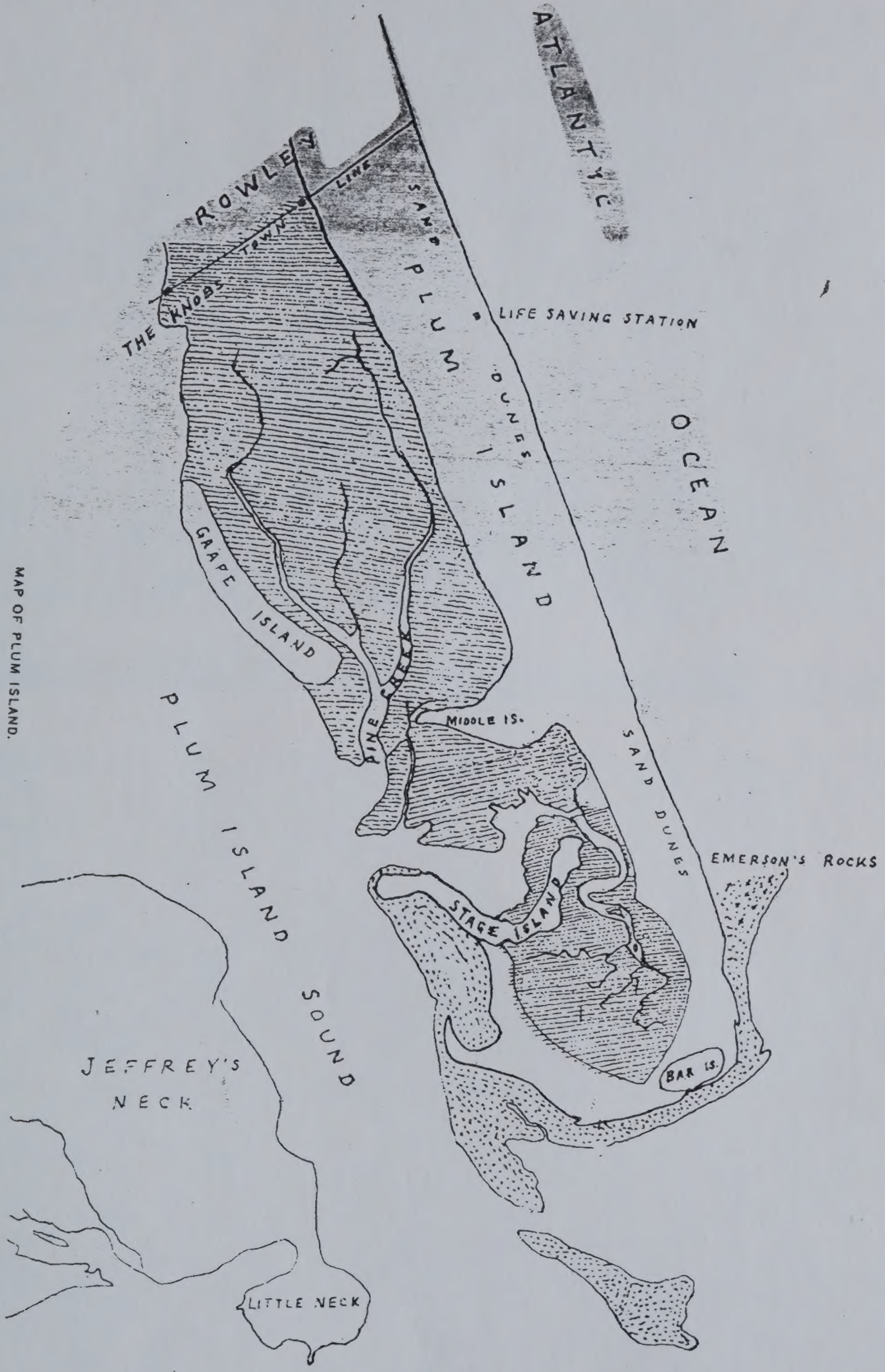
jured. The same year, a sheet of fire descended before the house of the Rev. Wm. Hubbard, but only shivered the trunk of an oak near by.

1741, April 7th. Mr. Low, of the Hamlet, who had left his house but a short time after breakfast, was found in the evening, under a tree, killed by lightning.

1781, March. Lightning descended the chimney of Samuel Adams, at the Hamlet, struck down his wife, who was resuscitated, killed a dog near the andiron, whence his daughter had just risen, and two sheep at the end of a barn.

1783. Thomas Burnham's barn at Chebacco.

1791, June. The same man who is mentioned in 1781, and his two sons, to avoid a shower, fled to an oak for shelter, preceded by a dog. This animal, reaching the tree first, was instantly killed by a flash, which shivered the oak and rendered one of the sons senseless, who was revived.


ATLANTIC
OCEAN
ROWLEY
TOWN LINE
THE KNOBS
SAND DUNES
PLUM ISLAND
LIFE SAVING STATION
GRAPE ISLAND
PINE CREEK
MIDDLE IS.
SAND DUNES
EMERSON'S ROCKS
STAGE ISLAND
BAR IS.
PLUM ISLAND SOUND
JEFFREY'S NECK
LITTLE NECK

MAP OF PLUM ISLAND.

Plum Island - from Ipswich Historical Soc.
Publication 22

ion was based, was characteristic of the spirit of the time. It was a money qualification, pure and simple, exception being made only for the magistrates, ministers, and the school master.

The generall Towne meeting the 14th of Feb. 1664

1. Voted that Plumbe Iland, Hogg Iland and Castle Neck be devyded to such as have the right to commons acording to law acording to the pportion of foure six and eight.

2. All that doe not exceed six shillings eight pence their pson 'and estate in a single country rate, to be of the first devision of 4th all them that exceed not sixteen shillings to be of the second sort of sixth. All those that exceed sixteene shillings in a single Country rate together with our Maiestrates, Elders, Mr. John Rogers and Mr. Thomas Andrews to be of the highest devision of 8th.

3. John Gage was voted and granted to be one of them of the middle number

4. Voted that it be left to the Selectmen to have those places viewed messered and devyded

The Selectmen chosen at that meeting were Mr. Samuell Symonds, Major Gen'll Denison, Mr. John Appleton, Cornett Whipple, Ensigne French, John Dane, Deacon Will. Goodhue.

April 10:1665

The Selectmen according to the town order for the devission of Plum Island, Castle Neck and Hog Island taking a survey of the Inhabitants which according to law and the s^{d} order have right to any share of the Common Lands and considering also the estates of the Inhabitants, as valued in the last Country rate according to the sd order; doe find two hundred and three reckoned and allowed Inhabitants, that may have right to the Comons, whose names or the names of their tenants at present inhabiting their Lands or Houses are registered on a paper. Whereof according to the order of the Towne, eight and twenty are to have a double share, and seaventie to have a share and a halfe, and one hundred and five have a single share, so that the whole number of single shares are two hundred and sixty six.

And having caused the sd Plum Island and Castle Neck and Hog Island to be surveyed and measured, they have found in the whole about eight hundred acres of marsh and upland beside beaches and gall^{d} hills, so that the single share will be three acres, the share and halfe, four acres and a halfe, the double share six acres.

✓ = ancestor
— = relative

Which they have ordered to be layd out in this manner viz. one double share, next two devisions of a share and halfe, and then three single shares, and so to begin again, one double share, two devisions of a share and a halfe and then three single shares, and so on till all the double shares be run out and then there will remain fourteen devisions of a share and a halfe and twenty one single shares, which shall be laid out in this manner, namely, one devision of a share and a halfe and one single share, till all the share and half devisions be layd out and the seaven remaining single shares to be layd out one after the other.

Which divisions being layd out as above sd, It is ordered they shall be shared by lott in this manner, there shall be eight and twenty lotts for the deviding of the double shares, and seaventy lotts to be putt by themselves for the dividing of the share and halfe divisions, and one hundred and five lotts putt by themselves for the dividing the single shares.

And it is agreed that the beginning of these divisions shall be at the upper end of Plum Island next Rowley and so downwards to the Barr, and if the sd share cannot be layd conveniently all the breadth of the island then the beginning shall be next the Beach, and so from the upper end next Rowley down to the Barr, and then begin at the upper end and so downward and so again if the shares shall be layd in three ranges.

The next shall be layd out shall be at Castle Neck, beginning at the hill and so downward to Wigwam Hill and the long marsh, and if it be convenient to lay the shares in two ranges, the first shall be next the Pines and the second to begin next the hill and so downward to the River. The last shall be at Hog Island beginning at the Westerly end and so to the East side thereof and if it be most convenient to be layd in two ranges, the first shall be the Southerly side, and then to begin again at the Westerly end and to divide the Northerly side of the sd Island.

And it is further agreed that Cornet Whipple Robert Lord, John Leighton and Thomas Lovel shall take the first opportunity to lay out the sd shares in manner aforesaid, which having done and made knowne to the Selectmen, the Inhabitants shall forthwith be summoned to meet to take up their shares by lott as afores^{d}. And then those that are above appointed to lay out the divisions shall goe upon a day appointed and share to every inhabitant, his share or division and shall deliver unto him or them the possession thereof, he or they, then paying for the laying out, so much as shall be appointed by the Selectmen. And no Inhabitant shall claim right or propriety in or to any share or devision of the Land aforesd before he has payd for the charge of dividing, but the right of such share shall be and remain in the Town to be disposed of as they shall see cause.

A List of the Inhabitants that have shares in Plum Island, Castle Neck and Hog Island (together with their shares) according to the Towne order the 14 of Feb. '64.

DOUBLE SHARES

✓ Mr. Samuel Symonds	26	? Thomas Wells	17
Major Denison	12	✓ Will^{m} Cogswell	16
Mr. Wade	25	John Proctor Sen.	3
Capt. Appleton	20	✓ Georg Gittins	9
Leift. Appleton	23	Richard Jacob	13
Mr. Richard Hubbard	10	Edward Coborne	
Mr. Jo: Paine	18	Mr. Saltonstall's farme	27
Mr. Cobbet	22	✓ Elder Jo: Whipple	5
Mr. Will^{m} Hubbard	7	Will^{m} Pritchett	
Mr. John Rogers	6	Richard Jacob's farm	
Mr. Tredwell	14	one half to ye Widdow Roberts	1
✓ Mr. Booreman	4	John Airs. Mr. Norton's farms	
Thos: Bishop	8	Mr. Bar	25
Will^{m} Goodhue	2	✓ Mr. Epes	24
— Mr. Thomas Andrews	28	The Mil and House	21
✓ Thomas Burnam	11	Elder Paine	19

SHARE AND A HALFE

Symon Tuttle	8
Richard Shatswell	38
Robert Day	22
Thomas Hart Sen.	14
Edward Alline Mr. Paine's farm	17
Richard Kimbal	43
Mr. Willm Norton	18
John Wooddam	16
Samuel Varnham	24
Thomas Lovel	36
Nathaniel Piper	65
Mr. Wilson	20
Mr. Baker	54
Thomas Newman Sen.	23
Francis Wainwright	28
Jacob Perkins	13
John Newmarsh	27
Richard Smith	12
John Perkins	2
Sergt. Thos. Clarke	30
Robert Peirse	9
Thomas Knolton	4
Mr. Ezekiel Rogers	33
Reginald Foster	10
Daniel Warner	51
Ensign French	11
Edward Lummas	31
Cornet John Whipple	34
John Whipple Jun.	15
John Warner Elder Whipple's farm	1
Anthony Potter	40
Robert Kinsman Jun.	42
John Leigh Sen.	21
John Dane	25
Nathaniel Emerson: farme	32

Henry Bennet	45
Symon Tompson	46
John Browne Sen.	7
John Fuller	6
Willm Fellows	58
Richard Brabrook Wid. Haffield's farme	56
Robert Crose	60
John Burnam	55
Cornelius Waldo Cogswel's farme	61
John Andrews	52
Willm Story	62
Edward Brag	29
Thomas Low Sen.	26
Robert Coborne	47
Nathaniel Adams	70
John Adams	41
Thomas Safford	37
John Kimball	48
Robert Wallis	66
Ensign Howlett	59
Allen Perly	50
James How Sen.	5
Georg Farrow	53
Jeremy Jewett	39
Nathaniel Elithrop	49
Moses Bradstreet	3
Twiford West	35
Mr. Samuel Rogers	60
Mr. John Denison	44
Thomas Kimbal	57
Aaron Pengry	67
Moses Pengry, Mr. Paine	64
Mr. Nathaniel Rogers	19
Samuel Pod	68
John Gage	63

SINGLE SHARES

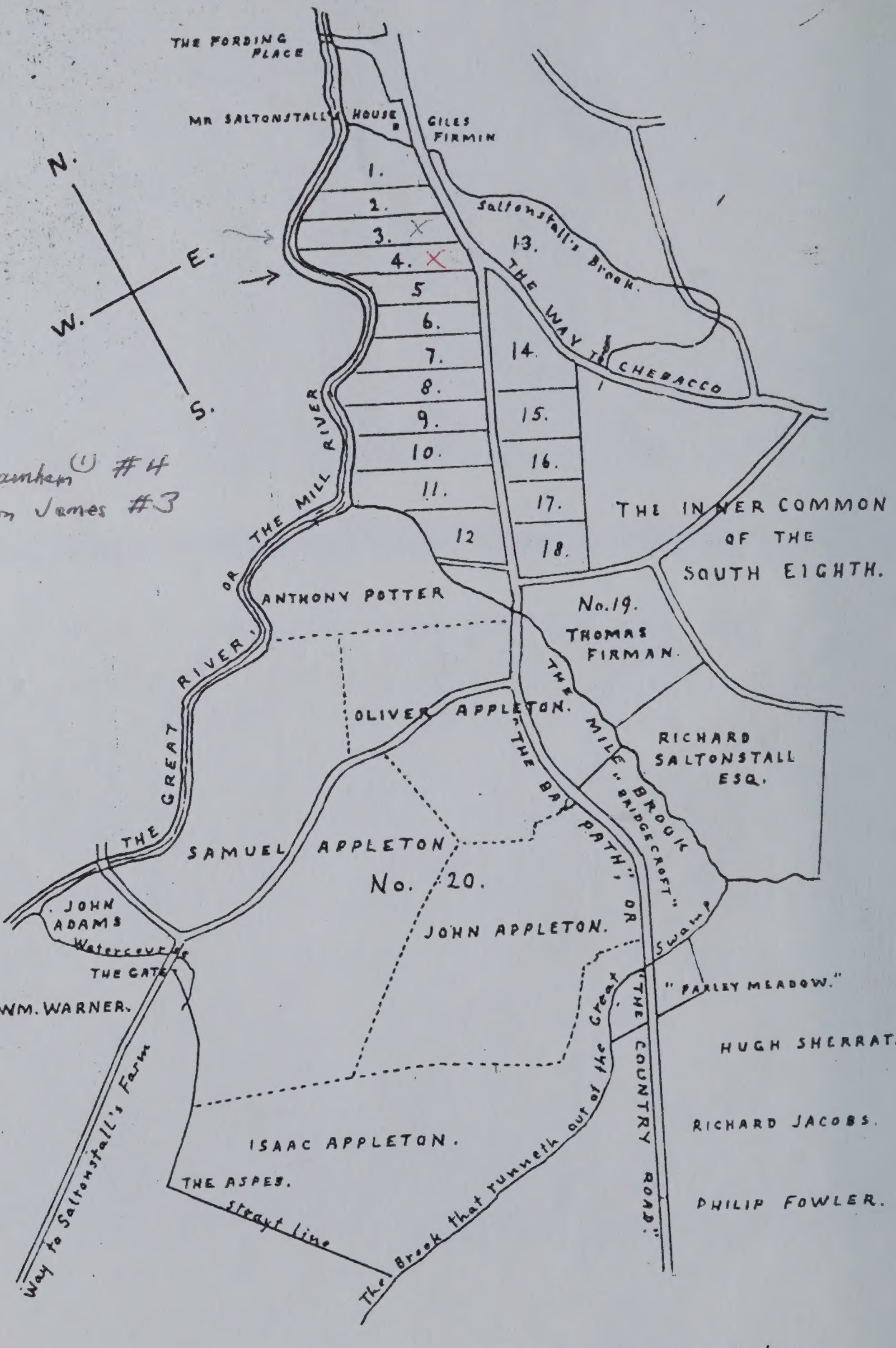
Hanniel Bosworth	77
Thomas Smith	60
Caleb Kimbal	44
Marke Quilter	17
John Leedes, Jo: Kimbal	16
John Brewer	58
John Denison	91
Robert Whitman	33
Walter Roper	7
Georg Smith	10
Edward Chapman	5
Robert Lord Jun.	27
Andrew Peters	19
Robert Collins	43
John Caldwell	3

Mr. Russell	31
Joseph Browne	67
John Browne Jun.	30
Robert Low Sen.	98
John Edwards, Mr. Vincent	47
Michael Crecy	100
John Gaines	1
John Newman	46
Giles Birdley	105
Francis Jordan	102
Thomas Harris	6
James Chute	28
Obadiah Wood	92
John Kendricke	2

Willm Buckley	65
Sam: Taylor	56
Willm Hodskin	66
Bennet Pulsifer	55
Thomas Lord	82
Robert Dutch	94
John Annable	8
Andrew Hodges	32
Jacob Foster	38
Job Bishop, Mr. Appleton	79
Samuel Graves	52
John Wiatt	51
John Pinder	37
John French	25
Willm White	63
Thomas Wilson	48
John Sparke, Thos: Bishop	74
Henry Archer, Mr. Symonds Thos. Wayte Osgood	18
Edmund Bridges	80
John Smith, Mr. Appleton	95
Widdow Quilter	34
Symon Stacey	40
Willm Gutterson	50
Thomas French	97
Joseph Whipple	42
John Safford	54
Jeremy Belcher	78
Samuel Younglove Sen.	26
Thomas Manning	62
Samuel Aires	39
Nathaniel Ross	64
Ezekiel Woodward	101
Joseph Reading	41
Samuel Hunt	45
Willm More	14
Usewel Wardwell	68
Daniel Hovey	6
Thomas Emerson	107
Isaiah Wood	53
Robert Fitch	9
Widdow Lea	106
John Marshall, Brabrook	85
Willm Marshall, Scot	87
Thomas Stacey farme	21
John Cogswel	12
John Knolton	15
Samuel Ingals	76
Thomas Low Jun.	35
Daniel Davison, Hubbard	69
Alexander Tompson, Whipple	29
John Ross, Wardwell	103
Willm Reyner	104
Abram Foster	90
Isack Foster	57
Henry Batchelor	13

Reinold Foster Jun.	70
Thomas Varney	86
John Chote: Thos. Bishop	88
John Jewett	75
Willm Whitred, Jo. Perkins	81
Nicolas Marrable	89
Currimacke	22
Joseph Goodhue	49
John Ringe, Brag	36
Willm Searle	96
Phineas Clarke Sen.	20
Samuel Younglove Jun.	11
Willm Merchant	23
Phillip Fowler	4
Robert Kinsman Sen.	84
Willm Fellows, Mr. Saltonstall	71
Thomas Whitred	24
Samuel Pod	73
Elder Paine's farme	93
John Leightou, Maxy Juett to have this	59
Ed Neland	83
James How Jr.	99
Widdow Metcalfe	
Thos. Metcalfe	
John Dane	
Serg. Jacobs' farme	
Jo. Newmarsh, for Hardy's house	
John Newman Jr. (ho. Rog Lancton)	
Neh Abbott — 3a. adj. Good How.	
Kilicres Ross, Mr. Symonds	
John Hassall	
Daniell Hovey	
Tho. Clarke, taner	
Corpll Andrews at Averill's Hill (✓)	
Ed Heard hath Archers	
Aron Pingry	
Sergt Tho: Waite	
Joseph Fellows hath Jo. Ayres	
John Gidding	
Thos. Gidding	
Thomas Burnam Jun. for Jr. Belcher's farme, 2 acres in lieu of single share	
Liberty for firewood . . . . and one cow	
John Knowlton	
Obadiah Bridges	
John Frurke?	
John Dutch	
Giles Cowes	
Sam Dutch	
John Grow	
Steeven Crose	

GRANTS ON A PART OF THE BAY PATH.


THE FORDING PLACE
MR SALTONSTALL'S HOUSE
GILES FIRMIN
N.
E.
W.
S.
1.
2.
3.
4.
5
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
Saltonstall's Brook.
THE WAY TO CHEBACCO
THE INNER COMMON OF THE SOUTH EIGHTH.
No. 19.
THOMAS FIRMAN.
ANTHONY POTTER
OLIVER APPLETON.
RICHARD SALTONSTALL ESQ.
THE MILL BROOK
"BRIDGECROFT."
"THE BAY PATH," OR "THE COUNTRY ROAD."
THE GREAT RIVER OR THE MILL RIVER
SAMUEL APPLETON
No. 20.
JOHN APPLETON.
JOHN ADAMS
Watercourse
THE GATE
WM. WARNER.
Swamp
"PARLEY MEADOW."
HUGH SHERRAT.
RICHARD JACOBS.
PHILIP FOWLER.
ISAAC APPLETON.
THE ASPES.
Strayt line
The Brook that runneth out of the Great Swamp
Way to Saltonstall's Farm

Lt Thomas Burnham(1) #4
his third son James #3

By John W. Nourse.
1907.

This is about our immigrant Ancestor Thomas Burnham's brother

Note; Though nominally about elder brother John, it also tells about our Lt. Thomas Burnham

2

DEACON JOHN BURNHAM OF IPSWICH AND ITS CHEBACCO PARISH, MASSACHUSETTS, c. 1616-1694

This is about our Thomas Burnham's brother John but does show they did not come in the Angel Gabriel

John Burnham's birthdate and birthplace are uncertain. Roderick Burnham's nineteenth century genealogy shows him born 1618 in Norwich, Norfolk, England, one of the seven children of Robert and Mary (Andrews) Burnham.[1] In fact, as we will note later, the depositions made in John's lifetime would place his birthdate at 1616 or earlier. And the existing parish registers of Norwich, the city court rolls and the Norfolk wills, yield no clues whatsoever to this family.[2] We are forced to conclude that John's parentage and place of origin both remain unproven. no

✓ However, John and Thomas Burnham, surely brothers, and probably also Robert, did emigrate to Massachusetts. Roderick Burnham assumes their passage on the *Angel Gabriel,* traveling in charge of their uncle, the master of the ship, Robert Andrews. This 240-ton, well-armed vessel did indeed sail from Bristol on June 4, 1635; the beginnings of the voyage are finely described in Richard Mather's *Journal.*[3] Its subsequent dramatic wreck at Pemaquid (Maine) in the great storm of August 15 was noted in Gov. Winthrop's *Journal.*[4] We know from later property lawsuits that one family, the John Cogswells, survived the disaster, and made their way down the coast with their servants to settle in Ipswich.[5] Earlier family historians supposed the Burnhams to have followed the same course, and the possibility remains. But there are no known passenger lists or ship's papers to document their presence on the *Angel Gabriel,* or even the identity of its captain.[6] no

The certainty of the Burnham story in Ipswich begins with Robert Andrews, their relative. We know he took up residence in the new town by 1635, and seemingly before the *Angel Gabriel's* voyage. ✓ His first land grant appeared in the town meeting minutes for 26 Jan. 1635, where Goodman Andrews was permitted six acres on a hill north of town.[7] His complete allotment was set forth by the clerk in October, amidst a number of similar records. It read: "Granted to Robert Andrews one hundred Acres of Land having Chebocky Creek

on the northwest…Likewise ten Acres of meadow Lying upon Labour in vayne Creek…Likewise twelve acres of Land lying on the north side of the towne…Likewise six acres on the hill Lying on the north side of the town…Also an house lott in the towne near the Rivers side…To enjoy to him and his heirs & assignes for ever."[8]

Here he had received free a handsome property, with meadow, planting ground, woods and an in-town river location for his house, all in fee simple. There would be no annual quit-rents to pay as in England–or in Virginia. We can assume from this grant that Robert Andrews was a man of acceptable Puritan beliefs, and a person of some means, though not wealthy. (The richer gentlemen patrons received still larger tracts.) We note that he was called either simply Robert ✓ Andrews or Goodman Andrews, not the Mister Andrews of a ship's master.

Further evidence that he was living in Ipswich before the arrival of the *Angel Gabriel* appears in May, when his name was published on the list of new freemen authorized by the General Court in Boston.[9] He must have been well established by Sept. 3 for he was then licensed to keep an ordinary (inn).[10] Such taverns were essential to a town as public places, and only trustworthy persons were permitted to be innkeepers. While spiritous drink was considered healthful and nutritious,[11] the governing body took care to legislate against drunkenness, undue lingering (for more than half an hour), dancing, shovel board playing and the sundry idle pleasures associated with Stuart England.

Being a freeman meant that Robert Andrews had joined the authorized and only church in full membership, further that he had full voting franchise, and would also be expected to accept town offices. In the records of 1641, '42 and '43 he is listed as surveyor of roads, the first year in the company of three prominent gentlemen, Mr. Hubbard, Mr. Symonds and Mr. Payne.[12] This job required planning, construction and maintenance of badly needed highways. In 1643 he is mentioned as a deacon of the church, in connection with the planning of a gallery for young men in the meeting house.[13] He was clearly a responsible member of the new society, and a valuable sponsor for the Burnhams.

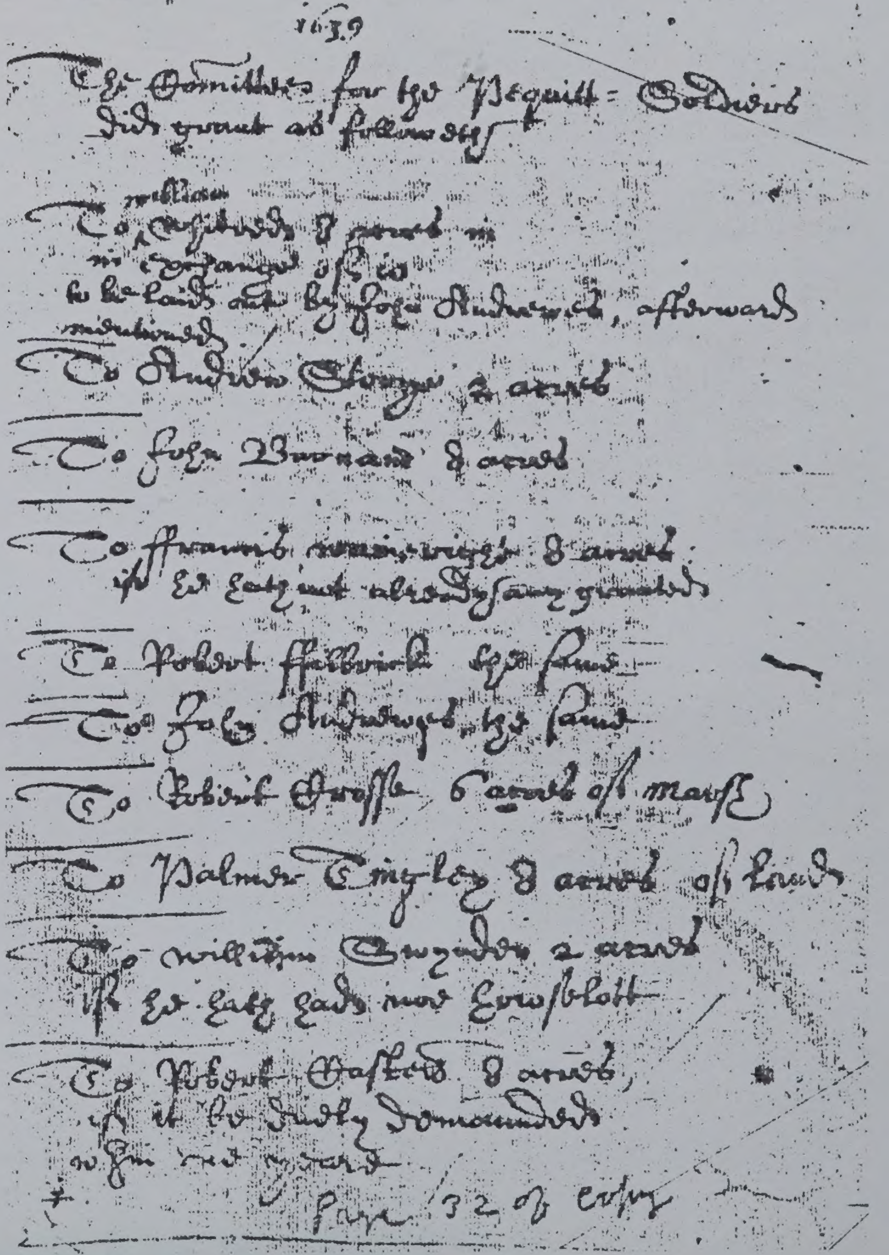
Robert Andrews drew up a will the first of March, 1643/44 and it was proven the 26th of the same month. [14] Most interesting for our present concern with the Burnhams was the inclusion of "my kinsmen John, Thomas and Robert Burnum," who were to have thirty pounds between them if his own two sons should die first. The acknowledgement of his relationship to the three Burnhams gives credence to the story that they were his nephews, had possibly crossed the Atlantic with him at the ages of about 19, 16 and 11, and almost certainly lived with his family in the early days. In fact, town policy forbade single persons to live alone, assigning them to families if they had no natural connections.

However and whenever the brothers arrived in the Bay Colony, John was the first to be noted; a town action of 1639 reads, "the Comittees for ye Pequitt Soldiers did grant as foloweth," and John was third on the list, to be rewarded with 8 acres of land for service in the Pequot War of 1637. [15] Here his name was spelled Burnam, a common 17th century usage along with Burnum. The "h" appeared rarely till the next century, but for convenience we use it throughout.

The Indian conflict in question had simmered since 1636, as Gov. Winthrop reported in his *Journal*. [16] The Pequots were more aggressive than the neighboring Narragansetts and fully intended to destroy the English settlements along the Connecticut River and shoreline. Their massacre of whites at Wethersfield, April 1637, galvanized a strong English counterattack in May, destroying the important Pequot fort near present Mystic. Captain John Mason has left us a blunt, dramatic account of the action, reflecting the surprises of Indian-style warfare. [17]

Meanwhile the Massachusetts Bay leaders offered help. They set a quota of soldiers to be raised from each town, the Ipswich number being 17 initially. Instructions were that each town "may impress such as are not freemen, at their descretion," and further "such as shalbe enroled for this servise shall have, every comon souldier, 20 shs p month... besides their dyots..." [18] John Burnham, a young unmarried man, fell in this group. They were to be trained for several weeks and joined with a Salem company under Captain Trask.

It was mid-June before the 120 Massachusetts soldiers arrived by sea in small pinaces. The combined forces now marched towards the New Haven area, pursuing the Pequots



Grants to the Pequot Soldiers, 1639. Ipswich Town Record overland. The Indians were finally surrounded and overcome in a swamp, and the many prisoners included women, children and old people. Some of them were given to the Indian allies, while the English saved out others, as Mason says, "intending to keep them as servants, but they could not endure that yoke, few of them continuing any considerable time with their masters." [19] John Burnham was not listed among the wounded, so must have come safely home in late summer.

There were no other serious Indian outbreaks till the savage King Philip's war of 1675, but there were alarms. In 1642 an expedition of 20 went out from Ipswich to disarm Chief Passaconaway. Both John and his younger brother Thomas were in the party. (This was the first appearance of Thomas in the town record. The third brother Robert was not mentioned at all, since he left Ipswich in his early twenties.) On Dec. 4, 1643, the town compensated the soldiers of the previous year with "12 d a day (allowing for the Lord's day in respect of the extremity of the weather), and for the officers double." John and Thomas received 3 shillings apiece. [20]

In October that year, John appeared on a list of 26 "such as have forfeited" for not turning in their gunpowder as ordered. [21] This matter is not spelled out further, but clearly there were disagreements over the handling of the precious town munitions. A notice in the General Court record speaks laconically of the "late mutiny" in Ipswich, and allows the Quarterly Court to moderate fines for defaulters in matters of arms and non-appearance at training. [22]

Major Daniel Denison, acknowledged military genius of the area, was the subject of the town meeting declaration of 19 Dec. 1648: "Whereas the inhabitants of this town have engaged themselves to pay yearly on the 10th day of December unto Major Denison so long as he shall be their leader the sum of 24 pounds 7 shillings in way of gratuity to him in his military helpfulness unto them…it is manifest the said sum will not be raised unless some better order be taken for the same…" The town therefore undertook the collecting and published a list of subscribers and amounts. John Burnham is down for 4 shillings and Thomas Burnham for 3. [23] John is not mentioned again in such matters except to be referred to as "Corpll" in 1663 and 1682 town meetings. It was his brother

Thomas who went on to become Ensign and Lieutenant at the time of King Philip's war.

Military matters aside, what of the day to day living in the new town which had contained only a few Indian fields in 1633? Town and court records taken together give the details of setting up an orderly existence; manure piles were to be moved out of the streets, carrion was not to be left over 24 hours since it might draw wolves, house lots and fields were to be fenced to keep animals in or out. The quality and prices of goods were controlled, and of course careful attention was paid to morals and the observation of the Sabbath.

No letters, journals or account books have survived from John or Thomas Burnham as far as we know now. But these young men clearly belonged to the sturdy yeoman group. They are both specifically identified in deeds and elsewhere as carpenters, a skill in great demand with the influx of new settlers from England. The Rev. Francis Higginson had said strongly in his advice to emigrants: "of all trades, carpenters are most needful, therefore bring as many as you can." [24]

John must have prospered, for he acquired and sold several properties during the 1640s. One was a house and lot previously bought by Humphrey Griffin in 1642 from the original grantee, Daniel Denison. [25] It was close to Mr. Saltonstall's water mill, in the triangle between Market, Winter and Union Streets. [26] It included commonage, that is, free access to town grazing lands and timber, and rights to future divisions of public land. John's purchase from Griffin was not recorded, hence not dated, but we do have the record of his sale to Anthony Potter in 1648, in which the building is called "my dwelling house", and John identified as carpenter. [27] Included in this last deed were a three-acre house lot in town, and the eight acres allotted John as a Pequot soldier. The latter property is described as touching the river on the east and the commons on the west.

No price was mentioned in these transactions. Waters has concluded from a study of estate inventories that most Ipswich pioneer houses were inexpensive, rarely valued as high as 25 pounds. A good bed with feather mattress and bed rugs might be worth as much. These basic dwellings were often about 16' square, consisting of two ground floor rooms, the "hall" functioning as kitchen and dining space, and the parlor which doubled as master bedroom. A spartan loft overhead was the sleeping quarters for the rest of the family. Lumber was available to qualified town residents for the labor of hauling and dressing. (There were no log çabins in 17th century New England.) Waters gives an instance of 8 shillings' wages for the day's work of a team of oxen bringing in timber, as an indication of current prices. [28]

John Burnham sold his second dwelling house and its 1½-acre lot to Samuel Eyers, the "10th day of the 3rd month Anno: Dom: 1651." He included a six-acre plot on the northeast side of Heartbreak Hill. [29] The house and its lot had had two previous owners following the original grantee, William Lampson. It was located at the deep bend of the river, called the Cove, and was bounded on the land side by Poplar Street. In the 18th century a larger house on the spot became an inn, hosting Gen. Washington in 1789. [30]

John's ownership of two successive residences suggests a marriage, and indeed "Mary my wife" does appear in this last deed. We know nothing of her parentage. We will see her again rather vividly in a court case of 1668. [31] Concerning a matter of church pews in 1675 the town record mentions "the seate wherein John Burnham's wife setts." But Mary is not mentioned in her husband's will, so presumably had died before 1694.

The Burnhams had two children in the late 1640s. Mary was born c. 1648, and John c. 1650. The evidence for Mary, not hitherto noted, occurs in the 1668 action mentioned above, wherein she is called daughter of Goodwife Burnham and also "Mary jr" and "Mary Burnum, aged about twenty years." Earlier historians have not only missed this story, but attributed to John's family a Mary who deposed in 1670 that she was about 45, with a daughter Mary about 19. However these last Marys were surely the spouse and offspring of John's brother, Thomas. [32]

John's son John is better known than his sister, since he lived to become his father's right-hand man, and his executor in 1694. The court case of 1668 gives his age as 18, which agrees with his tombstone inscription. [33] As with his sister, however, there is potential confusion in town and court records with the children of Thomas. For Thomas also had a son John, born 1648, sometimes called secundus (as the earliest John in the second generation). When John Sr. had his own John two years later the child was labelled tertius, and so appears in his father's will and elsewhere. In his own neighborhood he was also called junior.

The relatively small size of John Burnham's family is reflected in the spinning allotments. After 1640 the Bay Colony experienced a depression. The steady influx of new families, bringing money and requiring services, ceased as Charles I recalled Parliament and the Puritan fortunes rose in England. Massachusetts settlers were forced to new initiatives in marketing and shipping. One need at the household level was cloth. The governing body in Boston, the General Court, issued directives for local production. In 1641 they suggested setting children and servants to making linen out of the wild hemp. They passed laws encouraging more sheep raising, noting that wool clothing was essential in these "could" winters. [34] Further, in 1656, "all hands not necessaryly employed on other occasions, as woemen, girls and boyes shall and hereby are enjoyned to spin according to their skill and abillitie." There was an assessment of how much yardage each family could turn out, and neighborhoods were divided into supervised groups. Thomas Burnham was one overseer and his list included brother "Jo: Burnam ¼ spinner:" the amount expected from John's family per annum was only 22½ yards. [35]

Neither John nor Thomas Burnham received the lavish grants of land bestowed on Robert Andrews and other original heads of families, but they did benefit from later divisions of common town property. For the selectmen's meeting of 7 Feb. 1647/8 we read, "Granted to John Burnum and Thomas Burnum 10 acres of marsh for each of them between John Perkins and the lotts laid out." And at the meeting of 27 Feb. 1650/1, "granted to John Burnum and John Andrews all that small triangle lying between them beyond Chebacco River." [36]

This was the time that John sold his first properties in central Ipswich, as already noted, and moved permanently to the southeastern frontier, the area beyond Chebacco (Essex) River, which extended to the Gloucester line. The section was called Chebacco until it became the independent town of Essex in 1819, famous for its shipyards. (Although Thomas

Burnham had property here at one time, his residence was closer to the town center.)

On 24 April 1656, Ipswich released a last strip of Chebacco ground to three local landowners: "Granted and sould…to John Burnam, Edward Harranden & Robert Cross all that land which lyeth at the head of there lands up to the Gloster lyne upon condition yt they shall each of them find a man to go in perambulation and remake the marks of the bounds between the towne of Gloster & us as often as the court hath or shall apoynt and alsoe payeing unto the towne the some of three pounds forty shillings…" [37]

Almost a decade later, the town made a distribution of three of its remaining properties, Plum Island, Castle Neck and Hog Island. A large number of persons with rights of commonage shared in the division. John Burnham received 1½ shares. [38]

A final Burnham transaction was recorded 13 Sept. 1679 when John bought six acres of "meadow/marsh and upland" from John Roberts of Cape Ann. This adjoined his previous holdings. The payment was to be divided into 12 pounds in money and 6 pounds in sheep or cattle. [39] Currency was scarce in the colonies and barter with stock or produce was common.

John was still designated carpenter in this deed, but essentially he lived the life of a husbandman in Chebacco. He planted crops (barley and corn were typical), had an orchard, kept livestock, mowed the prize marsh lots for hay, and cut and sold timber. A court action shows him once accused of "detaining 3000 pipe staves." He defaulted. [40] Pipe staves were used in making barrels, the all-important containers of the time. Orders like 3000 staves were often divided and contracted out to individuals as part of a much larger aggregate for shipment. [41]

Much of the Ipswich land was in open marsh, and the limited town woodlands were receding. Permission from the selectmen was required for felling any tree on common land. Thomas Burnham was far more active than his brother in carpentry business and the records are full of his requests for wood for specific constructions in the 1660s and 70s. It fell to later generations to undertake large-scale shipbuilding, but there is a tradition that the first Chebacco boat was built by a

Burnham in a house at the corner of the old and new Manchester roads. [42] Court records also indicate that John Burnham Jr., carpenter (probably Thomas' son), had a half interest in the ketch Dora, built for the Barbados trade in 1674. [43]

Sawmills were essential to large-scale lumber production. On Sept. 23, 1656, the town fathers gave permission for one on the Chebacco River. A signer of the petition for its building was "Thomas Burnam for his Brother." [44] Eleven years later Thomas had leave to operate a sawmill on the same river. [45]

Sometimes John Burnham appears in the town minutes as surveyor. In 1650 he was chosen with Corp. Gage to "layout the land granted for the use of the school, called the new pasture, which lay near the Gloster line…" He explained however that he was sick and not able to run the second line, so Deacon Pingrye filled in for him. [46] 27 Feb. 1654 the general meeting ordered "that John Gage John Burnam & one other of the neighbores meet Manchester to run the bounds between us," [47] and on 17 March 1658/9 John and four others were appointed again to establish the line with Manchester. [48] In 1664 he was one of those assigned to check the boundaries of the Robert Cross property in Chebacco. [49]

John represented "further Chebacco" when he appeared before the Ipswich selectmen 6 Feb. 1671/2 concerning the bridge which had replaced a ferry on the main road to Chebacco. The meeting voted "upon John Burnam his request to Towne for some help from them toward making up the Bridge over Chebacco River which was broken down by the storme." [50] The funds were granted. On 21 April 1675 he testified at the Quarterly Court session in Ipswich with a presentment against Gloucester "for want of a sufficient bridge over the cut, it being but one piece of plank over such a dangerous place, which might occasion loss of lives." [51]

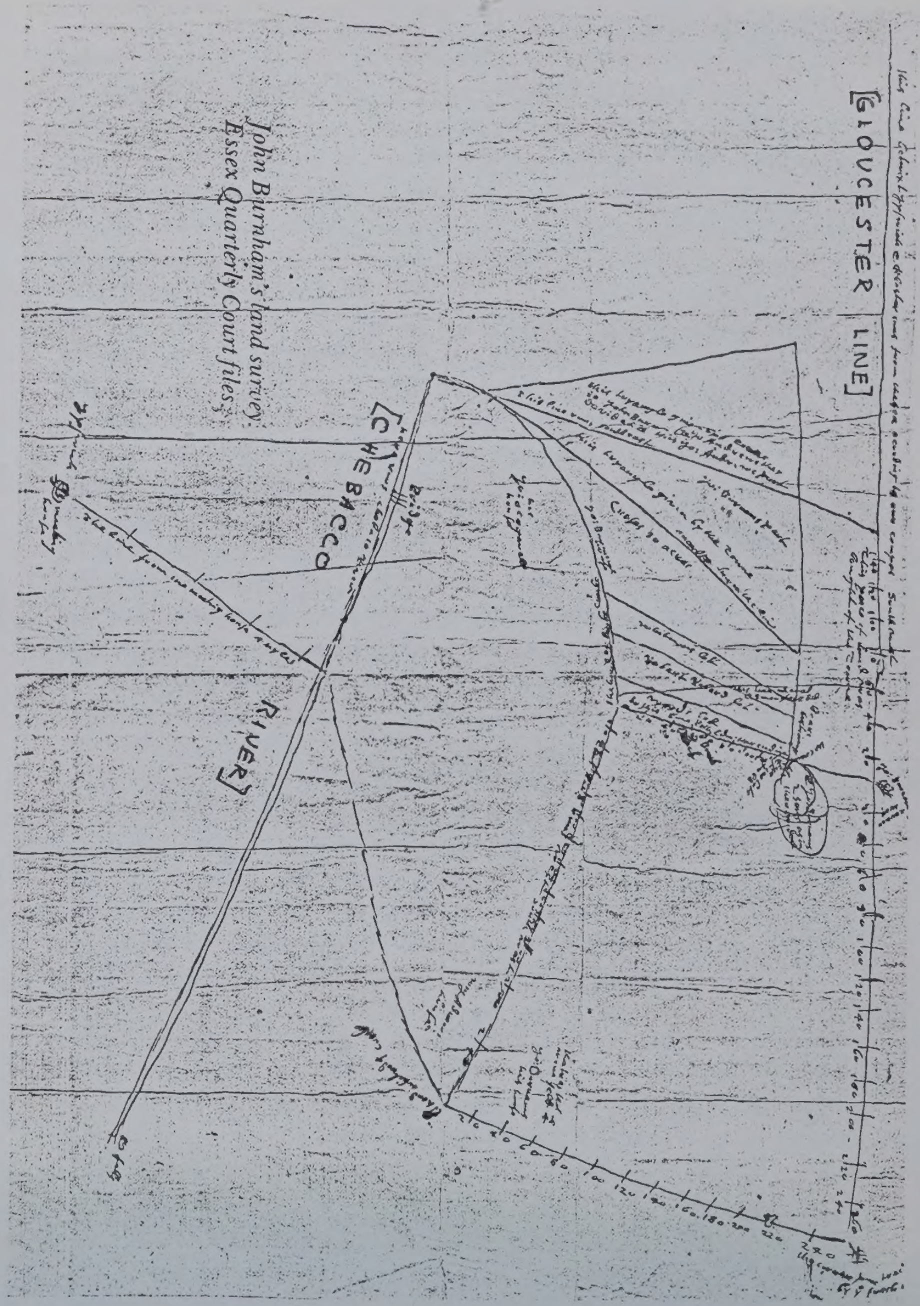
The course of the road through Chebacco to Gloucester was described this same year at a court session in Salem by Robert Cross, one of the Burnham neighbors. It was "laid out through Mr. Cogwel's farm, John Burnomes sr. and Richard Bradbrookes to the bound tree…" John also testified: "John Burnam, aged fifty-nine years deposed that the highway that is between Ipswich and Gloster was laid out twenty years since by the town of Ipswich...namely the highway where the Jobaco bridge stands." 52

The age of 59 given here would put John's birthdate about 1614. Another deposition in 1678 has him 63, therefore born around 1615, while a third from 1682 would indicate 1613. Still a fourth deposition of 1638 declares John 22, hence born c. 1616. 53 Was the court clerk imprecise, or the subject himself careless?

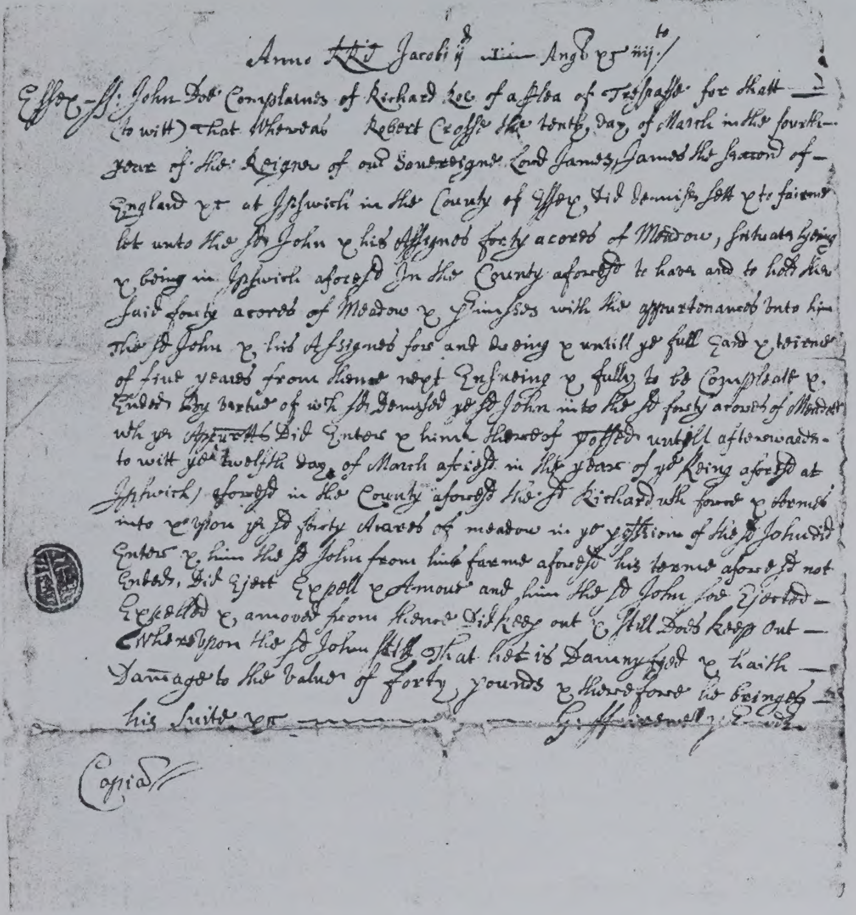
The property relationship between John Burnham and his neighbors is schematically shown in a contemporary survey. 54 The eastern Ipswich border with Gloucester is drawn along one edge, serving as top of the map; from the middle left of the page, a diagonal runs to the lower right, designating Chebacco River. The bridge is marked, and above that John Cogswell's house. "Jo: Burnams house" follows, just beyond the surveyor's line. (Unfortunately the road is not drawn.) Narrow triangles upper left are identified as John Andrew's and John Burnham's, "given by the towne." Midway across the Gloucester line is a sketch of "John Burnams corner tree," and a circled point below inscribed "Jo: Burnams 2 sons as in their evidence."

This map, along with others of marsh properties, was placed in evidence during the frequent challenges to original surveys. In 1683 John appeared in court on the complaint of a neighbor in "Quartermaster Perkins vs John Burnam. For mowing grass upon his marsh and carrying away the hay. Verdict for the defendant." 55 The previous year John told the court how Mr. Saltonstall, Esq. and Mr. Cobbett the minister had personally verified his bounds. 56 In another boundary controversy, Thomas Burnham Jr. described an occasion twenty years earlier when he had mowed one of the common marshes together with his uncle John. 57 This, parenthetically, is one of several indications that John Sr. and Thomas Sr. were indeed brothers.

Another confrontation which was dramatic, at least on paper, was a John Doe-Richard Roe action of 1688. John Burnham as John Doe claimed to have been dispossessed from 40 acres of meadow "with force & Armes." He had just leased the plot from Robert Cross for five years, and said he was now entitled to damages to the value of forty pounds. On the reverse of the page is a summons by Richard Roe (Robert



John Burnham's land survey,
Essex Quarterly Court files.

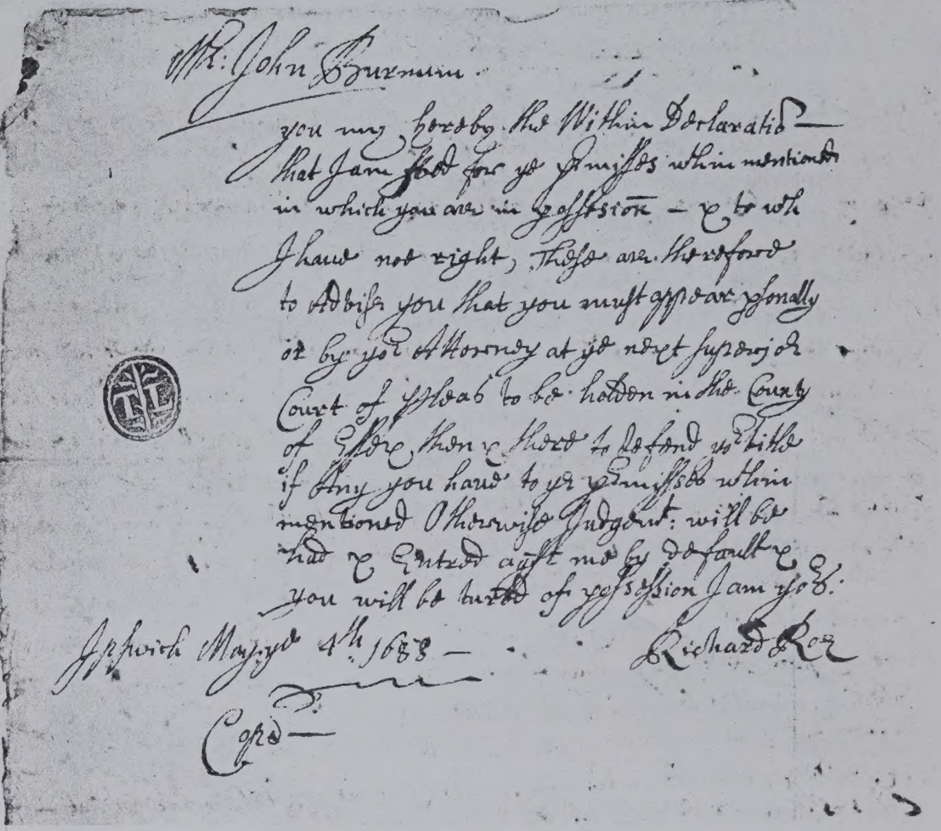


Anno RRs Jacobi iid — Angl &c iiijto/

Essex ss: John Doe Complaines of Richard Roe of a Plea of Trespasse for that (to witt) that Whereas Robert Crosse the tenth day of March in the fourth yeare of the Reigne of our Soveraigne Lord James, James the second of England &c at Ipswich in the County of Essex, did demise sett & to farme let unto the sd John & his Assignes forty acres of Meadow, scituate lying & being in Ipswich aforesd In the County aforesd to have and to hold the said forty acres of Meadow & premises with the appurtenances unto him the sd John & his Assignes from and during & untill ye full end & terme of five yeares from thence next Ensuing & fully to be Compleat &. Under by vertue of wch sd demise ye sd John into the sd forty acres of Meadow wth ye appurtces did Enter & him thereof possessed untill afterwards to witt ye twelfth day of March aforsd in the yeare of ye King aforesd at Ipswich aforesd in the County aforesd the sd Richard wth force & armes into & upon ye sd forty acres of meadow in ye possession of the sd John did Enter & him the sd John from his farme aforesd his terme aforesd not Ended, did Eject Expell & Amove and him the sd John soe Ejected Expelled & amoved from thence did keep out & still doth keep out — Whereupon the sd John saith that hee is damnified & hath Damage to the value of forty pounds & therefore he bringeth his Suite &c —

Copia

John Doe complaint, 1688.



Mr: John Thurman

You may hereby the Within Declaration that I am sued for ye premisses within mentioned in which you are in possession — & to wch I have not right, These are therefore to Advise you that you must appear personally or by yor Attorney at ye next superior Court of pleas to be holden in the County of Essex then & there to defend yor title if any you have to ye premisses within mentioned Otherwise Judgment will be had & Entred agst me by default & you will be turned of possession I am yors:

Ipswich May ye 4th 1688 — Richard Roe

Copd —

Richard Roe answer (reverse).
Courtesy of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

Cross?) to John Burnham requiring him to appear in court to defend title. 58

A matter of ongoing concern to town authorities was the pasturing, handling and fencing of livestock. Hogs were especially troublesome. Mature animals were early banned from in-village streets, and after the forties they were required to be yoked and ringed. Still they caused many problems, such as that involving the Burnhams in 1688. The court ledger reads: "Wm. Cogswell v. John Burnam. Trepass. In his barley by swine." 59 Cogswell's farm hands and passersby testified that they had been called over to witness damage done to the barley. There was a creek between the properties "which no cattle ever crossed in the nine or ten years they lived there," according to the workers, but when the fence viewers were called they indicated a creek was not a fence and fences were officially required. Furthermore the offending hogs were neither ringed nor yoked. John Burnham himself said defensively that the hogs were never in Cogswell's barley but three times. The women of the family were also quoted in their moment of embarrassed confrontation: "James Colman deposed that his master Cogswell talking with Goody [Goodwife] Burnum and her daughter about the damage that their swine had done, told them that two hogs would not make up for the damage done, and they said he should not have a penny." But undoubtedly he did. The loss was put at 30 bushels, cost 2£ 5s 2d.

Both "John Burnum jr." and "Mary Burnum jr." gave depositions in the above affair. His age was stated as eighteen years, and hers as about twenty. Mary therefore was at the marriageable stage, but whatever her fate, we do not find her in the record again. Some twelve years after John's birth, the senior Burnhams had three younger children. (Was there possibly a second wife Mary?) Josiah was born 9 May 1662, and Anna and Elisabeth later in the decade, estimating from their marriage dates. 60 We will return to these children later.

On Aug. 12, 1674, John Burnham joined the Ipswich church in full communion. 61 This was surely a high point in his life. Certainly he had attended the one and only church since his arrival. Everyone in the community was obliged to go to the all-day services. But full membership required a rigorous doctrinal examination by those "saints" already accepted, evidence of a deep, soul-shaking certainty of God's grace. It was a meaningful step.

Church members were expected per se to perform town duties. John appeared subsequently on the grand jury and trial jury, and was properly listed in 1676 and '79 as a town voter. 62 He was also shown on the list of those with commonage rights. 63 Most significantly he was appointed tythingman in December 1677. 64 This office had been instituted in 1657 to bolster the declining religious spirit of the younger generation. Each tythingman had charge over ten families, to see that all young persons and servants were taught the "capital laws" and the catechism, to check church attendance, hold Sunday horse traffic to a respectful pace, generally enforce the Sabbath, and to inspect taverns for disorderly single persons, to admonish and take them to court if need be!

The frightening, exhausting King Philip's Indian war of 1675-76 was followed by a heightened religious fervor. Ministers preached that the war was God's punishment for laxity. This atmosphere may have influenced the Chebacco movement towards "gathering" a new church there. Some forty-three resident families came together in February 1676 to petition the Ipswich selectmen for permission to call a minister of their own. 65 While some individuals in the old town were sympathetic, there was much reluctance to lose the "rates" which Chebaccoans paid toward the Ipswich minister's upkeep, particularly in view of the heavy expenses of the recent war. Four months passed with no decision.

Now Chebacco went to the higher authority, "the Honnored Right worshipfull persons the governor deputy governor and other honored magistrates and deputyes of the Honored generall Court held at boston may 23, 1677." They applied as "poor supliants groaning under our burthen…our dwellings are far of and remote from our publick meting house and we some of us grown aged and infirm…the ways very bad most part of the year…the nearest liver of us is three miles…others four five or seven miles of." They complained especially of the winter travel hardships, even the cruelty to the animals, and lastly "the many temtations abounding us in our Journy; both from the subtilly of Satan, the world and our own corruptions temting to sin thereby, dishonnoring god…" The long document was signed by the heads of all 43 families, with

John Burnham's name second on the list. 66

The General Court was sympathetic but hesitated to rule against the Ipswich elders. After two years of further argument, the Chebacco group thought they had permission to engage Jonathan Shepherd as minister for the winter months, providing they continued to pay rates to Ipswich. But as space in member houses proved too crowded, they moved towards building their own meeting house, asking now to be excused from double payments. Ipswich responded ungraciously by declaring Mr. Shepard unsuitable, and denying permission for the new construction. 67

The subsequent unsanctioned raising of the meeting house in Chebacco makes a surprising tale of feminine initiative. The original parish record reads: "But while we were in this great conflict that all things seemed to act against us, som women without the knowledge of their husbands, and with the advice of some few men, went to other townes and got help and raised the house that we intended for a meeting house if we could get liberty." 68 William Cogswell had given the land, men of Gloucester or Manchester did the actual work.

Naturally official Ipswich was outraged, and the constable came immediately with a warrant for several persons. These included the three determined women, one of them being Abigail Varney, mother-in-law of John Burnham's son Josiah. They were all hailed into Ipswich "to answer for their contempt of authority in helping to raise a meeting house in Chebacco." 69 The matter went to the General Court in Boston, which ordered that the accused should appear before the magistrates in June 1679 and apologize that "we are convinced that we have offended in being active to erect a meting hous contrary to the advis and prohobession of the counsell for which we are sory and desir it may be forgiven." 70 With this mere slap on the wrist they were excused, and the sympathetic Boston court went on to give Chebacco leave to finish their building, call a new minister, and be given relief from paying double rates. 71 After seven years Chebacco had achieved parish status.

John Burnham had been one of the active movers toward the new church. Petitions and declarations now preserved in the Massachusetts Archives show him for instance signing one document in October 1677 together with William Story "in the names of the Rest of our neighbors at Chebacco." 72 Another short paper of the same month bears his signature following William Cogswell's, followed by three others. 73 In the formal petitions to the court signed by the residents, as that of May 1679, John's name always falls within the first five signatures. 74 It is also true of the conciliatory document which the parish sent Ipswich on 6 Sept. 1681, firmly outlining their new status but also desiring "that we might Receive from you some token of your willingness...and some good ground upon which we may build our Hopes of Having your Help in this thing...by your prayers and a free dismision for such of us are in covenant with you." 75

A much later publication of the Essex Congregational Church recognizes John as one of the committee of four which acted for the church at its organization. 76 And when the church was fully operational in 1683, it was fitting that John Burnham became one of the two deacons; henceforth he goes down in history as Deacon John Burnham the first. We now find him in the parish record in 1685 and '86, stating that "Deacon Burnam shall seat people in the Meeting house" and "according to [the Deacon's] discretion." 77 This was a sensitive assignment, since seating was in order of importance. William Cogswell, donor of the ground, thus received a prime location. The rates which made up the minister's salary were graduated by age and ability to pay. A listing of 1682 has John Burnham down for 18s 6p, while his nephews James and Thomas are marked for 8s 8p and 7s 4p respectively. 78

It should be mentioned in connection with the new parish status that although Chebacco remained under the jurisdiction of Ipswich till 1819, it carried out a certain number of its own civic functions. It chose officers such as clerk, constable/rate collector, and selectmen. In 1682 "corporall andrews and corporall Burnam" were among the selectmen. 79

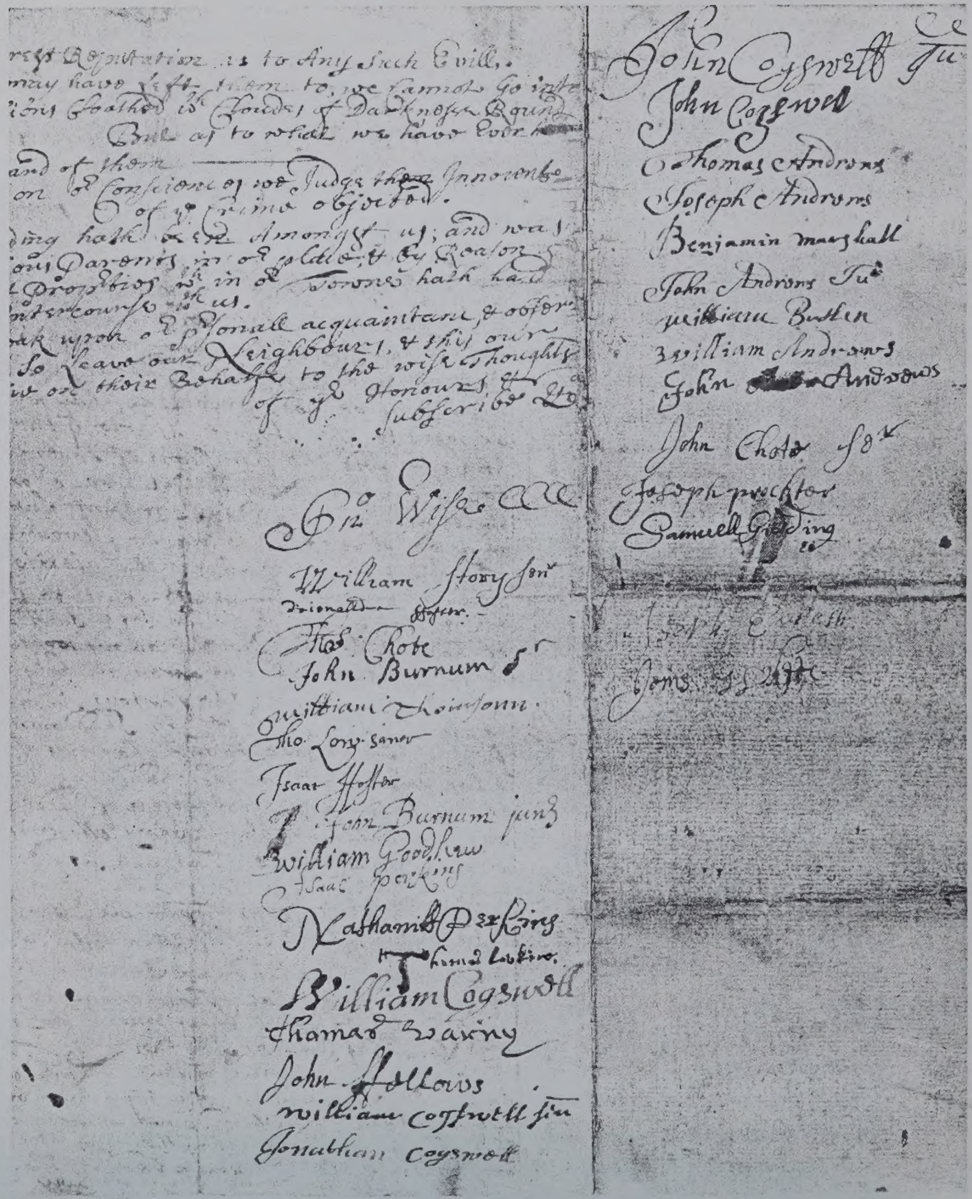
The Chebacco congregation now had a new church and notably a new minister with an instinct for leadership, John Wise. After Charles II revoked the Massachusetts charter and Andros became governor, the latter announced in 1687 a poll and property tax. Ipswich was foremost among county towns in resisting what it considered arbitrary action. It refused to name the required tax assessor, and boldly sent its reasons to the Governor. For this presumption several selectmen were arrested, including the Burnhams' good neighbor John Andrews,[80] and also their minister Wise. The latter now became the primary Ipswich spokesman, but he argued vainly in Boston against taxation without representation. The Governor's Council rudely told the Ipswich group that they had no rights as colonists except not to be sold as slaves. After most of a month in jail, with bail denied, they were sentenced to heavy fines and banned from public office. When the political climate changed after the Glorious Revolution of 1688, Wise successfully sued Judge Dudley for denying him habeas corpus, and returned to the ministry.[81]

John Wise also distinguished himself by keeping a cool distance from the witchcraft hysteria of 1692-93. He wrote a letter on behalf of John and Elisabeth Proctor of Salem, vouching for their good character. This couple had previously lived in Chebacco, and his letter was signed by thirty-one of the parishioners, including the John Burnhams, father and son, Thomas Varney, John Andrews and his son Joseph.[82] Abigail Varney, wife of Josiah Burnham, was a niece of the Proctors, which brought the horror of their conviction close to home.

The Burnham children now had their own families. John Jr. married Sarah in the 1670s, their first child Sarah being born about 1679.[83] Anna married John Low in the late 1680s. He was probably the grandson of Admiral John Low of the Winthrop fleet, which had sailed into Salem harbor in 1630.[84] Elizabeth married Thomas Kinsman, grandson of another early settler, on 12 July 1687,[85] the same day as Josiah's wedding with Abigail Varney.[86]

Probably Josiah and Abigail lived in the family house of John Sr., who may now have been a widower. There is no land recorded in Josiah's name. (We assume that his brother John Jr. did have his own house, since it is marked on the right side of the surveyor's map; the initial B is crude, but verifiable on another copy.) As to Josiah's family, tragedy struck when both husband and wife died within a week of each other in October 1692.[87] The couple left three sons, the baby Ebenezer being only ten months. John Jr. was made administrator of the estate and guardian of the children.[88]

Deacon John experienced other family losses in his last years. Robert, youngest of the three original Burnham



rest Reputation as to Any such Evill.
may have left them to, we cannot Go into
tions Cloathed wth Clouds, of Darkness Round
But as to what we have ever
and of them
on or Conscience we Judge them Innocente
of ye crime objected.
ding hath been Amongst us; and was
ous Parents in or place, & by Reason
Propertios wch in or Towne hath had
intercourse wth us.
ak upon or psonall acquaintance, & obser
So leave our Neighbours, & this our
in on their Behalfe to the wise thoughts
of ye Honours &c
Subscribe &c

Jno Wise
William Story Senr
Reinald Foster
Thos Chote
John Burnum Sr
William Thomson
Tho Low Senr
Isaac ffoster
John Burnum Junr
William Goodhew
Isaac Perkins
Nathaniell Perkins
Thomas Lovkins
William Cogswell
Thomas Varny
John ffellows
William Cogswell Jun
Jonathan Cogswell

John Cogswell Jun
John Cogswell
Thomas Andrews
Joseph Andrews
Benjamin Marshall
John Andrews Jun
William Butler
William Andrews
John [illegible] Andrews
John Chote Senr
Joseph Prockter
Samuell Gidding
Joseph Eveleth
James White

Signatures, John Wise petition for the Proctors. Courtesy of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

brothers, had settled in Boston in the 1640s, later moving to Oyster River (Dover, N.H.). In 1691 he returned to Ipswich, made his will, and died at the house of his brother Thomas on June 13. [89] Thomas himself, with whom John surely had close ties, died 19 May 1694. According to Ipswich historian Felt, he was 71, but depositions show him four years older. [90]

On the first of March 1694 John Burnham made his own will. It was overlooked in the *Burnham Family*, doubtless because it is not recorded in probate records but in the Registry of Deeds. [91] It was probably so written to counteract the continuing controversies over boundary lines. [92] The will begins simply without the customary profession of faith and request for Christian burial: "To all Christian people to whome this p^{r}sent Writing shall come I John Burnum as well for as in Consideration of y^{e} Natural love and fatherly affection which I have and beare unto my Loving Son John Burnum Tertius of Ipswich above husbandman as also to y^{e} Intent that A Farme hereafter Mentioned with all my Chattels & personal Estate to be by these p^{r}sents Given Granted and Intended thereby to be Given & Granted May be setled upon my said son John Burnum Tertius his hiers & assignes for Ever..."

John Burnum Tertius as executor is to be responsible for the payment of "thirty pounds Good and Currant pay of y^{e} Merchants...unto my natural Daughter Anna Low" on or before two years after his death, and the same "unto my natural daughter Elizabeth Kinsman y^{e} wife of Thomas Kinsman" (natural as opposed to daughter-in-law). Next John Tertius is enjoyned "to take good and Christian care of my three Grandsons y^{e} Children of my Son Josiah Burnum Deceased, viz Josiah Burnum Jacob Burnum & Ebenezer Burnum and shall provide meat Drink Washing & lodging both in Sickness and In Health and Teach them Each of them A good Trade the said children Consenting thereunto." John Burnham or his heirs or assigns, were to pay to these boys at the age of 21, forty pounds to Josiah, twenty to Jacob and fifteen to Ebenezer, "and y^{e} farme hereafter Mentioned shall stand bound for y^{e} performance of all y^{e} above named payments..."

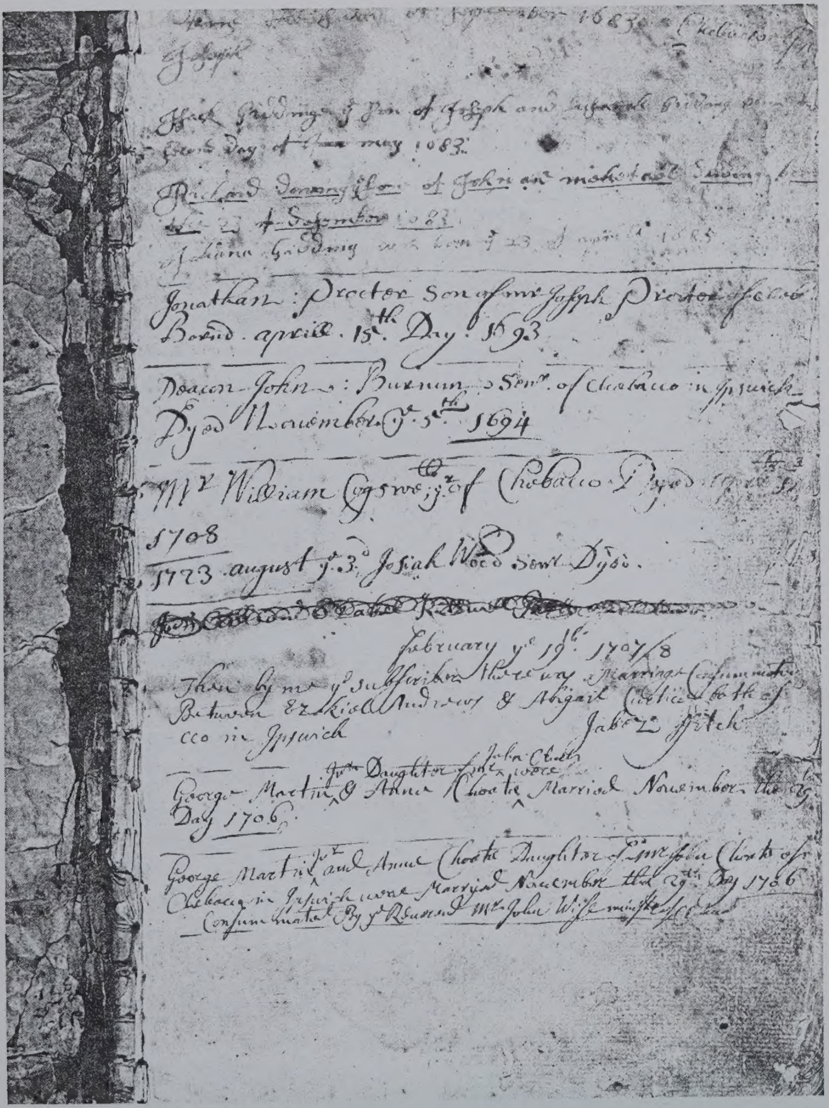
Finally he comes to "Make Over all my household Goods Stock Chattels Debts and Credits w^{t}soever with that my farm and Messaug[e] Scituate & being in Ipswich aboves^{d} lying

and bounded upon y^{e} Northwest by a large Creek On the East by land of John Downing upon y^{e} SouthEast upon Glosster Towne Line on y^{e} Southwest by land of Leiu^{t} John Andrews To have and to hold peacably & quietly to possess y^{e} aboves^{d} farme or Messauge wth all y^{e} upland Salt Marsh Trees Woods Swamps wth ploughing Ground and Orchard, housing barnes Stables & fences with all appurtenances and priviledges thereunto belonging unto him y^{e} said John Burnum Tertius..."

It was sealed Dated "this first Day of March in y^{e} year of Grace One Thousand Six hundred Ninetie & Three or four 1-1-1693/4," signed by "John Burnum Sen^{r} and Seale." At this point his daughters must have put in a word, and there follows: "Memorandum before Sealing viz that my Daughter Low & daughter Ginsman [sic] shall have all my household goods as they shall be at my decease Excepting my fire Armes utensils for husbandrie & wearing Clothes they Remitting five pounds a peice of their thirty w^{yh}in mentioned."

This instrument was acknowledged on the 27th of March 1694 by Thomas Wade, Justice of the Peace. It was received for probate 28 Nov. 1694. One of the two witnesses to the will was minister John Wise. John Burnham could sign his name and probably write, and it is likely the important phrases of the will represent his own expression, but he doubtless turned to a skilled neighbor or the minister for the legalities. The present copy of the will is of course in the writing of the town clerk who transferred all deeds into the town books.

Deacon John died 5 Nov. 1694. The *Ipswich Vital Records* places his grave in the Old Essex Cemetery. [93] We were unable to locate the stone in 1977 and suppose that, like others of its period, the inscription is now worn away. But we have the notice of his passing in the Chebacco parish record, one of the very few deaths there recorded. [94]



[illegible] 1683 Chebacco [illegible]
Joseph

Isaac Gidding ye Son of Joseph and Susannah Gidding born [illegible] Day of [illegible] may 1683

Richard Denning Son of John and Mehetabel Denning born the 23 of September 1683
Johanna Gidding was born ye 23 of aprill 1685

Jonathan : Proctor Son of mr Joseph Proctor [illegible]
Borne . aprill . 15th Day . 1693

Deacon John : Burnum Senr. of Chebacco in Ipswich
Dyed November ye 5th 1694

Mr William Cogswell of Chebacco Dyed [illegible]
1708

1723 august ye 3d Josiah Wood Senr Dyed.

~~[illegible]~~

February ye 19th 1707/8
Then by me ye subscriber there was a Marriage Consummated
Between Ezekiel Andrews & Abigail [illegible] both of [illegible]
cco in Ipswich
Jabez Fitch

George Martin Jur & Anne Choate Daughter of Mr John Choate were Married November the 29 Day 1706

George Martin Jur and Anne Choate Daughter of Mr John Choate of Chebacco in Ipswich were Married November the 29th Day 1706
Consummated By ye Reverend Mr John Wise minister of Chebacco

Notice of Deacon John Burnham's death, Chebacco Parish Record.
Courtesy of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

brother of our Jones.

FAMILY CHART

JOHN BURNHAM m MARY
b. c.1616 England
d. 5 Nov 1694 Ipswich MA
b.
d.

MARY
b. c. 1648 Ipswich MA
d.

JOHN m SARAH
c. 1677
b. c. 1650 Ipswich MA
d. 11 Jan 1709 "
b.
will probated 30 Jun 1746

JOSIAH m ABIGAIL VARNEY
12 Jul 1687
b. 9 May 1662 Ipswich MA
d. 25 Oct 1692 "
b.
d. 31 Oct 1692 Ipswich MA

ANNA m JOHN LOW
c. 1689
b. 1660s Ipswich MA
d.
b. 24 Apr 1665 Ipswich MA
d. 26 Apr 1739 "

ELIZABETH m THOMAS KINSMAN
12 Jul 1687
b. 1660s Ipswich MA
d.
b. 15 Apr 1662 Ipswich MA
d. 15 Jul 1696 "

m.2) ISAAC RINDGE
int. 27 Jul 1700
b. 29 Sep 1661 Ipswich MA
will 5 Mar 1714

2. READING: DEACON JOHN BURNHAM

Genealogy:

Burnham, Roderick Henry, *The Burnham Family: or Genealogical Records of the Descendants of the Four Emigrants of the Name* (Hartford, 1869). Two lines are shown, one from Thomas of Hartford, the other from the three brothers John, Thomas and Robert who settled in Ipswich, Mass. Basic for the New England Burnhams, but with the many flaws common to 19th century genealogies.

Gardner, Lucie Marion, "Burnham, Burnum, Burnam," *Massachusetts Magazine* IV, 1911, pp. 60-70, 119-127, 184-198, 247-259; V, 1912, pp. 39-47. Concise, professional, some errors.

Burnham, Walter J., *Burnham Family Lineage Charts* (Issued yearly starting 1966 by the author, Pittsburgh, PA). Begun to preserve materials of the defunct Burnham Association. Excellent for descendants, but contains unevaluated misleading data on emigrant ancestors.

Andrews, Henry Franklin, *History of the Andrews Family: a Genealogy of Robert Andrews and his Descendants, 1635-1890* (Audubon, Iowa, 1890). Speculation on English forebears, some confusion about the relationship of Robert and Lt. John Andrews. These were not related as far as we now know, and the author cleared the problem in his next book, *Lieutenant John Andrews of Chebacco, Mass. 1637-1708* (Exira, Iowa, 1909).

Andrews, Henry L. and John C., *Ancestry of Henry L. and John C. Andrews, Woburn, Mass.* (Woburn, 1918). Gen. charts showing descendants of Lt. John Andrews as far as three Rev. soldiers.

Sources basic to 17th century Ipswich:

Winthrop, John, *Winthrop's Journal: History of New England 1630-1649,* Hosmer ed., 2 vols (New York, 1908). Gov. Winthrop's personal account of the early years of the Bay Colony. For extended study, use James Savage ed., 1853.

Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Shurtleff ed., 5 vols (Boston, 1853-54). Hereafter cited as *Rec.Mass.Bay.* These are the deliberations of the governing General Court of the Colony, 1627-1686.

Records and Files of the Quarterly Court of Essex County, Massachusetts, 9 vols. (Essex Institute, Salem, 1936-1975). Hereafter cited as *Quarterly Court.* These courts met alternately in Salem and Ipswich between 1636 and 1689. They had jurisdiction in "civil and criminal cases except in cases of divorce and crimes involving life, limb or banishment," which would be heard by the Court of Assistants in Boston. Both the official records and supporting documents have been carefully edited. With the addition of names indexes, these vols. are a gold mine for social historians as well as genealogists.

Ipswich Town Records. The originals are in the town clerk's office, recently inaccessible. All references here are to the microfilm of the Mormon Salt Lake City Genealogical Library, available in various branches across the country. This author has assigned vol. numbers for convenience and included microfilm numbers.

I.	Early land grants, town meetings, 1634-1662. (mic. 878-651, first bk. on film). Beginning leaves are numbered but not always in sequence; later pages rarely visibly numbered. Some pages lost or fragmentary. Therefore I refer to photographic frames.
Ia.	Copy of the above made 1833 by town clerk Ebenezer Burnham, records 1634-1662. Generally accurate. (mic. 878-652, second book on film.)
II.	Town meeting minutes labelled 1634-1753, but actually the record from 1662-1696, with a few earlier and later entries. Last sec. from p. 216 is valuable recopying of early material including some items not in vol. I (mic. 878-651, second book on film).
III.	Town meetings 1696-1719. (mic. 878-652, third bk.)
IIIa.	Partial copy of same with index.
IV.	Town meetings 1719-1738. (mic. 878-654).

Also in the early town books: *Proprietor or commoner's records,* ca. 1641-1713 (mic. 878-651, second bk.) Relate to pasturage and divisions of town lands. *Feofees record,* ca. 1650 through following cent. (mic. 878-652, first bk.) School matters.

Schofield, George A., *Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich, 1634-1650* (Ipswich, 1899). The only attempt at printing the records, appearing first in the *Ipswich Chronicle.*

Records of Birth and Baptism, Publishments, Marriages, Deaths in the Town of Ipswich from 1664 to 1734. Book 1, copied by Alfred Kimball, 1852, on order of the selectmen.

Ipswich Vital Records, 2 vols. (Salem, Essex Institute, 1910). Valuable compilation from court, church, cemetery and town rec.

Chebacco Parish Records, 1676-1726. The original ms. is a notebook-like vol. in a flexible rough leather cover, property of the First Congregational Church of Essex, Mass., presently deposited in the Essex Institute, Salem. Beginning opposite the flowery signature of "William Cogswell Sen^{r} His Book," the pages are numbered (first sheet missing), and deal with parish history to

1726. Referred to here as Section 1. A few blank pages separate Section 2, written from the opposite end of the book, not paginated, the town meeting record. Birth, marriage and death notices occur here with the exception of the page beginning Sec. 1.

Chebacco Parish Record, Choate copy. Handwritten copy by Rufus Choate, Essex, 1901. He retained original spelling but regrouped materials. Property of First Cong. Ch. of Essex.

Registries of Deeds and Probate Court are located in Salem, Mass.

Histories of Ipswich and its Chebacco Parish:

Waters, Thomas Franklin, *Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony* (Ipswich Hist. Soc., 1905). Excellent town history based on primary sources and personal knowledge of the area.

Felt, Joseph B., *History of Ipswich, Essex and Hamilton* (Cambridge, 1834). One of the first town historians, as was also

Hammett, Abraham, *Hammatt Papers: the Early Inhabitants of Ipswich, Massachusetts 1633-1700* (Baltimore, 1980). Reprint of material published 1880-1899, first gathered 1836-1854. As with Felt, useful as a who's who of the early town, but must be carefully evaluated.

Crowell, Rev. Robert, *History of the Town of Essex from 1634 to 1868* (Town of Essex, 1868). Quotations from early texts with personal interpretations by the early 19th century minister.

Harris, Leslie, *150 Years a Town* (Manchester, MA, 1969). For the Essex Sesquicentennial.

Welcome to Essex (Essex Hist. Soc. and United Methodist Church, n.d.) Essex photographs.

Essex: the Shipbuilding Town (Manchester, MA, 1976). By the Bicentennial Comm. and the Hist. Soc. for benefit of the Essex Shipbuilding Museum.

NOTES:

1. Roderick Burnham, *The Burnham Family* (hereafter cited as *Burnham Family*), pp. 183, 188. The dates of Robert and Mary (Andrews) Burnham, and names of other children Edward, Benjamin, Mary and Amelia, are introduced in a late section called "Burnham Estate," pp. 510-511. In the 19th century the New England Burnhams were excited over a rumored fortune in England, based on a supposed will. (Text in Guy Burnham's *Burnham Family* of 1900.) The will was shown to be a fabrication by Edward Payson, *Report of the Board of Trustees of the Burnham Ass'n of America* (Boston, 1873). Were both the family names and the will invented by an unscrupulous lawyer in search of business?

2. In 1980-81 an accredited English genealogist and record agent searched the Norwich and Norfolk Co. records on behalf of this author. She concluded that there was no evidence of these Burnhams in Norwich, (and that the will mentioned above was nowhere on file and seemed dubious). The author and her husband are continuing the English quest, with promising leads in Buckinghamshire, but no conclusive proof.

3. Richard Mather, *Journal* (ms., 1635), reprinted in Alexander Young, *Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay 1623-1636* (Baltimore, 1975), pp. 447-481. Mather sailed a parallel course on the ship *James*, exchanging social visits with officers and passengers of the *Angel Gabriel*, both in harbor and at sea. Unfortunately he never mentioned the name of the *Gabriel's* captain with whom he dined.

4. Winthrop, *Journal* I, 155-156.

5. "Depositions of Samuel Haines, William Furber and William Thompson", *Mass. Judicial Rec.*, v. 39, 534-535, 554. See also *N.E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XXIII, Apr. 1869, pp. 152-154. Depositions were made in the suit of Cogswell v. Cogswell. Among the household goods described was a "turkey work carpett wch used to lye upon their [Cogswell's] parlour table in Old England."

6. As to the captain's name, there may have been 19th century confusion with other Andrews sailing to New England, as William Andrews of the *Elizabeth of Ipswich* (1634) and the *John and Dorothy of Ipswich* (1637); his son William Andrews was master of the *Rose of Yarmouth*. The absence of Bristol port records from 1630 into 1636 is explained by Warren Curtis Riess, *The History of, and Search for, the Seventeenth Century Bristol Merchantman Angel Gabriel* (Thesis, Texas A&M, 1980), p. 14, as the result of probable confiscation by agents of Charles I. Riess also presents a convincing investigation of the history of the ship, probably built for Sir Walter Raleigh in 1617. Riess is engaged in an undersea search for the wreck.

7. *Ipswich Town Records* I, leaf 4 verso (frame 5); Ia, p. 10. The original ms. shows what the later copies do not, the crossing out of a previous grantee name and substitution of Goodman Andrews. There is thus a possibility that this grant came later.

8. Ibid., leaf 11 recto (frame 15); Ia, p. 13. Day and month are not specific for individual grants; apparently a large group were recorded at the same time in the fall.

9. *Rec.Mass.Bay* I, 370. "Robte Andrewes" is one of the few names on this list from Ipswich. It is notable that John Cogswell, who arrived on the *Angel Gabriel* in Aug. 1635, was not made freeman till 3

March 1636. If a similar time sequence prevailed for Robert Andrews, he would have arrived in the colony in 1634.

10. Ibid., p. 159. "Sam^{ll} Cole, John Maist^{rs}, Robte Andrews, Mr Stileman & Fraunces Plumer are licensed to keep sev'all ordinaryes in the plantac'ons where they lyve dureing the pleasure of y^{e} Court." And in the same records, May 1640, p. 292: "Robert Andros is granted to draw wine at Ipswich, wth the condition of the town." Name spelling by clerks varies, but cumulative evidence here indicates one person. Robert himself signed his name Robertt Andrewes on a petition; see Waters, *Ipswich*, op. p. 46.

11. W.J. Rorabough, *The Alcoholic Republic* (New York, 1979), pp. 23, 25, quotes Increase Mather: "Drink is in itself a creature of God and to be received with thankfulness."

12. *Ip.Town.Rec.* I, frames 37 left, 61 right, 59 left; Ia pp. 35, 45, 42. In 1639 the General Court addressed the lack of highways between communities, directing towns to survey new roads, cutting through private fields if necessary (*Rec.Mass.Bay* I, 280). Highways were to be 6, 8, or 10 rods wide (1 rod = 16½'). In practical use these roads remained rough farm cart tracks through most of the century, the margins on either side being rented out for hay.

13. Ibid., frame 56 left; Ia p. 50. "There is granted to such young men and youths as shall be approved of by the Deacons to set up a gallery at their own charges and the gallery to be built or approved for the manner by Deacon Goodman Andrews and Mr. Gardiner."

14. "Will of Robert Andrews," Old Ipswich Deeds, Bk. I, 21-23. The will date is written 1 March 1643, according to the Julian church calendar then used in England, wherein the new year began on March 25, date of the annunciation to the Virgin Mary. In our present Gregorian calendar it would be 1 March 1644. The will was then proven "the 26th of the first month 1644," i.e. March 26. The provisions included money for wife Elizabeth, and for grandchildren John Griffin, Elizabeth Franklin and Daniel Hovey. Daughters Elizabeth Griffin and Abigail Hovey are not mentioned, doubtless because of earlier settlements. Alice Franklin had died before 1641. Robert's son John, still under age, received the real property, and youngest son Thomas was to be specially educated. He later became the Ipswich schoolmaster.

15. *Ip.Town Rec.* I, frame 33 left, II, 242; Ia, p. 32.

16. *Journal* I, 187-189, 192-193.

17. John Mason, *A Brief History of the Pequot War*, commissioned by the Conn. Gen. Court, 1656, and reprinted by Charles Orr (Cleveland, 1897). The Orr collection also includes accounts by Capts. Underhill and Gardner. The second phase of the campaign, in which John Burnham participated, was described much later by William Hubbard, *A Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England*, including *A Discourse About the War with the Pequods in the Year 1637* (London, 1677).

18. *Rec.Mass.Bay* I, 192.

19. Mason, p. 17.

20. *Ip.Town Rec.* I, frame 57 left; Ia, p. 51.

21. Ibid., frame 56 left; Ia, p. 50.

22. *Rec.Mass.Bay* II, 62. Meeting of 7 Mar. 1643/44.

23. *Ip.Town Rec.* I, frame 76 right; Ia, p. 72.

24. Rev. Francis Higginson, *New England's Plantation* (London, 1630). Reprint in Young, *Chronicles*, p. 261.

25. Humphrey Griffin was married to Robert Andrews' eldest daughter, so was cousin by marriage to John Burnham. Humphrey had originally been refused admittance to town in 1639, but he settled nevertheless on a rocky ridge nearby and later bought his way into town rights by purchasing the Denison house with commonage rights. He was a butcher by trade.

26. Waters, *Ipswich*, p. 326 and diagram 1, op. p. 319, showing the Denison lot.

27. "Deed from John Burnham, carpenter, to Anthony Potter," first day of the fourth month Anno:Dom. 1648 (June 1648 in our calendar). Old Ipswich Deeds, Bk. I, 210.

28. Waters, *Ipswich*, pp. 21-23.

29. "Deed from John Burnham and Mary, 'my wife,' to Samuel Eyers," 10th day 3rd month (May in our calendar) 1651. Old Ipswich Deeds, Bk. I, 380-381.

30. Waters, *Ipswich*, p. 475 and diagram 4, op. p. 445, showing the William Lampson lot. (Lampson is misspelled Sampson in 19th cent. deed copy.)

31. *Quarterly Court* IV, 48-49. Cogswell vs. John Burnam.

32. Gardner, "Burnham," pp. 61-62, places the same Mary in two families. The Mary in the deposition of March 1670, *Quarterly Court* IV, 217-218, was the Marie Lawrence/Tuttle, born St. Albans, England, 1625, wife of Thomas; the case referred to the affairs of Thomas' son John.

33. Old Essex Cemetery: HERE LYES Y^{e} BODY OF JOHN BURNAM WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE JANVARY Y^{e} 11th 1708/9 IN Y^{e} 59 YEAR OF HIS AGE.

34. *Rec.Mass.Bay* I, 322; II, 105-106.

35. *Rec.Mass.Bay* III, 256; *Ip.Town Rec.* I, frame 108 right and left; Ia, p. 107.

36. *Ip.Town Rec.* II, 237 right; Ia, p. 81. II, 237 left; Ia, p. 81. *Quarterly Court* VI, 414.

37. *Ip.Town Rec.* I, frame 105 right; Ia, p. 107. The later copyist has the date as 30 Jul. 1657, whereas the original reads 24 Apr. 1656.

38. *Ip.Town Rec.* II, 18.

39. "Deed from John Roberts of Cape Ann to John Burnam," 13 Sep. 1679. Old Ipswich Deeds, Bk. IV, 311.

40. *Quarterly Court* I, 403, (Sep. 1655).

41. *Qt. Ct.* III, 168-171 (June 1664), concerns a case in which Mr. Simon Bradstreet sued his middleman for failure to assemble a shipment of 40,000 pine boards intended for the Barbados. Appended is a list of persons supplying the lumber, including Thomas Burnham, "74 boards, 1534 feete, 1381 sugers."

42. Crowell, *Essex,* p. 61.

43. *Quarterly Court* V, 339-341.

44. *Ip.Town Rec.* I, frame 107 left; Ia, p. 104.

45. *Ip.Town Rec.* II, 26.

46. *Quarterly Court* IX, 462.

47. *Ip.Town Rec.* I, frame 96 right; Ia, p. 94.

48. Ibid., frame 102 right; Ia, p. 109.

49. *Ip.Town Rec.* II, 16 reverse.

50. Ibid., 44.

51. *Quarterly Court* VI, 25.

52. Ibid., 112.

53. *Qt.Ct.* VII, 117; VIII, 410; Gardner, "Burnham", p. 60. The present author has been unable to discover this affidavit.

54. The original map, 12¼ × 16", made by Thomas Lowell, 1678, is filed with the Quarterly Court papers. Another version of the map with more formal lettering was made for John Cogswell (*Quarterly Court* VII, op. p. 117). Maps of marsh properties, including John Burnham's, illustrated in *Quarterly Court* VIII, 376, 407, 409.

55. *Quarterly Court* IX, 11.

56. *Qt.Ct.* VIII, 410. One of the pleasures of these pages of court testimony is the record of colloquial speech. Here John Downing says that if the witness will swear the marsh boundary in his favor, "Burnam might go shake his ears if he would."

57. Ibid., p. 405.

58. The clerk's copy of the document was found by the author and husband in a file with Jonathan Burnham's 18th century account book in the Essex Institute Library. For a discussion of this type of John Doe action, see David Thomas Konig, *Law and Society in Puritan Massachusetts* (Chapel Hill, 1979), p. 58.

59. *Quarterly Court* IV, 48-49. Not all contacts with the Cogswells were on such a petty level. On Dec. 27, 1669, John Burnham and William Hascall were asked to appraise John Cogswell's estate (Ibid., p. 248).

60. *Burnham Family,* p. 188, 189. The births of the John Burnham children were not recorded in early Ipswich records, possibly because of their residence in remote Chebacco.

61. *Rec. of the First Church of Christ, Ipswich, 1739-1805*; Hammatt, *Papers,* p. 41.

62. *Quarterly Court* V, 385; VI, 82; *Ip.Town Rec.* II, 72 reverse.

63. *Ip. Proprieor Rec.,* p. 12.

64. *Ip.Town Rec.* II, 62.

65. *Chebacco Parish Rec.*, p. 6; *Choate copy* pp. 1-2.

66. *Chebacco Parish Rec.*, p. 7-9; *Choate copy,* p. 2-8. The names appended are not autographs.

67. The story of the church founding is well summarized in Crowell, *Essex,* pp. 72-73 and in George Allan Cook's *John Wise, Early American Democrat* (New York, 1966), pp. 34-42.

68. *Chebacco Parish Rec.,* p. 18; *Choate copy* pp. 23-24.

69. Ibid.

70. *Mass.Bay Rec.* V, 225 (28 May 1679).

71. For full flavor of the arguments see also *Ip.Town Rec.* II, 64, 65, 70 and reverse, 74 reverse, 76, 78; *Chebacco Parish Rec.,* pp. 6-26, 42; *Mass.Bay Rec.* V, 147, 175, 225, 284; *Quarterly Court* VII, 183, 187, 245.

72. *Mass. Archives,* Boston, v. 10, 118.

73. Ibid., p. 120.

74. Ibid., p. 132.

75. *Chebacco Parish Rec.*, p. 42; Choate copy, pp. 58-59.

76. *Celebration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Congregational Church in Essex, Mass.* (Salem, 1883), p. 47.

77. *Chebacco Parish Rec.*, sec. 2, [p. 6]: Dec. 22, 1685 "voated y^{t} y^{e} selectmen and deacon burnam shall seat people in y^{e} meetinghouse." At a parish meeting of 3 March 1685/6 John Burnham was one of a committee of six for this purpose. In a meeting of 27 Feb. 1692/3 he is noted as still performing this service. Ibid., [p. 10].

78. *Quarterly Court* VIII, 310.

79. *Chebacco Parish Rec.*, sec. 2 [p. 4]. This "Corporall Burnam" was probably John Sr., but John Jr., now in his thirties, was also active in the community.

80. John Andrews was John Burnham's immediate neighbor. He had bought out Thomas Burnham's allocation in Chebacco. He was not the son of Robert Andrews, but a man about John Burnham's age, who had fought beside the latter in the Pequod war. See Andrews, *Lt. John Andrews* and *Ip.Town. Rec.* passim.

81. Crowell, *Essex*, pp. 97-103; Cook, *John Wise*, pp. 49-57.

82. Text of the letter, probably written June 1692, is printed in Waters, *Ipswich*, pp. 290-291. The original document is preserved with the Witchcraft papers, now in custody of the Essex Institute in Salem. Here we have the actual autograph of "John Burnum Sr" and his son John.

83. Sarah (Burnham) Brown's tombstone gave her age as 50 on 9 Apr. 1729. The other children of John and Sarah Burnham were: John, c. 1680; Thomas, c. 1686; Elizabeth, 24 Mar. 1692; Jonathan, 3 Nov. 1695; Robert, c. 1700; Mary, died before 1730; Hannah.

84. Benjamin F. Tripp, *Low Genealogy* (typescript, n.d.), pp. 4, 5. John and Anna's children were: John, 22 Feb. 1690; Thomas, 5 Mar. 1691; Hannah, 1 Feb. 1693; Nathaniel, 15 Nov. 1695. John Low Sr. was one of the proprietors of Coxhall, a settlement in the area of present Portsmouth, NH. He acquired land there in 1699 and is recorded as resident in 1708. However at his probate proceedings in 1739 the only property mentioned was in Ipswich.

85. Hammatt, *Papers*, pp. 192-196; Frederick Kinsman, *The Kinsman Family* (Boston, 1876), pp. 52-53. The children of Thomas and Elizabeth were: Stephen, c. 1688; Elizabeth, c. 1690; Thomas, 3 Apr. 1693; Mary, 14 Oct. 1695. Following the death of Thomas Sr. on 15 Jul. 1696, his widow married Isaac Rindge of Ipswich, son of Daniel and Mary (Kinsman) Rindge (bans 27 Jul. 1700). The children of this second marriage for both spouses were: Elisabeth, 2 Sept. 1701; Abigail, 26 Dec. 1703; Daniel, 24 Aug. 1705; Samuel, 27 Dec. 1709. See Hammatt, *Papers*, p. 283.

86. *Ip.Vit.Rec.* II, 71. The original source in the court records seems to have disappeared.

87. Ibid., pp. 503-504.

88. "Doc. of administration to John Burnum", 1692; "Guardianship and bond, John Burnum", 1696. Files 4143, 4144, Essex Probate Court.

89. *Burnham Family*, pp. 439-440; Gardner, "Burnham", pp. 64-65. Robert's wife was Frances, and their children were: Robert, 25 Sept. 1647; Elizabeth, 27 Oct. 1651; Samuel; Jeremiah; Robert, 21 Aug. 1664.

90. *Ip.Vit.Rec.* II, 512; Felt, *Ipswich*, p. 174; Gardner, "Burnham," p. 61.

91. Will of John Burnham, as "Deed from John Burnum, Sr. to John Burnum Tertius," 1 Mar. 1693/4. Essex Deeds, Bk. 10, 23-35.

92. Deacon John turned much of his land management over to his son John in the later years, and some of the disputes involve the younger man. See *Rec.Mass.Bay* I, 345 (22 Sep. 1691), an appeal from a lower court decision; *Ip.Town.Rec.* II, 212 (29 Jun. 1694); *Ip.Town.Rec.* IIIa, 71, for a final attempt in 1700 to quiet boundary controversy. Crowell, *Essex*, pp. 107-108, cites the bounds then determined: "beginning at the head of the Creek, called Clark's Creek, near Joseph Andrews, his house, and run…58 degrees eastwardly from the South…marked by a white oke tree within the fence near the said Creek, and so…Cross the field, to a small pine tree, on the brow of a hill within the Inclosed Land; then further to a white oke tree on the hill without the fence, then a Small Walnut tree, then further on the same Course to a hollow oke Just by the Rode that Leads to Gloster, then further to Gloster Line to a white oke, being a bound tree, marked with the marking Iron. All which said trees are marked for his bounds, he bordering all the way upon the New Pasture Land, from the said Creek onwards, about one hundred and twenty-five Rods to a white oke tree, marked for the corner of said Pasture Land, now belonging to Mr. John Cogswell, and the other two rods onward, bordering upon the land reserved by Ipswich men. Lying between the land of the New Pasture and Gloster line…"

93. *Ip.Vit.Rec.* II, 511.

94. *Chebacco Parish Rec.*, p. 3.

by Clarence Almon Torrey

BURNELL, Samuel & Anne/Amy **MOORE**; 9 Oct 1674; Charlestown/Boston

BORNELL, William (-1660) & 1/wf Mary _?_ (-16 Nov 1645); b 1644; Boston

BURNELL, William (-1660) & 2/wf Sarah _?_ (-1687+); aft 16 Nov 1645; Charlestown

BURNETT, Aaron (1655-1755) & Elizabeth _?_; ca 1680; Southampton

BURNETT, Dan & Abigail _?_ (-1698); Southampton

BURNETT, Dan/Daniel? & 2/wf Elizabeth [**BARBER**] (?1657-1707+); aft 1698; Killingworth, CT

BURNET, John & Deborah [**ROGERS**] (1678-), dau William, wid?; b 1697, int 13 Jul 1695; Boston

BURNETT, Lot (-1702) & Phebe **MILLS**; 20 Oct 1675; Southampton

BURNETT, Matthias & Elizabeth _?_; b 1 May 1700; Southampton, LI

BURNETT, Thomas & 1/wf Mary _?_; b 1655; ?Lynn

BURNETT, _?_ & Sarah _?_ (-1694, ae 80); Charlestown

BURNHAM, Aaron (1676-1727) & Hester [**BISHOP**] (1684-); b 1701?; ?Lisbon, CT

✓ **BURNUM**, James (1651, ?1650-1729) & Mary [?**COGSWELL**]; b 1677; Ipswich → Mary Kinsman

BURNHAM, Jeremiah (-1718) & 1/wf [Temperance **BICKFORD**]/?Catharine **SHERBURNE**; b 1690; Durham, NH

BURNAM, Job (1673-) & [Abigail] [**HARRIS**]; b 1698; Ipswich

BURNHAM, John[1] (-1694) (nephew of Robert **ANDREWS**) & Mary _?_ (1635-); [ca 1655?]; Ipswich

BURNHAM, John (1648-1704) & Elizabeth **WELLS**; 9 Jun 1669, 6 Jun 1668, 13 Jun 1668; Ipswich

BURNHAM, John/Joseph (-1712) & Sarah _?_ (1661-1708+); ca 1684?; Ipswich

BURNHAM, John (-1721?) & Mary **OLCOTT**; 12 Nov 1684; Windsor, CT

BURNHAM, John & Sarah **CHOATE**; 18 Apr 1693, 13 Apr; Ipswich

BURNAM, Josiah (1662-1692) & Abigail **VARNEY** (-1692); 12 Jul 1687; Ipswich

BURNAM, Moses (1670-) & Ann [**BELCHER**] (?1668-); b 1699; Ipswich

BURNAM, Nathaniel (?1662-) & Eunice [**KINSMAN**] (1670-1750); b 1700; ?Ipswich/?Boxford

BURNHAM, Richard & Sarah **HUMPHRES/HUMPHREY**?; 11 Jun 1686; ?Hartford/?Windsor, CT

BURNHAM, Robert (1624-1691) (nephew of Robert **ANDREWS**) & Frances [**HILL**]/Mary? **ANDREWS**?; nr 1647, b 1647; Boston/Ipswich/Dover, NH

BURNHAM, Robert (1664-1759) & Elizabeth [**SMITH**] (1667-); b 1697, b 1716; Dover, NH

BURNHAM, Samuel (1649-1719, 1695/6?) & ?[Mary _?_]; ca 1670/84?, b 1675; Dover, NH

BURNHAM, Samuel (-1728) & Mary **CADWELL/FITCH**; 8 Oct 1684; Windsor, CT

✓ **BURNHAM**, Thomas[1] & Mary [**LAWRENCE**]/**TUTTLE**?; 1645?; Ipswich ← John's wife

BURNHAM, Thomas (1617-1688) & Anna ?**WRIGHT/WIGHT** (1622-1703); b 1640; Hartford/Windsor, CT

BURNHAM, Thomas (1623-1694) & Mary (**TUTTLE**)? **LAWRENCE**? (1625?-1705) (ae 35 in 1659); ca 1645

BURNHAM, Thomas (1646-1728) (nephew of Robert **ALLEN**) & 1/wf Lydia **PENGRY** (-1684); 13 Feb 1665, 1665(6?); Ipswich

BURNHAM, Thomas (1646-1726) & Naomi **HULL** (1657-1726); 4 Jan 1676, 16? Jan at Killingworth, 1670/7; Windsor, CT

BURNHAM, Thomas (-1694) & 2/wf Esther/?Hester (**COGSWELL**) **BISHOP**, w Samuel; 16 Dec 1689, (1685 is wrong); Ipswich

BURNHAM, Thomas (1673-1748) & Susannah _?_ (-1748); bef 1700?, bef 1693?

BURNHAM, William & _?_; b 1657; Malden

BURNHAM, William & 1/wf Elizabeth **LOOMIS** (1655-1717); 28 Jun 1681, 28 Jun 1671; Wethersfield, CT

Re: Andrews   Burnham boys mother & uncle in Ipswich Chebacco.

"The Norman People" GPC 1874 reprint 1989 LC# 74-18414 page 139
Andrew, from St. André, near Evreux, a branch of the De Quincys, Earls of Winchester, armorially identical. Alexander de St Andrew (12th cent.) witnessed a charter of Wetheral Priory (Mon. i. 399) Saher de St. A. gave lands to Sandleford Priory for the soul of his uncle the Earl of Winchester, his own son Robert de Quincy, and others (Mon. i. 482). The family has always borne the mascles of De Quincy.

(Norman) Ancestors ✓ Andrews. Geoffrey and Walter Andreas 1180, William Andreas 1195, of Normandy (MRC). William Fitz-Andreas, Thomas F.A., and others in England 1199 (RCR) In the 13th cent. the name became Fitz Andrée, or André.

The ancient sources for the above listed on page 132 of the book.
(Mon., MRC, RCR) Monasticum Anglicanum, (First Ed);
Magn. Rotul. Scaccarii Normanniae in the Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires de la Normandie, t. 15-17; Palgrave, Rotuli Curiae Regis (Record Publication).

Microfilm# 1433986

~~L~~ reg t. John Andrews of Chebacco Mass., 1637-1708

Compiled by Hon H F Andrews, Exira IA 1909.

Put with Burnham

P2 — ~~[illegible]~~ Lt Andrews was prob b. in Eng ab. 1621. His ancestry & manner of coming to Amer have not been discovered but it is thought he may have come with kinsman Capt Robert Andrews who came over in 1635 as master & owner of the armed ship, "the Angel Gabriel" bringing with him his own family, his nephews, John, Thomas & Robert Burnham, & Mr John Cogswell a wealthy London merch & his family. The vessel was lost - - —. Capt Andrews with the Burnham nephews & Mr Cogswell, & probably John Andrews. Passenger list prob lost when ship destroyed.

He m. Jane, dau of Stephen Jordan of Ipswich then Newbury MA (no record found) She was prob b in Eng. In his deposition in 1701 he said he was 80. Wife few years younger. Sergeant (Hammatt, early Ipswich genealogist, states he was a soldier against Pequot Indians ~~[illegible]~~ in 1637 & for that the town granted him 8 acres of land). He was house carpenter & prob farmer — Chebacco parish. Exact place not positive — at one time Belcher's land. In 1677 he gave a farm at Averills Hill (suppose to be near there) to son John & his dtr, Eliz Giddings. —

John Andrews Sr sold prop to John Wainwright for £400 & moved to Norwich ct 9 Feb 1704.

Much more told in short book

Dodge Lines

Family Record

Family No.

Kinsman
Surname

Father — Robert Kinsman

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		before	1604	○		Wiltshire ?	England	On "Mary and John"	○
Death	28	Jan	1664/5	○	(Ipswich Chebacco)	Essex	MA	of London – at Southampton	○
Buried				○				March 1634 – congregation	○
Married		ca	1627/8	○		Wiltshire ?	Eng.	of Rev Thomas Parker of	○

Occupation glazier　Military Sept 1649　Church Wiltshire ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ○

Robert Kinsman, being above threescore years of age and having the "seattyca" was freed from training.

His Father's Name Robert ? Kinsman ○

His Mother's Maiden Name ○

Mother — name not found

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth				○		Wiltshire	England		○
Death				○					○
Buried				○	Ipswich ?				○

Occupation　Military　Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. Robert Kinsman	○	Birth			1629	Ipswich			○
			Death			1712				○
	Spouse – Mary Boreman	○	Married	by		1656				○
	2. Mary Kinsman	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse – ① Daniel Ringe ② Urswel Wardwell	○	Married							○
	3. Sarah Kinsman	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse – Samuel Younglove	○	Married	01	Aug	1660				○
	4. Hannah Kinsman (no ch)	○	Birth							○
			Death	18	Oct	1678				○
	Spouse – William Danford	○	Married	20	Mar	1670				○
	5. Martha Kinsman	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse – Jacob Foster	○	Married	12	Jan	1658				○
	6. Tabitha Kinsman	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse – (unmarried 1674)	○	Married							○
	7.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse –	○	Married							○
	8.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse –	○	Married							○
	9.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse –	○	Married							○
	10.	○	Birth							○
			Death							○
	Spouse –	○	Married							○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

Family No.

Kinsman
Surname

Father — (Quartermaster) Robert Kinsman, JR

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1629	○					○
Death	19	Feb	1712	○					○
Buried		age	83	○					○
Married				○					○

Occupation　Military King Philips War 1675/6 Quartermaster 1691 of local militia　Church Puritan — Deacon?

Places Lived Deputy to Gen Ct 1692

Other Wives

His Father's Name Robert Kinsman

His Mother's Maiden Name (unk)

Mother — Mary BOREMAN

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1633	○					○
Death			17—	○					○
Buried				○					○

Occupation　Military　Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name Thomas Boreman

Her Mother's Maiden Name Margaret Offin

(For children of James & Mary (Kinsman) Burnham see Burnham file)

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. Mary Kinsman	○	Birth	21	Dec	1657	Ipswich Chebacco	Essex	MA	○
	Spouse - James Burnham (ca1651-1729)		Death	10	Nov	1723	"	"	"	○
		○	Married		ca	1676	"	"	"	○
	2. Sarah Kinsman	○	Birth	19	Mar	1659				○
	Spouse - Jacob Perkins		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	3. Thomas Kinsman	○	Birth	15	Apr	1662				○
	Spouse - Elizabeth Burnham m2 Isaac Ringe		Death	15	July	1692				○
		○	Married	12	July	1687				○
	4. Joanna Kinsman	○	Birth	25	Apr	1665				○
	Spouse - Nathaniel Rust Jr		Death							○
		○	Married	23	Feb	1684				○
	5. Margaret Kinsman	○	Birth	24	July	1668				○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	6. Eunice Kinsman	○	Birth	24	Jan	1670				○
	Spouse - Nathaniel Burnham		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	7. Lt Joseph Kinsman	○	Birth	20	Dec	1673				○
	Spouse - Susanna Dutch ① (-1736) Sarah Peabody ②		Death			17				○
		○	Married	① 27	Apr	16 1736				○
	8. Robert Kinsman	○	Birth	21	May	1677				○
	Spouse - ① Lydia Moore ② Rebecca Burley		Death	07	June	1761	Norwich		CT	○
		○	Married	03 28	Apr June	1700 1705				○
	9. Peletiah Kinsman	○	Birth	10	Nov	1680				○
	Spouse - (not followed)		Death							○
		○	Married							○
	10.	○	Birth							○
	Spouse -		Death							○
		○	Married							○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

(2)
(32) Richard Kynesman (living 1378)
married
(33) Joan dau of (66) Sir John Dalderby
(64) John Kynesman (living 1337)
married
(1)
(65) ——— dau of (130) — Weatherall of Lincolnshire

of Northampton

Since Robert Kingsman (Kinsman) the Immigrant did come from Overton Wiltshire & that family has been proven to have come from Northampton & well born, the descent from #8 above & his forebears is logical though there are too many gaps in the pedigree.

TOO MUCH TIME
BETWEEN GENERATIONS!

Projected based on 1876 Geneology - Needs updating + Proof

PEDIGREE CHART

IN ENGLAND

dotted lines on chart = missed generations

Name of Compiler Norma Hansen Zaniewski
Address 8924 W. Plainfield
City, State Greenfield WI 53228
Date April 1998 (or 1876!)

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No.____ on chart No.____.

Chart No. _____

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

Wiltshire from N-Hants

4 John Kingsman grandson of
(Father of No. 2)
b.
p.b. (fa or grandfa)
m.
p.m.
d. So Newton, Wiltshire
p.d. will 26 Feb 1522

70 years

2 Robert Kingerman
(Father of No. 1)
b.
p.b. (fa or grandfa)
m.
p.m.
d. Overton, Wiltshire
p.d. will 25 Aug 1592

5 Johanne
(Mother of No. 2)
related to Sir Robt Fitz actually? of N Hants?
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

56 years

Fraternal

1 (7736) Robert Kingsman
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m. of Overton, Wiltshire, England
d.
p.d. before 6 Apr + 26 July 1647 wp.

Maternal

6
(Father of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

3 Agnes
(Mother of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

7
(Mother of No. 3)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

not told
(Spouse of No. 1)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

8 Simon Kynesman
(Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.
Son + heir - armiger
Member parliament 1420
Sheriff of Northampton
9 Henry V 1422
of Loddington, N. Hants

9 Margaret Zouch
(Mother of No. 4)
b. of Harrington N Hants
p.b.
d.
p.d.
(Note: The Zouches were Counts of Brittany who settled in England at the Conquest (1066 AD) It would be fascinating to trace this further!

10
(Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11
(Mother of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12
(Father of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13
(Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

14
(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

15
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 Thomas Kinnesman
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m. living 7 Rich. II (1384)
d. Nottinghamshire
Cedon

17
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

18 Lord Zouch
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.
This is a very powerful baronial family, living many generations in Northampton!

19
(Mother of No. 9 Grant" Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.
see "Chamberlain - lines 1124-5!

20
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

21
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

22
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

23
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

24
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

25
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

26
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

27
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

28
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

29
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

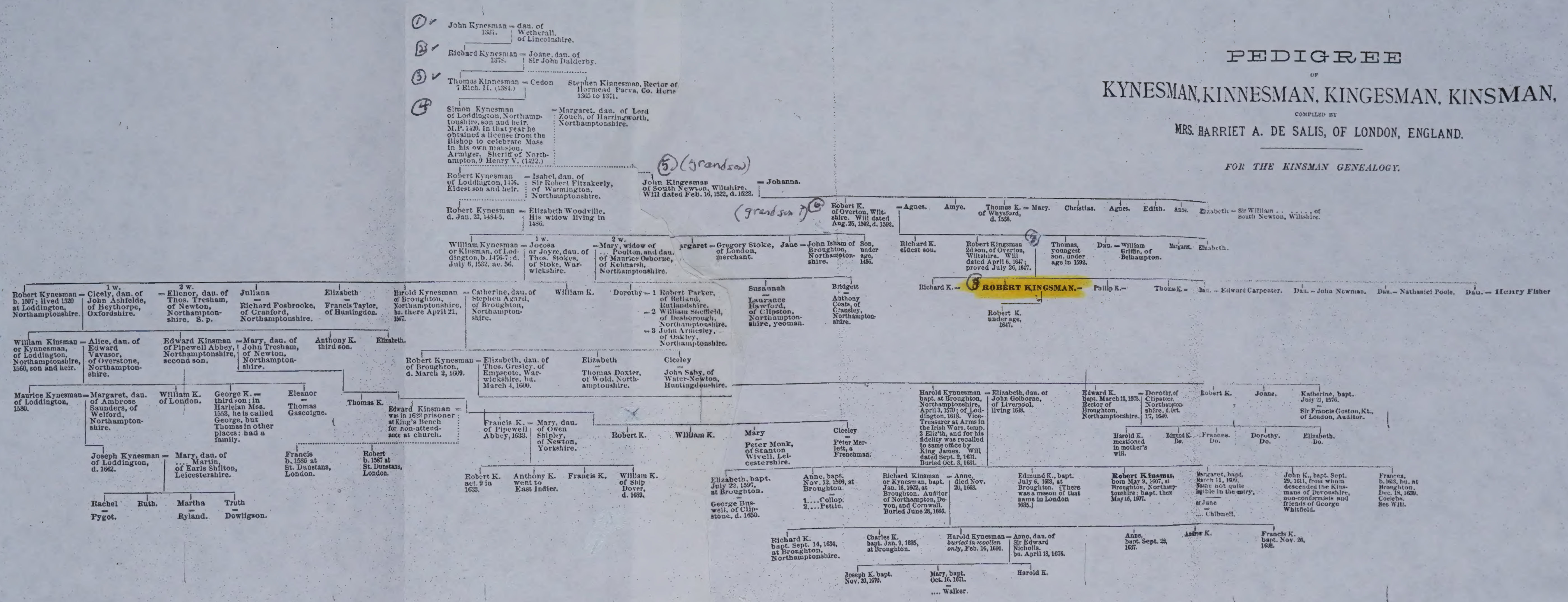
30
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No.____)
b.
d.

CHART No. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENE GICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985

PEDIGREE
OF
KYNESMAN, KINNESMAN, KINGESMAN, KINSMAN,
COMPILED BY
MRS. HARRIET A. DE SALIS, OF LONDON, ENGLAND.

FOR THE KINSMAN GENEALOGY.



① ✓ John Kynesman 1337. = dau. of Wetherall, of Lincolnshire.

② ✓ Richard Kynesman 1378. = Joane, dau. of Sir John Dalderby.

③ ✓ Thomas Kinnesman 7 Rich. II. (1384.) = Cedon

Stephen Kinnesman, Rector of Hormead Parva, Co. Herts 1365 to 1371.

④ Simon Kynesman of Loddington, Northamptonshire, son and heir. M.P. 1420. In that year he obtained a license from the Bishop to celebrate Mass in his own mansion. Armiger. Sheriff of Northampton, 9 Henry V. (1422.) = Margaret, dau. of Lord Zouch, of Harringworth, Northamptonshire.

Robert Kynesman of Loddington, 1476. Eldest son and heir. = Isabel, dau. of Sir Robert Fitzakerly, of Warmington, Northamptonshire.

⑤ (grandson) John Kingesman of South Newton, Wiltshire. Will dated Feb. 16, 1522, d. 1522. = Johanna.

Robert Kynesman d. Jan. 23, 1484-5. = Elizabeth Woodville. His widow living in 1486.

(grandson ?) ⑥ Robert K. of Overton, Wiltshire. Will dated Aug. 25, 1592, d. 1592. = Agnes.

Amye. Thomas K. of Whysford, d. 1536. = Mary. Christian. Agnes. Edith. Anne. Elizabeth = Sir William . . . . of South Newton, Wiltshire.

William Kynesman or Kinsman, of Loddington, b. 1476-7: d. July 6, 1532, ae. 56. = 1 w. Jocosa or Joyce, dau. of Thos. Stokes, of Stoke, Warwickshire. = 2 w. Mary, widow of . . . Poulton, and dau. of Maurice Osborne, of Kelmarsh, Northamptonshire.

argaret = Gregory Stoke, of London, merchant. Jane = John Isham of Broughton, Northamptonshire. Son, under age, 1486.

Richard K. eldest son. ⑦ Robert Kingsman 2d son, of Overton, Wiltshire. Will dated April 6, 1647; proved July 26, 1647. Thomas, youngest son, under age in 1592. Dau. = William Griffin, of Belhampton. Margaret. Elizabeth.

Robert Kynesman b. 1507; lived 1520 at Loddington, Northamptonshire. = 1 w. Cicely, dau. of John Ashfelde, of Heythorpe, Oxfordshire. = 2 w. Ellenor, dau. of Thos. Tresham, of Newton, Northamptonshire. S. p.

Juliana = Richard Fosbrooke, of Cranford, Northamptonshire. Elizabeth = Francis Taylor, of Huntingdon.

Harold Kynesman of Broughton, Northamptonshire, bu. there April 21, 1567. = Catherine, dau. of Stephen Agard, of Broughton, Northamptonshire.

William K. Dorothy = 1 Robert Parker, of Belland, Rutlandshire. = 2 William Sheffield, of Desborough, Northamptonshire. = 3 John Armesley, of Oakley, Northamptonshire.

Susannah = Laurance Hawford, of Clipston, Northamptonshire, yeoman. Bridgett = Anthony Coats, of Cransley, Northamptonshire.

Richard K. = ⑧ **ROBERT KINGSMAN.** = Philip K. = Thomas K. = Dau. = Edward Carpenter. Dau. = John Newman. Dau. = Nathaniel Poole. Dau. = Henry Fisher

Robert K. under age, 1647.

William Kinsman or Kynnesman, of Loddington, Northamptonshire, 1560, son and heir. = Alice, dau. of Edward Vavasor, of Overstone, Northamptonshire.

Edward Kinsman of Pipewell Abbey, Northamptonshire, second son. = Mary, dau. of John Tresham, of Newton, Northamptonshire.

Anthony K. third son. Elizabeth.

Robert Kynesman of Broughton, d. March 2, 1609. = Elizabeth, dau. of Thos. Gresley, of Empscote, Warwickshire, bu. March 4, 1600.

Elizabeth = Thomas Doxter, of Wold, Northamptonshire. Cicеley = John Saby, of Water-Newton, Huntingdonshire.

Maurice Kynesman of Loddington, 1580. = Margaret, dau. of Ambrose Saunders, of Welford, Northamptonshire.

William K. of London. George K. = third son; in Harleian Mss. 1553, he is called George, but Thomas in other places: had a family. Eleanor = Thomas Gascoigne.

Thomas K. Edward Kinsman = was in 1623 prisoner at King's Bench for non-attendance at church.

Francis K. of Pipewell Abbey, 1633. = Mary, dau. of Owen Shipley, of Newton, Yorkshire.

Robert K. William K. Mary = Peter Monk, of Stanton Wivell, Leicestershire. Cicеley = Peter Merlett, a Frenchman.

Harold Kynnesman bapt. at Broughton, Northamptonshire, April 3, 1570; of Loddington, 1618. Vice-Treasurer at Arms in the Irish Wars, temp. 2 Eliz'th, and for his fidelity was recalled to same office by King James. Will dated Sept. 2, 1631. Buried Oct. 3, 1631. = Elizabeth, dau. of John Golborne, of Liverpool, living 1648.

Edward K. bapt. March 13, 1573. Rector of Broughton, Northamptonshire. = Dorothy, of Clipstone, Northamptonshire, d. Oct. 17, 1640.

Robert K. Joane. Katherine, bapt. July 21, 1576. = Sir Francis Goston, Kt., of London, Auditor.

Joseph Kynesman of Loddington, d. 1662. = Mary, dau. of . . . . Martin, of Earls Shilton, Leicestershire.

Francis b. 1586 at St. Dunstans, London. Robert b. 1587 at St. Dunstans, London.

Robert K. aet. 9 in 1633. Anthony K. went to East Indies. Francis K. William K. of Ship Dover, d. 1689.

Harold K. mentioned in mother's will. Edmund K. Do. Frances. Do. Dorothy. Do. Elizabeth. Do.

Rachel = Pygot. Ruth. Martha = Ryland. Truth = Dowligson.

Elizabeth, bapt. July 22, 1597, at Broughton. = George Buswell, of Clipstone, d. 1650.

Anne, bapt. Nov. 12, 1599, at Broughton. = 1. . . . Collop. 2. . . . Pettie.

Richard Kinsman or Kynesman, bapt. Jan. 16, 1602, at Broughton. Auditor of Northampton, Devon, and Cornwall. Buried June 28, 1666. = Anne, died Nov. 20, 1668.

Edmund K., bapt. July 6, 1603, at Broughton. [There was a mason of that name in London 1635.]

Robert Kinsman, born May 9, 1607, at Broughton, Northamptonshire; bapt. there May 16, 1607.

Margaret, bapt. March 11, 1609. Name not quite legible in the entry. or June = ... Chibnell.

John K., bapt. Sept. 29, 1611, from whom descended the Kinsmans of Devonshire, non-conformists and friends of George Whitfield.

Frances, b. 1613, bu. at Broughton, Dec. 18, 1639. Coelebs. See Will.

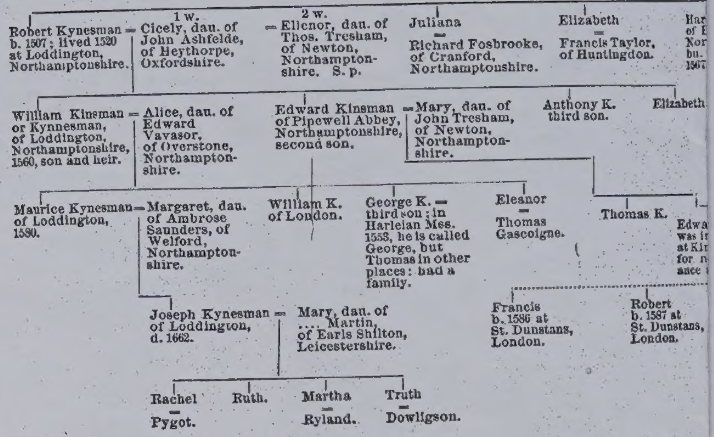
Richard K. bapt. Sept. 14, 1634, at Broughton, Northamptonshire. Charles K. bapt. Jan. 9, 1635, at Broughton.

Harold Kynesman *buried in woollen only*, Feb. 16, 1691. = Anne, dau. of Sir Edward Nicholls. bu. April 18, 1676.

Anne, bapt. Sept. 23, 1637. Andrew K. Francis K. bapt. Nov. 26, 1638.

Joseph K. bapt. Nov. 20, 1670. Mary, bapt. Oct. 16, 1671. = ... Walker. Harold K.

Dalderby is a place name in Lincolnshire, where this family's manor existed. The village was there in 1150 AD, meaning "valley farmstead where deer are kept."
Wreathard not found (or Wethard) but said also to be of Lincolnshire


Robert Kynesman = b. 1507; lived 1520 at Loddington, Northamptonshire.
1 w. Cicely, dau. of John Ashfelde, of Heythorpe, Oxfordshire.
2 w. = Elienor, dau. of Thos. Tresham, of Newton, Northamptonshire. S. p.
Juliana = Richard Fosbrooke, of Cranford, Northamptonshire.
Elizabeth = Francis Taylor, of Huntingdon.
Har of I Nor bu. 1567
William Kinsman = or Kynnesman, of Loddington, Northamptonshire, 1560, son and heir.
Alice, dau. of Edward Vavasor, of Overstone, Northamptonshire.
Edward Kinsman = of Pipewell Abbey, Northamptonshire, second son.
Mary, dau. of John Tresham, of Newton, Northamptonshire.
Anthony K. third son.
Elizabeth
Maurice Kynesman = of Loddington, 1580.
Margaret, dau. of Ambrose Saunders, of Welford, Northamptonshire.
William K. of London.
George K. = third son; in Harleian Mss. 1553, he is called George, but Thomas in other places: had a family.
Eleanor = Thomas Gascoigne.
Thomas K.
Edwa was i at Ki for n ance
Joseph Kynesman = of Loddington, d. 1662.
Mary, dau. of .... Martin, of Earls Shilton, Leicestershire.
Francis b. 1586 at St. Dunstans, London.
Robert b. 1587 at St. Dunstans, London.
Rachel = Pygot.
Ruth.
Martha = Ryland.
Truth = Dowligson.

GENEALOGICAL RECORD OF THE DESCENDANTS

OF

ROBERT KINSMAN OF IPSWICH, MASS.

7 1. ROBERT KINSMAN,^{1} the immigrant, a glazier by trade, received a grant of an acre of land on the south side of the way now known as Green St., near the corner of County St. He probably built his house here in the year 1635, though the record of the grant was not made until 1637. He died Jan. 28, 1664 and his will proved Mar. 28, 1665 (Pro. Rec. 1:213) gave his dwelling to Tabitha, his only unmarried daughter. His wife had probably died before this date as no mention of her is made in the will. His children were:

7 2 ROBERT,^{2} born 1629. See No. 2.
3 MARY,^{2} married 1st, Daniel Ringe; 2nd, Usual or Uzall Wardell.
4 SARAH,^{2} married Samuel Younglove, Aug. 1, 1660.
5 HANNAH,^{2} married William Danford, Mar. 20, 1670; died Oct. 18, 1678.
6 MARTHA,^{2} married Jacob Foster, Jan. 12, 1658.
7 TABITHA.^{2}

The new homes of the daughters were near the homestead. Mary, the eldest, lived on Turkey Shore Road, on the lot now owned by Mr. Arthur W. Dow. Sarah's husband, Thomas Younglove Jr., bought the houselot of Thomas Wells on County St., within the houselot of Mrs. John Heard in the rear of the South Church, Mar. 26, 1659, a few months before their marriage, and retained the ownership until 1696. Hannah's husband, William Danford, was not a resident of Ipswich apparently. Jacob Foster, who married Martha, lived within a few rods of the Kinsman houselot, at the time of his marriage and their wedded life was spent in the immediate neighborhood. Robert alone made a little farther remove.

>2. ROBERT KINSMAN,^{2} born in 1629, followed his father's trade. He married Mary Boreman, daughter of Thomas, whose dwelling was in East St. As he purchased his Candlewood farm in 1652, his marriage occurred probably about that time. The Quartermaster died on February 19, 1712 and was buried in the old High Street Burying Ground, where his gravestone still stands. Their children were:

8 MARY,^{3} born Dec. 21, 1657. m James Grantham
9 SARAH,^{3} born March 19, 1659; married Jacob Perkins.
10 THOMAS,^{3} born April 15, 1662. See No. 10.
11 JOANNA,^{3} born April 25, 1665; married Nathaniel Rust Jr., Feb. 22, 1684.

12 Margaret,^{3} born July 24, 1668.
13 Eunice,^{3} born Jan. 24, 1670; married Nathaniel Burnham.
14 Joseph,^{3} born Dec. 20, 1673. See No. 14.
15 Robert,^{3} born May 21, 1677. See No. 15.
16 Pelatiah,^{3} born Nov. 10, 1680. See No. 16.

10. Thomas Kinsman,^{3} born in 1652, married Elizabeth Burnham, July 12, 1687, and lived on the farm now owned and occupied by Mr. Fred. G. Cross, less than a mile from his birthplace. He died July 15, 1696, and his widow married Isaac Ringe of Ipswich (pub. July 27, 1700). Their children were:

17 Stephen,^{4} born about 1688. See No. 17.
18 Elizabeth,^{4} born about 1690; married Jacob Perkins, son of Jacob and Sarah (Kinsman) Perkins (pub. Mar. 6, 1713).
19 Thomas,^{4} born April 3, 1693.
20 Mary,^{4} born Oct. 14, 1695; married Thomas Waite Jr. (pub. Dec. 14, 1717).

Thomas forsook the land for the sea. He was styled "mariner" in his deed of conveyance of his share in the homestead to his brother in 1714. His heirs quitclaimed to Stephen, Dec. 19, 1729 (56: 277).

14. Joseph Kinsman^3 was born Dec. 20, 1673 in the Candlewood home. He married first Susanna Dutch of Ipswich. Her gravestone in the old High St. Ground bears the inscription. "Here lyes Buried the Body of Mrs. Susanna Kinsman, wife to Lieut. Joseph Kinsman, who departed this life, Nov^r 9th Ann^o Dom^y 1734." He married second, Sarah Peabody[1] of Boxford, April 27, 1736. It has been noted already[2] that his father conveyed his dwelling to him with the adjacent land, March 21, 1698, about the time of his first marriage. His children, all by the first marriage, were.

21 Susanna,^{4} born Feb. 16, 1700; married 1st, Increase How (pub. Aug. 10, 1723); married 2d, John Smith, Jan. 28, 1762.
22 Joseph,^{4} born Sept. 15, 1701; died Nov. 18, 1724.
23 Eunice,^{4} born June 23, 1705; married Moses Wells (pub. Nov. 20, 1724).
24 Sarah,^{4} born June 23, 1705; married Nathaniel Wells (pub. July 7, 1723).
25 Elizabeth,^{4} born Nov. 11, 1707; married William Browne Jr. (pub. Jan. 1, 1726).
26 John,^{4} born Nov. 21, 1709. See No. 26.
27 Hannah,^{4} born Nov. 21, 1709; married Robert Wallis Jr. (pub. Sept. 20, 1735).
28 Martha,^{4} born July 13, 1712; married Thomas Dennis (pub. Mar. 25, 1732).

---

[1] Lieut. Joseph Kinsman, pub. Sarah Peabody of Boxford, Mar. 27, 1736.
Page 23.

29 Nathaniel,^{4} baptized July 10, 1714; married 1st, Anna Robinson, 1741; married 2nd, Dorcas Parsons, 1787; lived in Gloucester.[1]
30 Pelatiah,^{4} baptized July 12, 1715. See No. 30.
31 Benjamin,^{4} baptized April 26, 1719. See No. 31.

Increase How, housewright, the husband of Susanna, bought the corner lot, now owned and occupied by Dr. William E. Tucker, "with a good mansion house," of Joseph Whipple, Dec. 28, 1724. He became an inn-keeper and his hostelry enjoyed wide renown. By the will of her husband, the wife was allowed the use of the east half of the inn in 1754, but she married Capt. John Smith, Jan. 28, 1762. He bought the Burley mansion on Green St. in 1760 and there his wife, of long experience in the fine art of tavern-keeping, resumed her vocation. This old inn still stands, with promise of many years of usefulness.

The twin daughters, Eunice and Sarah, married brothers, the sons of Nathaniel Wells, a farmer in the Argilla neighborhood. Moses Wells and Eunice lived for many years in the old house which was known in its last days as the Molly Martin house on East St. Capt. Nathaniel Wells and Sarah spent their lives on the Argilla farm of his ancestors, where thirteen children were born to them. Elizabeth, Hannah and Martha, married Ipswich men and became the mothers of large families. Of the sons, Joseph died in early manhood, Nathaniel removed to Gloucester, where all his children were born. Benjamin Kinsman inherited half the parental homestead, but sold to his brother, Pelatiah, and bought the Jonathan Fellows farm, now owned by Benjamin R. Horton, on the Candlewood road, a half mile from his birthplace, in 1742, two years after his marriage, and made his home there until 1747 when he sold to Capt. John Boardman. In 1760 he removed to Cornwallis, Nova Scotia. John and Pelatiah were content to dwell in their ancestral town.[2]

15 Robert Kinsman,^{3} born May 21, 1677, married Lydia More or Moore of Boston, April 3, 1700 and for a second wife, Rebecca Burley, daughter of Cornet Andrew Burley, June 28, 1705. His deed of sale to his brother Joseph (40: 17) Feb. 18, 1720–21, shows that he made his home in the Fellows homestead on the corner of Candlewood Road and Fellows Road. A deed dated Oct, 28, 1721 (73: 25) gives his residence as Norwich, Conn. He died there June 7, 1761, his widow Rebecca, surviving until Nov. 11, 1775.[3] The children of Robert and Rebecca, all born in Ipswich, were:

32 Rebecca,^{4} born Aug. 15, 1706; died Dec. 17, 1719. Gravestone in High St. Burying Ground.

---

[1] The Kinsman Family, p. 68.
[2] See The Kinsman Family for the families of the daughters and other interesting matter.
[3] The will of Robert Kinsman is given in The Kinsman Family, p. 59, and his family is also traced.

QUERIES

POLICY

Genealogical queries and selected answers are published in the *NEXUS* as a service to researchers who may wish to exchange information about mutual ancestral lines. The charge per query is **$10.00 for fifty words or less, plus twenty-five cents for each additional word.** Please count dates (5 July 1886=one word) and abbreviations, but not your name and address. Please use only the standard abbreviations listed below and *Register* form (i.e., style followed by the *Register*): first name, generation in the U.S., last name, birthplace, birthdate; place of death, date of death; place of marriage, date, and spouse's name. State your question clearly, and (space permitting) note references consulted. Submit as many queries as you wish, typed or printed **on 3-by-5 index cards,** with name and address included on each card. If you wish to remain anonymous, use the *NEXUS* address and we will forward your mail to you. Responsibility for the accuracy of data in queries rests with the submitter. **Queries from both members and non-members are accepted, and are published in order of receipt, as space permits.**

If you respond to a query, kindly send a copy of your **answer** to the *NEXUS* indicating the query number and surname in question, and noting references consulted, giving author, title, and date of publication (if any), or manuscript (at what library), family record, oral tradition, etc. While NEHGS does not verify your family history, answers are reviewed by professional genealogists and selected answers will be published so that others researching the same lines may benefit from the exchange.

Send your query or copy of your answer to: Queries Editor, NEHGS *NEXUS*, 101 Newbury St., Boston, MA 02116-3007. Below are standard abbreviations used for queries and answers. Please spell out all other words.

anc.	ancestors, ancestry
b.	birth, born
bp.	baptized
bro.	brother
bur.	buried
ca.	circa
ch.	child, children
c.r.	church record
co.	county
d.	death, died
dau.	daughter
desc.	descend(ants, -ed)
d.s.p.	*decessit sine prole* (died without issue)
d.y.	died young
div.	divorced
fam.	family
fl.	flourished, lived
g.s.	gravestone
info	information
m.	married
par.	parents, parentage
poss.	possibly
ref.	reference
rel.	related, relative(s), relationship
rem.	removed
res.	resided, lived at
sis.	sister
twp.	township
w.	wife
wid.	widow, widowed

NO SURNAME - Seek info regarding any Conn. fam. with a dau. named Minerva, b. 1764-68. - *Nancy Peterson, 5416 Crescent Beach Rd., Vaughn, WA 98394; e-mail nanpete@aol.com* (48)

BAKER-SYMONDS - Seek info fam., anc. Elizabeth BAKER, b. Ipswich, Mass. ca. 1785; d. Salem, Mass. Jan. 1838; m. (int.) Salem 19 Oct 1805 Nathaniel SYMONDS. - *Samuel S. Lord, Jr., 1240 Nottingham Ln., Beaumont, TX 77706-4316; e-mail samlord@aol.com* (49)

BEEDE-LANE-WHITTIER - Seek par. Lydia BEEDE, b. Sandwich, N.H. 30 Oct. 1794; d. Ripley, Maine 21 May 1874; m. Vienna, Maine 29 March 1816 John L.^{7} LANE, b. Candia, N.H. 21 Dec. 1795, son of Matthias^{6} & Susanna^{6} (WHITTIER) LANE; d. Ripley 14 March 1864. - *Gordon W. Bess, P.O. Box 97, Danville, VT 05828* (50)

BICKFORD-GRAY - Seek par., anc. both Elizabeth BICKFORD & Capt. GRAY; their son William GRAY b. Anson, Maine 1811; d. Strong, Maine 1892. Elizabeth poss. Betsey, dau. of Henry BICKFORD of Starks, Maine. Need verification. - *Paul Gray, 34 Governors Hwy., South Windsor, CT 06074* (51)

BRYANT-WHITE - Seek par., anc. Temperance BRYANT, b. ca. 1765; d. Scituate, Mass. 24 Dec. 1822; m. there 26 Dec. 1793 Timothy^{6} WHITE, Jr. - *Shirley Henderson, North Star Route, Lakin, KS 67860* (52)

BURNHAM-KINSMAN-TUTTLE - Ref. Ipswich, Mass. VRs: Was Mary^{3} BURNHAM (*James*^{2}, *Thomas*^{1}), b. 25 May 1678, the one who m. 22 March 1703 Charles^{3} TUTTLE (*Simon*^{2}, *Thomas*^{1})? Was Mary^{3} KINSMAN (*Robert*$^{2-1}$), b. 21 Dec. 1657, her mother — and therefore James^{2} BURNHAM's wid. Mary who d. 10 Nov. 1733, ae. 76? If not, need correct identity of both wives named Mary. - *Nathan J. Rogers, 180 Pepperidge Dr., Wixom, MI 48393* (53)

CANFIELD-SMITH - Seek info fam., anc. Delia Sophia CANFIELD, b. Ohio ca. 1840; m. John W. SMITH. Their dau. Emma Lucretia SMITH b. Kirkwood, Mo. 7 Nov. 1868. Delia's father was Herman Arza CANFIELD. Need info both CANFIELDs & SMITHs. - *Samuel S. Lord, Jr., 1240 Nottingham Ln., Beaumont, TX 77706-4316; e-mail samlord@aol.com* (54)

CRENCH-DAVENPORT-HOOD - Seek par., anc. Nancy (CRENCH) HOOD, who m. Wayne, Maine 12 Oct. 1844 Jonathan DAVENPORT. She was wid. of Sidney L. HOOD of Turner, Maine. Also seek par., anc. of David HOOD, Sidney's father. - *Paul Gray, 34 Governors Hwy., South Windsor, CT 06074* (55)

CRISSY-GILLEN - Seek par. of both Benjamin CRISSY (b. Bradford, N.H. 15 Feb. 1783; d. New York City 1870), and his w. Susannah GILLEN, b. Rockford Co., N.Y. 22 Sept. 1788; they m. ca. 1815. Ch. b. New York City: William, George, Ann Eliza, Marcellus, Cornelius, Mary Jane, Lyman. - *Mrs. C.C. Jamison, 3431 Horton Rd., Newtown Square, PA 19073* (56)

ELMSLIE-PALESKY-GARRIGUES-BURLING - Ch. of John ELMSLIE of Philadelphia, Pa., were Sarah (b. ca. 1770; m. Philadelphia 1791 Samuel BURLING), Elizabeth (m. Benjamin GARRIGUES, 3 daus.), & Hannah (m. Charles G. PALESKE). Samuel & Sarah (ELMSLIE) BURLING had dau. Louisa Susan. Her grandfather BURLING'S Oct. 1831 will stated her husband was Lewis PALESKY, Jr. Phildelphia marriage records 1804-68 (FHL Film 0441381) say Louisa BURLING m. 30 Dec. 1830 Edward GARRIGUES. R.C. & M.L. Garrigues, *Garrigues Family*

Frederick W. Pyne, DSDI Project, 7997 Windsail Ct., Frederick, MD 21701.

HAZEN: An update to Tracy Elliot Hazen's *The Hazen Family in America* (1947) is in progress. Send data to Stanley S. Hazen, P.O. Box 6282, Charlottesville, VA 22906-6282.

A gen. is in progress of desc. of Richard **LEEDS** (ca. 1605-93) of Dorchester, Mass., & his w. Joan (NICHOLS?). Send pedigrees and group sheets (with source citations), and queries to Andrew B. Searle, P.O. Box 1016, Groton, MA 01450-3016.

An updated **MILLSPAUGH** gen., based on the 1959 and 1969 editions and the 1989 addenda, is in preparation; it will include known source references. Contact Ann Millspaugh Huff, 451 Gilbert Stuart Rd., Saunderstown, RI 02874; tel. (401) 295-8165.

A history and gen. of desc. of Lieut. Samuel **SMITH** and his sons Philip, Chileab and John is in progress. I have data on 60,000 desc. Send group sheets or charts to Donald L. Smith, P.O. Box 42, Macedonia, IA 51549.

CORRECTION: A **WRIGHT** gen. is in progress for anc. & desc. of bros. Capt. Azariah^{5} (Jr.) (1737-1811) & Lieut. Medad WRIGHT (Sr.) (1734-1817) (*Azariah*^{4}, *Eliezer*^{3}, *Samuel*^{2}, *Dea. Samuel*^{1}), third cousins of Gen. Ethan ALLEN. Both were b. Northfield, Mass; res. & d. Westminster, Vt. Azariah^{5} m. (1) 1762 Mary SAFFORD, (2) 1778 Mirriam HALL. Medad m. (1) 1762 Irene HOLTON, (2) Mary (——) WILLARD. Capt. Azariah was commander of the "Liberty Boys" at the Westminster Massacre, 13 March 1775. Wish corresp. with *all* desc. of Azariah & Medad. Write Charles Byron Wright, 32 Center St., North Walpole, NH 03609-1710; e-mail: CBWright03609@juno.com.

This column is intended to facilitate contact among researchers preparing book-length genealogies. Please send notices to Robert Shaw c/o NEXUS. *There is no charge for these notices.*

Create Your Private Gene Bank

LIFE SCIENCE, Inc., enables you to preserve DNA samples for your exclusive use — all by mail! Archival quality samples, from drops of fingertip blood, can be stored indefinitely at room temperature.

Preserve your family's genetic heritage with gene samples from your generation or your parents'.

LIFE SCIENCE, Inc., GeneSaver Div.
P.O. Box 129, Chelmsford, MA 01824
(508) 256-9578 or (800) 797-3038

SEARCH FOR THE PASSENGERS OF THE "MARY & JOHN" — 1630

For over 10 years the Mary & John Clearinghouse has been trying to identify the 140 passengers of the ship, *Mary and John*, which sailed to New England in 1630. Of the first 16 volumes, seven are still in print, volumes 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, & 9. See below. These volumes list four generations of the immigrants' descendants.

Volume 2 ***DESCENDANTS' RETURN TO THE ANCESTRAL HOMES - 1985.*** A 16-day tour by 80 descendants, to the birthplaces and hometowns of the passengers in England and New England, is described. Also, much more about their lives in Dorchester, Massachusetts and Windsor, Connecticut. Talks with archivists, genealogists, ministers and others added much to the background of these people who came in 1630. Over 100 photos, sketches and maps. 1985. 134 pages. Price **$15.75**

Volume 4 ***ALLEN THRU FYLER.*** English ancestries and the first four generations of descendants of **Samuel Allen, Thomas Bascom, Roger Clapp, Aaron Cook, Nicholas Denslow, John Drake, Nathaniel Duncan, George Dyer, Bygod Eggleston, Thomas Ford** and **Walter Fyler.** 1987. 156 pages. Price: **$17.50**

Volume 5 ***GALLOP THRU GREENWAY.*** English ancestries and first four generations of descendants of **John Gallop, William Gaylord, Giles Gibbs, Jonathan Gillett, Nathan Gillett, Matthew Grant** and **John Greenway.** 1987. 136 pages. Price: **$15.75**

Volume 6 ***HANNUM THRU LUDLOW.*** English ancestries and first four generations of descendants of **William Hayden, William Hill, Thomas Holcomb, John Holman, John Hoskins, William Hulbert, George Hull, Thomas Lombard,** and **Roger Ludlow.** 1987. 154 pages. Price: **$18.00**

Volume 7 ***MAVERICK THRU STOUGHTON.*** English ancestries and first four generations of descendants of **Rev. John Maverick, John Moore, George Phelps, Richard Phelps, William Phelps, Humphrey Pinney, William Rockwell, Edward Rossiter, Richard Silvester, Capt. Richard Southcoat** and **Thomas Stoughton.** 1987. 190 pages. Price: **$19.50**

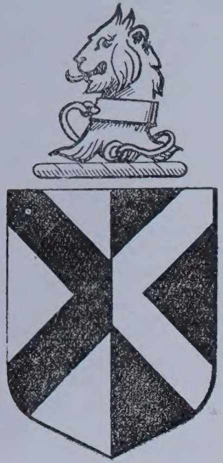
Volume 8 ***STRONG PLUS FYLER.*** English ancestry of **Elder John Strong**, clues to the ancestry of **Walter Fyler** and four generations of their descendants. 1987. 144 pages. Price: **$16.00**

Volume 9 ***TERRY THRU WOLCOTT.*** English ancestries and the first four generations of the descendants of **Stephen Terry, Nicholas Upsall, Rev. John Warham, Henry Way,** and **Henry Wolcott.** 1987. 114 pages. Price: **$14.75**

Since 1994 we have also tried to identify all of the 1,500 (est.) families who came from the West Country of England (counties of Somerset, Dorset, Devon & Cornwall). We have traced the ancestries and English homes of over 400 of these families and published another seven volumes. For an index to these volumes send **$13.50** for ***Volume 23, GUIDE TO ALL MARY & JOHN VOLUMES,*** softbound, 83 pages.

ADAMS, HENRY
ALLYN, MATTHEW
ARNOLD, WILLIAM
BLAKE, WILLIAM
BRINSMADE, JOHN
BURT, HENRY
CAPEN, BERNARD
CHAPIN, SAMUEL
CHIPMAN, JOHN
COGAN, HENRY
COOKE, NATHANIEL
DEANE, WALTER
DODGE, RICHARD
FRENCH, STEPHEN
FRY, GEORGE
GLASS, HENRY
GREENE, JOHN
HARRIS, WALTER
HOAR, HEZEKIAH
HOLBROOK, THOMAS
HOSFORD, WILLIAM
HOYT, SIMON
HUMPHREY, MICHAEL
JONES, RICHARD
KNIGHT, WALTER
LORING, THOMAS
LOWELL, PERCIVAL
MACOMBER, WILLIAM
MARSHFIELD, THOMAS
MEIGS, VINCENT
MINOR, THOMAS
NEWBERRY, THOMAS
PADDOCK, ROBERT
POMEROY, ELTWEED
RAWSON, EDWARD
RICHARDS, THOMAS
RICKARD, GILES
SHAPLEIGH, ALEXANDER
SPRAGUE, RALPH
TORREY, WILLIAM
TRASK, WILLIAM
TREAT, RICHARD
TROWBRIDGE, THOMAS
WALTON, REV. WILLIAM
WEEKS, GEORGE
WESTCOTT, STUKLEY
WHITCOMB, JOHN
WINTER, CHRISTOPHER

MARY & JOHN CLEARINGHOUSE, Dept. NX-32 ***5602 305th Street, Toledo, Ohio 43611***
Add **$2.00** per volume for handling and postage.



HUNT.

Thomas Hunt, of Westchester Co., N.Y., 1667, son of Thos. Hunt, of Shrewsbury, Eng.

Arms—Per pale argent and sable, a saltire counterchanged.

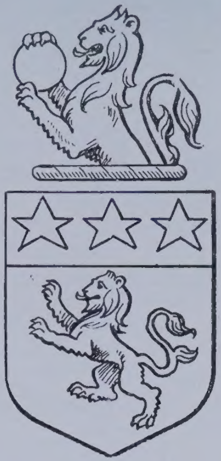
Crest—A lion's head erased, per pale argent and sable, collared gules, lined and ringed or.

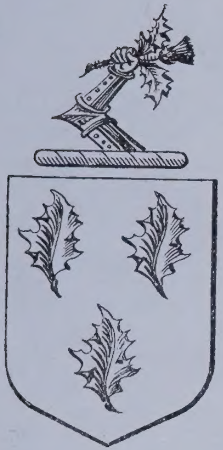
INGLIS.

John Inglis, of Philadelphia, Pa., 1730. Rev. **Chas. Inglis**, Rector of Trinity Ch., New York, 1777.

Arms—Azure, a lion rampant argent, on a chief or three mullets of the field.

Crest—A demi-lion holding a mullet.





IRWIN.

William Irwin, 1842-1902, of New York, *b* at Camlin, Co. Roscommon, Ireland.

Arms—Argent, three holly leaves ppr.

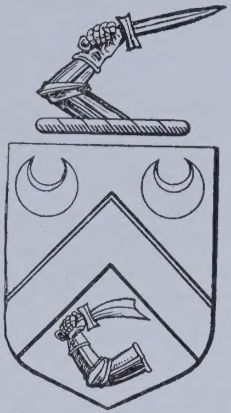
Crest—A dexter arm in armour holding a thistle ppr.

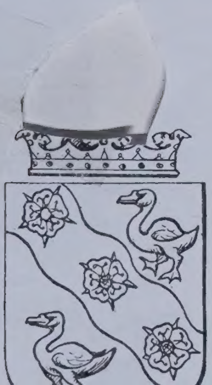
JACK.

David Jack, *b* 1785, of St. Andrews, New Brunswick, son of William Jack, of Cupar, Fife, Scotland.

Arms—Argent, a chevron sable betw. two crescents in chief gules, in base an armed arm holding a scimitar ppr.

Crest—An armed arm gules holding a dagger ppr.





JENNISON.

Samuel Jennison, 1645-1700, of Watertown, Mass., from Colchester, Eng.

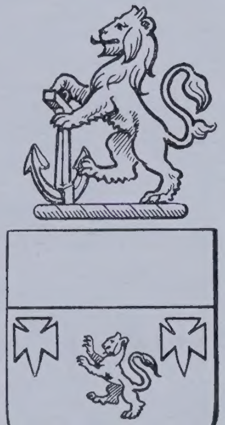
Arms—Azure, on a bend wavy or, betw. two swans argent, three roses gules.

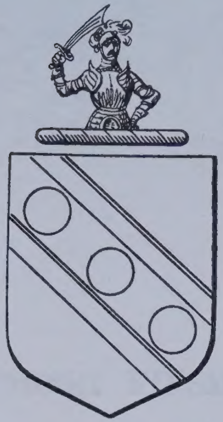
Crest—Out of a coronet or a dragon's head azure.

JOHNES.

Edward Johnes, of Charlestown. Mass., 1630, son of Richard J., of Dinder, Somerset, Eng.

Arms—Azure, a lion rampant betw. three crosses formée fitchée or, a chief of the last.





JOYCE.

D'Arcey Joyce, of Schenectady, New York, 1760.

Arms—Argent, three torteaux in bend betw. two bendlets gules.

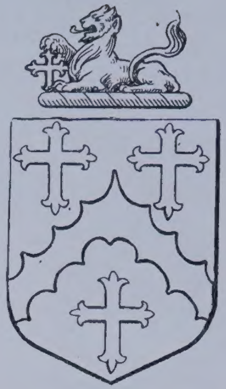
Crest—A demi-chevalier in armour holding a scimitar all ppr.

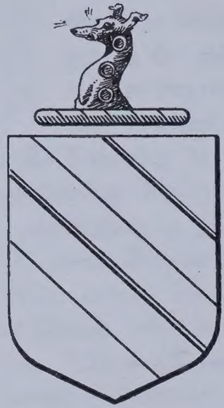
KENYON.

Norman Schuyler Kenyon, of New York, 1840.

Arms—Sable, a chevron engr. betw. three crosses flory argent.

Crest—A lion couchant ppr. holding a cross flory argent.





KEY.

John James Key, of Terre Haute, Indiana. Robert King, of Watertown, Mass., 1638.

Arms—Argent, two bendlets sable.

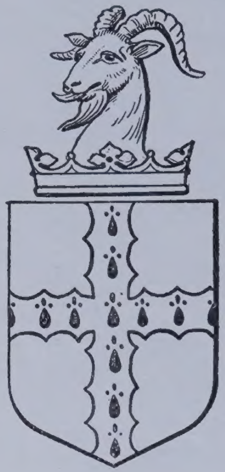
Crest—A greyhound's head argent charged with three roundles sable.

KINGSLEY.

John Kingsley, from Hampshire, Eng., to Dorchester, Mass., 1635.

Arms—Vert, a cross engrailed ermine.

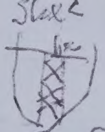
Crest—Out of a crown gules a goat's head argent.



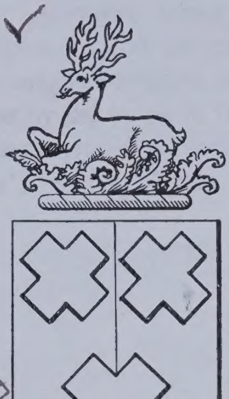
✓

✓

Slee



Wrong



KINSMAN.

Robert Kinsman, of Ipswich, Mass., 1635, son of Harold K., of Broughton, Northants, Eng.

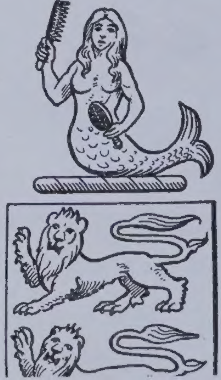
Arms—Per pale azure and gules, three saltires argent.

Crest—A buck ppr. lodged in fern vert.

LAMAR.

Thomas Lamar, from Anjou, France, of Maryland, 1663.

Arms—Gules, two lions passant guardant in pale or.



ROBERT KINSMAN, THE EMIGRANT.

ROBERT KINSMAN, or Kingsman, the first of the name known in New England, was a passenger in the ship "Mary and John," of London, Robert Sayres master, sailing from Southampton, England, in March, 1634, and arriving in Boston the following May.

The following highly interesting documents, referring to the passengers in this vessel, were published in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" for July, 1855, having been communicated by Hon. George Lunt, of Boston, who received them through Mr. Cleveland, of Salem. "They will supply a gap, long bewailed, in the early history of Newbury, by giving us the name of the vessel, in which her first settlers came to this country, in 1634. The list of passengers by the "Mary and John" comprises many well-known names of residents of Newbury and its vicinity, and which also are well known to have been borne by the original planters of that ancient settlement. It will be seen by the Order in Council, that the emigrants were at first 'made staye of, untill further order from their Lordshipps'; who eventually let them go, upon certain conditions, some of which seemed harder to them, perhaps, than they would be now considered."

Extracts from the Records of the Orders in Council: —

" New England — At Whitehall the last of February 1633.
Present.
Lop. Arch Bp. of Cant— [William Laud.]
Lo. Keepr [Sir Thomas Coventry.]
Lo. Privie Seal [Henry Montague, Earl of Manchester.]
Lo. high Chambrline [Robert Bertie, Lord Willoughby of Eresby.]
Earle of Kelly [Thomas Erskine, first Earl.]
Lo. [Francis] Cottington
Mr V. Chambrline [Sir Thomas Jermyn Kt.]
Mr Comptr [Sir Henry Vane, Sen.]
Mr Secretary [Sir Francis] Wyndibank

Whereas by a Warrt bearing date 22nd of this Present the sevrall ships following bound for New England & now lying in the River of Thames were made staye of untill further order from their L'opps Vizt. the Clement & Job, The Reformation, The True Love, The Elizabeth Bonadventure, The Sea Flower, *The Mary & John*, The Planter, The Elizabeth & Dorcas, The Hercules & the Neptune.

For as much as the Masters of the said ships were this day called before the Board & several Particulars given them in charge to be performed in their said Voyage, amongst which the said Masters were to enter into several Bonds of One Hundred Pounds a piece to His Maj'tys use before the Clarke of the Councell attendant to observe & cause to be observed & putt in Execuc'on these Articles following vizt.

1. That all & every Person aboard their Ships now bound

for New England as aforesaid, that shall blaspheme or profane the Holy name of God be severely punish't.

2. That they cause the Prayers contained in the Book of Common Prayers establisht in the Church of England to be said daily at the usual hours for Morning & Evening Prayers & that they cause all Persons aboard their said Ships to be present at the same.

3. That they do not receive aboard or transport any Person that hath not Certificate from the Officers of the Port where he is to imbarke that he hath taken both the Oathes of Alleigeance & Supremacy.

4. That upon their return into this Kingdom they Certify to the Board the names of all such Persons as they shall transport together with their Proceedings in the Execuc'on of the aforesaid Articles — Whereunto the said Mrs have conformed themselves — It was therefore & for divers other Reasons best known to their Lopps thought fitt that for this time they should be permitted to proceed on their Voyage, and it was thereupon Ordered that Gabriel Marsh Esqr. Marshalle of the Admiralty & all other His Maj'tys Officers to whom their said Warrt was directed should be required upon Sight hereof to discharge all & every the said Ships & Suffer them to depart on their intended Voyage to New England.

Ext. JON MEANTYS."

"The names of such Passengers as took the Oathes of Supremacy & Alleigeance to pass for New England in the Mary & John of London Robert Sayres master.

24th Mar 1633

William Trace
John Marshe
John Luff
Henry Traske
William Moudey
Robert Sever
Thomas Avery
Henry Travers
Thomas Sweete
John Woodbridge
Thomas West
Thomas Savery
Christopher Osgood
Phillip Fowler
Richard Jacob
Daniel Ladd
✓ ROBERT KINGSMAN
John Bartlett
Robert Coker
William Savery
John Anthony, *Left behind.*
Stephen Jurden
John Godfrey
George Browne
Nicholas Noyce
Richard Browne
Richard Reynolds
Richard Littlehall
✓ William White
Matthew Hewlett [*Hercules*]
John Whelyer
William Clarke
Robert Neuman
Adrian Vincent

The **26th** day of March

Nicholas Easton
Richard Kent
Abraham Mussey
William Ballard
Matthew Gillett
William Franklin
John Mussey
Thomas Cole
Thomas Parker
James Noyce
John Spencer
William Spencer
Henry Shorte
William Hibbens
Richard Kent
Joseph Myles
John Newman
William Newbey
Henry Lunt
Joseph Pope
Thomas Newman
✓ John Newman

For which we gave certificate, together, with five others wh^{ch} are said to be left behind to oversee the Chattle to pass in the Hercules viz^{t}.

The names of the Passengers in the Hercules of London, John Kiddey Ma^{r}: for New England —

These six Passengers took their Oathes of Supremacy & Alleigeance the 24th of March and were left behind the Mary & John as intended to pass in y^{e} Hercules — Viz^{t}.

John Anthoney
Robert Early
William Latcome
Thomas Foster
William Foster
Matthew Hewlett

Cert. the six first to Mt'er Sayers as intended Secondh to M^{r} Kiddey to pass in the Hercules —

16th April **1634** — Nathaniel Davyes
George Kinge
Thomas Rider
William Elliott
William Fifeilde
18 Henry Phelps —

These Proceedings were Copyed out of an Olde Book of Orders belonging to the Port of South'ton but now remaining at the Custom house in Portsmouth the 6th Day of December 1735 —

p^{r}. THOMAS WHITEHOUSE."

In regard to the dates in the preceding records, as well as those which follow, it is important to bear in mind that they are *Old Style*. "Before 1752 the year was, by the legal method of computation, held to begin on the 25th of March, Lady Day, or Annunciation; in reckoning the months, March was called the first, February the twelfth month, etc." So that the 24th day of March, 1633, according to Old Style, was the last day of that year, and the day following was the first day of the new year, and called the 25th of March, 1634.

To show something of what transpired about the time these emigrants arrived in America, we quote from "Winthrop's

History of New England," by Savage, Vol. I, pp. 158 to 162: —

"The week the court was, [kept at Boston, May 1634,] there came in six ships, with store of passengers and cattle. Mr. Parker, a minister, and a company with him, being about one hundred, went to sit down at Agawam, and divers others of the new comers."

"These ships, by reason of their short passage, had store of provisions left, which they put off at easy rates, viz. biscuit at 20*s*. the hundred; beef at £6 the hogshead, etc."

"The last month (June 1634) arrived here (Boston) fourteen great ships, and one at Salem.

"Mr. Humfrey and the lady Susan, his wife, one of the Earl of Lincoln's sisters, arrived here. He brought more ordnance, muskets, and powder, bought for the public by moneys given to that end; for godly people in England began now to apprehend a special hand of God in raising this plantation, and their hearts were generally stirred to come over.

"Among others, we received letters from a godly preacher, Mr. Levinston, a Scotchman in the north of Ireland, whereby he signified, that there were many good Christians in those parts resolved to come hither, if they might receive satisfaction concerning some questions and propositions which they sent over. Likewise, Mr. Humfrey brought certain propositions from some persons of great quality and estate, (and of special note for piety,) whereby they discovered their intentions to join with us, if they might receive satisfaction therein.

"It appeared further, by many private letters, that the departure of so many of the best, both ministers and Christians, had bred sad thoughts in those behind of the Lord's intentions in this work, and an apprehension of some evil days to come upon England. Then it began now to be apprehended by the archbishops, and others of the council, as a matter of state, so as they sent out warrant to stay the ships, and to call in our patent; but, upon petition of the shipmasters, (alleging how beneficial this plantation was to England, in regard of the Newfoundland fishing, which they took in their way homeward), the ships were at that time released."

"Divers of the ships lost many cattle; but the two which came from Ipswich, of more than one hundred and twenty, lost but seven. None of the ships lost any passengers, but the Elizabeth Dorcas,[1] which, having a long passage, and being hurt upon a rock at Scilly, and very ill victualled, she lost sixty passengers at sea, and divers came sick on shore, who all recovered, (through the mercy of God,) except . . . .

"Mr. Humfrey brought sixteen heifers[2] given by a private friend, viz. Mr. Richard Andrews, to the plantation, viz. to every of the ministers one, and the rest to the poor, and one half of the increase of the ministers' [part] to be reserved for other ministers."

Of these emigrants, the learned English antiquarian, the Rev'd Mr. Hunter, says, that they "consisted very much of persons who though not of the very first rank were yet men of substance and good alliances, ... *will-making families*, families high in the subsidy-books, while some of them, as the Winthrops, were among the principal gentry of the country."

ROBERT KINSMAN, with his fellow-passengers of the "Mary and John," made his way to Agawam, or Ipswich, and his name is found recorded there in 1635.

A grant of land was made to him in 1637, as is shown by the following, taken from the old records of Ipswich of 1637, called the Commoners' Record.

---

[1] In this ship came Henry Sewall, father of the first Chief Justice, of the name of Samuel.

[2] "At that time valuable at £20 per piece." [Hubbard.]

"Granted to Robert Kinsman by the company of freemen, one house lot, one acre of ground having a house lot now in the possession of Richard Lumpkin on the South, a house lot now in possession of William Avery, on the southeast, John Jackson on the west, the high road leading to the river, on the east end. Also a planting lot six acres lying on the great hill commonly called 'Heartbreak Hill,' having a planting lot of Richard Haffield on the east, a planting of Allen Perley's on the west, a planting of Robert Andrews at the north-east, at the south end the high road leading to Jebaquo (Chebacco). Also thirty-four acres meadow and upland, having Jebaquo river on the east, on the south the land of —— Graves, and the west Daniel Clarkes land. To enjoy all the saide layndes to him, his heirs, and assigns, forever. July 25, 1637."

These land grants were made, subject to the following order, passed May, 1635: —

"No dwelling-house shall be built above a half-mile from the meeting-house in any new plantation, without leave from the Court, except mills and farm-houses of such as have their dwellings in town."

Robert Kinsman's house stood near the place where the South Church of Ipswich now stands.

Of the first settlement of Agawam, or Ipswich, we get the following from Winthrop: —

Jan. 17, 1632–33. "It was agreed, ... that a plantation should be begun at Agawam, (being the best place in the land for tillage and cattle,) least an enemy, finding it void, should possess and take it from us.

"The governour's son (being one of the assistants) was to undertake this, and to take no more out of the bay than twelve men; the rest to be supplied at the coming of the next ships."

March, 1633. "The governour's son, John Winthrop, went, with twelve more, to begin a plantation at Agawam, after called Ipswich."

August 4, 1634. "At the court, the new town at Agawam was named Ipswich, in acknowledgment of the great honor and kindness done to our people which took shipping there, etc.; and a day of thanksgiving appointed, a fortnight after, for the prosperous arrival of the others, etc."

Felt gives this record, in his History of Ipswich: —

"1634, May. Rev. Thomas Parker and company out of Wiltshire, being about one hundred, and other new settlers, take up their abode here [Agawam]."

And "Hubbard's General History of New England" states also: —

"The plantation at Agawam was from the first year of its being raised to a township, so filled with inhabitants, that some of them presently swarmed out into another place, a little further eastward."

The following extract is from the Colonial Records: —

"May 6th, 1635. Quascacunquen is allowed by the court to be a plantation, and it is referred to Mr. [John] Humphrey, Mr. [John] Endicott, captain [Nathaniel] Turner, and captain [William] Trask, or any three of them, to set out the bounds of Ipswich and Quascacunquen, or so much thereof as they can, and the name of the said plantation shall be changed, and shall hereafter be called Newberry.

"Further it is ordered, that it shall be in the power of the court to take order that the said plantation *shall* receive a sufficient company to make a competent towne."

A settlement was commenced that month, and the first emigrants to Newbury from Ipswich are described by Coffin, in his History of Newbury, as going by water through Plum Island Sound, and up the river Quascacunquen [now river Parker]. Thomas Parker, John Woodbridge, James and Nicholas Noyes, and eight or nine more of the "Mary and John" passengers, were among that company. Nicholas Noyes is mentioned as making the first landing.

Robert Kinsman seems to have chosen to remain in Ipswich; but we find no further note of him, until his death. He died in Ipswich, Jan. 28, 1664 [O. S.]. His Will is found on file in the Essex Registry of Probate, and is recorded in Book 1, page 213; the following is a copy of the original:—

"These presents declareth that I, Robert Kinsman of Ipswich, in the county of Essex, being at present sick and weake of Body, but through God's mercy inioyeing my understanding and memory doe make this my last will and testament. first. I doe give my soule into the hands of Jesus Christ, my body to be desently buried in Ipswich burying place. And for my outward estate, I dispose as followeth.

Item. I doe give and bequeath unto my sonn Robert, my Meddow land att Chebacho which he doth now improve to the halfes, payeing unto Isaack & Sarah Ringe, the chilldren of my daughter Mary, ten pound apeece when they come to age, & if either of them dye before they come to age, the surviver to inioy the whole twenty pound.

Item. I give unto my daughter Mary the wife of Usuall Wardell, ten pounds, and to her foure elder children, twenty shillings apeece, Viz't Daniell, Roger, Mary and Susan Ringe.

Item. I give unto my daughter Sarah the wife of Samuell Younglove, my foure acre lott which I exchanged with Samuell Ayres, and to her child or children, which shall be then liveing after her decease.

Item. I give unto my Daughter Hanah, the some of forty pounds.

Item. I give unto my daughter Martha, the wife of Jacob ffoster, the some of thirty pounds.

Item. I give unto my daughter Tabitha Kinsman, my dwelling house and apertenances & land about it, payeing out of it twenty pounds within two yeare after my decease, alsoe I give unto hir my sayd daughter Tabitha my houshould stufe.

Item. I give unto my coussen Richard Nicolls, ten pounds to be payd by my sayd daughter Tabitha, part of the twenty pounds and the other ten pounds to be payd unto my daughter Hanah, by my sayd daughter Tabitha, as part of the forty pounds before given unto her.

Item. I give unto my five daughters each of them a cow and I give unto Mary my daughter ffosters child, my heifer. And I Apoynt my sonn Robert Kinsman and Robert Lord, Sen'r to be my executors of this my last will to see it performed.

Wittnes my hand this 25th of January, 1664.

the marke of
ROBERT [R KINSMAN
K]

Signed & declared
by Robert Kinsman to
be his last will and
testament in the presence of

the marke of
EBEN | V | DANE.
ROBERT LORD."

Proved March 28, 1665. Inventory March 28, 1665. Amt. £234.4.0.

HIS CHILDREN:

1.	ROBERT,	b. 1629	: m. Mary Boreman.	1
2.	MARY,	b.	: m. Daniel Rindge; Ursuel Wardwell.	2
3.	SARAH,	b.	: m. Samuel Younglove, Aug. 1, 1660.	3
4.	HANNAH,	b.	: m. William Danford, March 20, 1670; and died without children, Oct. 18, 1678.	
5.	MARTHA,	b.	: m. Jacob Foster, Jan. 12, 1658.	4
6.	TABITHA,	b.	: unmarried in 1674.	

SECOND GENERATION.

1. ROBERT KINSMAN, son of Robert, born in 1629; married, time not known, MARY BOREMAN, daughter of Thomas (who was Deputy to the General Court in 1636), and Margaret Boreman, of Ipswich.

He "came into full communion" with the church in Ipswich, Feb. 22, 1673; was admitted a Freeman, March 11, 1673–4; chosen a Selectman in 1675; Tithingman 1677; took the Oath of Allegiance, Dec. 11, 1678; Quartermaster, Jan. 1, 1684.

From —— Hull's Account Book, kept in 1675–6, it appears that "Robert Kinsman" received £3 for his services in the Narraganset War; and from the "Records of the Proprietors of Narraganset Township, No. 1, now the Town of Buxton, York County, Maine," by the late Capt. William F. Goodwin, published in 1871, the following is gleaned of the Narraganset War, and of the land bounties given to the descendants of those who served in it: —

"The Narraganset war, under the subtle leadership of King Philip, the ambitious and heroic sachem of Mount Hope, suddenly bursting upon the eastern colonies, in 1675, brought indescribable terror and affliction upon the infant settlements. It is impossible to understand, and much less to describe, in any adequate manner, the misfortunes which this merciless warfare visited upon the feeble settlers of the wilderness. The confederated savages, in the secret conclaves of the forests, under the inspiration of their powerful and relentless chief, had organized the bloody design to utterly extinguish the colonies, and, though defeated in their terrible purpose of extermination, they so far put their sanguinary work into execution, in the brief space of a year, as to have clothed all New England in mourning. Estimates, drawn from official records, show that no less than six hundred of the inhabitants, the flower and strength of the country, either fell in battle, or were murdered by the enemy; and that there were few families, or individuals, who had not lost some near relative in the savage strife. . . . Bancroft, in his account of the 'Narraganset Fort Fight,' says, 'It was resolved to regard the Narragansetts as enemies; and a little before the winter solstice (Dec. 18), a thousand men, levied by the united colonies, and commanded by the brave Josiah Winslow, a native of New England, invaded their territory. After a night spent in the open air, they waded through the snow from daybreak till an hour after noon; and at last reached the cluster of wigwams which a fort protected. Davenport, Gardner, Johnson, Gallop, Siely, Marshall, led their companies through the narrow entrance in the face of death, and left their lives as a testimony to their patriotism and courage. Feeble palisades could not check the determined valor of the white men; and the group of Indian cabins was soon set on fire.'

"When the army was mustered on Dedham plain, in 1675, preparatory to the march against the stronghold of King Philip, a proclamation was made to the troops, in the name of the Government, 'that if they played the man, took the fort, and drove the enemy out of the Narraganset country, which was their great seat, that they should have a gratuity in land besides their wages.'

"The message which the House sent up to the Council urging the claims of these soldiers, and which brought the Board into their views, in 1731, is a state paper of extraordinary dignity and power, presenting the whole merits of the case in language of the greatest dignity and propriety. It sets forth the hardships and perils incurred in storming the fort in the depth of winter, and the pinching wants they afterwards underwent in pursuing the Indians that escaped through a hideous wilderness, famously known throughout New England ever afterwards as 'the Hungry March'; and that until this brave though small army did thus 'play the man' and take the fort, the whole country was filled with distress; and the inhabitants trembled even in the capital Boston itself.

"These Narraganset officers and soldiers, who, in the language of the message already mentioned, are characterized as . . . the best men of the province, the fathers and sons of some of her greatest and best of the families, commenced effort to secure the promised land bounty, as early as 1685."

"The list [of claimers] was, in due time, finally completed, and in April, 1733, presented, numbering eight hundred and forty; and thereupon it was ordered that five additional townships be granted under the same conditions as in the case of the two already bestowed. This order passed without controversy between the House and Council, and received the signature of Governor Belcher."

"The grantees, eight hundred and forty in number, met on Boston Common, in the autumn of 1733, according to order of the Court, and entered into due organization. Seven independent associations, each embracing one hundred and twenty members, were formed; and a Joint Committee of twenty-one members, three from each sub-division, was appointed to assign the townships."

The grants were assigned Oct. 17, 1733, and Narraganset, Number One, (now Buxton, Me.,) on Saco River, was assigned to Philemon Dane and one hundred and nineteen others, the Company from Ipswich and vicinity.

From the Massachusetts Court Record, Feb. 11, 1733, is taken the following "Action of the General Court on the Plats of two Narraganset Townships between Saco and Presumpscut rivers: — Plats were presented by a Committee of the General Court of two Townships for the Narraganset Soldiers, contiguous to each other, lying between Saco River and Pesumpscot River, each of the Contents of Six Miles Square with an allowance to that next Saco River of thirteen hundred acres for Ponds & of Seven hundred Acres formerly granted to Hill & others and with an allowance to that next Pesumpscot River of twelve hundred acres for Ponds, & of Five hundred acres formerly granted to Tyng & others; Which Tracts are bounded as follows; viz, BEGINNING at Saco River at the Head of Biddeford, & running North East by the Needle twelve Miles by the Head of Biddeford, Scarboro' and Falmouth till it comes to Pesumpscot River, & then bounded by Pesumpscot River, & running up the same till it makes seven miles & one quarter of a Mile on a strait Course North 33° 00′ West, then running nine miles & fifty rods South West till it comes to Saco River, & then bounded South Westerly by Saco River till it comes to the Head of Biddeford afore Said; the dividing Line between the two Townships, begins on the Line next on the Head of the Townships seven miles & one quarter of a Mile to the North East of Saco River and runs North 33° 00′ West by the Needle, & extends seven miles and one Quarter of a Mile.

"In the House of Represent^{ves} Read and ORDERED that these Plans be accepted, & that the Lands set forth in the Plat Number One be and hereby are confirmed unto One hundred and twenty of the Original Grantees, their Heirs and assigns: viz, That Society of them of which Philemon Dane & others were appointed a Committee for regulating Ipswich Society &c. so called at a General meeting of the Grantees in Boston, the Sixth of June last, as by the Grantees Votes and Orders may appear Provided the Plat contains no more than the Contents of Six miles Square of the unappropriated Land (exclusive of the former Grants & allowances within mentioned) & that it does not interfere with any former Grant:—In Council; Read and Concur'd;—

"Consented to, J. Belcher—"

"At a Leagal meeting of the Narraganset Soldiers belonging to a Township Caled No. 1 Laying on the East Side of Saco River in the County of York," Aug. 1, 1733: "mr Philemon Dain Was Chosen Colector to Gather the money that is to be Paid by the Grauntees or their Representatives: claiming in Ipswich List . . . and mr Jonathan Fellows of Ipswich, Treasurer."

It was also "Voted that Each Grauntee or there Leagal Representative Shall Pay ten Shillings towards defraying the Charges that have allready arisen or that may hereafter arise in bringing forward the Settlement of Said Township," etc.

March 19, 1734–5, a Committee was "Chosen and Impowared to Lay out one hundred and Twenty three Lots in Said Township no Lot to Exceed Twenty acres and to make Return of their doings on or before the middle of June Next

"at the above Sd meeting Voated that Each Propriator pay Twenty Shillings to the Colectors Chosen at the Last meeting & by them paid to the Treasurers belonging to Sd Propriators

"at the above Sd meeting Voated that the Treasurers pay fifty pounds to the Comittee Chosen to Lay out Said Lots to Inable them to prosceed in that Service and take their Recept their for"

'Persuant to the Vote of the Narraganset Propriators belonging To the Township Called No 1 Laying on the East Side of Saco River—We the Subscribers have laid out one hundred & Twenty three Lots in Said Township and Laid out ways to Each Lot as by the Plan herewith Exhibited may at Large apear. . . .

Dated November 17th
Anno 1735 —

John Hobson
Samll Chase
James Chute
Philemon Dane
} Committee"

"Joseph Kinsmon on the Right of his father Robert Kinsmon — No. 19 on a Raing of Lots known by the letter D."

"The Lots Known by the Letter D are Twenty Rods wide and the ways Running Southeast and North West are Eight Rods wide."

July 19, 1738, "Pelatiah Kinsman" was, with others, "fully Impowared to prosecute any person or persons that Shall Cut or Carrey of any wood or Timber from any of Said Propriators undevided Land."

Oct. 13, 1738, a Second Division of Lots was made, and Joseph Kinsman, on the original Right of Robert Kinsman, drew a lot on Range D. No. 16.

On the 1st day of Feb. 1742–3, an appointed committee "Sold the originall Right of one Joseph Kinsman unto one John Kinsman at a Publick Vendue as Said Kinsman was the highest bidder Said Right was Sold for thirty Pounds (old tenor)"

Narraganset Township Number One, in the County of York, was incorporated July 14, 1772, as the Town of Buxton.

As this Robert Kinsman took a prominent part, being one of the Selectmen, in the resistance of Ipswich, in August, 1687, to the arbitrary and unlawful taxes imposed by Andros, an account of that controversy may prove interesting.

Sir Edmund Andros had returned to America, after an absence in England of nearly six years, arriving at Boston December 19, 1686, and bearing a commission from King James, as Governor of all New England; the Charter of Massachusetts having been declared vacated, October 23, 1684. Being thus clothed with full powers, he at once inaugurated a series of measures of the most obnoxious and oppressive character.

Palfrey says: — "From the earliest period of New England, towns had their executive magistracy; they held meetings as often as occasion arose for deliberation on matters of common concern; they taxed themselves, and made other orders, for the maintenance of their roads, their schools, and their poor; and, when a Colony tax was imposed by the General Court, each town, having received notice of the proportion which it was to contribute, proceeded, by its municipal officers, to assess the sum on its inhabitants. There was now no General Court; the Governor in Council imposed taxes; and the first act of his administration required a compulsory assessment of them by Commissioners and Selectmen.

"It was not to be expected that privileges so important and so long enjoyed should be withdrawn without creating dissatisfaction and disturbance. At length the time arrived, that had been specified in the Act for its provisions to go into effect. A warrant came from the Treasurer for each town to choose a Commissioner to act with the Selectmen, in assessing upon its citizens the sum at which the town was rated. Several towns of Massachusetts, including every town but three in Essex County,[1] refused to proceed to the election which was ordered.

---

[1] Viz. Salem, Newbury, and Marblehead.

"The proceedings of the government against Ipswich, then perhaps the second town in the Colony, attracted particular attention at the time, and will serve for a specimen of the encroachments of the Governor and Council, on the one hand, and of the course and the consequences of resistance to it, on the other."

The following is an extract from an old pamphlet (without date) entitled "A Narrative of the Miseries of New England, By Reason of an Arbitrary Government Erected there": —

"Sir *Edmund Andross* caused a Tax to be leavied of a Penny in a Pound on all the Towns then under his Government: And when at *Ipswich* and other places, the *Select Men* (as they are there stiled) voted, That in as much as it was against the Common Priviledges of *English* Subjects, to have money raised without their own Consent in an Assembly or Parliament; That therefore they would petition the King for liberty of an Assembly before they made any Rates; the said Sir *Edmund Andross* caused them to be Imprisoned and Fined, some 20*l.* some 30*l.* and some 50*l.* as the Judges, by him instructed, should see meet to determine; Yea, and several Gentlemen in the Country were Imprisoned and bound to their Good Behaviour, upon mere suspition, that they did Incourage their Neighbours not to comply with these *Arbitrary Proceedings*."

Palfrey adds: "So vigorous a course of proceeding as this, was decisive. Unless the country was prepared for violent measures of redress, submission was unavoidable. Men who possessed the confidence of their fellow-citizens, and were fit to take the lead in public movements, could not be expected to persevere in a course of opposition, at once fruitless to the public, and ruinous to themselves. The towns succumbed."

But this submission was not final; after suffering under the tyranny of Andros for more than two years, the people finally revolted, and succeeded in effecting the bloodless overthrow of his government, in April, 1689, and in February of the next year, he was sent to England, a prisoner.

1689, Dec. 24th. Ipswich votes, "That the Rev. John Wise and the Selectmen draw up the town's abuses with respect to the rates taken and the calumnies cast upon the town and persons, who have suffered by the late Government in Sir Edmund Andros' rule, and present them to the town next lecture-day after lecture."

In "The Revolution in New England Justified," printed in 1691, we find the following Affidavits:—

"Complaints of great wrongs done under the Ill Government of Sir *Edmund Androsse* Governour in *N. E.*, in the year 1687.

"We *John Wise, John Andrews, senior, Robert Kinsman, William Goodhue, junior*, all of *Ipswich* in *New England*, in the County of *Essex*, about the 22d day of *August*, in the year above named, were with several principal Inhabitants of the Town of *Ipswich* met at Mr. *John Appletons*, and there discoursed and concluded that it was not the Towns Duty any way to assist that ill method of raising Money without a general Assembly, which was apparently intended by abovesaid Sir *Edmund* and his Council, as witness a late Act issued out by them for such a purpose. The next day in a general Town-Meeting of the Inhabitants of *Ipswich;* We the above named *John Wise, John Andrews, Robert Kinsman, William Goodhue* with the rest of the Town then met (none contradicting) gave our assent to the vote then made.

The ground of our trouble, our crime was the Copy transmitted to the Council, *viz.* At a Legal Town meeting *August* 23. Assembled by vertue of an Order from *John Usher*, Esq: Treasurer for choosing a Commissioner to join with the Select men, to assess the Inhabitants according to an Act of his Excellency the Governour and Council for laying of rates; the Town then considering that the said Act doth infringe their Liberty, as free born English Subjects of His Majesty by interfering with the Statute Laws of the Land, by which it was Enacted that no Taxes should be Levied upon the Subjects without consent of an Assembly chosen by the Freeholders for assessing of the same, they do therefore vote that they are not willing to choose a Commissioner for such an end without said priviledge; and moreover consent not that the Select-men do proceed to lay any such rate until it be appointed by a general Assembly concurring with the Governour and Council. We the complainants with Mr. *John Appleton* and *Thomas French* all of *Ipswich* were brought to answer for the said vote out of our own County, thirty or forty miles into *Suffolk*, and in *Boston* kept in Goal, only for contempt and high misdemeanors as our *Mittimus* specifies, and upon demand, denied the priviledge of an *Habeas Corpus*, and from Prison overruled to answer at a Court of *Oyer* and *Terminer* in *Boston* aforesaid. Our Judges were Mr. *Joseph Dudley* of *Roxbury* in *Suffolk* in *New-England*, Mr. *Stoughton* of *Dorchester*, *John Usher* of *Boston*, Treasurer, and *Edward Randolph*. He that officiates as Clerk and Attorny in the case is *George Farwel*.

The Jurors only twelve men and most of them (as is said) Non-freeholders of any Land in the Colony, some of them Strangers and Forreigners, gathered up (as we suppose) to serve the present turn. In our defence was pleaded the repeal of the Law of Assessment upon the place. Also the *Magna Charta* of *England*, and the Statute Laws that secure the Subjects Properties and Estates, &c. To which was replied by one of the Judges, the rest by silence assenting, that we must not think the Laws of *England* follow us to the ends of the Earth, or whither we went. And the same person (*John Wise* abovesaid testifies) declared in open Council upon examination of said *Wise;*

Mr. *Wise* you have no more priviledges left you, than not to be sold for Slaves, and no man in Council contradicted. By such Laws our Trial and Trouble began and ended. Mr. *Dudley* aforesaid Chief Judge, to close up the debate and trial, trims up a speech that pleased himself (we suppose) more than the people. Among many other remarkable Passages, to this purpose, he bespeaks the Jury's obedience, who (we suppose) were very well preinclined, *viz.* I am glad, says he, there be so many worthy Gentlemen of the Jury so capable to do the King service, and we expect a good Verdict from you, seeing the matter hath been so sufficiently proved against the Criminals. Note, the evidence in the case as to the substance of it, was that we too boldly endeavored to persuade ourselves we were English Men, and under priviledges; and that we were all six of us aforesaid at the Town meeting of *Ipswich* aforesaid, and as the Witness supposed, we assented to the foresaid Vote, and also that *John Wise* made a Speech at the same time, and said we had a good God, and a good King, and should do well to stand for our Priviledges—Jury returns us all six guilty, being all involved in the same Information. We were remanded from Verdict to Prison, and there kept one and twenty days for Judgement. There with Mr. *Dudley's* approbation, as Judge *Stoughton* said, this Sentence was passed, *viz.*

"*John Wise*, suspended from the Ministerial Function, fine fifty pound, money, pay cost, a thousand pound bond for the good behaviour one year.

"*John Appleton* not to bear Office, fine 50*l.* money, pay cost, a thousand pound for the good behaviour one year.

"*John Andrews* not to bear Office, fine 30*l.* money, pay cost, five hundred pound bond for the good behaviour one year.

"*Robert Kinsman* not to bear Office, fine twenty pound money, pay cost, five hundred pound bond for the good behaviour one year.

"*William Goodhue* not to bear Office, fine twenty pound money, pay cost, five hundred pound bond for the good behaviour one year.

"*Thomas French* not to bear Office, fine 15*l.* Money, pay cost, 500*l.* bond for the good behaviour one year.

"The Total Fees of this case upon one single Information demanded by *Farewell* abovesaid, amount to about a hundred and one pound seventeen shillings, who demanded of us singly about sixteen pound nineteen shillings six pence, the cost of Prosecution, the Fines added made up this, *viz.* Two hundred eighty and six pounds seventeen shillings, money.

Summa Totalis 286*l.* 17*s.*

"To all which we may add a large account of other Fees of Messengers, Prison charges, Money for Bonds and Transcripts of Records, exhausted by those ill men one way and another to the value of three or fourscore pounds, besides our expence of time and imprisonment.

"We judge the Total charge for one Case and Trial under one single Information involving us six men abovesaid in expence of Time and Moneys of us and our Relations for our necessary Succour and Support to amount to more, but no less than 400*l.* Money.

"Too tedious to illustrate more amply at this time, and so we conclude. *John Wise*, *John Andrews*, Senior, *William Goodhue*, Junior, *Thomas French*, these four persons named, and *Robert Kinsman.*

"These four persons first named appeared the twentieth day of *December*, and *Robert Kinsman* appeared the one and twentieth day of *December*, 1689, and gave in their Testimony upon oath before me *Samuel Appleton* Assistant for the Colony of the *Massachusetts* in *New-England.*"

Felt says: "This narration was drawn up at the request of the government, which succeeded that of Andros, so that it might be sent to England among the charges against him.

Several years afterwards, the town made up the loss which the narrators incurred, as previously described. . . .

"No town was probably more glad than Ipswich, that Andros was constrained to relinquish his authority by the threatening attitude of the people in Boston and the vicinity. The occasion of so sudden a change was, that news arrived, that the Prince of Orange had landed in England to put down the sway of James II, whose officers in Massachusetts had rendered themselves obnoxious to most of the colonists. Had William failed in this enterprise, there would probably have been a reaction upon our fathers as oppressive, as what they experienced after favoring Cromwell and then falling into the hands of restored and avenging Royalty."

Although by their sentence, the complainants were condemned not to bear office, yet the good people of Ipswich, after the recall of Andros, elected John Wise as a Deputy to the General Court in 1689, and Robert Kinsman in 1692.

Robert Kinsman was confirmed as Quartermaster in Capt. Thomas Wade's Company in 1691; and he had a seat appointed to him "at the table" in the meeting-house, 1700.

Quartermaster Robert Kinsman, of Ipswich, gives by Deed of Gift dated March 21, 1698–9, to his son Joseph, "his now dwelling house, out-houses, barne, stable, orchard, yard and half his common right on ye commons of Ipswich, and ye feild about ye house or home lott, about 14 acres of tillage and mowing ground, be it more or less as bounded one end by ye common, ye south side by John Brown's land, the other end by pasture land, and the other side of the highway yt. leads to Chebaccho . . . also pasture land about twenty acres more or less . . . also all the lower field and marsh belonging to it bounding East on Haffills Creek, except 4 acres of tillage land lying next to Mr Rogers' land . . . Except what preveledges s'd parent hereby reserves during his natural life and the life of his wife, that he may leave at his decease yt. part of his building called ye old house, upper and lower room, providing for a wife if he should marry again," etc. etc.

To his son Robert Kinsman, he gives "the one half of his comonages and common rights in and on the commons of Ipswich, also about 40 acres of pasture, mowing and marsh ground, bounded easterly by Haffills Creek . . . also four acres of tillage land in ye lower field (before excepted) . . . also about 10 acres of salt marsh ground called ye low marshes . . . also a parcell of marsh ground and upland at Chebaccho, containing about 14 acres more or less as bounded southerly by Chebaccho river . . . Half ye common right — except a reserve during his present life and the life of his widow." — [Essex Deeds 13 : 129–131.]

Robert Kinsman, senior, of Ipswich, yeoman, gives by Deed of Gift dated April 15, 1701, to his two grandsons, the sons of his son Thomas Kinsman, of Ipswich, deceased, viz. Stephen and Thomas Kinsman, "a certain parcel of upland and meadow, with a dwelling house, in Ipswich, bounded Northerly and Westerly by land of Isaac Fellows, and South-Easterly by ye common, and Southerly by land that Thomas Kinsman abovesaid, late deceased, bought of ye town of Ipswich . . . . after they arrive to 21 years . . . . Stephen paying to his eldest sister, Elizabeth Kinsman, £20 at or before three years after he becomes 21 years of age, and Thomas paying to Mary Kinsman, their youngest sister, £20 at or before he is 21 years of age." — [Ibid 14 : 117.]

In the ancient Burial-Ground of Ipswich is a gravestone bearing the following inscription: —

"Here lieth buried ye body of Quarter Master Robert Kinsman who died February ye 19, 1712. Aged 83 years."

He left a Will, which is found on file in the Essex Registry of Probate, and is recorded in Book 10, page 260; the following is a copy of the original:—

"In the Name of God, Amen. I, Robert Kinsman, Senr. of Ipswich, in ye County of Essex in New England, Glazier, being aged, & not knowing how soon it may please God to take mee out this world, yet thro' God's Goodness of perfect mind & memory, & being willing to settle yt small estate yt I have not yet Disposed off by Deed of Gift to my two sons, Joseph & Robert, & my Grand sons, ye sons of my son Thomas Kinsman Dec^{d}, I make & ordaine this & no other to be my Last Will & Testament, & Dispose of my person & estate in manner & fforme, following.

I give & comend my soul to God, who gave it mee, hopeing & beleiving yt thro' ye meritts of Christ Jesus my blessed Saviour, to obtaine a Glorious Resurrection to Life Eternall, and my Body to be Decently buryed att ye Discretion of my Executors & Overseers hereafter named. As to my outward estate, I will yt all my just & honest Debts & funerall charges be payd & Discharged by my Executors hereafter named in convenient time after my Decease. I give to my two sons Joseph & Robert Kinsman, all my Glazeing Tools, Husbandry, and Carpenter Tools, of all sorts, to be equally Divided between them. I also give them my ffowling peice, & all with what they already have had by Deed, to be their portion, and they, equally to pay all my Debts & ffunerall Expences.

I give to my Daughter, Sarah Perkins, who stayed longest with me, my Bed in ye great chamber, with all ye furniture belonging to it.

I give to my Daughter, Unice Burnam, my chest of draws.

I give to my five Daughters, Mary, Sarah, Joanna, Margarett & Unice, all my moveable estate of houshold goods & Debts yt shall be due att my Decease, and all my quick stock of all sorts & kinds whatsoever, as cattle, sheep, & horse kind, except what I hereafter in this my will, shall be Disposed of, & also my crane, tramells & hooks, equally to be Divided among them five.

I give to my son Pelatiah, but ten shillings beside what I have given him already.

Item. I give unto my maid Eliz^{a} Dingey, five good sheep if shee abide with mee till my Decease, otherwise I give but three good sheep.

Item. In consideration, my son Joseph Kinsman haveing had many priviledges & advantages which my son Robert hath not had, I see cause to give him no more, but I give my son Robert twenty pounds out of what he was to pay after my Decease, & to be Deducted from his sisters equally.

Item. I constitute, ordaine & appoint my said two sons Joseph & Robert Kinsman to be Joynt Executors, to this my Last Will & Testament, & I desire my well respected ffreinds, Deacon Nath'll Knowlton, & Daniel Rogers of Ipswich, to be Overseers, to see this my Will fullfilled.

In confirmation that this is my Last Will and Testament, I ye above said Robert Kinsman, Doe hereunto sett my hand & seale, this twenty fourth day of August, Anno Dom. 1710, in ye ninth of her Majesties Reigne Anne of Great Brittaine, &c Queen.

ROBERT KINSMAN [Seal]

Signed, sealed, published
& Declared in presence of
DANIEL ROGERS
NATH^{LL} KNOWLTON
JOHN POTTER"

Proved March 12, 1712–13.

THEIR CHILDREN: (of Robert Kinsman 2)
m. James Burnham ?

✓ 1. MARY, b. Dec. 21, 1657.
2. SARAH, b. March 19, 1659: m. Jacob Perkins. 5
3. THOMAS, b. April 15, 1662: m. Elizabeth Burnham. 6
4. JOANNA, b. April 25, 1665: m. Nathaniel Rust, Feb. 22, 1684. He served in the expedition against Canada, 1690. At a town-meeting holden in Ipswich, Dec. 28, 1704, it was "voted to give Nathaniel Rust, Junr, in behalf of his father Quarter Master Kinsman, two acres of land by his house in Chebacco up ye hill . . . which land is accepted in full satisfaction for ye loss and damage ye s'd Kinsman sustained under Sir Edmund Androse Government."

   Administration on his estate was granted to his widow Johannah Rust, Oct. 15, 1711, and the inventory of the estate of "Lieut Nathaniel Rust, Jun., late of Ipswich, deceased, who dyed Sept. 9, 1711," was taken Oct. 18, 1711. Amount £193.6.6; and Johannah Rust, administratrix, made oath to the truth of it, Oct. 22, 1711. [Essex Probate, 10: 184.]
5. MARGARET, b. July 24, 1668.
6. EUNICE, b. Jan. 24, 1670: m. Nathaniel Burnham. 7
7. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 20, 1673: m. Susanna Dutch; Sarah Peabody. 8
8. ROBERT, b. May 21, 1677: m. Lydia Moore; Rebecca Burley. 9
9. PELATIAH, b. Nov. 10, 1680: m. Sarah Cumbey. 10

---

2. MARY KINSMAN, daughter of Robert (p. 34), married DANIEL RINDGE. He was of Roxbury, 1639; removed to Ipswich before 1648. His Will dated Feb. 3, 1661; proved March 25, 1662; on file; recorded Essex Probate, 1: 152. (dau Robert 1)

She married for her second husband, URSUEL WARDWELL, May 3, 1664. He was born April 7, 1639, son of William and Alice Wardwell, of Boston.

HER CHILDREN BY DANIEL RINDGE:

1. MARY, b.
2. SUSANNA, b. Her uncle Robert Kinsman, of Ipswich, was appointed her guardian, May 2, 1669, when she is called Susanna, daughter of Daniel Rindge, of Ipswich, deceased. She calls Ursuel Wardwell her father-in-law. [Essex Deeds, 3: 129.]
3. DANIEL, b. 1654: m. Hannah Perkins. She d. July 9, 1684. He d. Nov. 30, 1738, æ. 84. Styled Captain on gravestone.
4. ROGER, b. June 19, 1657: m. Sarah Shatswell, June 9, 1684.
5. SARAH, b. Aug. 7, 1659: (m. Joseph Andrews, Feb. 16, 1680?)
6. ISAAC, b. 1661: m. about 1693, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Mary (Roper) Dutch. She d. May 3, 1700. He was published, July 21, 1700, to Widow Elizabeth Kinsman, whom he married. (See p. 53.)

HER CHILDREN BY URSUEL WARDWELL:

7. ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 27, 1665.
8. ALICE, b. Dec. 27, 1667.
9. HANNAH, } twins, b. September, 1677.
10. MARY, }

---

3. SARAH KINSMAN, daughter of Robert (p. 34), married in Ipswich, SAMUEL YOUNGLOVE, Aug. 1, 1660. He was born in England in 1634, sailed for New England with his parents, Samuel and Margaret Younglove, in the "Hopewell," Thomas Babb, master, Sept. 11, 1635; settled in Ipswich; admitted Freeman 1671; took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678 (when he is called 40 years of age?).

THEIR CHILDREN:

1. SARAH, b. July 5, 1663: m. John Shatswell, June 20, 1684.
2. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 3, 1665: died in infancy.
3. MARY, b. March 17, 1668: m. Jacob Rowell, April 29, 1690.
4. SAMUEL, b. July 27, 1671: served in the expedition against Canada under Capt. Stephen Cross, and died on his passage home in 1690.
5. MERCY, b. May 25, 1676.
6. JOHN, b. Aug. 29, 1677.

---

4. MARTHA KINSMAN, daughter of Robert (p. 34), married in Ipswich, JACOB FOSTER, Jan. 12, 1658. He was born in England, 1635, the son of Reginald and Judith Foster. Resided in Ipswich; was one of its Selectmen, 1697. She died Oct. 15, 1666. Deacon Jacob Foster died July 9, 1710, in the 75th year of his age. [Gravestone.]

THEIR CHILDREN:

1. JUDITH, b. Oct. 12, 1659: d. Jan. 27, 1659–60.
2. JOHN, b. 1660: d. in infancy.
3. JACOB, b. May 15, 1662: d June, 1662.
4. MARY, b. : d. Jan. 11, 1666–7, mentioned in her grandfather Robert Kinsman's Will. (See p. 33.)
5. SARAH, b. Aug. 3, 1665: m. John Caldwell, May 1, 1689. He d. Feb. 7, 1721–2. She d. July 11, 1721–2.

THIRD GENERATION.

5. SARAH KINSMAN, daughter of Robert and Mary (p. 50), born in Ipswich, March 19, 1659; married, there, **Jacob Perkins.** Resided in Ipswich.

His Will dated Ipswich, Nov. 10, 1705; proved Dec. 3, 1705; on file; recorded Essex Probate, 8:217; mentions wife Sarah and eight children.

THEIR CHILDREN:

1. **Mary,** b. Aug. 2, 1685: d. in infancy.
2. **Elizabeth,** b. May 8, 1687: m. William Leatherland, of Ipswich; pub. Oct. 23, 1708.
3. **Jacob,** b. Jan. 3, 1690: m. Elizabeth Kinsman; pub. March 6, 1713.
4. **Eunice,** b. March 14, 1691: not mentioned in father's Will, 1705.
5. **John,** b. Oct. 17, 1693: (m. Elizabeth Endicott, of Boxford; pub. 15, 1, 1718?)
6. **Sarah,** b. Dec. 26, 1696: (m. John Leighton; pub. 4, 10, 1714?)
7. **Mary,** b. Nov. 26, 1698: (m. Jonathan Burnham; pub. March 17, 1710?)
8. **Hannah,** b. July 24, 1701: (m. Benjamin Newman, Jr.; pub. Oct. 5, 1723?)
9. **Judith,** bapt. Nov. 4, 1705: (m. Joseph Burnham; pub. 5, 3, 1716?)
10. **Elisha,** birth or baptism not found on record, but mentioned as a son in father's Will, 1705.

6. THOMAS KINSMAN, son of Robert and Mary (p. 50), born in Ipswich, April 15, 1662; married, there, **Elizabeth Burnham,** July 12, 1687, the daughter of Deacon John Burnham, Senior, of Ipswich.

He took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678, and died intestate, at Ipswich, July 15, 1696. Administration on his estate was granted Nov. 12, 1696, to his widow Elizabeth. He left £142.14.4. His debts were £79.5.12. The remainder was to be divided, one third to the widow forever, and one third of the real estate during her natural life, after her decease to be divided among her children. Stephen, the eldest son, to have a double portion. Elizabeth, Thomas, and Mary, each a single portion. [Essex Probate, 5:76, 141.]

His widow married **Isaac Rindge,** of Ipswich; published July 27, 1700. He was the son of Daniel and Mary (Kinsman) Rindge. (See p. 50.)

THEIR CHILDREN:

1. **Stephen,** b. about 1688: m. Lucy Kimball; Lydia Kimball. **11**
2. **Elizabeth,** b. about 1690: m. Jacob Perkins. **12**
3. **Thomas,** b. April 3, 1693: is of Ipswich, mariner, in a deed dated Jan. 3, 1714, when he sells to his brother Stephen. (See p. 62.)
4. **Mary,** b. Oct. 14, 1695: m. Thomas Waite, Jr. **13**

7. EUNICE KINSMAN, daughter of Robert and Mary (p. 50), born in Ipswich, Jan. 24, 1670; married **Nathaniel Burnham.**

Eunice, widow of Nathaniel Burnham, late of Boxford, deceased, made her Will at Boxford, May 16, 1749; proved April 2, 1750; on file; recorded Essex Probate, 29:91.

THEIR CHILDREN:

1. **Nathan,** b. Sept. 19, 1700.
2. **Nathaniel,** b. Sept. 19, 1701.
3. **Eunice,** b. Feb. 12, 1703: m. John Day.
4. **Phebe,** b. Feb. 3, 1705: perhaps the dau. who m. Nath'l Cross.
5. **Sarah,** bapt. 1, 30, 1712: m. Coole Smith.

8. JOSEPH KINSMAN, son of Robert and Mary (p. 50), born in Ipswich, Dec. 20, 1673; married **Susanna Dutch.** She was born in Ipswich, 1674, the daughter of John and Mary (Roper) Dutch. In the old Burial-Ground of the First Parish of Ipswich, stands a stone to her memory, bearing the following inscription: "Here lyes Buried the

TABLE IV

LIST OF COMMONERS, 1641, IPSWICH MASSACHUSETTS*

William Adams
John Annable
Samuel Appleton
✓ William Averill
Henry Bachellor
Robert Beacham
Thomas Beery
Jeremy Belcher
Richard Bisgood
Thomas Bishop
✓ Thomas Boarman, Sr.
Thomas Bracey
Humphrey Bradstreet
Simon Bradstreet
Thomas Brewer
✓ John Brown
Mathias Button
Lionel Chute
John Clark, Jr.
John Clark, Sr.
Thomas Clark
Isaac Comings
John Cowley
Robert Cross
Francis Dane
John Dane, Jr.
John Dane, Sr.
John Davis
Robert Day
Thomas Dorman
William Duglas
✓ Thomas Emerson
William Fellows
Giles Firmin
Thomas Firmin
Reginald Foster
Thomas French
John Gage
Edmund Gardner
✓ George Giddings
William Goodhue
Henry Greene
Thomas Hart
Richard Hatley
Andrew Hodges
William Knight
John Knowlton
Thomas Knowlton
William Knowlton
William Lampson
Roger Lancton
John Lee
Thomas Lee
Edward Lumas
Richard Lumkin
✓ Thomas Manning
Joseph Medcalfe
Joseph Morse
Robert Muzzey
Thomas Newman
John Norton
Christopher Osgood
William Paine
Moses Pengry
✓ John Perkins
✓ John Perkins, Jr.
✓ John Perkins, Sr.
Allen Perley
John Pettis
Henry Pindarr
Samuel Podd
John Proctor
Mark Quilter
Thomas Rawlinsome, Sr.
Joseph Redding
Nathaniel Rogers
Thomas Safford
Richard Saltonstall
Richard Schofield
Thomas Scott
John Shatswell
Theophilus Shatswell
Richard Smith
Thomas Smith
Simon Stace
Mark Symonds
✓ Samuel Symonds
✓ John Tuttle
Jonathan Wade
Daniel Warner

James Howe
Thomas Howlett
William Hubbard
✓ John Jackson
Richard Jacob
Francis Jordan
Richard Kimball
Henry Kingsbury
✓ Robert Kinsman
Alexander Knight
Richard Wattles
Thomas Wells
John Whipple
✓ Matthew Whipple
✓ William White
Robert Whitman
John Whittingham
Theophilus Wilson
Robert Woodmansee
John Wyatt
Samuel Younglove

*Ipswich Grants, p. 84.

Within five years need arose for more commonage. The commoners voted in 1665 to divide 800 acres which included Plum Island, Hogg Island, and Castle Neck. It was to be divided among those with common rights according to the proportion of 4, 6, and 8 based on the amount of taxes paid as follows:[76]

4 - those not exceeding 6s. 8d. in a county rate
6 - those not exceeding 16s.
8 - those exceeding 16s. together with magistrates, and elders

It was decided that a single share would be 3 acres—that is to say that those under the "4" proportion would receive 3 acres; under the "6" proportion 4½ acres; under the "8" proportion 6 acres.[77] This manner of dividing resulted in the creation of 28 double shares, 70 divisions of 1½ shares, and 105 single-share lots. That meant a total of 203 commoners in the town in 1665, although some of the commoners were not persons. For example, the meetinghouse was given a double share.

The most significant thing about the dividing of the commons in 1665 was the manner in which it was done. By basing it on taxation these records fill the gap caused by the lack of early tax lists. The list of commoners made in 1665 also served as a ranking of material wealth and to some extent social standing. It might be said that the double shareholders were the wealthy and leading citizens. The next group, those receiving 1½ shares, could be considered to be those of upper or middle status. Listed in the first group were the Symonds, the Hubbards, the Appletons, the Paines, the Cogswells, and most of the other names which constantly occur in any discussion of public life in the town.

---

[76] Town Records, p. 16.
[77] *Ibid.*, p. 17.

Ipswich Quarterly Court session 13 Nov. 1649.

Robert Kinsman, being above three score years of age and having the "seattyca" was freed from training (in the local militia)

History of ipswich.

that he had gone too far in expressing himself against kingly government in his book, called "Christian Commonwealth," published nine or ten years before in England. Mr. Eliot's confession is ordered to be posted up in several towns, among which was Ipswich.

June 7th. Mr. Cobbet, D. Dennison and S. Symonds, are appointed by the Legislature, to report on the relations which the colony hold to the King. They do this, the 10th, according to charter rights, and their report is accepted.

June 10th. The Court having read and considered several petitions, presented and subscribed by freemen and others of Ipswich, Newbury and Sudbury, about submission to the demands of His Majesty, reply, that they shall "not be wanting in the prosecution of such means as may be most conducible to our peace."

1665, May. Messrs. Carr, Cartwright, and Maverick, the King's commissioners, send to the non-freemen of Ipswich and other towns, desiring them to be present at the next Court of Elections, to witness what they would try to do for their relief of civil disabilities.

1666, Sept. 11th. As a petition had been presented by people of Boston, Salem, Ipswich, and Newbury, to the General Court, desiring that the King's order might be obeyed, for sending over to England certain persons, whom he charged with disloyalty, and that other means might be taken to conciliate him, the Court notify the chief of such petitioners to appear before them next October. There were seventy-three of Ipswich, who thus applied, and John Appleton was summoned to answer in their behalf.

*1667, June 25th. Wm. Stevens is charged with speaking against "His Majesty, our Sovereign Lord and King, Charles II." On trial he confesses the truth of the accusation, is disfranchised from being a freeman, and from holding any office during the Court's pleasure, and to pay £20 fine and costs of the trial, and to be imprisoned one year. There were several cases of this kind tried about the same time.

1678, Oct. 2d. All persons who had neglected it are required take the oath of allegiance to Charles II. There were one hundred and twenty-one of Ipswich, who had not complied with this custom.

---

* Qt. Ct. R.

See "pg 128" over — Heroism of Robert Kinsman Jr.

Resignation of the Charter. *1685, Feb. 11th. "The deputies desiring to know the town's mind with respect to the papers, that Mr. Randolph left, whether they were willing to make a free resignation, as in the declaration; there was not one person, that voted, when tried, that he was willing. It was also voted, that all those, that were desirous to retain the privileges granted in the charter, and conferred by his Royal Majesty now reigning, should manifest the same by holding up their hands, which vote was unanimous in the affirmative." A decision against the Charter had been recently and conditionally made in England. The General Court declined to allow this decision. Randolph, aware that he could not succeed with them, encouraged the people to vote for the surrender of the Charter. In this he was disappointed. While he was thus busy, and while our fathers were dreading the despotic stretch of kingly power, news arrives that Charles II. was dead. This event revived the hopes of Massachusetts, and led them to expect better treatment from James II., successor to the British Crown.

Taxation resisted. †1687, Aug. 23d. Sir Edmund Andros having caused a tax of 1*d*. on £1 to be levied, Ipswich pass a vote, that, as it was against the rights of Englishmen to have rates laid upon them, without their consent in an Assembly or Parliament, they would petition the King before they complied with the Treasurer's order. The Governor was much displeased at such a stand. He had the principal men here apprehended.

September. These persons are so grievously prosecuted by Andros, they ask him and his council to overlook their neglect of the Treasurer's instructions and their words, which had been construed as disloyal.

‡1689, Dec. 24th. Ipswich votes, "That the Rev. John Wise and the Selectmen draw up the town's abuses with respect to the rates taken and the calumnies cast upon the town and persons, who have suffered by the late Government in Sir Edmund Andros' rule, and present them to the town next lecture-day after lecture."

§ "We, John Wise, John Andrews, sen., Robert Kinsman, Wm. Goodhue, jr., all of Ipswich, about 22d of Aug., 1687, were, with several principal inhabitants of Ipswich, met at Mr. John Appleton's, and there discoursed and concluded, that it was not the town's duty any way to assist that ill method of raising money without a General Assembly, which was apparently intended by abovesaid Sir Edmund and his Council, as witness a late act issued out by them for such a purpose. The next day in a general town-meeting of the inhabitants of Ipswich, we, the abovenamed J. Wise, J. Andrews, R. Kinsman, ✓ W. Goodhue, with the rest of the town, there met, (none contradicting,) and gave our assent to the vote then made. The ground of our trouble, our crime, was the copy, transmitted to the Council, viz. 'At a legal town-meeting, Aug. 23, assembled by virtue of an order from John Usher, Esq., for choosing a commissioner to join with the Selectmen to assess the inhabitants according to an act of His Excellency the Governor and Council, for laying of rates. The town then considering, that this act doth infringe their liberty, as free English subjects of His Majesty, by interfering with the Statute Laws of the land, by which it was enacted, that no taxes should be levied upon the subjects without the consent of an Assembly, chosen by the Freeholders for assessing of the same, they do therefore vote, that they are not willing to choose a commissioner for such an end without said privilege, and, moreover, consent not, that the Selectmen do proceed to lay any such rate until it be appointed by a General Assembly, concurring with Governor and Council.' We, the complainants, with Mr. John Appleton and Thomas French, all of Ipswich, were brought to answer for the said vote out of our own county, thirty or forty miles into Suffolk and in Boston, kept in jail for contempt and high misdemeanor, as our mittimus specifies, and, upon demand, denied the privilege of Habeas Corpus, and from prison overruled to answer at a Court of Oyer and Terminer in Boston. Our judges were Joseph Dudley of Roxbury, Stoughton of Dorchester, John Usher of Boston, and Edward Randolph. He that officiates as Clerk and Attorney in the case, is George Farwell. The jurors only twelve, and most of them (as is said) non-freeholders of any land in the colony, some of them strangers and foreigners, gathered up (as we suppose) to serve the present turn. In our defence was pleaded the repeal of the Law of Assessment upon the place; also the Magna Charta of England, and the Statute Laws, that secure the subjects' properties and estates, &c. To which was replied by one of the judges, the rest by silence assenting, that we must not think the laws of England follow us to the ends of the earth, or whither we went. And the same person (J. Wise abovesaid testifies) declared in open council, upon examination of said Wise, 'Mr. Wise, you have no more privileges left you, than not to be sold as slaves,' and no man in Council contradicted. By such laws our trial and trouble began and ended. Mr. Dudley, aforesaid Chief Judge, to close up the debate and trial, trims up a speech that pleased himself (as we suppose) more than the people. Among many other remarkable passages to this purpose, he bespeaks the jury's obedience, who (we suppose) were very well pre-inclined, viz. 'I am glad,' says he, 'there be so many worthy gentlemen of the jury so capable to do the King's service, and we expect a good verdict from you, seeing the matter hath been so sufficiently proved against the criminals.'

---

* T. R.

† Narrative of the Miseries of New England.

‡ T. R.

§ The Revolution in New England Justified.

"*Note.* The evidence in the case, as to the substance of it, was, that we too boldly endeavoured to persuade ourselves we were Englishmen and under privileges, and that we were, all six of us aforesaid, at the town-meeting of Ipswich aforesaid, and, as the witness supposed, we assented to the aforesaid vote, and, also, that Rev. John Wise made a speech at the same time, and said we had a good God and a good King, and should do well to stand to our privileges. The jury return us all six guilty, being all involved in the same information. We were remanded from verdict to prison, and there kept one and twenty days for judgment. There, with Mr. Dudley's approbation, as Judge Stoughton said, this sentence was passed, viz. John Wise suspended from the ministerial function, fine £50, pay cost, £1000 bond; John Andrews, not to bear office, fine £50, pay cost, £1000 bond; John Andrews, not to bear office, fine £30, pay cost, £500 bond; Robert Kinsman, not to bear office, fine £20, pay cost, £500 bond; Wm. Goodhue the same; ✓ Thomas French, not to bear office, fine £15, pay cost, £500 bond. These bonds were for good behaviour one year.

"We judge the total charges for one case and trial, under one single information, involving us six men, abovesaid, in expense of time and moneys of us and our relations for our necessary succour and support, to amount to more, but no less, than £400 money. Too tedious to illustrate more at this time, and so we conclude."

This narration was drawn up at the request of the government, which succeeded that of Andros, so that it might be sent to England among the charges against him. Several years afterwards, the town made up the loss which the narrators incurred, as previously described.

Revolution. * 1689, May 9th. The bloodless overthrow of Andros' government having been effected on the 18th ult., Rev. John Wise and Nehemiah Jewett meet with other Representatives in Boston, to consult with the Council about the public affairs of the colony. No town was probably more glad than Ipswich, that Andros was constrained to relinquish his authority by the threatening attitude of the people in Boston and the vicinity. The occasion of so sudden a change was, that news arrived, that the Prince of Orange had landed in England to put down the sway of James II., whose officers in Massachusetts had rendered themselves obnoxious to most of the colonists. Had William failed in this enterprise, there would probably have been a reaction upon our fathers as oppressive, as what they experienced after favoring Cromwell and then falling into the hands of restored and avenging Royalty.

Mason's Claim. † 1681, Jan. 4th. John Mason presents to the General Court the King's letter about his claim to territory from Naumkeag River in Salem, to the Merrimack. This subject had been long agitated. Jan. 11th. The Court order a copy of this letter to be handed to General Dennison and other magistrates of Essex, so that the tenants of the land may convene at Ipswich or Newbury with all convenient speed. June 3d. The Court, in answer to the King's letter, say, "We have published his pleasure to the villages on the south of Merrimack, some part whereof Mr. Mason claims. But neither the inhabitants there nor we know Mason's bounds. We are in hope, that what may be presented to His Majesty on behalf of said inhabitants will obviate the clamour and groundless pretence of the complainers."

‡ 1682, Jan 9th. The expenses of Ipswich are mentioned, for a committee who had met about Mason's demand. § Feb. The General Court petition the King to protect the people of Ipswich and Cape Ann against Mason's claim. In a petition of these towns to His Majesty, they say, "We have subdued the wilderness with great pains and cost; our lands have passed through several hands; we were confirmed in our rights by law of 1657 for settling inheritances, which was not designed against Robert Mason, of whom and of whose claim we were then wholly ignorant. So we continued till surprised by order of the General Court, according to your letter of Sept. 30th, 1680, requiring us to furnish agents and evidences, as to our lands. We implore your Majesty to confirm us in our rights, or order Mr. Mason to try his claim in courts of justice here." Messrs. Jonathan Wade and Daniel Epes were instructed by the General Court to obtain signers to this petition. * Nov. 27th. As Thomas Lovel, a selectman, has been to Mr. Mason about a compliance, and advised others, that it would be best to comply, — voted, that he be excluded from his office.

† 1683, Feb. 15th. The Legislature appoint justices to keep a court in Essex for the trying of the case. May 16th. The General Court allow John Wallace and Content Mason, relict of John Tufton Mason, to give deeds as her husband had done. This shows that Mr. Mason had his claim confirmed here without going to England. Some paid a quit-rent of 2*s*. a year for every house built on the land of his grant, which was in their possession. There is no doubt but that the Mason grant from Naumkeag River to the Merrimack, was made by the Council of Plymouth before the settlement of Massachusetts. The grant however, subsequently made to the Massachusetts Company, included his. Thence arose misunderstanding and difficulty when Mason's heir pressed for ten townships in the same colony, which he considered to be his legal right. It is not to be wondered at, that Ipswich and the rest of these townships felt anxious while they were claimed by Robert T. Mason, whose wish it was to have them called Mariana and held by him and his heirs "in free and common soccage." When the case was decided, that such places should pay quit-rents, they were relieved from the fear lest it should be much worse. Knowing the evil attendant on this subject, they composed their minds to meet it, however otherwise than they wished.

Other Political Concerns. ‡ 1731, Sept. 7th. "The

---

* Col. R. † Ibid. ‡ T. R. § Col. R.

* T. R. † Col. R. ‡ T. R.

— over —

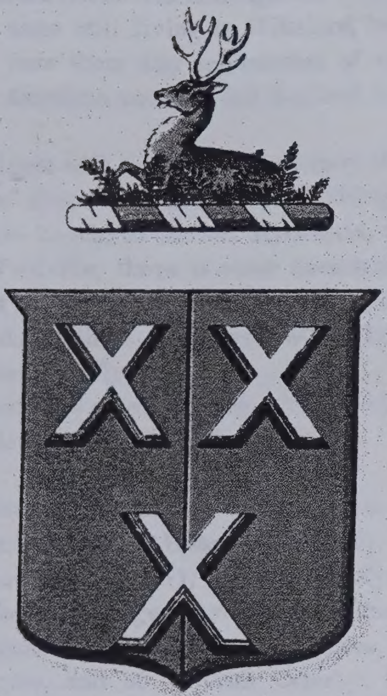
We may be proud of the political activities of our ancestor, Robert Kinsman, Jr., a devout Puritan, who went so far as to stick his neck out in opposition to King James of England! He was lucky to get off with a £20 fine, £500 bond & a sentence not to bear office — an awful lot of money back then, and he had a large family!

The historical background is this — King James II, not popular even in England because of his Catholic tendencies, in 1674 appointed Sir Edmund Andros, governor of New York & in 1686 governor of the newly-formed Dominion of New England & revoked the colonies' charters because they disagreed with their religion and policies. Andros was hated with a vengeance!

Lucky for them, King James II was also despised in England, which rose up in the bloodless "glorious revolution." James fled to the continent, and Andros was cast in prison.

England's parliament invited James II's protestant daughter Mary and her husband, the Dutch William II of Orange to be English King & Queen by 1689, and everybody heaved a sigh of relief. You can be sure our Robert Kingsman Jr was relieved.

Robert became a Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court in 1692, after having been appointed quartermaster of the local militia the year before.



COAT OF ARMS

of the KINSMAN FAMILY of Northamptonshire.

THE KINSMAN FAMILY.

GENEALOGICAL RECORD

OF THE

DESCENDANTS OF

ROBERT KINSMAN,

OF IPSWICH, MASS.

FROM 1634 TO 1875.

COMPILED FOR
Frederick Kinsman
BY
LUCY W. STICKNEY.

PROPERTY OF
State Historical Society
OF WISCONSIN,
1876

BOSTON:
PRINTED BY ALFRED MUDGE & SON,
34 SCHOOL STREET.
1876.

ENGLISH RECORD.

THE family of Kynesman, Kinnesman, Kingesman, and Kinsman, as it is variously spelled, is of very ancient origin in England.

By reference to the Pedigree, it will be seen that the earliest record found was in 1337, and that there was a continuous line of the family in Northamptonshire, where the main branch flourished, for nearly four hundred years, or till the close of the seventeenth century, when apparently it became extinct.

In Essex, however, a family of Kinsmans flourished till the eighteenth century, and doubtless this family came from the same original stock. As early as 1522, a John Kinnesman lived at Tolleshunt, in that county, and from his Will it is inferred that he was a rich and important man.

In the seventeenth century we find a branch of the Northampton family settled in Devonshire, and their descendants are still living.

From Wills proven at Salisbury and at the Principal Registry, Doctors-Commons, we find a branch of the Kingsman family also in Wiltshire, with records from 1504 to

1647; but owing to the destruction of Registers, the pedigree of their line is not so full and clear as that of the Northampton branch. The Probate Court Records of Salisbury have been well searched, but little has been verified from them, as the Records are not fertile in Kingsman Wills. There are people of the name still living in Wiltshire, but we have failed to obtain from them any information of value.

Our American ancestor left England in 1634.

We begin with the Kynesman family of Northamptonshire.

From Simon Kynesman of Loddington, who married Margaret Zouch, to Robert Kynesman, who married Elizabeth Woodville, there is some uncertainty as to the direct descent or succession, and this is denoted on the Pedigree by the dotted lines. A generation may have been transposed, or missed entirely.

Robert, who married Elizabeth Woodville, is mentioned in the following interesting document:—

"Robert Kynnesman, Inquisitio Post Mortem at Northampton, 28 June, 1 Henry VII (1486). He died 23 Jan. 1 Richard III (1484–5), and William Kynnesman was found to be his heir and aged 8 years 'et amplius.' Held Manor of Lodyngton of William Catesby, Esquire, as of his Manor of Lodyngton, and of William Catesby, Esquire, as of his Manor of Bukley by knights service, which said William Catesby, after the death of Robert Kynnesman, held the Manor and the guardianship of William his son and heir. The said William Catesby granted to Sir William Stoke the wardship of the said William Kynnesman, son and heir of Robert Kynnesman, and of his brother and sister. The said Sir William Stoke granted to Elizabeth, relict of Robert Kynnesman, the charge of the body of the said William Kynnesman, and of his brother and sister."

8 yrs

Of the son William, above mentioned, the following Indenture is found, viz.—

"Indenture recites between William Kynnesman, on the one part, and Maurice Osborne of Kelmarsh, Northamptonshire, of the other part, dates Aug. 16, 9 Henry VIII (1518), agreeing that Mary Poulton, daughter of said Maurice, should after marriage between her and the said William Kynnesman, have the Manor of Lodyngton," etc.

"Also Indenture dated 28 Nov., 13 Henry VIII (1521), between John Ashefelde of Heythorpe, County Oxford, Esquire, of the one part, and the said William Kynnesman on the other part, it was agreed that Robert Kynnesman, son of William Kynnesman, and Cicely, wife of Robert Kynnesman and daughter of the said John Ashefelde, should have sundry messuages," etc.

And the following: "William Kynnesman, Inquisitio Post Mortem at Northampton Castle, 4 Nov., 24 Henry VIII (1532). He died 6 July last (1532), and Robert Kynnesman was found to be his son and heir and aged at his father's death 25 years."

Of George Kinsman, son of William and Alice, of Loddington, the following:—

"19 Nov. 1619, George Kinsman, late of Lodington, Northamptonshire, gentleman, was seized of a messuage etc. in Lodington, and standing in need of, made request to Tristram Bucke and Thomas Asburye als Gascoigne (both being near friends and of alliance unto ye said orator), means to procure the sum of £300, and themselves together with Ferdinand Baud, Esquire, became bound to one Samuel Rubancke." "Purport of the suit is a charge of forcible entry into the premises against certain persons named. Complainant speaks of his wife and children, and of himself, as living in Derbyshire, forty miles away from Lodington."

Frances Kynnsman, born in 1613, the daughter of Harold and Elizabeth, made the following Will, dated 16 Dec. 1639. No proof.

"Fraunces Kynnsman, of Clipston, Northamptonshire, Spinster."

"My mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Kinsman, to see me buried at Broughton near my father."

"To my brother John Kynnsman, £50, and more if need be to set him out of debt."

"To my sister Anne Pettie, a ring."

"To my nephew Henry Collopp, a ring of 10/."

"To Katherine Collopp, and Elizabeth Collopp, my nieces, 20/ each."

"To my brother Pettie, for a pair of gloves, 12*d*."

"To my cozen Katherine Kynnsman, 40/."

"To Johan Goodman, 20/."

"To 6 maids to carry me to church, each a pair of white gloves and white favours."

"To my sister Buswell's servants."

"Residue to my good mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Kynnsman, and make her sole executrix, entreating her to remember my sister Buswell's children."

"Witnesses — John Heselden, William Buswell, Katherine Hulle, Marie Alderman."

Frances Kinsman, in her Will, makes no mention of brothers Richard and Robert. We know that she had such brothers, from the records of Broughton, and Richard was living in Broughton after her Will was made, as will be seen

by the following extract from the Royalist Composition Papers, Vol. 35 (2 S.), No. 575: —

"Richard Kinnesman, of Broughton, Northamptonshire, gentleman. His delinquency . . . that he did assist the forces raised against the Parliament, and was comprised within the Articles of Exeter, as by the General's certificate. Since w^ch^ he hath been beyond the seas. That he petitioned here the 25th Jan. 1648, whereby he craves the Articles of Exeter. That he is seized of an estate in fee to him and his heirs of a messuage and cottage in Broughton, of the yearly value of £68, whereont is issuing £40 a year, bequeathed by the last will and testament of Harrold Kynnesman the Compounder's father to Elizabeth Kynnesman his mother during her life, as by the s'd Will dated 2 Sept. 1631 appears, w^ch^ said Elizabeth is still living. There will remain and come unto him and his heirs, after the dec^e^ of the s'd Elizabeth his mother, a messuage etc. in Broughton and other lands in Pitchley of the yearly value of £56. 27 Jan. 1648."

Same volume, No. 581, "a certificate signed by Fairfax, stating that Auditor Kynesman was resident and abiding in Exeter seven months before the surrender of that city and that he ought to have the benefit of the Articles of Exeter," etc. Dated 18 Jan. 1648 [O. S.].

Same volume, No. 583, "Other certificates of Kynesman's residence in Exeter, signed by Jos. Martyn, Jn° Colleton, John Wyott, Henry Croone."

Vol. 22 (1 S.), No. 734.

"Richard Kinsman, of Broughton, in Northamptonshire, Gentleman, bound to the sayd Treasurers in £50 ye 10 of February 1648. With condition to pay £27.10/ when the debts for which the sayd fine of £27.10/ was sett, should be recovered. He hath paid £15 in full — 28 Nov. 1649."

About 1644, the civil war between Charles the First and his Parliament began in England. During this struggle, which proved so unfortunate to the monarch, Virginia adhered to the royal cause.

Sir Thomas Fairfax commanded the Parliamentary forces. He blockaded Exeter, and compelled it to surrender upon terms, Feb. 1646. According to Hume, "The soldiers, delivering up their horses and arms, were allowed to disband, and received twenty shillings apiece, to carry them to their respective abodes. Such of the officers as desired it, had passes to retire beyond sea; the others, having promised never more to bear arms, paid compositions to the Parliament and procured their pardon." "These compositions were different, according to the demerits of the person; but, by a vote of the house, they could not be under two years' rent of the delinquent's estate. Journ. 11th of August, 1648. Whitlocke, p. 160."

In "A Perfect Description of Virginia, Printed for Rich'd Wodenoth, at the Star under Peter's Church in Cornhill, London, 1649," which book was reprinted in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society (see Vol. 9, Second Series, page 118), mention is made of a "Richard Kinsman who had resided in Virginia for three or four years, a farmer, and remained in Jamestown in March of 1648."

He was, possibly, the Richard Kinsman of Broughton,[1] who, it will be seen by the certificate of Lord Fairfax before mentioned, was residing in Exeter in July, 1645, and was assisting the forces against the Parliament; and, on its surrender, received a pass "to retire beyond sea," as he mentions that he has "been beyond the seas" in his petition of Jan. 25, 1648 [O. S.], when he returned to Broughton, and craved

---

[1] Both Richard of Virginia and Robert of Ipswich may have been of the Broughton family, or both may have been of the Wiltshire family. But Robert's case is not dependent on Richard's.

the Articles of Exeter, and recovered his estates, paying, as will be seen, the fines imposed.

A certificate of the baptism of Robert,[1] the son of Harold and Elizabeth (Golborne) Kinsman, has been received, as follows, the record being an extract from the Register of Baptisms in the Parish of Broughton for the year Sixteen Hundred and Seven: —

"*Roberte yᵉ Sonne of Harold Kinsman was baptised yᵉ sixteenth day of Maye* 1607."

"I, Granville H. Forbes, Rector of Broughton in the County of Northampton, do hereby certify that the above is a true copy.

Witness my hand this eighteenth day of Decʳ 1872.

GRANVILLE H. FORBES."

"The Kynesman family of Northamptonshire," writes Mrs. de Salis, "was of high standing, as may be inferred from the following facts. Simon Kynesman of Loddington, Northamptonshire, was a member of Parliament in 1420. The same year he obtained a license from the Bishop to celebrate Mass in his own mansion. He was also Sheriff of Northamptonshire in the 9th of Henry V (1422). Harold Kynnesman, baptized at Broughton, Northamptonshire, April 3, 1570, was Vice-Treasurer at Arms in the Irish Wars in the time of Elizabeth, and for his fidelity was recalled to the same office by King James. Still later, Richard Kinsman, baptized at Broughton, Northamptonshire, Jan. 16, 1602, was Auditor of the Counties of Northampton, Devon, and Cornwall. Another evidence is that the Kinsmans married into the families of the first people in Northampton and the adjacent counties, and bore Coat-Armor from an early period, as it is found described and tricked in Heralds' Visitations."

---

[1] Mrs. de Salis, *née* Bainbridge, in her efforts to trace Robert Kinsman, the ancestor of the Kinsmans of America, offered a reward for a copy of his baptismal register and of his marriage register, in every parish of Northampton, Wiltshire, Somerset, Warwick, and Berkshire, also in Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Herts, Oxford, and Lincoln. There were many returns, but this was the only one of any special interest, as approximating the probable age of the emigrant.

The Northamptonshire line bore a shield quartering the Arms of three families, as given in the Visitation of 1564: the first quarter, *Per pale azure and gules, three saltires argent;* the second, *Gules, three bulls' heads cabossed argent;* the third, *Gules, a cross fleury argent;* the fourth, the same as the first. Crest, *A buck proper, lodged in fern vert.* The second and third quarterings are the Arms of families with which the Northamptonshire Kinsmans were allied in marriage. The first and fourth quarterings alone, the latter being but a repetition of the first, and the crest, belong to the Kinsmans. No Grant of this coat-of-arms has been found, so that, undoubtedly, it belonged to the family before the College-of-Arms was incorporated (in 1483), and was in existence as far back as 1420, in the time of Simon Kynesman of Loddington, who is styled *Armiger,* or one entitled to Coat-Armor. Our plate of the Kinsman Arms is copied from a seal now owned by a Kinsman of Cornwall in England, who is doubtless a descendant of John Kinsman of Broughton, brother of Richard the Auditor and of Robert.

A description of this shield, interpreting the language of Heraldry, might be given thus: The shield is divided by a perpendicular line into two equal parts (*per pale*), the color of the first half, which would be at the bearer's right hand, being blue (*azure*), and that of the second half being red (*gules*); the figures thereon are three crosses of the pattern called St. Andrew's (*saltires*), and are represented as being of silver (*argent*). The crest is a buck, represented in its natural color (*proper*), and lying down or kneeling but with the head erect (*lodged*), in a bed of green (*vert*) fern.

The Kingsman family of Wiltshire was a branch of the Northampton family, as will be seen by the following Will of one of the Fitzakerlys, or Fazakerlys, who were related, by marriage, to the Northampton Kynesmans.

"In the name of God, Amen. I Rychard Fazakerly, of Warmington, County Northampton, bein of perfett mynde though weak and ill in bodye, and about to goe a jorney to see myne relaçons, doe make this my last Will and Testament in maner and ffourme followynge.

First. I desire that my bodye shal be buryed in Xtian buryiall wher it pleasath Almyhtie God that I shal departe this lyfe, and for my sepulture and braking of the grounde in the churche I will and bequethe 6/8, and I bequethe to the high awlter of the churche of Warmynton 4/7, and also the some of 6/8 for to synge a dirige for the welth of my soule, and I also bequethe to the said churche the some of 6/8 for diryges to be song for the welth of the soules of my fader and moder.

Item. I will and bequethe to Robert my brother, my goblet of siluer and 5 spougnes of siluer.

Item. I will and bequethe to my saide brother Robert, a cup of siluer parcell guilt and a salt of siluer parcell guilt, with couers to them, and 2 paire of ye best sheres.

To my syster Helen ye wyf of my saide brother Robert, 5/7 to buy her a rynge.

Item. I will and bequethe my best gowne to my kinsman Robert Kingesman, of Lodynton, and my dublet of lether to my kinsman John Kingesman, of Sowt Newtone.

Item. I doe alsoe will and bequethe that my kinswoman Isabel Kingesman shal have my ringe with sardonox, as a remembrannce of her gret kindnesse to me a poore synnore when I was in sor affliçon.

And for the residues of any monye I have and my howseholde stuff and my goods movable and unmovable, I will to be equally divided amonge my base childrens, and I do alsoe will and bequethe to my servant Tho. Radleye, 1/.

And I constitute and ordain my kinsman Robert Kingesman and his broder John my kinsman, to be executors of this mee last Will and Testamt. Signed and sealed by me Ric. Fazakerlie this last daye of Septembre in the yere of oure Lorde God one thowsand five hundreth and fower, in the presense of Rob. Wydvile, Maister Sayer, John Howes with other."

From this Will it is clear that Richard Fazakerly calls as "kinsman" not only the Robert Kynesman of Loddington, Northamptonshire, who married Isabel Fitzakerly, his niece, but also Robert's brother John Kingesman, of South Newton, Wiltsihre. This John left the following Will:—

"In the name of God, Amen. In the yere of our lord 1522, the 16 day of Februarie, I John Kyngesman, of South Newton in the countie of Wiltes, being in my perfitte mynde and in good remembrannce, doe make my testament in this maner and fourme.

ffirst and formoste I bequethe my sowle unto Almighty God, to our Lady, and to all the Saintes in Hevyn. My bodie to be buried in the churche of St. Andrewe in South Newton.

Also I bequethe to the Cathedrall churche of Sarum, 3/4.

Item. To the parish churche of St. Andrewe, 5/.

Item. To the high awlter within the same churche, 6/8.

Item. To our lady light, within the same churche, two ewes.

Item. To the parish churche of Wyscheford, 6/8.

This + previous page demonstrates relationship of the armigerous Northampton with the "younger son" branch of Overton, & So. Newton, Wiltshire

Item. To the churche of Stepelforde, 6/8.

Item. To the churche of Wodeforde, 6/8.

Item. I bequethe to the blake freres and to the graye, to every order of them within the citie of Sarum, a quarters whete, for to synge masse and dirige for my soule at the day of my buryinge.

Item. I bequethe to my son Robert, £6.8.4.

To Amye my daughter, £3.6.8.

To Thomas my son, £6.8.4.

To Christian my daughter, £3.6.8.

To Agnes my daughter, £3.6.8.

To Edith my daughter, £3.6.8.

To Anne my daughter, £3.6.8.

To Elizabeth the lady, my daughter, £3.6.8, and that William my sonne shall have the guyding of it to her profite.

Item. to every godchilde that I have, a bushel of barley.

I bequethe to my son Robert 200 shepe to remayne to his moder at the two yeres ende, and she to annser the stock to my Lady. Also that Alyn my servannt a kowe and 20 shepe, half vethers, half ewys. To Edith Stork, a kowe and 5 shepe.

To William Kyngsman, a bullock.

Item. To the Monestery of Whilton, 10/— 5/ of it to the Reparaçons of the churche and the oder 5/ to be devided to the Ladyes at the will of my Lady Abbess, for a dirige and a masse to be songe for the welthe of my soule.

Item. I give the residue of my goodes movable and unmovable, I give and bequethe to Johanne my wyffe, whom I doe make my hole and true executrix, to dispoase for the welth of my soule at hir arbitrement and will.

Also I constitute and ordeyn Sir William my sonne, to be Superuisor of this my Will and Testament, to whome I give and bequethe £6.8.4, for his labour.

Witnesse. Thomas Maister, . . . Martyn, Sir Thomas

Wellys, John Blak of Stoverd, Edmund Herford, with other."

Robert Kingsman of Overton, Wiltshire, the son of this John of South Newton, also left a Will, of which the following is a copy, viz. —

"In the name of God, Amen, the 25 day of Aug. in the yere of oure lord God 1592, and in the 34 of hir Mai'ties raigne. I Robert Kingsman, of Overton in the county of Wilts, yeoman, being of perfitte mynde (the lord be praised therefore) doe make, ordaine this my last Will and Testament, in maner and fourme following.

70 yrs after fa death!!

56 years after fa?!

First. I bequethe my soule into the handes of my lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath redeemed it, and my bodye to be buried in parish churche of Overton.

Item. I give and bequethe Robert Kingsman my 2d sonne, all the goods, chattells, stocks, stores, cattle, implements whatsoever, being, going or feedynge now, uppon the houses, barnes, stables, edifices, landes, meadowes, pastures, and feedinges of the tenement in East Kennett, which I had by lease from Mr. Skillinge.

Also I will and bequethe to said Robert that in respecte of all the wheate growen uppon the said tenement in East Kennett, was brought to Overton, therefore that Richard my oldest sonne shall eare and sowe withe good seede corne, all the grounde which lieth for the next season parcell of the said Robert, as well all the seede of all the wheate as of the barley.

Also I will to the saide Roberte — "various bequestes as to amounts on the tenements of Hoyble in the parish of Calne." He bequeathes also to him "all timber and boards lying about his house at Overton."

To Thomas his youngest son, who was under age, he bequeathes £13; mentions Thomas Smithe of West Kennett, his brother-in-law, and his son-in-law William Griffin of Belhampton — they to hold some lease for a reasonable sum.

"To Margaret his daughter, £4 of money."

"To Elizabeth his daughter, £3."

"To his loving wife Agnes, and to Robert his sonne, and Richard his eldest sonne, all his debts owing to him, between them to be equally divided."

Also "to his loving wife £100."

✓ Robert Kingsman of Overton, Wiltshire, the second son of Robert and Agnes, above, also left a Will, from which the following items are extracted: —

"Robert Kingsman, of Overton, the elder, yeoman, sicke in body, but in good and perfitt mynde, the 6 day of Aprill, 1647" . . . "desires to be buried in the church of Overton, to which he bequethes 16/." ok?

"To children of my son Richard Kingsman, 20/ apiece."

"To Robert, the sonne of my sonne Robert, the sum of £20 when he shall come to lawful age." (ok x2)

"To children of my son Philip, 20/ apiece."

"To children of my son-in-law Edward Carpenter, 20/ apiece."

"To children of my son-in-law John Newman, 20/ apiece." ✓ gene best?

"To children of my son-in-law Nathaniell Poole, 20/ apiece."

"To children of my son-in-law Henry Fisher, 20/ apiece."

"To daughter of my son Thomas, and to the child unborn of my son Thomas, 20/ apiece."

"Robert Kingsman to be executor . . . "my kinsman Robert Kingsman, of Overton, yeoman, and Thomas Stevens my kinsman, of Lockbridge, to be overseers." Will proved 26 July, 1647.

From this Will we know that Robert Kingsman of Overton, the second Wiltshire Robert, who died in 1647, left a son, the third Robert; and that the latter had also a son, the fourth Robert, who had not "come to lawful age" in 1647. We also know from other sources that *Robert the Emigrant* had a son Robert, who was born in 1629, and whom we find at a later date in Ipswich, Massachusetts, as a prominent man. We have no dates at all for the third Wiltshire Robert, nor for the Emigrant previous to his leaving England; but the approximate age of the fourth Wiltshire Robert corresponds very closely with that of the Emigrant's son, who must have been seventeen or eighteen years of age in April, 1647, the date of the Will just given. Again, we know from this Will that there was a "son-in-law John Newman," who, being therefore a brother-in-law of the third Wiltshire Robert, might naturally have accompanied him if he went to America. Now, among the fellow-passengers of the Emigrant Robert, there were four Newmans, viz. Thomas, two *Johns*, — one of them the son of Thomas, and the other probably his brother, — and Robert.

As passengers in the "Mary and John," with Robert Kingsman, are also found Thomas Parker, James and Nicholas Noyes, John Woodbridge, Henry Lunt, Richard Kent and others, prominent among the early Puritans of New England. Of Parker, Savage[1] makes the following note: "Thomas Parker, a learned theologian, pupil of the great Archbishop Usher, having passed a short time at Magdalen College, Oxford, . . . finished his preparation for the pulpit at Leyden, and had a school at Newbury in Berkshire, where also he preached; was a bachelor, but stood in place of a father to many divines of the succeeding generation."

Rev. James Noyes and his brother Nicholas were cousins

---

[1] In his edition of Winthrop's History of New England (vol. i, p. 158).

of Parker; Rev. John Woodbridge was his nephew; and these four men we know to have been natives of Wiltshire. William Elliott, a passenger by the "Hercules" at about the same time, was also from Wiltshire. Parker seems to have been the leader of the company by the "Mary and John," more or less of whom were also from that county, evidently, as is shown by the following extract from "Hubbard's General History of New England": —

"The reverend and learned Mr. Parker was at first called to Ipswich, to join with Mr. Ward; but he choosing rather to accompany some of his countrymen that came out of Wiltshire in England, to that new place, than to be engaged with such as he had not been acquainted withall before; therefore removed with them thither, and settled at Newbury . . ."

Felt, in his History of Ipswich, also has a record of "Rev. Thomas Parker and company out of Wiltshire," arriving at Agawam in May, 1634.

George Smith, M. D., in his "History of Delaware County, Pennsylvania," published in 1862, in the list of early settlers and eminent men, mentions that a "John Kinsman from Fifel in the County of Wilts, England, was settled in Chichester as early as 1684, and was married to Hannah, the daughter of John Simcock, the same year. He was an active member of Chichester Friends' Meeting, and the Monthly Meeting was sometimes held at his house. As a citizen, he held a respectable position in the community. His children were Elizabeth and Hannah, the former of whom married John Dutton in 1704. He died about the year 1701."

It is worthy of notice here that only the Wilts branch of the family spell their name Kingsman (the Northampton line not using a *g*), and in the list of passengers the Emigrant Robert's name is spelled *Kingsman*, although he dropped the *g* after coming to America. There is, also, a noticeable repetition among the American descendants of the Emigrant, for many generations, of some of the old Christian names of the Wiltshire branch. These various facts would seem to furnish strong presumptive evidence that our American ancestor, Robert Kinsman, came from Wiltshire, and was the son of the Robert who died there in 1647. Should future investigation prove this theory, our pedigree is traced to the Northamptonshire family of the fourteenth century, who bore the coat-of-arms already described.

THE ENGLISH PEDIGREE.

The English Pedigree has been obtained from the following sources: Visitations and Grants of Arms at the College of Arms; the Heralds' Visitations at the British Museum in the Harleian Manuscripts, Numbers 1553, 1118, 1138, 1187, 1184, and 1094, and additional manuscripts; the Lansdowne and Egerton Manuscripts; Chancery Proceedings; Close-Rolls; Subsidy Rolls; the Fine Rolls; Escheats; Post-Mortems; Inquisitions; Wills at Principal Registry, Doctors-Commons, including Herts and Essex Wills which are now in that office; the Probate Court Records of Salisbury and Northampton; Parish Registers; State Papers; Royalist Composition Papers; Admiralty Documents; County Histories, both in print and in manuscript; and by correspondence with members of the Kinsman family in England.

KIMBALL, ——, s. Capt. Robert and Margret, Jan. 3, 1819.

KIMBLE (see also Kimball), Caleb, s. Caleb and Lucy, Aug. 18, 1686. CT. R.
Isaac, s. Benja[min], jr., Sept. 13, 1764.
Sarah, d. Aaron and Sarah, Feb. 2, 1745.

KIMBOLE (see also Kimball), John, s. Caleb and Leucey, Mar. 6, 1687.
Leucey, d. Caleb and Leucey, Aug. 19, 1690.
Liddea, d. Richard and Liddea, Oct. 8, 1690.
Lucia, d. Caleb and Lucia, Sept. 19, 1693.
Richard, s. Richard and Lidea, Aug. 17, 1691.
Thomas, s. Caleb and Luce, Sept. 1, 1691.

KINDRICK, George, s. John, May 11, 1681. CT. R.
Hanah, d. John, Sept. 18, 1661. CT. R.
John, s. John, Dec. 7, 1678. CT. R.
Kathren, d. John, June 16, 1675. CT. R.
Mary, d. John and Frances, Oct. 11, 1704.
Lidia, d. John, Dec. —, 1669. CT. R.
Sarah, d. John, July 11, 1666. CT. R.

KING, James, s. James, Mar. 14, 1675. CT. R.

✓ **KINSMAN,** Aaron, s. Stephen and Eliza[beth], bp. Aug. 21, 1743.
Aaron, s. twin, Pelatiah and Jane, bp. July 7, 1754.
Aaron, s. Aaron, bp. Oct. 12, 1766.
Abigail, d. Nathaniel and Joanna, Oct. 9, 1831.
Asa, s. Jeremiah, jr. and Martha, now of Fitchburg, bp. Sept. 29, 1793. C. R. 4.
Asa, s. Joseph and Eunice, bp. Oct. —, 1814. C. R. 2.
Benja[min], s. Joseph and Susanna, bp. Apr. 26, 1719.
Benja[min], s. Benja[min] and Eliza[beth], bp. Nov. 6, 1743.
Betsy, d. Sam[ue]l, bp. July 7, 1776. C. R. 2.
Betsy, d. Capt. Nath[anie]l and Elisabeth, July 1, 1791.
Betsy Brown, d. William, jr. and Sarah, June 24, 1803.
Charlotte Augusta, d. William, jr. and Sarah, Apr. 18, 1824.
Daniel, s. Stephen and Lydia, bp. Oct. 23, 1720.
Daniel, s. Daniel and Mary, bp. Sept. 20, 1741.
Daniel, s. Daniel and Mary, bp. May 13, 1744.
Daniel, s. Jeremiah, jr. and Martha, bp. Apr. 19, 1778. C. R. 4.
Daniel Fitz, s. William, jr. and Sarah, Jan. 10, 1828.
Dolly, d. Jeremiah, bp. May 4, 1764. C. R. 7.

KINSMAN, Ebenezer, s. Benja[min] and Eliza[beth], bp. June 4, 1750.
Ebenezer, s. Benjamin, bp. Aug. 11, 1751. C. R. 2.
Ebenezer, s. Stephen, jr. and Eliza[beth], bp. May 24, 1752.
Ebenezer, s. Stephen, bp. Feb. 19, 1758. C. R. 2.
Elisabeth, d. wid. Martha, bp. Sept. 24, 1786. C. R. 5.
Elisabeth, d. John and Anna, July 31, 1812.
Eliza[beth], d. Joseph and Susanna, Nov. 11, 1707.
Eliza[beth], d. Benja[min] and Eliza[beth], bp. Oct. 24, 1741.
Elizabeth, d. Stephen [jr. C. R. 2.], bp. Apr. 10, 1748.
Elizabeth, d. John and Anna, bp. May 28, 1826. C. R. 1.
Ephraim, s. Stephen and Eliza[beth], bp. Jan. 11, 1761.
Eunice, d. Pelatiah and Jane, bp. Sept. 17, 1752.
Eunice, d. Stephen, jr. and Eliza[beth], bp. Dec. 22, 1754.
Eunice, d. Joseph, bp. Sept. 20, 1818. C. R. 2.
Eunice, d. Robert, Jan. 24, 1670. CT. R.
George, s. William, jr. and Sarah, Jan. 26, 1826.
Hannah, d. twin, Joseph and Susannah, Nov. 21, 1709.
Hannah, d. John and Hannah, bp. June 1, 1735.
Hannah, d. John and Hannah, bp. June 27, 1741.
Hannah, d. Jonathan, bp. Feb. 27, 1774. C. R. 2.
Hannah, d. Capt. Nath[anie]l and Priscilla, Dec. 8, 1777.
Isaac, s. Stephen and Eliza[beth], bp. Dec. 15, 1745.
Israel, s. Pelatiah and Jane, bp. Aug. 15, 1756.
Israel, s. Michael and Mary, June 8, 1789.
Jacob, s. William, jr. and Sarah, Mar. 29, 1811.
Jacob, s. William, jr., bp. Aug. 15, 1831. C. R. 2.
James, s. John and Hannah, bp. May 13, 1739.
James, s. John, jr. and Abig[ail], July 22, 1764.
Jemima, d. Thomas, bp. June 17, 1750.
Jenne, d. Peletiah and Jane, bp. Mar. 11, 1749.
Jeremiah, s. Stephen and Lydia, bp. May 3, 1724.
Jeremiah, s. Jeremiah, bp. May 4, 1764. C. R. 7.
Jeremy, s. Robert and Rebecca, bp. 28 : 12 m : 1719.
Jeremy, s. Jeremy and Martha, bp. Oct. 1, 1775. C. R. 4.
Joanah, d. Robert, Apr. 25, 1665. CT. R.
Joann, d. Nathaniel and Joanna, Oct. 25, 1829.
Johannah, d. Rob[er]t and Rebecca, July 11, 1710.
John, s. twin, Joseph and Susannah, Nov. 21, 1709.
John, s. John and Hannah, bp. Aug. 21, 1737.
John, s. John, jr. and Abigail, Nov. 7, 1762.
John, s. Jeremiah, jr. and Martha, bp. Aug. 20, 1786. C. R. 4.
John, s. Capt. Nath[anie]l and Elisabeth, July 5, 1789.
John, s. John and Anna, Sept. 30, 1810.

This lists Mary Kinsman's birth but no death or marriage. Did she marry James Burnham elsewhere?

Kinsman, Jonathan, s. John and Hannah, bp. Jan. 7, 1749.
Joseph, s. Robert, Dec. 20, 1673. CT. R.
Joseph, s. Joseph and Susanna, Sept. 15, 1701.
Joseph, s. John and Hannah, bp. May 22, 1743.
Joseph, s. Joseph and Eunice, bp. ——, 1811. C. R. 2.
Joseph Albert, s. Joseph, jr., yeoman, and Mary E., Apr. 23, 1844.
Louisa, d. William, jr. and Sarah, Feb. 12, 1805.
Lucy, d. Daniel, bp. Aug. 24, 1746.
Lucy [Lucy Kimball. C. R. 2.], d. Thomas and Mary, bp. May 16, 1756.
Lucy, d Pelatiah and Jane, bp. Mar. 26, 1758. [b. Mar. 7. P. R. 43.]
Lucy, d. Jeremiah, jr. and Martha, bp. Oct. 26, 1783. C. R. 4.
Lucy Ann, d. John and Anna, Aug. 22, 1814.
Lydia, d. Stephen and Lydia, bp. Aug. 10, 1729.
Lydia, d. Stephen, jr. and Eliza[beth], bp. June 24, 1750.
Lydia, d. Jeremiah jr. and Martha, bp. July 19, 1772. C. R. 7.
Lydia Ann, d. Simon and Elizabeth B., bp. Nov. 5, 1843. C. R. 2.
Marg[are]tt, d. Robert and Rebecca, bp. 25 : 3 m : 1718.
Margrett, d. Robert, July 24, 1668. CT. R.
Maria D., d. William, jr. and Sarah, Apr. 15, 1820.
Martha, d. Joseph and Susannah, bp. 13 : 5 m: 1712.
Martha, d. John and Hannah, bp. Jan. 19, 1752.
Martha, d. Jeremiah, jr. and Martha, bp. Sept. 30, 1770. C. R. 7.
Martha, d. Samuel and Martha, bp. June 23, 1771. C. R. 2.
Martha, d. Thomas, bp. Sept. 21, 1783. C. R. 5.
Martha, d. Capt. Nath[anie]l, bp. Mar. 4, 1798. C. R. 2.
Martha, d. John and Anna, May 14, 1829.
Martha Ellen, d. Simon, bp. Aug. 25, 1844. C. R. 2.
Mary, d. Robert, Dec. 21, 1657. CT. R.
Mary, d. Thomas and Elisabeth, Oct. 14, 1695.
Mary, d. Robert and Rebecca, Jan. 20, 1707-8.
Mary, d. Thomas and Mary, bp. Mar. 30, 1746.
Mary, d. James and Mary, Dec. 18, 1761.
Mary, d. Nathaniel [from Gloucester. C. R. 2.], bp. Nov. 9, 1777.
Mary, d. Jeremiah, jr. and Martha, bp. Mar. 18, 1781. C. R. 4.
Mary, d. Capt. Nath[anie]l and Elisabeth, Jan. 7, 1795.
Mary, d. John and Anna, Nov. 24, 1822.
Mary Elizabeth, d. Simon and Elizabeth B., bp. Nov. 5, 1843. C. R. 2.
Mehetabel, d. Jeremiah, bp. May 4, 1764. C. R. 7.
Mercy, younger ch. Pelatiah, bp. Nov. 2, 1766. C. R. 2.
Michael, s. Pelatiah and Jane, bp. Apr. 6, 1746.

Kinsman, Michael, s. Nathaniel and Priscilla, bp. Aug. 13, 1780.
Michael, s. Capt. Nath[anie]l and Priscilla, Apr. 3, 1783.
Michael, s. Michael and Mary, Sept. 18, 1794.
Moses, s. twin, Pelatiah and Jane, bp. July 7, 1754.
Nancy, d. William, jr. and Sarah, Apr. 1, 1809.
Nancy, d. William, jr., bp. Aug. 15, 1831. C. R. 2.
Nathan, s. Stephen, bp. Oct. 4, 1741.
Nath[anie]l, s. Pelatiah and Jane, bp. Mar. 20, 1747.
Nath[anie]l, s. Capt. Nath[anie]l and Priscilla, Nov. 24, 1775.
Nathaniel, s. Aaron and Hannah, Oct. 17, 1795.
Nathaniel, s. John and Anna, June 6, 1819.
Nathan[ie]ll, s. Joseph and Susanna, bp. 5 : 10 m: 1714.
Nath[anie]ll, s. Benja[min], bp. Aug. 25, 1745.
Paltiah, s. Michael and Mary, Jan. 11, 1785.
Pelatia, s. Robert, Nov. 10, 1680. CT. R.
Pelatiah, s. Joseph and Susanna, bp. 5 : 12 m : 1715.
Pelatiah, s. Pelatiah and Jane, bp. May 18, 1760.
Pelatiah, s. Pelatiah, bp. Nov. 2, 1766. C. R. 2.
Polly, d. Michael and Mary, June 16, 1787.
Priscilla, d. Capt. Nath[anie]l and Priscilla, Oct. 6, 1773.
Rachel, d. Thomas and Mary, bp. July 12, 1747.
Rebecca, d. Robert and Rebecca, Aug. 15, 1706.
Rhoda Elvira, d. Simon and Elizabeth B., bp. Nov. 5, 1843. C. R. 2.
Robert, s. Robert and Rebecca, bp. 3 : 3 m : 1713.
Robert, s. Benja[min] and Eliza[beth], bp. May 30, 1747.
Salome, d. Jonathan and Hannah, bp. Sept. 10, 1775. [bp. Oct. 8. C. R. 2.]
Samuel, s. John and Hannah, bp. July 19, 1747.
Samuel, s. Samuel and Martha, bp. Aug. 7, 1785.
Sarah, d. Robert, Mar. 19, 1659. CT. R.
Sarah, d. John and Hannah, bp. Oct. 20, 1745.
Sarah [Abigail. C. R. 2.], d. Stephen and Eliza[beth], bp. Jan. 16, 1763.
Sarah, d. Michael, bp. Oct. 7, 1791. C. R. 2.
Sarah, d. Michael and Mary, Oct. 5, 1792.
Sarah, d. William, jr. and Sarah, July 5, 1815.
Sarah, d. William, jr., bp. Aug. 15, 1831. C. R. 2.
Simon, s. William, jr. and Sarah, Jan. 26, 1807.
Stephen, s. Stephen and Lucy, bp. Mar. 15, 1713.
Stephen, s. Stephen and Lydia, bp. 30 : 1 m : 1718.
Steph[en], s. Steph[en], and Eliza[beth], bp. Mar. 23, 1739.
Susan, d. William, jr. and Sarah, Apr. 17, 1813.
Susan Choate, d. John and Anna, Jan. 5, 1817.
Susanna, d. Joseph and Susanna, Feb. 16, 1700.

KINSMAN, Susanna, d. Pelatiah and Jane, bp. July 7, 1751.
Sussanna, d. Benja[min] and Eliza[beth], bp. July —, 1753. [July 1. C. R. 2.]
Thomas, s. Robert, Apr. 15, 1662. CT. R.
Thomas, s. Thomas and Elizabeth, Apr. 3, 1693.
Thomas, s. Stephen and Lucy, bp. 13 : 12 m : 1715.
Thomas, s. Thomas, bp. May 27, 1753. C. R. 2.
Unice, d. Joseph and Susanna, June 23, 1705.
Willard Benaiah, s. William, jr. and Sarah, Feb. 3, 1822.
William, s. Jeremiah, bp. May 4, 1764. C. R. 7.
William Henry, s. William, jr. and Sarah, Feb. 1, 1818.
——, s. Willard B., farmer, and Harriet M., Nov. 29, 1849.

KNEELAND (see also Nealand, Neeland, Neland), Elizabeth, d. Polly, bp. Feb. 2, 1812. C. R. 1.
Ephraim, s. Polly, of Bridgton, Me., bp. Jan. 30, 1814. C. R. 1.
Lois, d. David, bp. May 4, 1766. C. R. 3.

KNIGHT, Antonio, s. Joseph and Mary, at Newburyport, Nov. 2, 1795.
Joseph, s. Robert and Abigall, Feb. 27, 1690.
Nathaniell, s. Alexander, Oct. 16, 1657. CT. R.
Robert, s. Robert and Abigaill, July 12, 1700.

KNOLLTON (see also Knowlton), Marcy, d. Thomas and Marcy, Aug. 7, 1694.

KNOLTON (see also Knowlton), Abigail, d. Samuel, jr., bp. Sept. —, 1740. C. R. 5.
Abigail, d. Ezra, bp. Apr. 21, 1771. C. R. 5.
Abner, s. Anna, bp. Feb. 5, 1737-8. C. R. 5.
Abraham, s. Joseph, May —, 1731. P. R. 2.
Ame, d. Ezra, bp. Nov. 14, 1773. C. R. 5.
Amy, ch. Sam[ue]ll, jr., bp. May 6, 1739. C. R. 5.
Ann, d. Ebenezer, bp. Sept. 10, 1721. C. R. 5.
Annis, d. Benja[min], bp. Dec. 6, 1770. C. R. 5.
Asa, s. Nehemiah, bp. Aug. 10, 1777. C. R. 5.
Azariah, s. Ebenezer, bp. Nov. 18, 1770. C. R. 5.
Benja[min], s. Benja[min], bp. Nov. 23, 1718. C. R. 5.
Benja[min], s. Benja[min], bp. Jan. 2, 1742-3. C. R. 5.
Betty, d. Amma, bp. Aug. 23, 1772. C. R. 5.
Betty, d. Benja[min], bp. Dec. 19, 1773. C. R. 5.
Churchill, s. Rice, bp. Feb. 21, 1719-20. C. R. 5.
Dan[ie]ll, s. Jonathan, bp. May 20, 1716. C. R. 5.

KNOLTON, Ebenezer, s. Ebe[neze]r, bp. Feb. 26, 1726-7. C. R. 5.
Elijah, s. Mary, bp. 31 : 8 br : 1731. C. R. 5.
Elizabeth, d. Benja[min], bp. Jan. 20, 1716-17. C. R. 5.
Elizabeth, d. Ebenezer, bp. June 7, 1719. C. R. 5.
Ester, d. Benja[min], bp. Jan. 1, 1769. C. R. 5.
Ezra, s. Benja[min], jr., bp. July 29, 1739. C. R. 5.
Gideon, s. wid. Mary, bp. Jan. 31, 1773. C. R. 5.
John, s. Tho[ma]s, jr., bp. May 20, 1716. C. R. 5.
Joseph, s. Samuel, bp. July 25, 1742. C. R. 5.
Joseph, s. Ezra, bp. Jan. 23, 1780. C. R. 5.
Lucy, d. Nathaniel, bp. Feb. 3, 1744-5. C. R. 5.
Sam[ue]ll, s. Ebenezer, bp. Dec. 18, 1715. C. R. 5.
Susanna, d. Benja[min], sr., bp. Dec. 14, 1740. C. R. 5.
Temple, s. Ephraim, bp. May 12, 1793. C. R. 5.
——, ch. Ebenezer, bp. Apr. 21, 1717. C. R. 5.

KNOULTON (see also Knowlton), Abraham, s. Dea. Nath[anie]l and Deborah, Feb. 27, 1698-9.
Abraham, s. Thomas and Marjery, Apr. 30, 1703.
Cyrus, s. Abraham and Sarah, bp. June 11, 1780.
David, s. Dea. Nath[anie]ll and Deborah, May 15, 1707.
Eliza[beth], d. Jonath[an] and Eliza[beth], Feb. 14, 1702.
Eliza[beth], d. Dea. Nathan[ie]ll and Deborah, Sept. 15, 1702.
Eliza[beth], d. John and Rebecca, Sept. 22, 1704.
George, s. John and Rebecca, bp. 22 : 5 m : 1711.
Jeremiah, s. Nath[anie]ll and Mary, bp. 13 : 5 m : 1712.
Jerem[ia]h, s. Nathan[ie]ll and Mary, bp. Aug. 2, 1713.
John, s. John and Rebecca, bp. 24 : 1 m : 1717.
Jonath[an], s. Jonathan and Eliza[beth], June 9, 1705.
Mary, d. Nath[anie]l and Mary, June 3, 1704.
Mary, d. John and Rebeccah, Dec. 17, 1706.
Mary, d. Nath[anie]ll and Reform, bp. May 10, 1719.
Nathaniel, s. Nathan[ie]l and Mary, June 30, 1708.
Sarah, d. Thomas and Margery, Mar. 5, 1700.
Tho[ma]s, s. posthumous, Tho[ma]s and Ruth, bp. Aug. 3, 1718.
Will[ia]m, s. Nath[anie]l and Mary, Feb. 8, 1705-6.

KNOWLTON (see also Knollton, Knolton, Knoulton), Abigail, d. Joseph and Abigail, Sept. 17, 1722.
Abner, s. wid. Elisabeth, bp. Mar. 27, 1785. C. R. 5.
Abraham, s. Abraham and Sarah, bp. Aug. 7, 1726.
Abraham, s. Abrah[am], jr. and Mary, bp. Oct. 24, 1731.
Abraham, s. Abraham, 3d and Sarah, bp. Jan. 25, 1756.
Abraham, s. Abraham, jr. and Eliza[beth], bp. Sept. 12, 1756.

KINDALL (see also Kendall), Eph[rai]m, jr., and Lydia Choate, Sept. 4, 1798.*
Jonathan, and Martha Ingorsol, Dec. 1, 1800.*

KINDDEN, Sarah, and Thomas Mayby, int. 4 : 11 m : 1717.

KINDRICK (see also Kendrick), John, and Frances Burnam, int. May 29, 1703.
Lidea, d. John, and Jonathan Browne, Apr. 6, 1694.
William [Hindrick. C. R. 1.], resident in Ipswich, and Pamelia Newman [Pamelia Newman Webber. int. and C. R. 1.], Oct. 13, 1806.*

KING, James, and Elizabeth Fuller, Mar. 23, 1674. CT. R.
William, and Elisabeth Burnham, Mar. 24, 1780. [Mar. 21. C. R. 4.]*

KINGSBERY, Nath[anie]ll, of Norwich, and Hannah Denison, int. Apr. 2, 1709.

KINGSFORD, William, and Eliza H. Hovey, June 7, 1840.*

KINSLEY, William H., Rev., and Joanna Dike of West Boylston, int. Oct. 15, 1836.

KINSMAN, Aaron, and Rose Burnham, Dec. 5, 1765.*
Aaron, and Hannah Howe, int. June 5, 1795.
Abigail Elwell, and Winthrop Boardman, Jan. 30, 1821.*
Anna, and Benjamin Potter of Hamilton, Apr. 8, 1794.*
Benjamin, and Eliza[beth] Perkins, int. Dec. 27, 1740.
Betsy, and John Wells, jr., Dec. 15, 1796.*
Charlotte, and Elisha Brown, July 2, 1840.*
Charlotte A., a. 20 y., dressmaker, d. William and Sarah, and Andrew Burnham, 2d of Essex, a. 23 y., shipwright, b. Essex, s. Michael and Patience, of Essex, Nov. 24, 1844.*
Dan[ie]l, and Mary Perkins, Jan. 23, 1740.*
Dorothy, and Joseph Adams, Sept. 19, 1774. C. R. 2.*
Elisabeth, and Winthrop Boardman, Dec. 28, 1824.*
Elisabeth, and James L. Wells of Salem, May 20, 1832.*
Elizabeth, wid., and Isaac Ringe, int. July 27, 1700.
Eliza[beth], and Jacob Perkins, int. Mar. 6, 1714.

*Intention also recorded.

KINSMAN, Elizabeth, and William Browne, int. Jan. 1, 1726.
Eunice, and Moses Wells, int. Nov. 20, 1724.
Eunice, and John Brown, jr., Sept. 17, 1840.*
Hanah, and William Damford, Mar. 20, 1670. CT. R.
Hannah, and Robert Wallis [jr. int.], Dec. 25, 1735.*
Hannah, and James Perkins, Oct. 28, 1762. C. R. 2.*
Hannah, and Ephraim Brown, jr. of Gloucester, Oct. 6, 1811.*
Jacob Brown, and Bethiah Dodge of Hamilton, int. Apr. 9, 1802.
James, and Mary Boardman, Nov. 6, 1760. C. R. 2.
Jane, and Lt. Mark Haskel, int. Mar. 3, 1798.
Jane, and Moses Kinsman, jr., Dec. 31, 1834.*
Jemima, and James Brown [jr. int.], Jan. 1, 1782. C. R. 5.*
Jeremiah, and Sarah Harris, int. Jan. 21, 1743.
Jeremiah, jr., and Martha Andrews, Nov. 16, 1769.*
Johanah, and Nathaniel Rust, Feb. 22, 1684.
John, and Hannah Burnum, Jan. 31, 1733.
John, and wid. Eliza[beth] Perkins, int. Dec. 9, 1753.
John, jr., and Abigail Wells, Feb. 9, 1758. C. R. 2.*
John, jr., and [Mrs. int.] Margaret Appleton, June 3, 1773. C. R. 2.*
John, and Anna Lord, May 10, 1810.*
Joseph, Lt., and Mrs. Sarah Peabody of Boxford, int. Mar. 27, 1736.
Joseph, and Eunice Brown, May 18, 1809.*
Joseph, jr., and Mary E. Brown, Sept. 20, 1842.*
Lidia, Mrs., and Ep[h]raim Adams, int. Feb. 9, 1748.
Louisa, and Henry [S. int.] Holmes, May 17, 1825.*
Lucy, and Ebenezer Trask, at Gloucester, Apr. 6, 1768.*
Lucy, and Richard Dummer Jewett, Dec. 25, 1791.*
Lucy, and Aaron Cogswell, May 20, 1802.*
Lydia, and Ephraim Adams, Apr. 6, 1740. C. R. 2.
Lydia, and Francis Knight of Manchester, Jan. 21, 1768.*
Margret, Mrs., and Daniel Thurstin of Rowley, Dec. 2, 1789.*
Maria D., a. 24 y., tailoress, d. William and Sarah, and Lewis Emerson of Waltham, a. 26 y., blacksmith, s. Daniel and Jane, Nov. 27, 1844.*
Martha, and Jacob Foster, Jan. 12, 1658. CT. R.
Martha, and Thomas Dennis, May 11, 1732.*
Martha, and Samuel Gilman, jr. of Exeter, Sept. 16, 1779. C. R. 2.*

*Intention also recorded.

KINSMAN, Martha, and Stephen Boardman, June 2, 1791.*
Mary, and Thomas Waite, int. 14: 10 m: 1717.
Mary [wid. int.], and Abraham Carter of Gloucester, Aug. 23, 1750. C. R. 2.*
Mary, wid., and Samuel Bragg, int. Aug. 17, 1765.
Mary, Mrs., and David Dennis, Esq. of Nobleboro, int. Apr. 22, 1809.
Mary, and Bemsley Smith, Oct. 6, 1811.*
Mary, and John Burnham Brown, Apr. 2, 1818.*
Mehetabel, and John Burnham, Nov. 23, 1780. C. R. 2.*
Michael, and Mrs. Sarah Tredwell, int. Nov. 19, 1768.
Michael, and Mary Knowlton, Dec. 15, 1783. C. R. 2.*
Moses, and Lucy Cogswell, Sept. 28, 1780.*
Moses, and Susanna Cogswell, Dec. 21, 1809.*
Moses, jr., and Jane Kinsman, Dec. 31, 1834.*
Nancy, and Stephen Blatchford [Batchelder. int.] of Gloucester, Aug. 14, 1834.*
Nath[anie]l, and Mrs. Prissilla Treadwell, int. Jan. 4, 1772.
Nath[anie]l, Capt., and Elisabeth Choate, Dec. 31, 1786. C. R. 2.*
Nathaniel, and Joanna Brown, Dec. 16, 1828.*
Priscilla, and Thomas Hodgkins [of Portland. int.], Aug. 27, 1795.*
Robert, and Mrs. Lydia More of Boston [at Boston. dup.], Apr. 4, 1700. [Apr. 3. dup.]
Robert, and Rebecca Burly, June 28, 1705.*
Samuel, and Martha Smith, Nov. 30, 1769. C. R. 2.*
Samuel, and Hannah Pearson, Nov. 5, 1809.*
Sarah, and Nathaniel Wells, int. July 7, 1723.
Sarah, Mrs., and W[illia]m Appleton, int. Apr. 21, 1764.
Sarah, and John Andrews, jr., Dec. 18, 1766.*
Sarrah, and Samuell Younglove, Aug. 1, 1660. CT. R.
Simon, and Elisabeth B. Stone of Hamilton, int. June 6, 1829.
Stephen, and Lucy Kimball, int. 24: 9 m: 1711.
Stephen, and Lydia Kimball, int. 19: 9 m: 1716.
Stephen [jr. int.], and Eliza[beth] Russel, Apr. 10, 1739.*
Susan C., and Israel Crafts, Oct. 19, 1834.*
Susannah, Mrs., and Increase How, int. Aug. 10, 1723.
Susannah, and David Dennis of Newcastle, July 1, 1779. C. R. 2.*
Tho[mas], and Eliza[beth] Burnum, July 12, 1687. CT. R.

---

*Intention also recorded.

NEW ENGLAND MARRIAGES PRIOR TO 1700 include 441 by Clarence Almon Torrey

KINSMAN, Joseph (1673-) & 1/wf Susanna [DUTCH] (1675-1734); b 1700; Ipswich
KINSMAN, Robert^1 (-1664/5) & _?_; in Eng, b 1629; Ipswich
KINSMAN, Robert (1629-1712) & Mary [BOREMAN]; b 1657; Ipswich
KINSMAN, Robert & 1/wf Lydia MOORE; 3 Apr 1700, 4 Apr, at Boston; Ipswich
KINSMAN, Thomas (1662-1696) & Elizabeth BURNHAM/BURNUM, m/2 Isaac RINDGE 1700; 12 Jul 1687; Ipswich

KINSMAN, Thomas, and Mary Tilton, int. Apr. 25, 1745.
Thomas [jr. C. R. 4.], and Martha Knowlton, Oct. [20. C. R. 4.], 1778.*
Willard B., and Harriet M[aria. int.] Manning, Mar. 21, 1844.*
William, and Anna Brown, Mar. 2, 1773. C. R. 5.*
William [jr. int.], and Ester Knowlton, Mar. 8, 1785. C. R. 5.*
Will[ia]m, jr., and Sarah Brown of Hamilton, Nov. 4, 1802.*

KIRBY, Elizabeth, and Solomon Burnham, Nov. 22, 1790.*
John, of Gloucester, and Elisabeth Andrews, July 9, 1769.*

KIRK, Abigaile, and George Smith, Mar. 14, 1704-5.*

KNAP, Samuel, of Newburyport, and Sally Harris, int. Apr. 30, 1817.

KNEELAND (see also Nealand, Neland), Cyrus, and Sally G. Boardman, both of Topsfield, Sept. 30, 1832.
Daniel, and Lois Chapman, Aug. 9, 1830.*
Eunice, and Joseph Andrews, Nov. 13, 1821.*
Humphry, of Topsfield, and Mary Chapman, int. Oct. 15, 1822.
John, jr., and Lydia Peabody, May 28, 1829.*
Levi, and Mrs. Margaret Conant, Aug. 18, 1822.*
Margaret L., and Henry Hobson, both of Rowley, Nov. 29, 1849. C. R. 2.
Mary, and W[illia]m Hamilton, Apr. —, 1725. C. R. 5.*
Mary, and George Hobbs, both of Topsfield, Dec. 17, 1818.
Nathaniel, and Eunice Chaplin, Oct. 28, 1829.*
Philip, jr., of Topsfield, and Mehetabel Emerson, at Topsfield, Sept. 27, 1764.*
Sarah C., and James Blaisdell, both of Topsfield, Aug. 21, 1842.

KNIGHT (see also Knights), Elisabeth, of Atkinson, N. H., and Rev. Josiah Webster, int. Nov. 14, 1799.
Enoch, and Mary Tenny Kimball, Dec. 2, 1824.*
Francis, of Manchester, and Lydia Kinsman, Jan. 21, 1768.*
Grindall, and Mary Harris, int. Aug. 7, 1714.
Hanah, and Robert Whitman, Nov. 9, 1664. CT. R.
John, jr., of Manchester, and Mary Fowler, int. Mar. 7, 1729.

---

*Intention also recorded.

KINSMAN, Aaron, Oct. 13, 1836, a. 82 y.
Abigail, w. John, jr., Dec. 23, 1772, in her 35th y. G. R. 1.
Anna [Brown. G. R. 2.], w. William, palsy, Apr. 16, 1849, a. 91 y.
Betsey B., d. William, jr. and Sarah, May 23, 1841, a. 38 y. [a. 40 y. P. R. 3.]
Daniel, Mar. 11, 1746.
Dan[ie]ll, inf. s. Dan[ie]ll, July 28, 1742.
Edward, s. Joseph, jr. and Mary Eliza[beth], fits, Mar. 5, 1846, a. 6 m.
Elisabeth, wid. Nathaniel, July 18, 1834, a. 77 y.
Elizabeth, d. Capt. Nath[anie]l and Elizabeth, Mar. 1, 1804.
Eunice, Sept. 17, 1832, a. 80 y. [Aug. C. R. 2.]
Farley, at Gloucester, Sept. 26, 1825, a. 35 y. G. R. 2.
Hannah, d. John and Hannah, Apr. 20, 1737.
Hannah, w. John, May 31, 1753, a. 36 y.
Hannah, w. John, Dec. 23, 1772.
Hannah, d. Paltiah and Jane, Oct. 9, 1786.
Jacob, at the West Indies, ——, 1810.
James, ——, 1762.
Jane, w. Paltiah, Apr. 2, 1791, a. 64 y.
Jeremiah, Mar. 3, 1818, a. 93 y.
Joanna, w. Nathaniel, July 28, 1832, a. 34 y.
John, June 22, 1785, a. 48 y. G. R. 1.
Joseph, s. Joseph and Susannah, Nov. 18, 1724.
Joseph, s. Lt. John, Nov. 6, 1762.
Lucy, w. Stephen, and d. Caleb Kimball, Feb. 22, 1715-16, a. 23 y. P. R. 13.
Lucy, w. Moses, Nov. 29, 1804, a. 46 y.
Lucy Kimbel, d. Thomas, consumption, Dec. 9, 1773, a. 17 y. C. R. 5.
Lydia Kimball, w. Stephen, Oct. —, 1762, a. 71 y. G. R. 2.
Martha, wid. Samuel, Dec. 10, 1820, a. 68 y.
Martha, d. Nathaniel and Elisabeth, Dec. 16, 1821, a. 26 y.
Mary, d. Nathaniel and Elisabeth, Aug. 6, 1820, a. 26 y.
Mary E., d. Simon and Elizabeth, Mar. 1, 1844, a. 14 y.
Mercy, Sept. 22, 1836, a. 69 y.
Michael, Nov. 25, 1795.
Moses, Mar. 24, 1836, a. 82 y.
Nath[anie]l, Capt., July 1, 1807, a. 59 y.
Pallatiah, Apr. 18, 1807, a. 22 y.
Paltiah, Oct. 4, 1796. [Oct. 6, a. 81 y. G. R. 2.]
Prissilla, w. Capt. Nath[anie]l, Jan. 9, 1786. [Jan. 10, a. 37 y. G. R. 1.]

KINSMAN, Rebekah, d. Robert and Rebekah, Dec. 17, 1719, in her 14th y. G. R. 1.
Robert, sr., Jan. 28, 1664. CT. R.
Robert, Quartermaster, Feb. 19, 1712, a. 83 y. G. R. 1.
Samuel, Dec. 29, 1806, a. 59 y.
Sarah, w. Michael, Feb. 4, 1782, a. 35 y. 11 m. 17 d. G. R. 1.
Sarah [Harris. G. R. 2.], w. Jeremiah, Sept. 19, 1805, a. 79 y.
Stephen, Dec. 8, 1756. [a. 75 y. G. R. 2.]
Susan, d. William, jr. and Sarah, Aug. 3, 1831, a. 18 y.
Susanna, w. Lt. Joseph, Nov. 9, 1734. [a. 60 y. G. R. 1.]
Susanna Elwell, d. Moses, Sept. 24, 1808, a. 15 y.
Susannah, wid. Moses, Jan. 10, 1841, a. 75 y.
Thomas, cancer in the mouth, Apr. 7, 1779, a. 63 y. C. R. 5.
Thomas, of the Hamlet ["Fever, seized on his passage from ye West Indies died at Salem & was buried here." C. R. 5.], May 24, 1786. [a. 33 y. C. R. 5.]
William, Sept. 30, 1843, a. 91 y.
——, ch. Moses, July 17, 1784.
——, twins, stillborn, Aaron and Hannah, bur. Mar. 24, 1798.
——, inf. ch. Aaron and Hannah, June 26, 1804.
——, ch. Jacob, Jan. 26, 1810.
——, ch. John and Anna, Sept. 22, 1821, a. 3 w.

KNEELAND (see also Nealand, Neland), Elisabeth, w. Daniel, Jan. 27, 1829, a. 58 y.
——, ch. Levi and Margaret, Feb. —, 1825, a. 5 d. [Feb. 12, a. 3 m. C. R. 1.]
——, ch. Nathaniel, Nov. 12, 1831. P. R. 4.
——, s. John [b. Topsfield. P. R. 4.], d. Mar. 6, 1835. C. R. 3.

KNIGHT (see also Knights), Joseph [late from Newburyport. G. R. 1.], Nov. 20, 1798, a. 40 y.
Mary, w. Joseph, at Newburyport, Dec. 10, 1795, a. 24 y.

KNIGHTS (see also Knight) [Mary. C. R. 1.], Elizabeth, b. Gloucester, d. Jacob and Sarah Ann, dysentery, Oct. 14, 1848, a. 3 y. 3 m.

KNOLTON (see also Knowlton), Ebenezer, jaundice, Sept. 27, 1772, a. abt. 46 y. C. R. 5.
Susanna, w. Nemiah, malignant fever, Oct. 23, 1773, a. 24 y. C. R. 5.

KNOULTON (see also Knowlton), Thomas, jr., Feb. 28, 1717.

* 1930 & 1931 this sheet same as 1680 + 1680 - Averill Ancestors A7

1929 + parents same as 3867 D6 ⓐ

PEDIGREE CHART

Dodge Ancestors

Norma Hansen Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 482 on chart No. D2.

Chart No. D5

Date 12 Oct 1991

⑤

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

(11) ✓ 4 (1928) John Tuttle — 1635 "Planter" Ipswich (★)
(Father of No. 2)
b. ~~of~~ 4 June 1596
p.b. Holcut, Hertfordshire, Eng
m. ? 24 Nov 1627
p.m. St Albans, Herts., Eng
d. 30 Dec 1656
p.d. Carrickfergus Northern Ireland

(10) ✓ (964) Simon Tuttle
(Father of No. 1)
b. 10 Jan 1630/1
p.b. St Albans Hertfordshire, Eng.
m. ② 1663
p.m. Ipswich, Essex, MA
d. Jan. 1692
p.d. Ipswich

* 5 (1929) Joan Antrobus { widow of Thos. Lawrence }
(Mother of No. 2)
b. ~~of~~ 25 June 1592
p.b. St Albans, Hertfordshire
d. soon after 1659
p.d. (probably) Carrickfergus, No. Ireland – home of dau. (probably)

Fraternal

(9) (482) 1 Charles Tuttle
b. 31 Mar 1679
p.b. Ipswich, Essex, MA
m. 22 Mar 1702/3
p.m. Ipswich
d. 6 Oct 1752
p.d. Ipswich

Maternal

* 6 (1930) John Cogswell — 1635 "Angel Gabriel" Ipswich (★)
(Father of No. 3)
b. ca 1592
p.b. Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng.
m. 10 Sep. 1615
p.m. St Mary's Chapel, Westbury
d. 29 Nov. 1669
p.d. Ipswich, Essex MA

(965) Sarah Cogswell
(Mother of No. 1)
b. 1645?
p.b. Ipswich
d. 24 Jan 1735/2 (not 1673)
p.d. Ipswich

* 7 (1931) Elizabeth Thompson
(Mother of No. 3)
b. ca 1595
p.b. Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.
d. 2 June 1646
p.d. Ipswich, Essex, MA

(483) Mary Burnham
(Spouse of No. 1)
b. 25 May 1678 d. 17
p.b. Ipswich Chebacco p.d. Ipswich ?

(12) 8 (3856) Symon Tootill — fought "Spanish Armada"
(Father of No. 4)
b. ca 1560
p.b. Ringstead, Nthants
m. Bef. 1593
p.m. Ringstead, Northampton, Eng
d. 13 June 1630
p.d. "

9 (3857) Isabel Wells — 1635 (★) "Planter"
(Mother of No. 4)
b. ca 1565
p.b. Ringstead, Northampton
d. late 1635 or shortly after
p.d. New Haven Colony (CT) or at sea

10 (3858) Walter Antrobus — wardens of Shoe-makers union
(Father of No. 5)
b. 15
p.b. Herts (or Cheshire ?)
m. ② 1586/7 Eng.
p.m.
d. 1614
p.d. St Albans Eng.

11 (3859) Joan Arnold — 1635 (★) "Planter"
(Mother of No. 5)
b. 1570
p.b. Hertfortshire ? Eng.
d. 16
p.d. Ipswich, Essex MA

12 (3860) Edward Cogswell
(Father of No. 6)
b. ca 1565?
p.b. Wiltshire, Eng
m.
p.m.
d. 1616
p.d. Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire

13 (3861) Alice
(Mother of No. 6)
b. 15
p.b. Eng
d. 1616
p.d. Westbury Leigh

14 (3862) (Rev.) William Thompson
(Father of No. 7)
b. 15
p.b. England
m. 15
p.m. (probably) Braintree, Essex, Eng.
d. 1625 All Saints Ch.
p.d. Westbury-Wilts (he was vicar there) under-the-plains

15 (3863) Phyllis
(Mother of No. 7)
b. 15
p.b. ? Braintree, Essex, Eng.
d. 19 July 1608
p.d. Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng

(13) 16 (7712) Richard Tootill
b. ca 1530 Woodford
m. next Thrapston ~~Nthants~~
d. will 1589 pr

(14) Thomas Tootill (15, 424) ____)
of Holcott & Woodford, Northants

17 (7713) ? Elizabeth
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

18 (7714) John Wells — fought "Spanish Armada"
(Father of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 1537
m. W.P.
d. 25 Mar 1618 Ringstead Northampton

19 (7715) ? Elizabeth
(Mother of No. 9 Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. ca 1541
d. of Ringstead Nthants

20 (7716) (? John) Antrobus
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d. c 1596 ?

21 (7717)
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

22 (7718) Arnold
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

23 (7719)
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

24 (7720) Robert Cogswell
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 1530 ?
m.
d. 7 June 1581 Westbury Leigh

25 (7721) Alicia
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b. 15
d. 1 Aug 1603 Westbury Leigh

26
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
m.
d.

27
b.
d.

28
b.
m.
d.

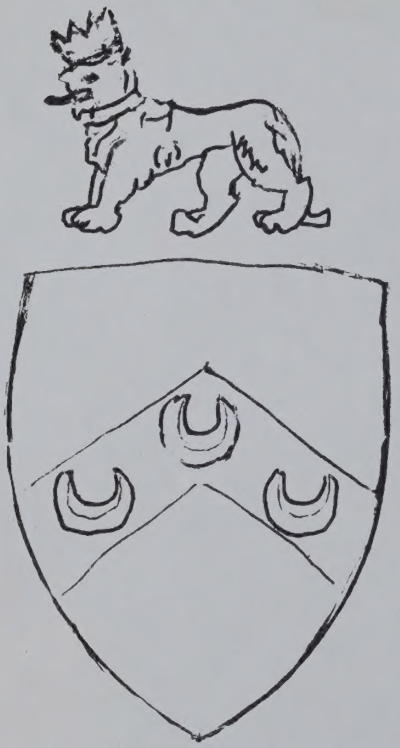
29
b.
d.

30
b.
m.
d.

31
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. ____)
b.
d.

✓ Both John and Simon Tuttle were members of The Ancient & Honorable Artillery Company – a patriotic organization, which our family could join. (descent thru Dodge line)

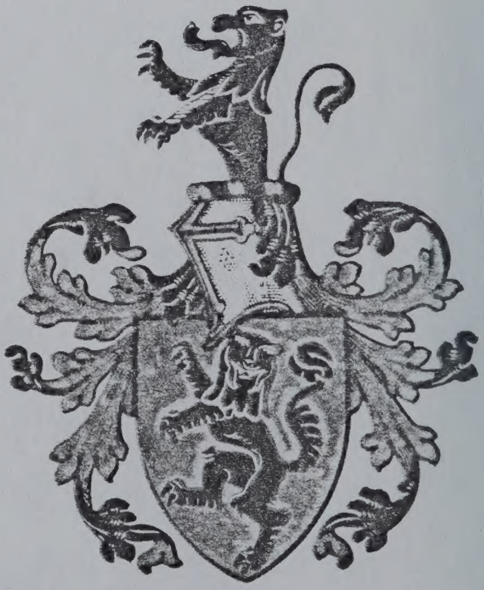
CHART NO. 1 MILWAUKEE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY Rev. 1985



Tuttle

shield:
Or, a band sable with
three crescents or

crest; gules a lion
statant with ducal
crown & collar or
(Hertfordshire branch)



WELLS

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No.

Tuttle

Surname

Father – Richard Tootill

(In England)

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca.	1530	Woodford	Northampton	England	"next Thrapston"	
Death ca	(11	Mar	1589/80	"	"	"		
Buried		will proved		at Peterborough)				
Married	ca		1558					

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Wives unknown

His Father's Name Thomas Totehyll bca 1506

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother – Elizabeth Southcott

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1540					
Death								
Buried								

Occupation Military Church

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name

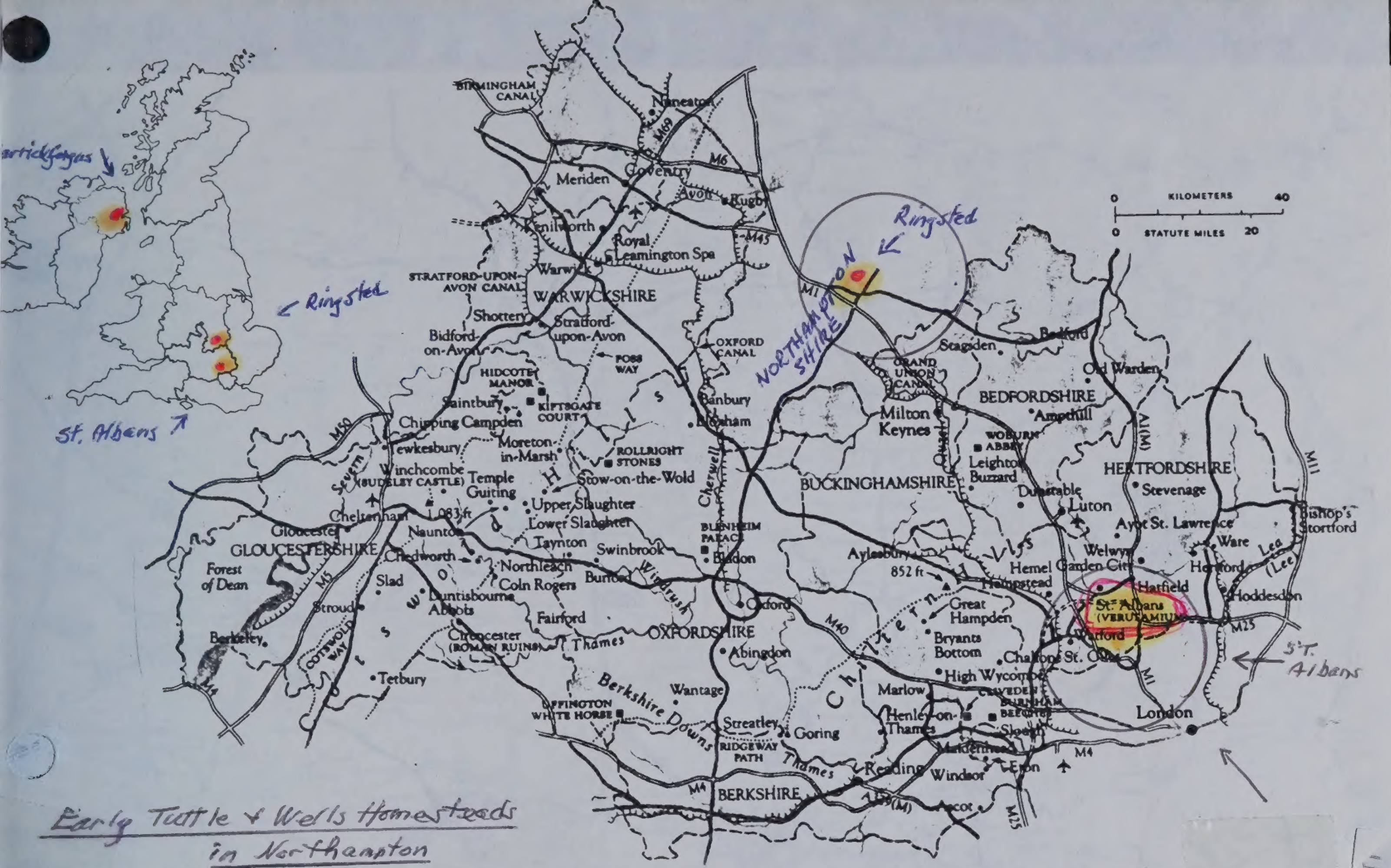
Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children (Birthdates + Birth Order uncertain)

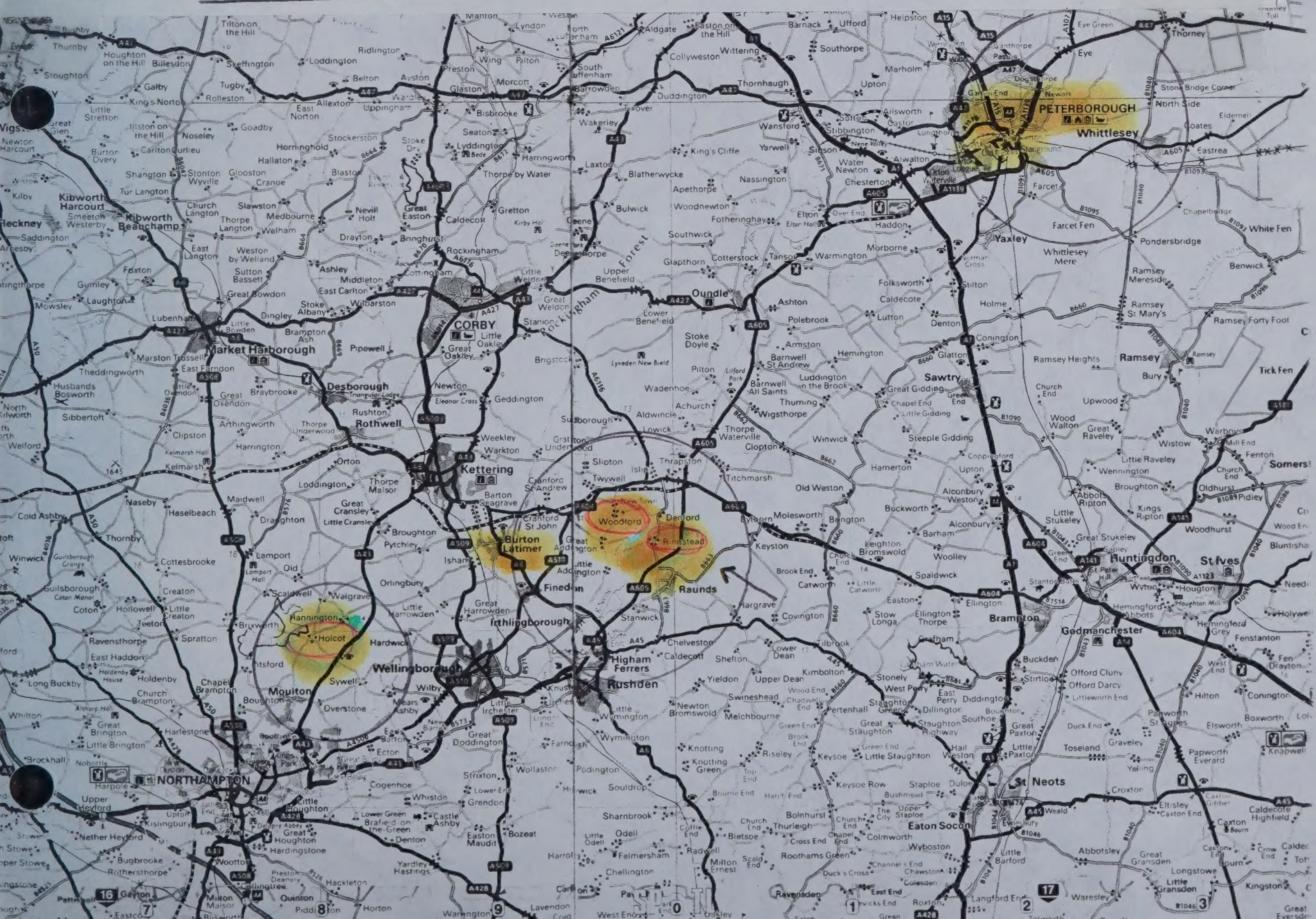
Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1.③ Symon Tuttle (Toothills)	Birth		ca	1560	Woodford	Northampton	England	
		Death	by June		1630	Ringstead	"	"	
	Spouse - Isabel Wells	Married		ca	1590	"			
	2.⑥ Anthony Tuttle (co-exec of fa. will)	Birth				Woodford			
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	3.⑪ Elizabeth Tuttle	Birth		c	1556				
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	4.② Ellen Tuttle	Birth		c	1558				
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	5.④ Mary Tuttle	Birth		c	1562				
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	6.⑦ Frances Tuttle	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	7.⑤ Thomas Tuttle	Birth		ca	1573; 26p	Woodford	N.Hants		
		~~Death~~ will	12	Dec	1640	"			
	Spouse - Anne had son John bp at Holcot 04 Jan 1596	Married		bfor	1595				
	8.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	9.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	10.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.


arrickfergus
Ringsted
St. Albans
Ringsted
NORTHAMPTON SHIRE
ST. Albans
St. Albans (VERULAMIUM)
KILOMETERS
STATUTE MILES

Early Tuttle & Wells Homesteads
in Northampton


PETERBOROUGH
Hannington
Holcot
Burton Latimer
Woodford
Ringstead
Denford
Raunds
Kettering
NORTHAMPTON
Wellingborough

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No.

Surname: Tuttle

Father – Symon Tootill (or Toothills) –(Tuthill)

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1560?	Woodford	Northampton	England	Symond Tootwell, Tootyll in military records – Spanish Armada, etc., – soldier 1588 under Captaine Niccolles (30 Jan 1588 list)	
Death	will of 18 Dec		1627	Ringstead	"	"		
Buried	proved 15 June		1530					
Married		ca	1590	Ringstead				

Occupation

Military: Spanish Armada July 1588

Church: Puritan

Places Lived

Other Wives

Tuttles + Wells families were of the "gentility"

His Father's Name: Richard Tootill (Tuteligll)

His Mother's Maiden Name: Elizabeth Southcott

Mother – Isabel Wells

(came 1635 – on ship "Planter")

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1569	Ringstead	Northampton	England		
Death	soon after		1535	Boston	Massachusetts Bay Colony		Home of son Richard	
Buried								

Occupation

Military

Church: Puritan

Places Lived

Other Husbands

Her Father's Name: John Wells (Weales) d ca 1618

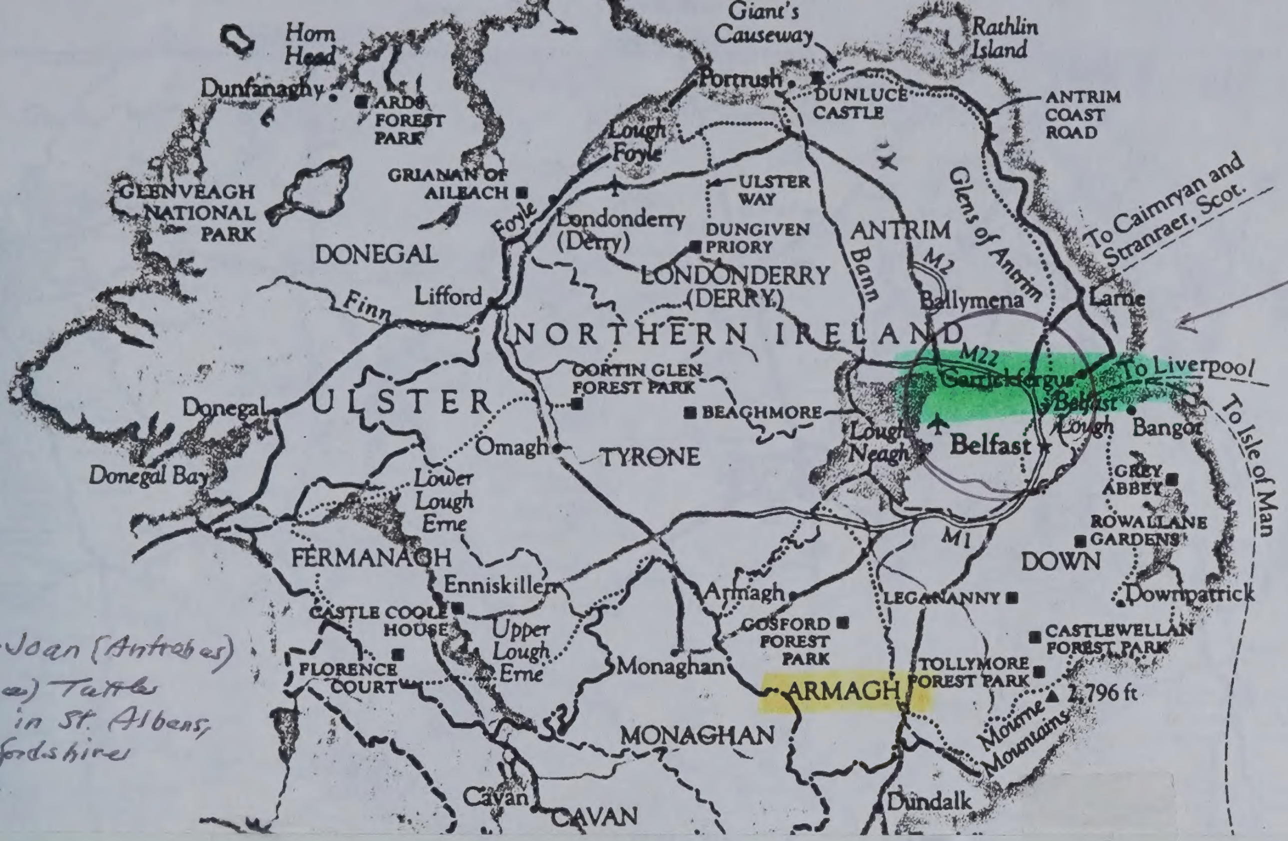
Her Mother's Maiden Name: Elizabeth (Aspen?) had bro John

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. (probably) Dorothy Tuttle (dau Maria age 11 came on "Planter")	Birth		ca	1591?	Ringstead	Northampton	England	
		Death			16 —	? Boston	Mass Bay	Colony	
	Spouse – John Bill (15 – 1638) – a printer	Married		ca	1614			England	
	2. Richard Tuttle (church warden Boston 1636-9) (+ N Hants 1626-9)	Birth		ca	1593	Ringstead			
		Death	8	May	1640	Boston			
	Spouse – Anne Taylor (she m/2 Edward Holyoke bef 1648) (3 ch b. Eng)	Married	19	June	1622	Brainsall ("St Andrew)	Northampton		
+	3. John Tuttle	Birth bapt	4	June	1596	Holcot	Northampton	England	
		Death	30	Dec	1656	Carrickfergus	Northern Ireland		
	Spouse – Joan Antrobus (widow Thos. Lawrence)	Married	24	Nov	1627	St Albans,	Hertfordshire		
	4. Thomas Tuttle	Birth		ca	159.			England	
		Death	before	Dec	1627				
	Spouse – ?	Married		?					
	5. Simon Tuttle	Birth		ca	160–			England	
		Death bur.	14	Dec	1630	Burton Latimer,	Northants	(by Petersborough)	
	Spouse – ① Alice James ② Katherine Brabrook	Married	① 1 ② 26	Mar June	1619 1624				
	6. William Tuttle (ancestor of Rev Jonathan Edwards)	Birth	29	Oct	1609			England	
		Death	31	Dec	1684	New Haven		Connecticut	
	Spouse – Elizabeth Mathews (1612-1684)	Married		ca	1630			England	
	(both brilliance + homicidal mania ran in the line of this son!)	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse –	Married							
	8.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse –	Married							
	9.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse –	Married							
	10.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse –	Married							

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.


Horn Head
Dunfanaghy
ARDS FOREST PARK
Giant's Causeway
Rathlin Island
Portrush
DUNLUCE CASTLE
ANTRIM COAST ROAD
Lough Foyle
GRIANAN OF AILEACH
GLENVEAGH NATIONAL PARK
ULSTER WAY
Glens of Antrim
To Cairnryan and Stranraer, Scot.
Foyle
Londonderry (Derry)
DUNGIVEN PRIORY
ANTRIM
DONEGAL
LONDONDERRY (DERRY)
Bann
M2
Ballymena
Larne
Finn
Lifford
NORTHERN IRELAND
M22
Carrickfergus
To Liverpool
Belfast Lough
GORTIN GLEN FOREST PARK
Donegal
ULSTER
BEAGHMORE
Lough Neagh
Belfast
Bangor
To Isle of Man
Omagh
TYRONE
Donegal Bay
Lower Lough Erne
GREY ABBEY
ROWALLANE GARDENS
M1
DOWN
FERMANAGH
Enniskillen
Armagh
LEGANANNY
Downpatrick
CASTLE COOLE HOUSE
Upper Lough Erne
GOSFORD FOREST PARK
CASTLEWELLAN FOREST PARK
FLORENCE COURT
Monaghan
ARMAGH
TOLLYMORE FOREST PARK
2,796 ft
Mourne Mountains
MONAGHAN
Cavan
CAVAN
Dundalk

John and Joan spent their declining years in Carrickfergus, No Ireland

John + Joan (Antrobus) (Lawrence) Tuttle lived in St. Albans, Hertfordshire

STEVENAGE
LUTON
Dunstable
Knebworth
Bishop's Stortford
Harpenden
Welwyn
Wheathampstead
Hertford
Ware
Welwyn Garden City
Redbourn
Sandridge
HARLOW
Hatfield
ST ALBANS
HEMEL HEMPSTEAD
Hoddesdon
London Colney
North Weald Bassett
Chipping Ongar
Kings Langley
Brookmans Park
Cheshunt
Epping
Potters Bar
Waltham Abbey
Radlett
Shenley
Theydon Bois
WATFORD
Borehamwood
Enfield
Chorleywood
Rickmansworth
Bushey
Barnet
Chigwell
Harefield
Chalfont St Peter
Harrow
Romford
Barking
Hackney
Islington
Camden Town
Ealing
LONDON
Hammersmith
Woolwich
Rainham
COLCHESTER A120
CHELMSFORD A414
CHELMSFORD A12
SOUTHEND-ON-SEA A127
TILBURY

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No.

Tuttle
Surname

Father – John TUTTLE

1635 * on ship "Planter" from London to Boston

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bapt	4	June	1596	Holcot	Northamptonshire	England	Gentleman	
Death	30	Dec	1656	Carrickfergus	Northern	Ireland	(Perogative court of Armagh)	
Buried							(documents destroyed in "Black	
Married	24	Nov.	1627	St Albans	Hertfordshire	Eng.	+ Tan" conflagration of 1922)	

Occupation merchant - import/export bus. ~~Military~~ with England + Barbadoes → + treasury official in Ireland as of 1651-6
Church Puritan
Places Lived England; Boston + Ipswich Mass. Bay Col.; Ireland
Other Wives none
Military - Ancient + Honorable Artillery Co - 1644
His Father's Name Simon Tuttle
His Mother's Maiden Name Isabel Wells

Mother – Joan ANTROBUS

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bapt	25	June	1592	St. Albans	Hertfordshire	England		
Death	after		1659	Carrickfergus	Northern	Ireland		
Buried								

Occupation homemaker + fine business woman Military
Church Puritan
Places Lived She handled mercantile/import + other business in her husband's absence.
Other Husbands ① Thomas Lawrence
See Lawrence Family for Joan's other children
Her Father's Name Walter Antrobus
Her Mother's Maiden Name Joan Arnold - to Ipswich Ma Bay Col. with daughter's family

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Abigail Tuttle (may have died as child after 1635) ①	Birth bp	24	Nov	1628	St Albans	Hertfordshire	England	
		Death	before		1656	(Ipswich - Mass. Bay Colony or Durham New Hampshire)			
	Spouse - ? perhaps John Meader (1630-1715+)	Married							
+	2. Simon Tuttle	Birth bp	10	Jan	1631	St. Albans			
		Death bur.	11	Jan	1691/2	Ipswich			
	Spouse - Sarah Cogswell	Married	ca		1663	"			
	3. Sarah Tuttle	Birth bp	4	Sep	1632	St. Albans			
		Death betw	Apr	1670 +	1674	? Portsmouth		New Hampshire	
	Spouse - Richard Martyn	Married	1	Feb	1653/4	Boston		Mass. Bay Colony	
	4. John Tuttle, Jr.	Birth bp	21	Mar	1633/4	St. Albans			
		Death	bef. 4	Apr	1674	Ipswich ?			
	Spouse - ? none found	Married	?						
	5. Hannah Tuttle	Birth		ca	1636	Ipswich (or Boston)			
		Death	before		1674	Northern Ireland			
	Spouse - yes - name not found - he was with Irish Treasury - took John Tuttle's position after his death	Married	ca.		1656	England or No. Ireland			
	6.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	7.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	8.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	9.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							
	10.	Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

Military Records - Spanish Armada

Vol 59 The American Genealogist

(Oct

II Notes on Simon Tuttle and John Wells

Contributed by Douglas Richardson, M.A.

In his article on the origin of John Tuttle, David L. Greene provided transcripts of the wills of Simon Tuttle (1630) and of his father-in-law, John Wells (1617[/18?]). Simon and Isabel (Wells) Tuttle of Ringstead, Northamptonshire, were the parents of the immigrant brothers, Richard, John and William Tuttle. Simon Tuttle, who was b. perhaps 1560, was buried Ringstead 15 June 1630, but his widow Isabel, aged seventy, accompanied her sons on their voyage to the new world in 1635 aboard the Planter (Hale, House, p. 771). This is the last record of Isabel; she may not have survived the trip.

The following material, made available through the active publication program of the Northamptonshire Record Society, adds to our knowledge of Simon Tuttle and John Wells.

> Among many "Soldyers vnder the Leadinge of Captaine Niccolles" 30 July 1588, the year of the Spanish Armada, was Symond Tootyll (Jeremy Goring and Joan Wake, ed., Northamptonshire Lieutenancy Papers... [1975], p. 65).
>
> Listing of Freeholders, 2nd year of reign of James I [1604-1605] at "Ringsteed" includes John Weales and Symon Tootwell (Joan Wake, ed., A Copy of Papers Relating to Musters, Beacons, Subsidies, Etc. in the County of Northampton [1926], p. 116).
>
> "Persons charged with Arms and Horse, September, 1605" lists "John Wells and Thomas Aspen, a Calliuer" [a caliver was a light musket or harquebus]; and in 1605, "Simon Totehill" for one corslet. Assessed for iiijs [4 shillings] for expenses of musters in "Montagu's Five Hundreds" in Sept. 1608 were John Wells and Thomas Aspen; they were assessed the same amount in March 1612/13. Later that year "John Wells and the heirs of Aspen" were listed for a "calliuer" and assessed vs [5 shillings]. Similar listings for a weapon or assessments in varying amounts appear each year from 1614 to 1618. In 1619, the listing is for "The heires of John Wells and the heires of Aspen" (The Montagu Musters Book, A.D. 1602-1623 (Publications of the Northamptonshire Record Society) 7:6, 12, 30, 58, 69, 84, 103, 123, 143, 161, 191, 207).

The parentage of John Wells is unknown, as is the identity of his wife or wives; since the entries in the Montagu Musters Book suggest that he and Thomas Aspen owned land in common, those interested in the Wellses should certainly investigate the Aspens.

P.O. Box 1036, Bethany OK 73008

Moses S. Curtis Descendants and Ancestors by Mildred Bradford

R929.20973 C979B 1616

Tuttle Ancestors

First Generation

1. **Thomas^{1} Totehyll** was born in Woodford, Northampton, England *circa* 1506. His wife's name is unknown.

Thomas was taxed for a subsidy in Woodford, 10 November 1544, and was a witness to numerous wills from 1524 to 1552.[1]

Thomas Totehyll and (—) had the following child:

*2 i. **Richard^{2} Tootill.** (ancestor of Moses Curtis)

Second Generation

2. **Richard^{2} Tootill** (Thomas^{1} Totehyll) was born in Woodford, Northampton, England *circa* 1530.[2] He married **Elizabeth Southcutt**.[3] Elizabeth was born, say, 1534 and died after 1588/9. She was still living in 1589 when she served as co-executor with her son Anthony of Richard's will.[4]

Richard died *circa* 1589 in Woodford. His will was probated in Peterborough, Cambridgeshire, England, 11 March 1589/0.[5] All of his children are named in the will.

Richard Tootill and Elizabeth Southcutt had the following children:

i. **Elizabeth^{3} Tootill** was born, say, 1556.
ii. **Ellen Tootill** was born, say, 1558.
*3 iii. **Symon Tootill.** (ancestor of Moses Curtis)
iv. **Mary Tootill** was born, say, 1562.
v. **Thomas Tootill** was born in Holcot, Northampton, England, say, 1564. He married **Ann (—)** before 1596 since his son John was baptized at Holcot, 4 June 1596. Thomas died between the date of his will, 14 June 1639, and the date it was proved in Woodford, Northampton, England, 12 December 1640.
vi. **Anthony Tootill** was born, say, 1566.
vii. **Frances Tootill** was born, say, 1568.

---

[1] Gwen Campbell, ed., *Tuttle Family in America Descendants of Symon of Ringstead, Eng. Vol. I, From "Tuttle-Tuthill Lines in America" compiled by Alva M. Tuttle-1968,* (Keno, OR: Solo Press, 1990), 1 (hereafter cited as Campbell, *Tuttle Family*).
[2] Campbell, *Tuttle Family*, 1.
[3] Campbell, *Tuttle Family*, 1.
[4] Campbell, *Tuttle Family*, 1.
[5] Campbell, *Tuttle Family*, 1.

Third Generation

3. **Symon^{3} Tootill** (Richard^{2}, Thomas^{1} Totehyll) was born in Woodford, Northampton, England *circa* 1560.[6] He was buried 15 June 1630 in Ringstead, Northampton, England.[7]

He married **Isabel Welles,** daughter of John Welles, in England before 1593. Isabel was born in Ringstead, Northampton, England *circa* 1565.[8] Isabel, widow of Symon, sailed with her sons on the *Planter* to Boston in 1635. There are no records of her since that date and it is probable that she died soon after reaching New England.

Symon Tootill and Isabel Welles had the following children:

i. **Dorothy^{4} Tootill.**

✓ ii. **John Tootill I** was baptized in Ringstead, Northampton, England, 4 June 1596.[9] He married **Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence** in St. Albans, Hertford, England, say 1628.[10] She was baptized in St. Albans, Hertford County, England, 25 June 1592.[11] John and his family came to Boston on the *Planter* in 1635 with his brothers Richard and William. His family consisted of himself, 39, his wife Joan, and his children: Abigail, 6; Simon, 4; Sarah, 2; John, 1. Also with the group was Jane Giddings, 20, and her husband George, 25, thought to be Joan's daughter by her first marriage.[12] + Henry Lawrence)

John was made freeman 13 March 1639 and served as a representative in 1644. He left New England after a few years and settled in Ireland. John died 30 December ✓ 1656 in Carricksburg, Ireland.[13] Children of John and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence: (1) **Abigail Tootill**, born 1629, (2) **Simon Tootill**, born 1631, (3) **Sarah Tootill**, born 1633, (4) **John Tootill**, born 1634.

iii. **Richard Tuttle** was born in Ringstead, Northampton, England, *circa* 1593.[14] He married **Anne Taylor** in Northampton County, England, 19 June 1622.[15] Richard was a churchwarden in 1626 and 1629 in Northampton. He came to New England with his wife, three children, and mother on the *Planter* from London in 1635. His group consisted of himself, 42; Isabel, 70 "perhaps his mother;" Anne (his wife), 41; Ann, 12; John, 10; Rebecca, 6.[16] Soon after their arrival, he and his wife, Anne, joined the church. He was made a freeman 3 Mar 1637.[17] He died 8 May 1640 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts.[18] Anne (Taylor) Tuttle married, second, **Edward Holyoke**. Children of Richard and Ann (Taylor) Tuttle: (1) **Ann Tuttle**, born 1623, (2) **John Tuttle**, born 1625, (3) **Rebecca Tuttle**, born 1629.

iv. **Simon Tuttle** was born in Ringstead, Northampton, England circa 1597.[19] He married, first, **Alice James** 1 Mar 1617 and, second, **Katherine Brabrook.**[20] He died 1630 and was buried 14 December 1630 in Burton Latimer, Northampton, England.[21]

v. **Thomas Tuttle**[22] was born in Ringstead, Northampton, England *circa* 1600. Thomas died before 1627 in England.

vi. **William Tuttle.** (ancestor of Moses Curtis)

---

[6] Campbell,
[7] Campbell,
[8] Samuel G.
of New Eng
18 (hereafte
[9] Campbell,
[10] Campbell,
[11] Campbell, *T* *4
[12] James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary of The First Settlers of* … *Who Came Before May, 1692, on the Basis of Farmer's Register*, (1860 reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publ. Co., 1965), 4:350 (hereafter cited as Savage, *First Settlers*).
[13] Savage, *First Settlers, 4:350*; and Campbell, *Tuttle Family*, 2.
[14] Drake, *New England Founders*, 18.
[15] Campbell, *Tuttle Family*, 2.
[16] Drake, *New England Founders*, 18.
[17] Savage, *First Settlers*, 351-352.

Narrative below from New England Historical Genealogical Register pages 303-5 Oct 1860

Transcripts of Ships Logs - "Founders of New England"

2° Aprilis, 1635.—Theis vnder written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in the Planter Nic°: Trarice M^{r} bound thither the p'ties have brought Certificate from the Minister of St Albons || in Hertfordshire, and Attestacōn from the Justices of peace according to the Lord der.

Jo: Tuttell *A Mercer*	39	
Joan Tuttell	42	
John Lawrence	17	
W^{m} Lawrence	12	
Marie Lawrence	9	
Abigall Tuttell	6	
Symon Tuttell	4	
Sara Tuttell	2	
Jo: Tuttell	1	
Joan Antrobuss	65	
Marie Wrast	24	
Tho: Greene	15	
Nathan Haford *seruant to* Jo: Tutell	16	
W^{m} Beardsley *A Mason*	30	
Marie Beadsley	26	
Marie Beadsley	4	
John Beadsley	2	
Joseph Beadsley	6 mo:	
Allen Perley *Husbandman*	27	
Mary Chittwood	24	
Tho: Olney *Shoemaker*	35	
Marie Olney	30	
Tho Olney	3	
Etenetus Olney		
Geo: Giddins *Husbandman*	25	
Jane Giddins	20	
Tho: Savage *Taylor*	27	
Richard Harvie *A Taylor*	22	
ffrances Pebody *Husbandman*	21	
W^{m} Wilcockson *Lynen wever*	34	
Margaret Wilcockson	24	
Jo: Wilcockson	2	
Ann Harvie	22	
Willm̄ ffelloe *Shoemaker*	24	
ffrancis Baker *A Taylor*	24	
Tho: Carter	25	*Servants* to Geo: Giddins *pred.*
Michell Willmson	30	
Elizabeth Morrison	12	

---

3 Aprill 1635.

James weauer *Statinor* 23

Edmond weauer *Husbandman* 28 dwelling in Anckstrey* in Herefordsher & his wife Margarett aged 30 yers

---

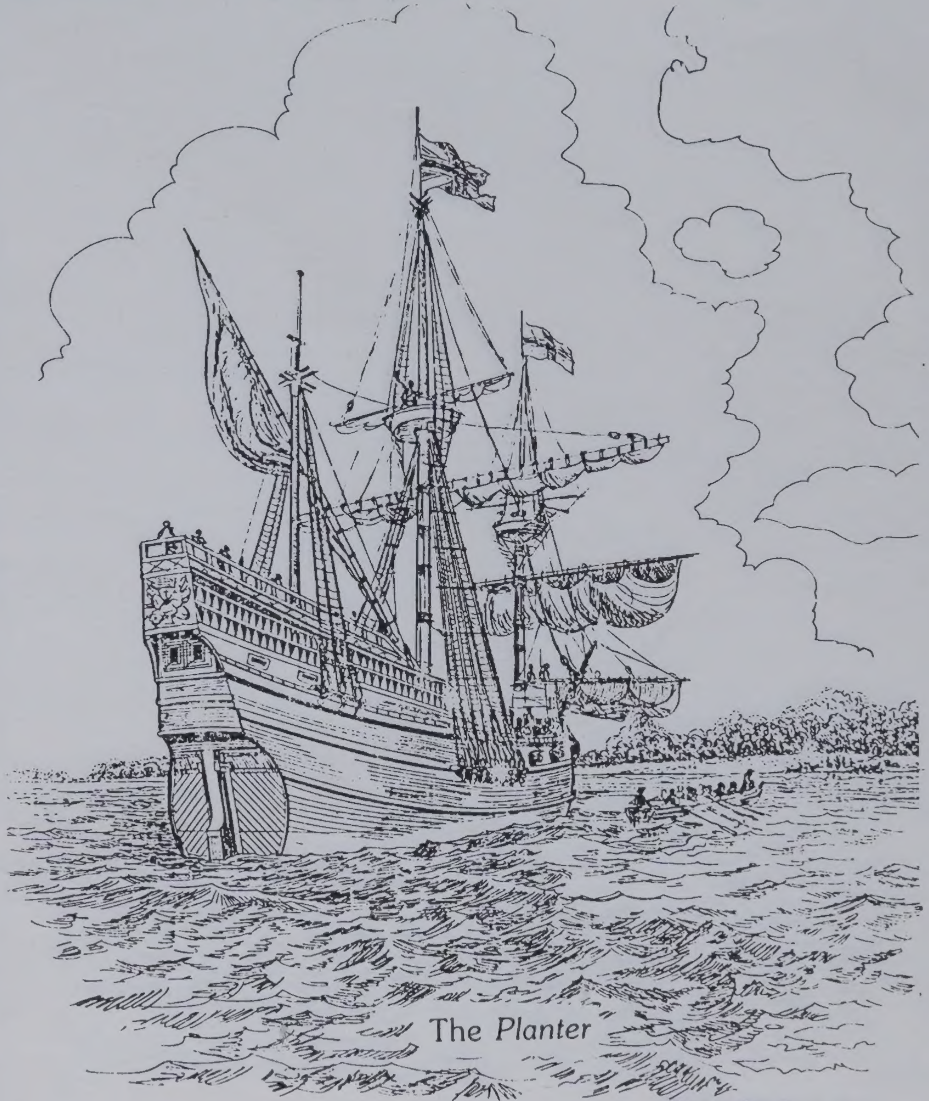
vjth Aprilis 1635.

Theis p'ties heerevnder mencioned are to be transported to New England: imbarqued in the Planter Nic° Trarice M^{r} bound thether: they have brought Certificates from the Justices of Peace and Ministers of y^{e} p'ish that they are conformable to the orders of ye Church of England and are no Subsedy men: they haue taken the oath of Supremacie & Allegeance Die et An° pred.

Martin Saunders *A Currier*	40	
Rachel Saunders *uxor*	40	
Lea Saunders	10	*3 children*
Judith Saunders	8	
Martin Saunders	4	
Marie ffuller	17	*3 Servants*
Richard Smith	14	
Ric^{h} Ridley	16	
ffrancis Newcom *Husb:*	30	
Rachell Newcom	20	*wife & 2 children*
Rachell Newcom	2½	
Jo: Newcom	9 moneths	
Ant° Stannion *A Glover*	24	
Daniell Hanbury	29	
ffrancis Dexter	13	
Willm̄ Dawes	15	
Marie Saunders	15	

More for the Planter.

Richard Tuttell *Husbandman*	42	
Ann Tuttell	41	
Anna Tuttell	12	
Jo: Tuttell	10	
Rabecca Tuttell	6	
Isbell Tuttell	70	
Marie Wolhouston	30	
Willm̄ Tuttell *Husbandman*	26	
Elizabeth Tuttell	23	
Jo: Tuttell	3½	
Elizabeth Swayne	20	
Margaret Leach	15	
Ann Tuttell	2 *a qr.* [2¼]	
Tho: Tuttell	3 *mo.*	
Sycillie Clark	16	
Marie Bill	11	
Phillipp Atwood	12	
Barthol: ffuldoe	16	
ffrancis Bushnell *A Carpenter*	26	
Marie Bushnell	26	
Martha Bushnell	1	
Willm Lea	16	
Marie Smith	18	
Hanna Smith	18	
Ann Wells	15	



The Planter

Narrative below from New England Historical Genealogical Register pages 303-5 Oct 1860

Transcripts of Ships Logs - "Founders of New England"

2^{o} Aprilis, 1635.—Theis vnder written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in the Planter Nic^{o}: Trarice M^{r} bound thither the p'ties have brought Certificate from the Minister of St Albons || in Hertfordshire, and Attestacōn from the Justices of peace according to the Lord der.

Jo: Tuttell *A Mercer*	39	
Joan Tuttell	42	
John Lawrence	17	
W^{m} Lawrence	12	
Marie Lawrence	9	
Abigall Tuttell	6	
Symon Tuttell	4	
Sara Tuttell	2	
Jo: Tuttell	1	
Joan Antrobuss	65	
Marie Wrast	24	
Tho: Greene	15	
Nathan Haford *seruant to* Jo: Tutell	16	
W^{m} Beardsley *A Mason*	30	
Marie Beadsley	26	
Marie Beadsley	4	
John Beadsley	2	
Joseph Beadsley	6 mo:	
Allen Perley *Husbandman*	27	
Mary Chittwood	24	
Tho: Olney *Shoemaker*	35	
Marie Olney	30	
Tho Olney	3	
Etenetus Olney		
Geo: Giddins *Husbandman*	25	
Jane Giddins	20	
Tho: Savage *Taylor*	27	
Richard Harvie *A Taylor*	22	
ffrances Pebody *Husbandman*	21	
W^{m} Wilcockson *Lynen wever*	34	
Margaret Wilcockson	24	
Jo: Wilcockson	2	
Ann Harvie	22	
Willm̄ ffelloe *Shoemaker*	24	
ffrancis Baker *A Taylor*	24	
Tho: Carter	25	*Servants* to Geo: Giddins *pred.*
Michell Willmson	30	
Elizabeth Morrison	12	

3 Aprill 1635.

James weauer *Statinor* 23

Edmond weauer *Husbandman* 28 dwelling in Anckstrey* in Herefordsher & his wife Margarett aged 30 yers

vjth Aprilis 1635.

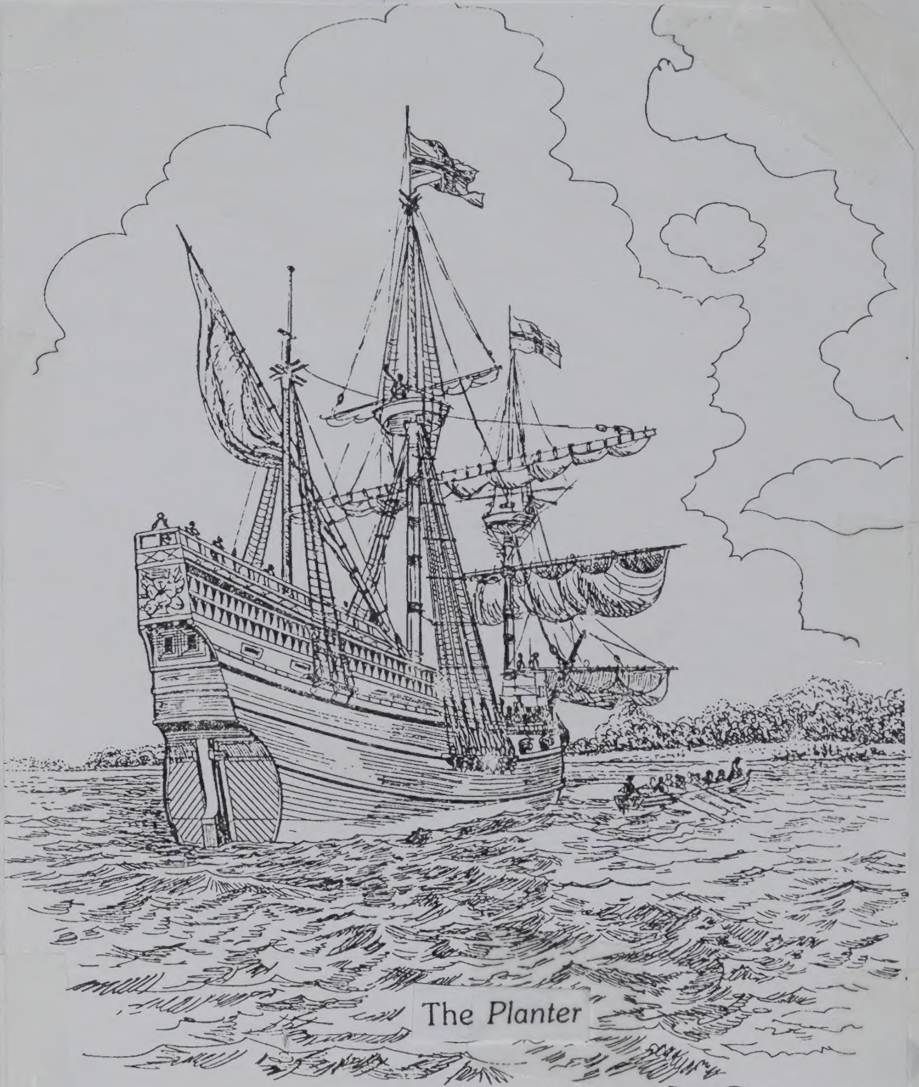
Theis p'ties heerevnder mencioned are to be transported to New England: imbarqued in the Planter Nic^{o} Trarice M^{r} bound thether: they have brought Certificates from the Justices of Peace and Ministers of y^{e} p'ish that they are conformable to the orders of ye Church of England and are no Subsedy men: they haue taken the oath of Supremacie & Allegeance Die et An^{o} pred.

Martin Saunders *A Currier*		40
Rachel Saunders *uxor*		40
Lea Saunders	3 *chil-dren*	10
Judith Saunders		8
Martin Saunders		4
Marie ffuller	3 *Ser-vants*	17
Richard Smith		14
Ric^{h} Ridley		16

ffrancis Newcom *Husb:*	30	
Rachell Newcom	20	*wife &* 2 *chil-dren*
Rachell Newcom	2½	
Jo: Newcom	9 moneths	
Ant^{o} Stannion *A Glover*	24	
Daniell Hanbury	29	
ffrancis Dexter	13	
Willm̄ Dawes	15	
Marie Saunders	15	

More for the Planter.

Richard Tuttell *Husbandman*	42
Ann Tuttell	41
Anna Tuttell	12
Jo: Tuttell	10
Rabecca Tuttell	6
Isbell Tuttell	70
Marie Wolhouston	30
Willm̄ Tuttell *Husbandman*	26
Elizabeth Tuttell	23
Jo: Tuttell	3½
Elizabeth Swayne	20
Margaret Leach	15
Ann Tuttell	2 *a qr.* [2¼]
Tho: Tuttell	3 *mo.*
Sycillie Clark	16
Marie Bill	11
Phillipp Atwood	12
Barthol: ffaldoe	16
ffrancis Bushnell *A Carpenter*	26
Marie Bushnell	26
Martha Bushnell	1
Willm Lea	16
Marie Smith	18
Hanna Smith	18
Ann Wells	15



The Planter

©Dale Crawford 1984.

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No.

Tuttle
Surname

Father – Simon TUTTLE

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth bp	10	Jan	1631	○	St Albans	Hertford	England	(Recd 1½ shares on Plum Island)	○
Death	16	Jan	1691	○	Ipswich	Essex	Mass.	Comfort Hill Farm.	○
Buried				○				(He got into trouble for	○
Married		ca	1663	○				criticizing the Colonial Govt)	○

Occupation Merchant – Barbados trader + farmer. Military (Ancient + Honorable Artillery Co.) 1651 Church Puritan ○

Places Lived ○

Other Wives ? Probably not, though there may have been a childless first marriage in 1659 to a Joan Wrotham ○

His Father's Name John Tuttle ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Joan Antrobus ○

Mother – Sarah COGSWELL

Event	Day	Month	Year		Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1645	○	Ipswich			(According to gravestone)	○
Death	24	Jan	1732	○					○
Buried				○					○

Occupation Military Church Puritan ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

Her Father's Name John Cogswell ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Thompson ○

Children

Sex	Full Given Name		Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Johanna Tuttle	○	Birth bp	24	Sep	1664	Ipswich			○
	Spouse – ① Job Bishop, mariner son of Thos.		Death	after 6	Jul	1732	"			○
	② John Pickard ③ Edmund Potter ④ Capt John Whipple Jr	○	Married	① ca 1684 ② 5 Mar 1690/1 ③ 20 Nov 1701-int ④ 16 Apr 1702						○
	2. John Tuttle	○	Birth	22	Apr	1666	Ipswich			○
	Spouse – (She m/2 Geo Hart 1724)		Death	26	Feb	1715/6	"			○
	Martha Ward (1672 - 1728)	○	Married	3	Dec	1689	"			○
	3. Simon Tuttle, Jr. (5 ch)	○	Birth	17	Sep	1667	"			○
	Spouse –		Death			1747	Littleton			○
	Mary Rogers (1672-1736)	○	Married	16	Jan	1695/6				○
	4. Elizabeth Tuttle	○	Birth	24	Nov	1670	Ipswich			○
	Spouse –		Death	29	Nov	1712	Haverhill			○
	Capt Samuel Ayer, Jr.	○	Married	21	Nov	1693	"			○
	5. Sarah Tuttle	○	Birth	3	Sep	1672	Ipswich			○
	Spouse –		Death			1703				○
	Samuel Ward (1674-)	○	Married	13	Nov	1699				○
	6. Abigail Tuttle	○	Birth	7	Oct	1673				○
	Spouse –		Death	30	Sep	1756				○
	Philemon Warner (1675-1741)	○	Married	27	Apr	(1696?)				○
	7. Susanna Tuttle	○	Birth	7	May	1675				○
	Spouse –		Death	4	July	1737				○
	– single woman age 61 –	○	Married							○
+	8. Charles Tuttle	○	Birth	31	Mar	1677	Ipswich			○
	Spouse –		Death	6	Oct	1752				○
	Mary Burnham	○	Married	22	Mar	1702/3				○
	9. Ruth Burnham	○	Birth	16	Aug	1685				○
	Spouse –		Death			17	Bradford			○
	Ezra Rolfe (1684-)	○	Married	17	Sep	1723	"			○

10.-1-2 Besides the above, the following evidently died young:
William Tuttle b 7 May 1677, Mary Tuttle b 12 June 1680, + Jonathan Tuttle b. 11 June 1682. ○

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side. ○

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors) Family No.

Tuttle

Surname

Father – Charles TUTTLE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	31	Mar	1679 ○	Ipswich	Essex	Mass	See note below ↓	○
Death	6	Oct	1752 ○	"				○
Buried	22	Mar	1703 ○	"				○
Married			○					○

Occupation farmer Military Church ○

Places Lived Ipswich ○

Other Wives ○

His Father's Name Simon Tuttle ○

His Mother's Maiden Name Sarah Cogswell ○

Mother – Mary BURNHAM

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	18	Oct	1685 ○	Ipswich-Chebacco Parish,	Essex	Mass	Charles and Mary had the same grandmother, Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence-Tuttle	○
Death			17 ○	"				○
Buried			○					○

Occupation Military Church ○

Places Lived ○

Other Husbands ○

For children of Richard IV and Sarah (Tuttle) Dodge
See Dodge Family

Her Father's Name James Burnham ○

Her Mother's Maiden Name Mary KINS ○

Children

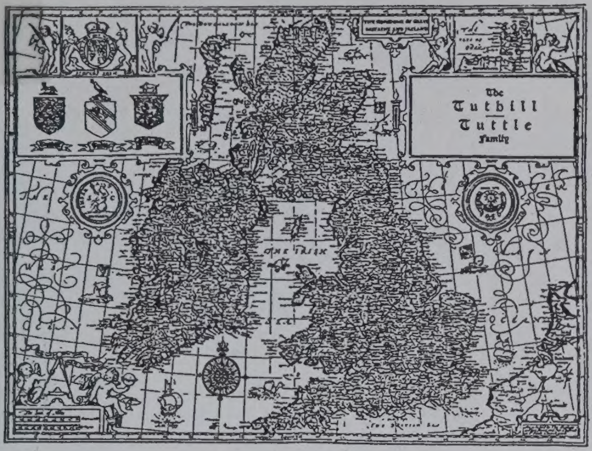
Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
	1. Johanna Tuttle ○	Birth			1704	Ipswich			○
	Spouse -	Death							○
	○	Married							○
	2. Charles Tuttle, Jr (6 ch.) ○	Birth	30	Jan	1708	"			○
	Spouse - ① Dorothy Ayers	Death	1	Dec	1758	Rowley ?			○
	② Ann Jewett ○	Married	① 30 ② 23	Jan Apr	1730 (int) 1735	 Rowley			○
	3. William Thomas Tuttle ○	Birth	27	Oct	1711	Ipswich			○
	Spouse -	Death							○
	○	Married							○
	4. Mary Tuttle ○	Birth		Sep	1715	"			○
	Spouse -	Death							○
	○	Married							○
	5. Sarah Tuttle ○	Birth	5	Aug	1716	"			○
+	Spouse - Richard Dodge IV (1716-1777)	Death	7	Feb	1796	Sutton	Worcester	Mass.	○
	○	Married	27	Nov	1736	Hamlet Parish (Hamilton)	Essex	"	○
	6. ○	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
	○	Married							○
	7. ○	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
	○	Married							○
	8. ○	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
	○	Married							○
	9. ○	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
	○	Married							○
	10. ○	Birth							○
	Spouse -	Death							○
	○	Married							○

○ In the circles, identify by number your sources of information — then list each on the reverse side.

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Xerox Copy of sheet in Family File Drawers - Milw Cnty Genealogical Society - april 1992

Boston Transcript articles of 27 Nov 1931 + 28 Aug 1935, plus advertisement.



The Tuthill—Tuttle Family Map

is NEW and UNIQUE; something to be prized by descendants of this honorable family.

It is of Great Britain, hand colored, antiqued, with the coats of arms, the insignia of office, symbols of ancestral achievements and map decorations, size 18" x 23"______________$15.00

With this comes a folder, giving complete description of the contents of the map with bibliography—(price of folder, if ordered alone, $1.00).

This work of heraldic art may be returned after 14 days if not satisfactory and money will be refunded.

Any coat of arms, hand colored, size 8" x 10"____________$10.00

Research for connection to your family coat of arms at a reasonable rate.

Check or money order should accompany these or they may be sent C. O. D. plus mailing charges.

EDITH TUNNELL
Originator and Designer of Old Family Maps
76 CARYL AVENUE, YONKERS, N. Y.

TUTTLE

Note [illegible]

2605. 4. TUTTLE. Nov. 27, 1931. W. J. H. W. John Tuttle of the Planter, Ipswich, born 1592, died Dec. 3, 1656, at Carrick Fergus, Ireland, was son of Sir Richard Tuthill, printer and stationer of the "Hand and Star," Fleet street, London, and his wife Joan Grafton. He married 1627, Joan Antrobus, daughter of Walter and Joan Antrobus of St. Albans, the widow of Thomas Lawrence of St. Albans, Hertfordshire. Their daughter Sarah "2 yrs. old in 1635" married Richard Martin in 1694. I would refer you to the Tuttle Genealogy, to "Planters of the Commonwealth," page 141, and "Your Family Tree," by Jordan, page 215. Dec 30 1931

On request I can send some further items on John Tuttle. M. O. L. B.

Note 2774. TUTHILL, TUTTLE. the year 1635 John Tuthill of Southo N. Y., was born in Norfolkshire, Englan

In 1635 the ship Planter, bearing thr Tuttle families sailed from London fo the Colonies. aug 28-1935

In 1635 the ship Angel Gabriel sailed from Bristol for the Colonies bearing John Tuttle and family, who later were of Dover, N. H.

The Milesian monarch, Tuathal, of A. D. 950 was celebrated as one of the greatest of the Irish kings. In his line came Cathire More, the one hundred and ninth monarch of Ireland, A. D. 144, through whom the family descended, becoming known as O'Toole, Toohil, O'Tuathal and Tuthill. They were chieftains of Hy-Murray in Kildare County and princes of Imaile in Wicklow County, in which territories are situated Glendalough and the family castles Kevin, Carnew, Castledermot, Powerscourt, Talbotstown and Shilelagh. St. Lawrence O'Thothill, born 1105, a distinguished character in Irish history, was abbot of Glendalough, later archbishop of Dublin and after his death was canonized a saint.

Arms: a white lion on red, signifying a course without relaxation. "Gu. a lion pass. ar."; crest, "a boar pass. ppr."; motto, "Virtute et Fidelitate"—are the arms commonly used by the Irish O'Tooles. Other mottoes are "Spero" and "Semper et Ubique Fideles." Other crests used are "two palms," "an olive branch" and "a cross surmounted by a laurel branch over a princely crown." Many descendants of this line now live in Ireland, England and America.

"Az. on a bend cottised or. a lion pass. sa."; crest, "on a mount vert, a turtle dove ppr. holding in her beak an olive branch vert. fructed or." is used by Tothill, Tuttle of Devonshire, Totyl of Wales and London, O'Toole of Wicklow and Wexford, Ireland. Tuthill of Dublin used this shield with the crest "Out of a coronet composed of a rose in the center two trefoils and two thistles with flowered heads or. a wolf's head sa." The Welch family used the motto "Pacis ac legis jure" and the Devonshire family is probably entitled to use the same motto. "A lion ramp. ar. holding a forked pennon gu." and "an olive branch" are sometimes used as crests. The Dover, N. H., Tuthill is said to be of CastleGwys Wiston in Pembrokeshire, Wales (later from Devonshire) as was also Richard Tothill the famous old printer of London where he resided for forty years at the sign of "The Hand and Star" in Fleet St., near Temple Bar. aug 28 - 1935

"Or. on a chevron az. three crescents arg."; crest, "a leopard pass. sa. crowned or. on a mount vert," is used by Tuthill of Norfolk. Some of Norfolk as well as Cambridgeshire and Hertfordshire use this shield, coloring the chevron sable using for the crest "a lion standant gu. ducally crowned and collared or." Another Norfolk crest is "a bee volant in pale ppr." and for both Yorkshire and Cambridgeshire the field of the shield is sometimes argent. Still another crest is "a crescent or. between two wings displayed."

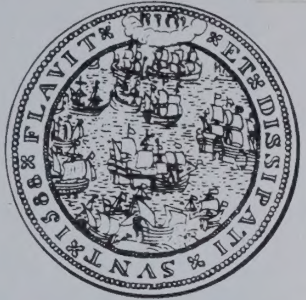
(References: Irish Pedigrees, O'Hart. Irish Families, Rooney. Guide to the County of Wicklow, Wright. Illustrated History of Ireland, Cusak. Fairbairn's Crests. An Account of some descendants

✓

Probably many unsuspecting Tuttle descendants paid for that map. The above Boston Transcript articles probably were in good faith. Possibly the 1935 one is right about the origin of the name?? - But the 1931 item is very wrong about John Tuttle's parents. His true ancestry has since been found & documented on these pages. In genealogy you simply cannot believe everything you read! Norma

American People's Encyclopedia:

ARMADA, in Spanish "an armed force," more particularly the great fleet sent against England by Spain in 1588. In 1583 Philip of Spain had been urged by his admiral, the Marquis de Santa Cruz, to attempt the conquest of England. These proposals were renewed in 1586, in consequence of the savage raid of Drake upon the Spanish settlements in the West Indies and elsewhere, and Philip, goaded to retaliation, and longing to strike a blow at Protestantism in revenge for the murder of Mary Queen of Scots, set about the preparation of a huge fleet for the adventure.



Defeat of the Armada was commemorated by this medal

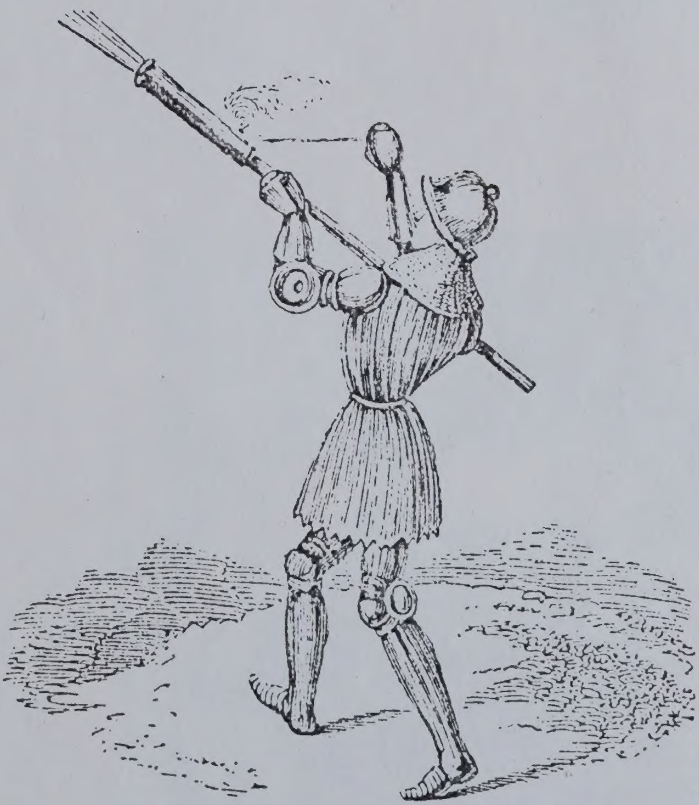
Following the death of Santa Cruz in January, 1588, the command of the expedition was entrusted to the Duke of Medina Sidonia, a man of no naval experience. He was instructed to proceed to the Strait of Dover, to embark from Flanders a large army which lay there under the Duke of Parma, and to effect an invasion of England. The Spanish fleet, called *La Felicisima Armada*, left Lisbon on May 20, 1588, reached Corunna after a stormy voyage on June 9, and again set sail on July 12. It consisted of 130 ships, many of which were very large, with 30,000 men. The whole number of English ships available to meet it was about 70, of which number only 30—and several of these small ones—belonged to the royal navy. The total number of men on board was about 9,000; in command were the lord high admiral, Lord Howard of Effingham (in the *Ark*), Sir Francis Drake (in the *Revenge*), Sir John Hawkins (in the *Victory*) and other famous captains, including Lord Henry Seymour, Lord Thomas Howard, the Earl of Cumberland, Lord Sheffield, Sir William Winter, Sir Martin Frobisher, Edward and William Fenner, and Richard Hawkins.

The greater part of the English fleet was at Plymouth when, on July 19, news of the approach of the enemy was brought thither by Captain Flemyng of the *Golden Hind*. Howard warped out, and on July 20 first caught sight of the Spaniards. On the 21st he began a running fight with them. This was continued on the 22nd. A more general but indecisive engagement took place off Portland on the 23rd. On the 25th there was another fierce battle off the Isle of Wight. On the 27th the Armada entered the roadstead of Calais, by which time nearly the whole English fleet was united. On the night of the 28th Howard sent fire-ships among his enemies, so that they, in panic, slipped or cut their cables and made off in confusion. They were followed, and so badly mauled off Gravelines on the 29th that they never afterward formed a coherent body. Most of them fled north-about, and were chased as far as Newcastle-on-Tyne. The remains of the Armada passed between the Orkneys and the Shetlands, and then rounded the west coast of Ireland. In this withdrawal many of the Spanish ships were wrecked or damaged by severe storms, and their crews killed or captured. In all, 63 Spanish ships were lost. H.L.H.

In July 1588 "Symond Tootyll" was a soldier against the Spanish Armada.

In 1605, John Wells & Thomas Ayen provided an arquebus for the English militia under King James

"Simon Totehill" provided a corslet – a type of upper body armor made of leather such as the soldier in the illustration is wearing.



Portable Fire-arms.

Were first used in 1430. "The hand-cannon and the hand-gun were little better than tubes of brass fitted on a piece of wood, and fired with a match held in the hand. In a French translation of Quintus Curtius, written in 1468, and preserved amongst the Burney MSS. in the British Museum, we find the earliest representation of hand fire-arms which are known. The above is a copy of part of an illumination in this volume.

"The arquebus conveyed the match to the pan by a trigger. This was the first great improvement in portable fire-arms.

American People's Encyclopedia :

In July 1588 "Squared Safety" was
[illegible] against the Spanish Ar

In 1665 John Wallis and Thomas [illegible]
provided an [illegible] for the
English mathematics kingdom

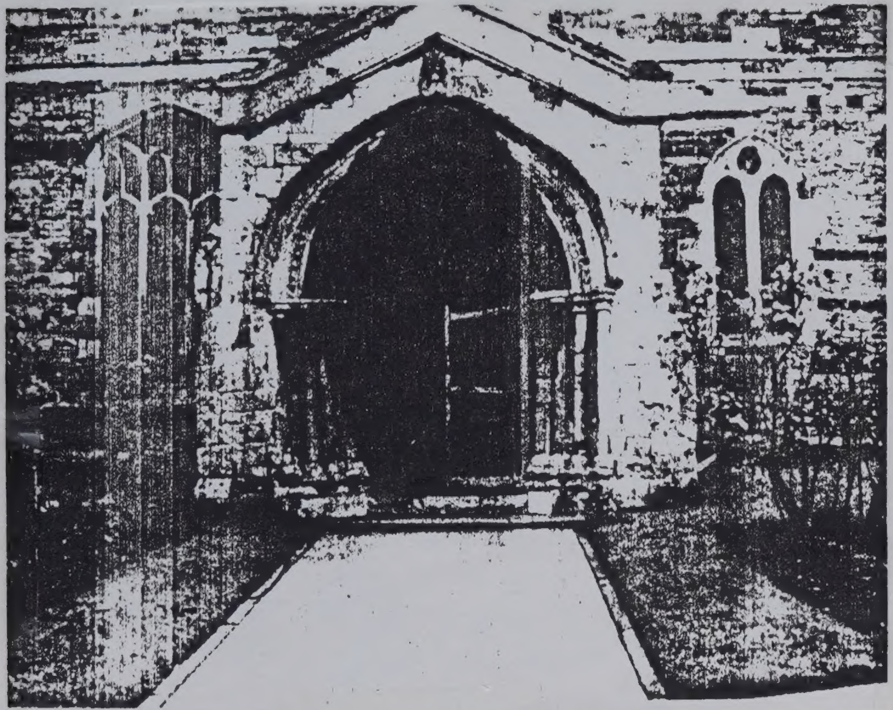
"Simon Stevin" provided a decimal
& type of [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] such as the [illegible]
the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

Viewing Ringstead from outskirts of Woodford.
No direct road from Ringstead to Woodford due to river in lowland.

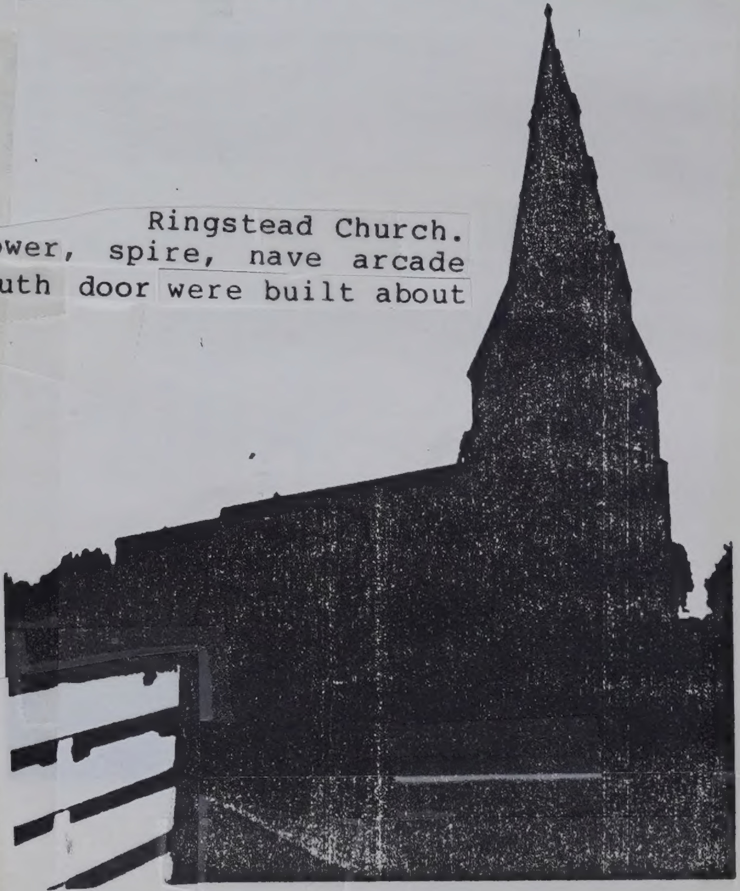
THE DUKE'S ARMS

The Pub
In Woodford, Northampton County, England.

Entrance to Ringstead Church.



Ringstead Church.
The tower, spire, nave arcade and south door were built about 1240.



Back when I collected this I didn't know enough to save all sources. There are many errors in this article written by someone — maybe in the 1920's.

(THE TUTTLE LINE).

Localities named Tothill, or Tuthill, are numerous in Great Britain, and from these, the surname, Tuttle, is derived. Toothill, in Yorkshire, is a unique round-topped hill, near which nearly seven hundred years ago a flourishing family was founded by Richard de Toothill, who took his name from the hill. Tuthill and Tuttle appear very early in various parts of England as surnames, and the first name on the roll of Battle Abbey, in 1066, is Toteles. The mayors of Exeter in 1552, 1668, and 1677 bore the name.

?

(G. F. Tuttle: "The Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle," pp. ix-xi. H. B. Guppy: "Homes of Family Names in Great Britain," p. 165.)

I. John Tuttle, first of his line in America, was born in England, and died in Carrickfergus, Ireland, December 30, 1656. He came to America in the "Planter" from England in 1635, and was called a mercer on the passenger list. He joined the settlement in Ipswich, Massachusetts, which was started in March, 1663, by John Winthrop, Jr., afterwards Governor of Connecticut, and twelve others. In 1635 he was given a grant of a house-lot of "about one acre and twenty rod," lying between "Mr. Rogers and Mr. Ward and Mr. Winthrop and the highway." In the same year, he was granted ten acres "towards the Neck," and a planting lot on Heartbreak Hill. July 27, 1638, he purchased from Richard Lumpkin a house-lot near the great cove of the town river, which he later sold in 1642 to Moses Pengry. He was granted one hundred acres on the south side of the river "near Mr. Hubbard's farm," in 1643.

In 1641 John Tuttle is mentioned as a commoner, with the title "Mr.," and in 1642 is described in a deed as "yeoman." He was made freeman in 1639, four years after he joined the colony, and in 1644 was chosen as representative. After 1651, and before 1654, John Tuttle went to Ireland, about the same time that the New Haven colonists were looking into the purchase of the city of Galloway, Ireland, for their future home. He settled in Ireland, and finding conditions favorable, did not return, but died at Carrickfergus a few years later. In 1654 his wife joined him in Ireland.

John Tuttle married Joanna Lawrence, a widow. Joanna (Antrobus) (Lawrence) Tuttle

Children:

They were Lawrences

1. Jane, born in 1615; married George Giddings.
2. *Mary,* of whom further. ✓
3. Abigail, born in 1629.
4. Symon, born in 1631.
5. Sarah, born in 1633, died December 1, 1666; married, February 1, 1654, Richard Martin.
6. John, born in 1634.
7. Simon, born in 1637; married (first), in 1659, Joan Burnham; married (second), in 1663, Sarah Cogwell. no!

(G. F. Tuttle: "The Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle," pp. xxv, xxix, xxxv. Abraham Hammatt: "The Hammatt Papers," in the Ipswich Antiquarian, edited by A. Caldwell and A. W. Dow, p. 357. James Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. IV, p. 350.)

She was a Lawrence! See Lawrence family

II. Mary Tuttle, daughter of John and Joanna (Lawrence) Tuttle, was born in 1624. She married Lieutenant Thomas (1) Burnham. (Burnham II.)

(G. F. Tuttle: "The Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle," p. xxxv. R. H. Burnham: "The Burnham Family," p. 309.)

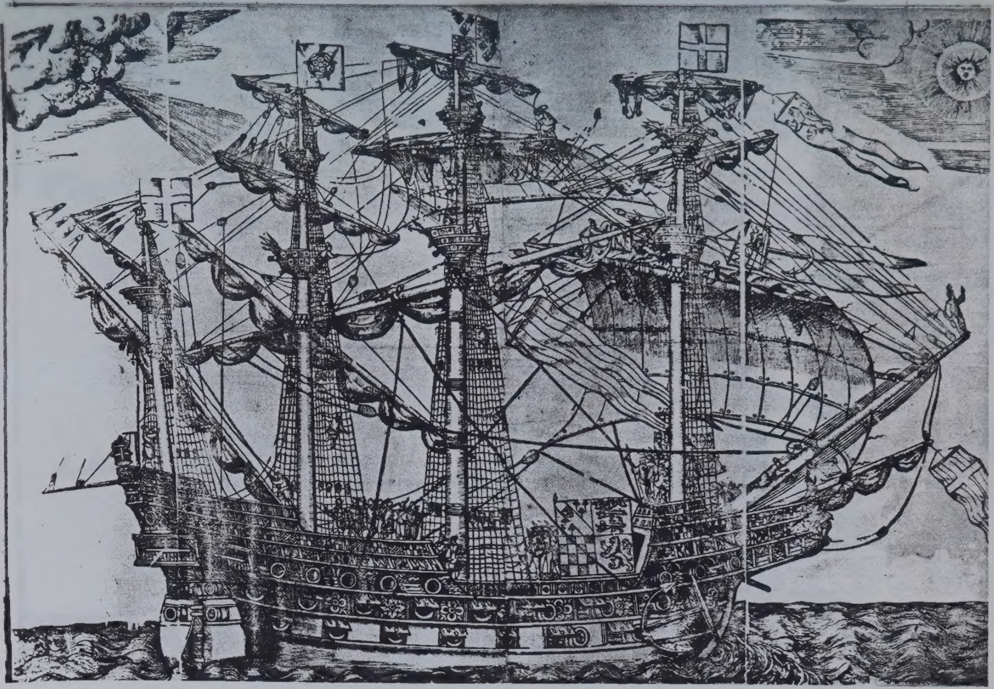
Howard, "that I had rather live in the company of these noble ships than in any place. . . . There is not one but I durst go to the Rio de la Plata in her." A recent historian has observed that when the Spanish Armada sailed in 1588 "Elizabeth I was the mistress of the most powerful navy Europe had ever seen."[5]

THE SPANISH ARMADA

The enterprise of invading England is first heard of early in Elizabeth's reign among the English Catholic exiles, who wandered about like ghosts on the Continent. Then for a time the project was sponsored by the Duke of Guise, who hoped to rescue Mary Stuart. After 1580 it became more and more a Spanish affair. Philip's preparations at first were very slow. They increased in tempo when Elizabeth sent open aid to the Dutch and when Drake made a devastating raid on Spanish America in 1585–1586. Sailing first to Vigo Bay in Spain, then to the Canaries and to the Cape Verde Islands, Drake crossed the Atlantic in eighteen days, captured Santo Domingo, the capital of the West Indies, and Cartagena, the capital of the Spanish Main, leaving a path of destruction behind him. In 1587 he struck again, descending upon the coasts of Spain and Portugal, burning ships in Cadiz Harbor and throwing Spanish plans into chaos.

In reply Philip pushed his preparations with increased ardor. He had become the religious crusader, determined to send forth his fleet at all costs, refusing to weigh dispassionately the enormous difficulties of the enterprise, relying upon God, as it seemed, to perform a miracle in giving victory to Spanish arms. The leading admiral of Spain was the Marquis of Santa Cruz, a veteran of many battles, but by then an old man. Philip pushed him hard. In a kind of senile frenzy Santa Cruz gathered ships at Lisbon and threw guns and provisions into them in hurly-burly fashion. In the midst of this senseless rush he died. Philip then appointed the Duke of Medina-Sidonia, an aristocratic administrator and a brave and conscientious leader but not an experienced seaman. Medina-Sidonia brought order into the chaos at Lisbon and strengthened the fleet in many ways.

When it sailed against England in the summer of 1588, the Spanish fleet was a powerful fighting force, although events were to reveal its many defects. For one thing, it was less homogeneous than the English fleet. The backbone of its fighting strength consisted, as in England, of some twenty galleons. About half were ships of Castile, whose normal duty was to convoy the treasure fleets from America. About half were Portuguese, a fleet with a great fighting tradition though now in some decay. One galleon belonged to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, whose beautiful ship had been commandeered by the Spaniards despite his agonized protests. The Armada also contained four galleasses from Naples, light, maneuverable ships which could be heavily armed and which cruised under sail but in combat were propelled by oars. These ships, supplemented by four large merchantmen, made up the first battle line of the Armada. A second line comprised some forty merchant vessels, some very large though without many guns. In addition to these were light, fast ships for scouting, and a large number of victualers and other hulks, slow, cumbersome, and quite helpless in battle. The total was some 130 ships. But the Spaniards had fewer large guns than the English, fewer naval gunners, and insufficient amounts of ammunition. Provisions proved defective. The sailing qualities of the Spanish ships were far below those of England. Of these deficiencies the Spaniards were painfully aware.



Ark Royal, Lord Admiral Howard's flagship in the battle against the Spanish Armada. Woodcut. (British Museum)

There was, moreover, a fatal defect in the planning of the Spanish campaign. The primary purpose of the Armada, in Philip's mind, was to escort Parma's army from the Netherlands to England. Where was the all-important rendezvous between the fleet and the army to take place? The Flemish coast was so shallow that the large Spanish ships could not approach the shore. It would be necessary for Parma to set sail without the Armada's assistance and to rendezvous with the Spanish fleet at sea. This was obviously Philip's plan, for he commanded Medina-Sidonia to meet Parma "off the cape of Margate." Such a meeting at sea, in the face of the English fleet, was the most dangerous operation imaginable. It entirely overlooked the Dutch flyboats, which could sail in shallow water and intercept Parma before he reached the Armada. Parma's naval position was extremely weak. Aside from a few light warships that could not repulse the Dutch, he had nothing but crude canal barges in which he must herd his precious soldiers like cattle. In a word, he could not meet the Armada at sea, and the Armada could not come close to the shore. Parma had explained this situation to Philip but not, apparently, to Medina-Sidonia, who greatly exaggerated Parma's naval strength. The blame for these fatal errors must be laid at Philip's door. He was indeed sending forth his fleet on a mission which only a miracle could render successful.

---

[5] Garrett Mattingly, *The Armada,* p. 195.

The Armada sailed from the port of Lisbon on May 20, 1588. As it worked its slow way northward it was buffeted by foul weather, and there was alarming spoilage in the provisions as well as sickness among the men. The duke put in at Corunna in northern Spain to refit. From Corunna he wrote a surprising letter to Philip, suggesting that the entire enterprise be abandoned. But Philip was adamant, and the Armada set sail again on July 12. Carried by a fair wind, it entered the English Channel. The Spanish ships sailed line abreast in a tight formation which gave the impression of a vast crescent whose wings inclined backward. The victualers sailed safely within the protecting arc of warships. The bulk of the English fleet, commanded by Lord Admiral Howard, with such famous captains as Hawkins, Drake, and Frobisher, was stationed at Plymouth. The English quickly obtained the weather gauge of the Spanish, that is, they fell behind the Armada with the wind at their back, so that they could engage or not at will. Day after day they harried the wings of the Armada in heavy fighting. Their ships sailed line ahead and poured in broadsides, but avoided grappling or fighting in a melee as the Spanish desired.

Undoubtedly the English inflicted more damage than they received. Yet these battles in the Channel were frustrating to both sides. The Spanish crescent was a defensive formation which could do no great harm to the English ships. The English, on their side, found that their gunnery, though better than the Spanish, was less effective than they had hoped. They could not break up the Spanish formation. As Medina-Sidonia approached the strait between Calais and Dover his worries increased. He had no harbor in which to take refuge, he had no firm word from Parma, he could not drive off the English fleet, he was running out of cannon balls. On the night of July 27 he anchored off the coast at Calais and sent desperate messages to Parma to send him ammunition and naval assistance. The next night the English sent in fire ships. As these blazing hulks descended upon the Armada, the Spanish captains cut their cables and drifted about in helpless fashion. The formation of the crescent was broken at last.

The English, reinforced by ships which had been blockading the Flemish coast, attacked next morning in what is known as the Battle of Gravelines. The Spanish fought with great bravery and gradually resumed their old formation, or at least part of it, but now for the first time they were severely beaten. The English could outflank and worry them at will, the English broadsides fired at closer range were more deadly than before, and the Spanish, fleeing for home, sailed into the North Sea a battered and broken fleet. The English followed as far as the Firth of Forth and then turned back. As the Spanish sailed north of Scotland, west of Ireland, and so south to Spain, they were tormented by bad weather, by leaking and shattered ships, by rotten provisions and lack of drinking water, and by fevers among the crews. Some ships made for the coast of Ireland. Without maps or pilots, most of these ships were wrecked, and most of the men were slaughtered, not by the Irish, as is often stated, but by the English, determined to show no mercy. Yet thanks to the fortitude and courage of Medina-Sidonia almost two thirds of the Armada reached Spain.

England's victory did not end the war, which dragged on for the rest of Elizabeth's reign. It did not produce the sudden eclipse of Spain as a great power. It did not even give England control of the sea, for Spain at once began to build a new and better navy. In the sixteenth century the forces of destruction which one nation could hurl upon another were still puny. Yet a victory such as that of England was certain to have wide repercussions. It added vastly to England's prestige and lowered that of Spain. All Europe had been watching intently. Protestants in Holland, France, and Germany took new heart; the Dutch became independent in fact if not in international law. The greatest result of the defeat of the Armada was a check to the advance of the Counter Reformation. It was now obvious that Protestantism was not to be swept away. The great Catholic champion had suffered a body blow. "From that time forward, though Spain's preponderance was to last for more than another generation, the peak of her prestige had passed."[6]

England's victory gave her people self-confidence and aggressiveness. The fear of invasion receded, the sense of a great future on the ocean increased. "England in the nineties was a different place from what it had been in the eighties. Elizabeth herself was different. She turned quickly from a defensive to an aggressive policy and with her, as with her councillors, the old fears gave place to a new confidence in England's strength and in England's destiny."[7]

---

[6] Mattingly, pp. 400–401.

[7] Conyers Read in *American Historical Review*, LXV (April 1960), 588.

London. Here more than 6,000 citizen soldiers, mainly apprentices, officered by merchants and shopkeepers enrolled in the City's Trained Bands, had been drilling twice weekly at Mile End. Now attention passed to the camps at Tilbury and Colchester, where the Militia of Essex had been standing to arms since the beginning of the summer. For in time of war every county raised, through the Justices of the Peace and the Head Constables of the Hundreds, its own local defence force. And as it was in Essex that Parma seemed most likely to land, volunteers and militiamen from other counties had been flocking there in their zeal to defend their Queen, Faith and country. 'It was a pleasant sight,' recalled one eye witness, 'to behold the soldiers as they marched towards Tilbury, their cheerful countenances, courageous words and gestures, dancing and leaping wheresoever they came.' It was, indeed, incredible, Leicester wrote to Walsingham, how many men had been raised in the past six weeks, more than at any time, he believed, since the Norman Conquest. Some put the figure at 20,000 while another 8,000 volunteers were in Kent, guarding the Queen – so far as she permitted – under her cousin, Lord Hunsdon. It was while so engaged during the Armada summer that, notwithstanding his advanced age, the old soldier had become the 'protector' of a nineteen-year-old girl – daughter of an Italian court musician – who later, as 'the dark lady of the sonnets', was to become the mistress of the actor, William Shakespeare, of whose licensed company of players Hunsdon, as Lord Chamberlain, was patron.

Yet neither the arms nor the organization of England's amateur military defenders matched their numbers or fervour. Raised for the emergency by the Justices of the Peace and commanded by the Lord Lieutenant and Deputy Lieutenants of the shire, some of the militiamen bore pikes or arquebuses, in the use of which they were being drilled by veterans of the Netherlands and Irish wars, while others were still armed with the bows and arrows of their country's famous, but now remote, military past. Nor did the militiamen from other counties, who flocked so enthusiastically into Lord Leicester's camp at Tilbury, always arrive with commissariat or rations. Four thousand of them, he complained, suddenly appeared after a twenty-mile march without as much as a loaf of bread or

barrel of beer between them, though they cheerfully announced that 'they would abide more hunger than this to serve her Majesty and the country'. Though no one doubted they would sell their lives dearly, it was difficult to feel sure how amateur troops so trained and organized would fare if attacked by the massive ranks of the pikesmen and musketeers of Spain's world famous *tercios*. With his not very happy experience against the latter in the Low Countries, Leicester at that moment, was probably a better judge of the matter than any non-seafaring subject of the Queen. 'If her Navy,' he asked, 'had not been strong and abroad . . . what case had herself and her whole realm been in by this time?'

* * *

It was at this juncture, on Wednesday August 7th, that Howard's fleet, dispersed by heavy storms on its voyage south, struggled into port at Yarmouth, Harwich and Margate, after its nine days' disappearance and nearly three weeks after it had left Plymouth so suddenly on short rations. 'I pray God,' the Lord Admiral wrote from Margate to Walsingham, 'we may hear of victuals, for we are generally in great want . . . If I hear nothing of my victuals or munitions this night,' he added in a postscript, 'I will gallop to Dover to see what may be got there, or else we shall starve.' Nor was hunger and lack of powder and shot the Admiral's only problem. Epidemic typhus, scurvy and malignant disease, caused by putrid food and water and primitive sanitary conditions, were raging in his ships. 'With great grief I must write unto you what state I find your fleet,' he informed the Queen next day from Dover. 'The infection has grown very great and in many ships, and now very dangerous. And those that come in are soonest infected. They sicken one day and die the next.'

But the royal mistress to whom he addressed his letter was no longer at her riverside palace. 'We do instantly beseech Thee of thy gracious goodness,' she had declared in the prayer she had issued to her people when the Armada arrived in the Channel 'to be merciful to the church militant here upon earth, and at this time compassed about with most strong and subtle adversaries. O

Freedom's Own Island – Vol II
by Sir Arthur Bryant (publ 1986 by his estate)

(Texte)

let Thine enemies know that Thou hast received England into Thine own protection. Set a wall about it, O Lord, and evermore mightily defend it.' On August 6th she had gone down the river by barge to Tilbury, a day's march nearer the enemy, by whom, it was reported, 'she was not a whit dismayed.' Next morning – it was the day of high tide at Dunkirk and of Parma's expected sailing – mounted on a white charger, with Leicester at her side, she rode through the ranks of her army with a marshal's baton in her hand, nine trumpeters in scarlet and Garter King at Arms going before, while her ladies in attendance followed. Then, 'like some Amazonian empress,' she inspected her troops, the pikes, lances and colours of each company being lowered in homage as she passed. Afterwards she addressed them in words which, like Churchill's after Dunkirk, became part of the English heritage.

> 'My loving people,
>
> We have been persuaded by some that are careful of our safety, to take heed how we commit ourselves to armed multitudes for fear of treachery. But I assure you, I do not desire to live to distrust my faithful and loving people. Let tyrants fear. I have always so behaved myself that, under God, I have placed my chiefest strength and safeguard in the loyal hearts and goodwill of my subjects. And therefore I am come amongst you, as you see, at this time, not for my recreation and disport, but, being resolved in the midst and heat of battle, to live or die amongst you all, to lay down for my God, for my kingdom, and for my people, my honour and my blood, even in the dust. I know I have the body of a weak and feeble woman, but I have the heart and stomach of a king, and of a king of England too, and think foul scorn that Parma or Spain, or any prince of Europe should dare to invade the borders of my realm.'

'This place,' wrote Walsingham who was there, 'breedeth courage.'

Yet no Prince of Parma and his army emerged from Dunkirk. A week earlier, unknown to the waiting English, the great soldier, like Napoleon two centuries later, quick to realize what had happened, had marched his troops away from the invasion coast, knowing that, without command of the sea, no conqueror could

any longer hope to put a foot on English soil with impunity. And six hundred miles away to the north, while Elizabeth was speaking, the proud fleet of Spain was flying westwards, with a fair south-easterly wind, between the Orkneys and Shetlands, seeking the quickest way home to Spain and safety. For, in the words of the great naval historian Michael Lewis, 'in the running fight off Gravelines on Monday July 29th 1588, . . . the Invincible Armada was thrashed beyond redemption in body and spirit alike.'

Clippings – Tuttle

Founders of American Families – Meredith Colket – p 298

TUTTLE, TUTHILL *Descendants of William Tuttle, also of John of Dover, Richard of Boston, John of Ipswich, and Henry of Hingham* 1883*; *Tuttle-Tuthill lines of America* 1968* (includes ancestry).

HENRY (Tuthill) Hingham (Mass.) 1635, Southold 1644, d by 1650. Freeman. nyr 29:124 (desc); Banks. #1930, 2416.

✓ JOHN Came with family on the "Planter" 1635 with "cousins" Richard and William, Ipswich (Mass.) 1635, England 1654, d Carrickfergus, Ireland, 30 Dec 1656. Mercer on list. Gentleman. Dawes-Gates, v 1; tag 20:112 n. #3643.

JOHN Dover (N.H.) 1640, d by 30 June 1663. Planter. ner 21:133 (some desc), 22:334 (clue); mnh.

RICHARD Came on "Planter" with widowed mother, brother William, and ~~cousin~~ bro. John, Charlestown (Mass.) 1635, Boston 1636, New Haven 1639, d there June or by 27 Apr 1673. Husbandman on list. Merchant. Jacobus, *New Haven*; *Moore and allied families* 1938. #3168.

WILLIAM Came on the "Planter" 1635 with widowed mother, brother Richard and cousin John, Boston (Mass.), d there 6 May 1640. Husbandman on list. #650, 2467, 3404, 3603, 3604, 3605, 3693, 3776.

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700 – Frank R Holmes p. ccxxxiv

TUTTLE, TUTTEL, TUTHILL

From the ancient tothills of England, meaning "Hill of God." Locally, a town in Caernarvon, Wales, near the coast. From word Tuthill, signifying a conical hill, the name being given in early times to a number of locations in England. The permanent seat of the family was in Devonshire, Eng. William Totyl was Lord Mayor of Exeter, 1552.

EDWARD, freeman Boston, Mass., 1690.

ELISHA, freeman, Boston, Mass., 1690.

HENRY, came Hingham, Mass., 1637.

✓ JOHN, merchant, b. Eng., 1596, came to Ipswich, Mass., from St. Albans parish, Hertfordshire, Eng., 1635, returned England, 1652, died Carrickfergus, Ireland, Dec. 30, 1656.

JOHN, came from Saxlingham, county of Norfolk, Eng., to Boston, Mass., 1635, removed New Haven, Conn., 1639, thence Southold, L. I., 1641.

JOHN, b. Eng., 1618, came N. E., 1635, settled Dover, N. H., 1640, died 1662.

JOHN, freeman, Boston, Mass., 1690.

JONATHAN, freeman, Boston, Mass., 1690.

RICHARD, husbandman, brother first John, b. Eng., 1593, came to Boston, Mass., 1635.

WILLIAM, husbandman, brother of the preceding, b. Eng., 1609, proprietor Charlestown, Mass., 1636, removed New Haven, Conn., 1639, estate administered June, 1673.

Pioneers of Massachusetts – Charles H. Pope

p. 466

TUTTELL, TUTTLE,

Henry, Hingham, propr. 1635; frm. March, 1637-8; constable 1640.

✓ John, mercer, ae. 39, with Joan, ae. 42, John Lawrence, ae. 17, William Lawrence, ae. 12, Marie Lawrence, ae. 9, Abigail Tuttell, ae. 6, Symon Tuttell, ae. 4, Sara Tuttell, ae. 2, and John Tuttell, ae. 1, cert. from the parish of St. Albons, Herts, Eng. came in the Planter in April, 1635. Settled at Ipswich; propr. 1635; frm. March 13, 1638-9; deputy 1643. Shipped goods to Barbadoes in 1650, in account with London parties; his wife Joanna signing invoices. [Suff. De. I.] During his absence in Ireland in 1654, she renewed a lease of land to Richard Shatswell. She went to Carrick Fergus, Ireland, where the husband d. Dec. 30, 1656, as she wrote 6 April folg.; she refers to his will and to her Lawrence and Tuttell children. Hanna married there. [Letters in Es. Files 5, 29, 31.] Depositions in Essex Court in 1662.

Richard, husbandman, ae. 42, with Ann, ae. 41, and children Anna, ae. 12, John, ae. 10, Rebecca, ae. 6, and Isbel, ae. 70, (sic.) came in the Planter in April, 1635. Settled at Boston. Adm. chh. with wife Anne 27 (10) 1635; frm. March 3, 1635-6. He was a bro. of John, above. [Es. Files 5, 28.] His servant John Goordley d. (10) 1638.

He d. 8 (3) 1640. His dau. Hannah was adm. chh. 25 (10) 1647; dism. 8 (5) 1649, to chh. of Hartford, now wife of one John Pantry.

William, husbandman, ae. 26, with Elizabeth, ae. 23, and children John, ae. 3½, Ann, ae. 2½, and Thomas, ae. 3 months, came in the Planter in April, 1635. Settled at Boston. Wife Elizabeth adm. chh. 14 (6) 1636. Had liberty to build a windmill at Charlestown in 1635; propr. 1636. He brought suit about a mare in 1637. [W.] Ch. Jonathan bapt. 2 (5) 1637, David bapt. 7 (2) 1639. The wife was dism. 8 (7) 1639, to the church of [Ipswich.]

p 486

WELLS, WELLES, see Weld,

Isaac, Scituate, took oath of allegiance 1 Feb. 1638. Rem. to Barnstable. Juryman 1642. Adm. chh. May 27, 1643. His will dated 5 June, prob. 5 March, 1673, beq. all to wife. His widow Margaret died. Admin. gr. 27 Oct. 1675, to Mr. John Miller and Isaac Chapman, nearly related to her; they were to be residuary legatees.

Joseph, residence not stated, frm. March 3, 1635-6. Deputy 1636.

Richard, Lynn, propr. 1638. Frm. March 14, 1638-9.

Richard, glover, Salisbury, propr. 1640-1654. Deacon. He deposed 11 (2) 1671, ae. about 64 years.

He d. July 12, 1672; admin. Oct. folg. He m. Elizabeth Rowlandson, who survived him and made will Aug. 26, 1677, prob. April 11, 1683. Beq. to her bros. Thomas and Joseph R., her sister Martha Eaton, and some of their children.

Thomas, ae. 30, and Ann, ae. 20, came in the Susan and Ellen in April, 1635. Ann, ae. 15, was also enrolled in the Planter in April, 1635. Settled at Ipswich. Propr. 1635; additional in 1651. Frm. May 17, 1637. Husbandman. He m. Abigail Warner. Ch. Nathaniel, John, Sarah, Abigail, Thomas b. Jan. 11, 1646, Elizabeth, (m. John Burnham,) Hannah, Lydia.

He d. Oct. 26, will prob. Nov. 15, 1666. Widow Abigail d. July 22, will prob. Sept. 26, 1671.

Thomas, Cambridge, householder, 1635-6.

William, before Gen. Court Sept. 7, 1641.

Though I have not read it anywhere, I wonder if any of John Tuttle's mother's (Isabell Wells Tuttle) relatives came over, eg Thomas Wells settled in Ipswich. His dau. Ann came on the "Planter," in 1635.

by Clarence Almon Torrey

TUTTLE, Caleb & Mary **HOTCHKISS** (1680-); 1 Mar 1699, 1698/9; New Haven
TUTTLE, Daniel (1664-1700) & Hannah [**SANFORD**] (1670-); b 1694; Milford, CT
TUTTLE, David & Mary **REED**; 24 Nov 1698; Norwalk, CT
TUTTLE, Edward & Abigail [?**BAKER**]; b 1677/(8?); Boston
TUTHILL, Henry (1612-1644/50) & [Bridget] _?_, m/2 William **WELLS**; b 1637, b 1635?, Hingham/Southold, LI
TUTHILL, Henry (1665-1750) & Bethiah [**HORTON**]; b 1690; Southold, LI
TUTTLE, John (1596-1656, Ireland) & Joan (**ANTROBUS**) **LAWRENCE** (1596-1656+, 1661/1674), w Thomas; ca 1627; Ipswich
TUTTLE, John (1618-1663) & Dorothy _?_; ca 1642?; Dover, NH different immigrant
TUTTLE, John (?1625-1687) & Mary **HOLYOKE** (ca 1624-); 10 Feb 1646, 1646/7; Boston/?Lynn
TUTTLE, John (1631-1683) & Katharine **LANE**; 8 Nov 1653; New Haven
TUTHILL, John (1635-1717) & Deliverance **KING** (1641-25 Jan 1688/90 [sic]); 17 Feb 1657, 1657/8; Southold, LI
TUTHILL, John & Mary [**LEIGH**] (1638-1705); b 1660; Boston
TUTTLE, John (1646-1720) & [?Mary] _?_ (left wid Mary); ca 1668; Dover, NH
TUTHILL, John (1658-1754) & Mehitable [**WELLS**] (1666-1742); by 1685; Southold, LI
TUTTLE, John & Martha _?_; b 1685/6?; Boston
TUTHILL, John & Mary [**BROWNE**]; b 11 Feb 1686; Southold, LI
TUTTLE, John (1669-) & Mary **BURROUGHS** (1672-); 29 May 1689, at New London; New Haven/Lebanon, CT
TUTTELL, John (1666-1716) & Martha **WARD** (1672-1723), m/2 George **HART** 1722; 3 Dec 1689; Ipswich
TUTHILL, John (1635-1717) & 2/wf Sarah (**WINES**) **YOUNGS** (-1727), w John; 28 May 1690; Southold, LI
TUTTLE, John (1671-1712) & Judith [**OTIS**] (1667-); b 1698; Dover, NH
TUTTLE, Jonathan (1637-1705) & Rebecca [**BELL**] (1643-1676); b 1664?, b 1669; New Haven
TUTTLE, Jonathan & Anne **SMITH**? (-1714+); 10 May 1692; Chelsea
TUTTLE, Joseph (1640-1690) & Hannah **MUNSON** (1648-1695), m/2 Nathan **BRADLEY** 1694; 2 May 1667; New Haven
TUTTLE, Joseph (1668-) & Elizabeth **SANFORD** (1671-); 10 Nov 1691, 20 Nov, at Milford; New Haven
TUTTLE, Nathaniel (1653-1721) & Sarah **HOW** (1654-1783); 10 Aug 1682; New Haven/Woodbury, CT
TUTTLE, Nathaniel (1675/6-) & Esther [**DOOLITTLE**] (1683-1756); ca 1700; New Haven
TUTTLE, Richard (1593-1640) & Anne **TAYLOR** (1591-), m/2 Edward **HOLYOKE** bef 1648; 19 Jun 1622, in Eng; Boston
TUTTLE, Samuel (1659-1733) & 1/wf Sarah **NEWMAN** (1665-); Jun 1684; New Haven
TUTTLE, Samuel (-1709) & Sarah **HART**, Farmington, CT; 11 Dec 1695; New Haven
* **TUTTLE**, Simon (1631-1692) & 1/wf Joan _?_; ca 1660?/2, 1659 (no); Ipswich
TUTTLE, Simon (1631-1692) (ae 44 in 1676) & 1/wf Sarah [**COGSWELL**] (1645-1732); b 1664; Ipswich
TUTTLE, Simon (1647-1719) & Abigail _?_; b 1680; New Haven/Wallingford, CT
TUTTLE, Simon (1667-1747) & Mary **ROGERS** (1672-1736); 16 Jan 16[95/6], 1697; Ipswich
TUTTLE, Simon (1671-1725) & Elizabeth [**ABERNATHY**] (1673-); b 1698; North Haven, CT
TUTTLE, Thomas (1634, 1635?-1710) & Hannah **POWELL** (1641-1710); 21 May 1661; New Haven
TUTTLE, Thomas (1667-1703) & Mary **SANFORD** (1668-), m/2 Daniel **JOHNSON** 1707; 28 Jun 1692; New Haven
TUTTLE, William (1609-1673) & Elizabeth _?_ (1612-1684); in Eng, b 1631; Boston/New Haven
TUTTLE, William (1673-) & Mary [**ABERNATHY**] (1679-); b 1698; New Haven
TUTTLE, _?_ & Isabel _?_ (1565-), ?mo of Richard; b 1593

(by Abraham Hammett)

✓ TUTTLE, JOHN. Had a grant in 1635, of a houselot on the south side the river, about one acre and twenty rod, lying between Mr. Rogers and Mr. Ward and Mr. Winthrop and the highway.

In 1643, there was granted to him one hundred acres lying on the south side of the river near Mr. Hubbard's farm, adjoining upon the line there.

July 27, 1638. He purchased of Richard Lumpkin a house lot lying near the great cove of the town river, having a house lot of William Avery on the south west, the houselot of Robert Kinsman on the north west, the town river south east, and a house lot of Samuel Hall on the east. Upon the said lot is one dwelling house formerly built by Richard Brown, now of Newbury, and by him sold unto Mr. Richard Saltonstall, by whom it was sold unto Richard Lumpkin.

1635. There was granted to Mr. John Tuttle, ten acres towards the Neck, having Mr. Bracy his land west; Mr. Treadwell east; Philip Fowler north, and a Creek south.

Also a planting lot on Heartbreak hill, 1635, having Mr. Dudley west, Michæl Williamson, John Johnson, and the marshes east; and two little swamps north and south.

1640. The Committee for furthering trade amongst us are Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Robert Payne, Capt. Denison, Mr. ✓Tuttle, Matthew Whipple, John Whipple, Mr. Saltonstall.

1642. The parcel of land late Mr. Tuttle's, between Mr Wade's and Goodman Webster's is granted to Mr. Rogers, so far as concerns the town.

1641. A commoner, with the title "Mr."

1648. Subscribed to Maj. Denison's allowance.

1642, Nov. 25. He sold to Moses Pengry the land purchased of Richard Lumpkin, deceased. In the deed Mr. Tuttle is styled yeoman.

Symon Tuttle 3, son of Symon 2, married Mary Rogers, January 16, 1696. Children:

Sarah, born October 11, 1697
Margaret, born August 24, 1699

1707. He was a commoner.

1719-20. He had appointed to him a seat in the meeting house on the men's second seat.

Mrs. Tuthill appointed to sit in the women's front seat.

Chareles Tuttle 3, (Symon 2) commoner, 1707.

Dawes - Gates Genealogy - by Mary Walton Ferris

TUTTLE (*Tuttel*)

JOHN^1 TUTTLE called[1] thirty-nine years old, "mercer of Saint Albans, Hertfordshire," with his wife Joan and an immediate party totaling fourteen as well as a number of relatives embarked at London on the "Planter of London," Nicholas Trerice, Master, in 1635. Others in whom we are interested who sailed at the same time were William^1 Dawes, Francis^1 Newcomb, wife Rachel with their two older children, and Francis^2 Bushnell (Francis^1) with his wife and child.[1] The vessel sailed[1] about April 10 and arrived at Boston on July 7, 1635. John^1 settled at Ipswich where he immediately became[7] a proprietor and evidently soon became a church member for on[11] March 13, 1638-9, he took the oath of a freeman. On May 1, 1640, he and four others reported to the General Court on having laid out the "roade wayes for the countrey, in behalfe of Ipswich . . ." between Rowley and Ipswich. In May, 1642, John^1 Tuttle and Walter^1 Tybbot with four others reported to the Court on having laid out the bounds between Cape Ann and Ipswich; in March, 1643, John^1 with Roger^1 Conant, John^1 Balch and five others reported to the Court on having run the bounds between Salem and Ipswich[11] while on March 7, 1643-4, John^1 was present at the General Court as a representative of Ipswich.[11] In 1644 John^1 became a member[12] of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, as his son Simon^2 did also in 1651. Prior to October 27, 1647, a legal action had taken place between John^1 Tuttle and three Gloucester men,[11] including our William^1 Browne, with a result unsatisfactory to the three who were, on the above date, granted permission to appeal the case at the next Quarterly Court at Boston, they giving John^1 notice of at least fourteen days before the trial.[11] Neither the outcome, nor the immediate cause, of this trial is seen. But evidence is at hand of a considerable variety of business interests on the part of John^1, both in the Colony and across the water. The published Notarial Records of William Aspinwall of Boston[13] show that John^1 was frequently trusted by his neighbors in a legal way, for Aspinwall recorded on July 25, 1647, that he had just made "*another*" letter of attorney to John^1 Tuttle of Ipswich while in the one month of July, 1649, three outstanding men[13] constituted John^1 their attorney — Adam Winthrop in behalf of his wife the widow Elizabeth (——) Long, James Oliver to collect or sue, and Richard Shotswell to sue for the value of a horse.[13]

And evidence is at hand of a really extensive importing business, for Articles of Agreement[14] were signed on February 16, 1649-50, between John^1 Tuttle merchant called "of Boston" and William Stanley and Peter Legay, merchants of Southampton, England whereby the English firm agreed to furnish to Tuttle goods to the value of £1,200 sterling, in London on or before March 15 next following, to be transported into New England "at the Adventure" of Stanley, Legay and Co., which sum together with £25 clear profit on every £100 worth was to be paid by

TUTTLE.[14] The main condition seems to have been that the English firm would take orders in the Barbados, and perhaps England too, for many colonial products which were to be furnished by TUTTLE, in payment of the obligation he had assumed.

In November, 1650, a vessel called the "Adventure" reached Boston[14] with its master, Daniel Bradley, and one of his mariners, both bearing letters of attorney from Stanley and Legay, authorizing them to accept from TUTTLE certain merchandise for which they had orders in Barbados. TUTTLE frankly admitted that he had ready for delivery only a part of what they had expected. About this time and perhaps exactly at this juncture, our JOHN^1 GORE (whose father RICHARD had died at Southampton about 1644, where GORE himself may have lived or at least have been acquainted) evidently endorsed a note or similar obligation with JOHN^1 TUTTLE and his wife JOAN, for presently the three of them were sued by master Bradley and his mariner. TUTTLE offered these men a complete settlement of his obligation if they would accept such merchandise as he had on hand. They refused at the moment[14] but may have come to terms presently for Aspinwall recorded on December 28, 1650, that TUTTLE had shown him "bills of ladeing abord the Adventure, Daniel Bradley M^{r}" for six hogsheads and twenty-two barrels of mackerel, 1 hogshead and twenty-three barrels of beef and forty kegs of sturgeon consigned for the use of John Woodward & Co. in the Barbados, the value of the cargo being listed at £174–10–0. TUTTLE also showed Aspinwall a second bill of lading of the same date, on the "Dolphin" of thirty-one barrels and eighteen hogsheads of goods, thirty small barrels of oysters, sixty-four "kint" of bass, five tons of "shaken caske" (probably barrel staves) and five bundles of hoops, valued at a total of £167–20–0.[14]

In the meantime in June, 1650, JOHN^1 had received on the "Swallow of London" two bales containing thirty pieces of broadcloth "drest." But the installment of his obligation to the English firm had totaled £487–5–6 and on May 22, 1651, JOHN^1 TUTTLE mortgaged his Ipswich home and land holdings to Stanley and Legay. By December 30, 1651, our JOHN^1 GORE, himself, had become their agent in the colony and then had the pleasant task of cancelling[14] the mortgage on the TUTTLE home.[14]

At an uncertain date, but[15] in 1651, JOHN^1 TUTTLE returned to the old country and presently established himself at Carrickfergus, Ireland* where the rest of his life was spent. After his removal from the colony wife JOAN handled a number of business matters herself, showing an unusual business capacity for a woman of that early day. She had her nephew John^2 Tuttle (Richard^1) of Rumley Marsh (Chelsea) living with her after her husband's departure and also a man servant.[24] JOHN^1, while in the colony, had furnished goods[15] of some sort to the value of £11 to his son-in-law THOMAS^1 BURNHAM which was to have been paid in malt, but the payment was delayed until after he left the country and until JOAN herself was planning on following him, when BURNHAM rushed around and borrowed the sum in silver for her.[15] The kindness of the friend who made the loan was still unrequited in September, 1670, as the court records show.

JOAN, before she sailed to join JOHN^1, had completed payment of their obligation to Stanley and Legay of England by May 13, 1652, as was acknowledged by Chrispin Hooper, then attorney for the English firm.[14] She had also made an agreement[16] with Richard Shatswell, her nephew, on March 18, 1653–4, that he would continue to occupy the TUTTLE home place, have use of the stock, etc., paying £24 annually in corn, with certain other stipulations. She made her son-in-law George^{1} Giddings and Joseph^{1} Jewett[18] her attorneys to handle her business affairs.[16] Her ocean voyage occurred before the death of JOHN^{1} which took place at Carrickfergus on December 30, 1656, at the age of sixty, of which event she wrote back to her children. Indeed three letters[22] from her are on file among the Essex County records, one dated on October 3, 1656, one on April 6, 1657, and a third on March 20, 1657–8, in which she shows herself to have been a deeply religious but sadly disillusioned woman as to her colonial holdings and their care by her attorneys, relatives and friends.[16,22]

---

*His employment was in some way connected with the Irish Treasury as was also that of the man whom Hannah^3 Tuttle presently married.[22]

JOAN is believed to have died about 1659 but certainly before 1674 when SIMON^{2} was the sole survivor of the family.[22]

The children of JOHN^{1} and JOAN (ANTROBUS) TUTTLE, the first four baptized at St. Albans[3] were

I. Abigail^{2}, bap.[2,3] Nov. 24, 1628, aged[1] 6 in 1635; d. prob. bef. her father.
II. SIMON^{2}, see following.
III. Sarah^{2}, bap.[2,3] Sept. 4, 1632, called[1] 2 in 1635; d.[23] aft. Apr. 18, 1670, prob. in New Hampshire; m.[7] Feb. 1, 1653–4, Richard Martin.
IV. John^{2}, bap.[2,3] Mar. 21, 1633–4, called[1] 1 in 1635; d. aft.[22] Apr. 1657, but bef. Apr., 1674, when SIMON^{2} was "the only living child."[22]
V. Hannah^{2}, b. prob. at Ipswich; m. in England[22] bet. 1654 and 1657.

SIMON^{2} TUTTLE (*John^{1}*) was born at St. Albans[2] where he was baptized[2,3] on January 10, 1630–1, and was called four years old[1] at the emigration of the family in 1635. He died at Ipswich[6,7] in January, 1691–2, being buried[19] on the 11th and having married there[7] about 1663 SARAH^{2} COGSWELL (see Cogswell, p. 189), who bore him twelve children, and died at Ipswich on January 24, 1731–2, called[6] eighty-six years old, having outlived her husband forty years.

In 1651 when SIMON^{2} would have been about twenty-one years old he became a member[12] of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company as his father had been before him. SIMON^{2} acquired[19] a share and a half in Plum Island and is said to have lived on Comfort Hill.

Even as in the Bumstead chapter we have recorded the tale of "a suit about a sow" — with historic result — so in this Tuttle chapter we record a suit about a mare — several of them in fact — but with only endless conflict and quarrelsomeness as a result. The basic facts[22] seem to be that Capt. Thomas^{1} Lathrop of Salem once owned a mare which strayed away. Eventually, with her colt she made herself at home with various Ipswich families including that of JOHN^{1} TUTTLE and when Lathrop came to claim her he made them a gift of her colt because of the "trouble and charge" the family had been put to. The colt, then a foal, was given to SIMON^{2} and gradually grew up, but it evidently had the wandering habit for before March, 1658–9, it was already claimed by John Hasletine and when SIMON^{2} became aware of its presence on Hasletine's property and mounted and rode it away, Joseph Jewett as attorney for Hasletine (though he was also attorney for JOAN, mother of SIMON^{2}) brought suit for trespass against SIMON^{2} and got a judgment against him. Mother Joan was already in Ireland and could not testify personally but by quoting statements made by her, from as much as eight or nine years earlier, not less than ten depositions were made to prove that the colt, now grown, was the property of Simon^2, that it had an "E" branded on its shoulder, that it already had a colt of its own and had been kept much of the time on the farm of John^2 Tuttle (Richard^1) at Rumley Marsh (cousin of Simon^2) or at the farm of Thomas^1 Burnham, brother-in-law of Simon^2.

Evidently Hasletine got possession of the animals again and at the next term of court in September, 1659, Simon^2 turned the tables, sued Hasletine for trespass and withholding a mare and mare colt and got a verdict for £30 damages if the mare and colt were not delivered at Mr. Baker's within a month.[22] Then there was a second trial with the earlier evidence repeated and additions furnished totaling at least twelve deponents. Apparently Hasletine defied the law for an attachment was served against his house, barn and twenty acres of land. There was more to this fuss than shows at first glance for on October 13, 1659, Simon^2 Tuttle got out a writ against Joseph Jewett for imprisonment.[22] And there the tale ends after much was spent in the way of costs and witness fees, when the mare was already called "ould" and her colt itself was about four years old.[22]

After the death of John^1 Tuttle, Simon^2 as heir, asked the Court[22] for the house and land which had been his father's and received permission to take the estate into his possession temporarily if he gave security to repay the rent he might acquire and to keep the house in repair, the widow's thirds being reserved during her life. The will of John^1 Tuttle had been approved and allowed in Ireland and widow Joan as executrix sent a letter of attorney bearing date of January 29, 1660, to Simon^2 that he might handle the estate in Ipswich. On December 10, 1661, the Court consequently allowed that Simon^2 should act as her attorney.[22] In March, 1662, he brought suit against Richard Shatswell for non-payment of rent.

In 1663 Simon^2 was one of three who marked the bounds[11] of the Rev. Thomas Cobbett's farm; that year he acknowledged[25] a debt of over £10 which he was unable (or unwilling) to pay and consequently had a brief experience of imprisonment under the debtors' law and about that time received a blow from the fist of one Caleb Kimball who was fined.[25]

In 1670 Simon^2 in company with his brother-in-law Thomas Clarke Junior, made oath[25] in court that "our father Cogswell did promise upon marriage that he would give all hee had & what he should more gitt unto his daughters Abigaill and Sarah, and they should have it when hee and his wife dyed." On April 4, 1674, calling himself about forty-three Simon^2 deposed[22] that he was the only living child of his parents who were both deceased.

We must admit that Simon^2 appears to have lacked the dependable business qualities, the even temper and perhaps other qualities of fineness which his parents possessed. The fuss about the horses could have been attributed to carelessness and a bad temper but in or before March, 1664, Simon^2 went altogether too far, as he evidently soon realized and he seems to have been a changed and subdued man after this really serious episode had passed. For he had very freely and publicly criticized the colonial government, the military officials, the laws and law makers, winding up with the statement that it would be better to live in Turkey than in the colony. Some citizens who heard him took immediate issue with him and presently reported his "seditious and mutinous carriages" to the County Court held at Ipswich which body put him under bond of £200 to appear at the next General Court at Boston with sureties in the amount of £200 more. It ruled that he should be committed to prison until the bond was furnished. Richard Shatswell, whom SIMON[2] called cousin, was one of three signers of that bond. Then was submitted and recorded the following abject apology:[24]

> "The humble petition of SYMON TUTTLE
>
> "To the Honered court now sitting at Ipswich Humbly sheweth y^t^ wheras your worships have received a complaint against me, I acknowledge the same to be iust and that what I spake was pverse and sinfull, and of a very haynous nature, and therfore I cast my selfe at ye feete of your justice and mercy, and if you should censure me acording to the demerritt of my great offence I have noe reason to complaine, what I have spoken I confesse is much of the nature of that which sometimes Shimen spake against david, & I may truly take up his words, yt your servants doth know that he hath sinned, and I am hartilye sorry for my soe great Folly and with him I humbly request that your worships would not impute iniquitye to me, neither remember what your servant did perversly speake, against the laws & authority of this country & that I (though unworthy of it) may have the benifitt of your Clemency, and I trust by the helpe of God I shall not alow my selfe heerafter, for ever speake well as of your selves psonally, soe of the laws & government heere established, but stir up others to doe the like, and if I shall ever speake soe vildly againe, I shall never open my mouth to request the like favour, as desireing the very strictnes of iustice agst me; be pleased therfore but this once to pitty me, and pas by this my offence and you shall for ever ingage your poore peticioner to honer you & speake highly of your clemency SYMON TUTTLE."

The General Court met at Boston on May 18, 1664, and its censure read thus:[11]

> "In the case of SYMON TUTLE, the Court, hauing heard & considered the case, doe finde his offence of a very heynous nature, as returnd from Ipswich Court, yet considering his ingenuous acknowledgment in word & writing, & considering that his sentence to be corporally punished by whipping at Ipswich on a lecture day, not exceeding twenty stripes, or otherwise pay as a fine to the country the some of tenn pounds, and also to find suretjes for his good behauiour in the some of one hundred pounds, vntill Ipswich Court next in March, & then, if there appeare nothing agt him, to be dischardged."

And in March, 1665, after a full year of the endurance of public disfavor and a certain amount of personal threat, SIMON[2] was let off with a fine, for the County Court decided that

> "SYMON TUTTLE, being referred back by the Genrll. Court to this court, to determine about his great misdemeanor, was fined and was to be a prisoner until it be paid. His bond for good behavior was taken off."[24]

The affair evidently sobered SIMON[2] and did him good for subsequently the only ways in which his name was recorded in the Court records[25] (which overlooked *no one's* faults) was in renewing the marking of bounds between Ipswich, Topsfield and Rowley in 1669, as a witness in several law suits, and as surety for a number of fellow townsmen, so he had become a definitely subdued individual!

As has been stated SIMON[2] was buried at Ipswich on January 11, 1691–2, intestate, and widow SARAH administered the estate[19] which inventoried over £863. In the division of the estate widow SARAH and her son John[3] received one-half of a certain pasture, the lands of the estate having been divided on October 28, 1701, by an agreement between the heirs.[16] Nine of the twelve children of SIMON[2] survived him.[7]

The children of "Symon"^{2} and Sarah (Cogswell) Tuttle, all born in Ipswich, were[6,7,19]

i. Joanna^{3}, b. Sept. 24, 1664; d. at Ipswich after[17] July 6, 1732, having survived her fourth husband;[17] m. 1st before 1687 Job Bishop (Thomas) a mariner of Ipswich who was lost at sea[17] before Mar. 1690-1; m. 2ndly at Rowley as his 2nd wife on Mar. 5, 1690-1, John^{2} Pickard (John^{1});[17] m. 3rd at Rowley or Ipswich on Dec. 17 or 20, 1701, Edmund Potter of Ipswich; m. 4th there on Apr. 14, 1703, John Whipple called "jr." and later "Capt." of Ipswich.

ii. *John^{3}, b.[16,19] Apr. 22, 1666; d.[6] at Ipswich Feb. 26, 1715-6, ae. 48-10-5; m.[6,19] at Ipswich Dec. 3, 1689, Martha Ward. He was referred to on Mar. 31, 1691, by his sister[17] Joanna^{3}.

iii. Simon^{3}, b. Sept. 17, 1667; d.[16] after May 6, 1721; m. there[6] Jan. 16, 16[97?] Mary Rogers called dau. of Samuel (Rev. Nathaniel).[8] Removed[16] to Littleton.[20]

iv. Elizabeth^{3}, b. Nov. 24, 1670; d. at Haverhill Nov. 29, 1752; m. there[21] Nov. 21, 1693, Capt. Samuel Ayer, jr. of Haverhill.

v. Sarah^{3}, b. Sept. 3, 1672; m. there Nov. 13, 1699, Samuel Ward of Ipswich.

vi. Abigail^{3}, b. Oct. 7, 1673; d. at Gloucester prob. Sept. 30, 1756; m. at Ipswich[6] Apr. 27 [1697? or[9] 1696] Philemon^{4} Warner (see Warner, p. 653).[9]

vii. Susanna^{3}, b. May 7, 1675; d. unm.[6] at Ipswich July 4 or 17, 1737 ae. 61.

viii. William^{3}, b. May 7, 1077; no further[20] record seen.

✓ ix. Charles^{3}, b. Mar. 31, 1679; perh. he who d. at Ipswich Oct. 6, 1752; m. there[6] Mar. 22, 1702, Mary^{3} Burnham (James^{2}, Thomas^{1}).

x. Mary^{3}, b. June 12, 1680; d. prob.[20] bef. 1692.

xi. Jonathan^{3}, b. June 11, 1682; d. prob.[20] bef. 1692.

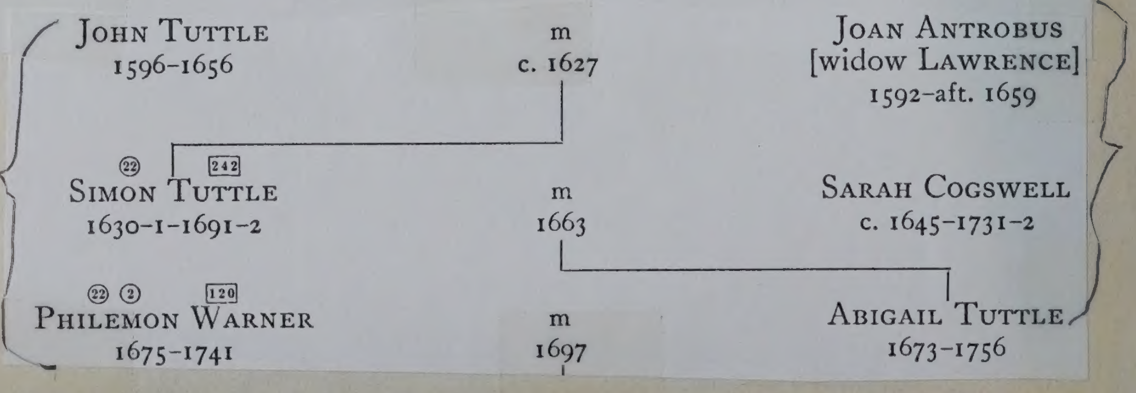
xii. Ruth^{3}, b. Aug. 16, 1685; m.[16] at Ipswich Sept. 17, 1728, Ezra Rolfe of Bradford.

*A John Tuttle who was quite surely[9] John^{3} (Simon^{2}) had a Bible which had been printed in London in 1599 in which he had written "John Tuttle, his book, God give him grace therein to look, that when the Bell for him doth toul, the Lord may have mercy on his soul, June 1, Annoqua Do. 1707." It is said[9] that he gave the Bible to his daughter Mary^{4} Tuttle who became the wife in 1715 of Nathaniel^{4} Warner (John^{3}, Daniel^{2}, William^{1}) who presumably inscribed his own family's record therein.[9]

REFERENCES

1. The Planters of the Commonwealth, C. E. Banks, 1930, pp. 140-4.
2. Antrobus Pedigrees, Sir Reginald L. Antrobus, K. C. M. G., C. B., M. A., 1929, pp. 12, 96.
3. The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary, I, 176, 291; The Parish Registers of St. Albans, 1558-1689 (being a Supplement to the former), W. Brigg, 1897, pp. 63, 65-6, 68.
4. The Giddings Family, M. S. Giddings, 1882, pp. 12-7.
5. The Burnham Family, R. H. Burnham, 1869, p. 309.
6. Vital Records of Ipswich, I, 372-4; II, 435-6, 511, 698.
7. The Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle, G. F. Tuttle, 1883, pp. xxxiv-xxxvi (with error); Savage, IV, 350-2; Pope's Pioneers, 1900, p. 466; New England Register, VIII, 164.
8. The Cogswells in America, E. O. Jameson, 1884, pp. 1, 18-9.
9. Posterity of William Warner, E. Warner, 186?, pp. 7-8; New England Register, XX, 67.
10. New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, III, 121-5; The Thomas Book, L. B. Thomas, 1896, pp. 399-400.
11. Records of Massachusetts Bay, I, 308, 375; II, 4, 36, 55, 198; III, 115; IV, pt. 2, pp. 78, 110.
12. History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, O. A. Roberts, 1895, I, 145, 171.
13. Boston Record Commissioners' Report, XXXII, 113, 225, 227, 230.
14. Ibid., XXXII, 344-5, 362, 382-4, 414, 423; Suffolk Deeds (pub.), I, 265-272.
15. Records and Files of Essex Quarterly Court, IV, 287-8; V, 292.
16. Ipswich Historical Society, XIX, 15-7, 26-30.
17. Early Settlers of Rowley, G. B. Blodgette & A. E. Jewett, 1933, pp. 291-3; Essex Antiquarian, VIII, 124-5; Vital Records of Ipswich, II, 435; of Rowley, p. 372.
18. Jewetts of America, F. C. Jewett, 1908, I, 13-7.
19. Hammatt Papers, pp. 375-7.
20. Records of Littleton, 1900, pp. 485-6.
21. Vital Records of Havershill, II, 313, 348.
22. Records and Files of the Quarterly Court of Essex County, II, 141-3, 171-4, 189, 335, 363-6; III, 95; IV, 249; V, 292; Probate Records of Essex County, I, 277-8.
23. Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, C. T. Libby, 1928-39, pp. 463-4.
24. Records and Files, III, 141-3, 245.
25. Ibid., III, 150, 218, 222; IV, 150, 249; V, 286, 292, 398; VI, 16, 163, 286, 337; VII, 272, 374.
26. Records and Files, II, 172.
27. Savage, II, 301-2; IV, 61, 351-2; Pope, 198, 409, 466; Hammatt Papers, p. 330; Essex Probate Records, I, 424-8; Wyman's Charlestown, p. 435.

C Thedewes line
was through:



Descendants of Thomas Farr
by Edith B Seaman (1959)

TUTTLE

JOHN^1 TUTTLE was born in England about 1596. His brother Richard Tuttle lived in Boston, Mass., John Tuttle married in England, 1626-8, Joan, widow of Thomas Lawrence, who had died about 1634-5. Joan was baptized in St.Albans, Hertfordshire, in 1592, the daughter of Walter Antrobus. John died in Carrickfergus, Ireland, on Dec. 30, 1656, "age 60," survived by Joan, who is believed to have died about 1659, but certainly before 1674, when SIMON^2 was the sole survivor of the family. See ANTROBUS.

John Tuttle, mercer, age 39, of St. Albans, with his wife Joan and an immediate party of fourteen, together with a number of relatives, embarked at London on the ship Planter, of London, Nicholas Trerice, Master, arriving in Boston, July 7, 1635. The Tuttles settled at Ipswich, Mass., where John immediately became a proprietor. He apparently soon became a church member, for on March 13, 1638/9, he took the freeman's oath and became a freeman.

In 1640 he and four others laid out the "roade wayes for the countrey, in behalfe of Ipswich" between Rowley and Ipswich." In 1642 he, WALTER TYBBOT, and four others, laid out the bounds between Cape Ann and Ipswich. On March 7, 1643/4, he represented Ipswich at the General Court in Boston. That year, 1644, he joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts*, his son SIMON^2 joining in 1651.

On Oct. 27, 1647, three Gloucester men, including WILLIAM BROWNE, appealed an action that John Tuttle had won against them. The action indicates considerable variety of business interest on the part of John Tuttle both in the Colony and in England. The public Notarial Records of William Aspinwall of Boston show that John was frequently trusted by his neighbors in legal matters. In the month of July 1649, three outstanding men constituted him their attorney - Richard Shatswell to sue for the value of a horse, Adam Winthrop in behalf of his wife, and James Oliver to collect or sue.

Evidence is at hand also of a really extensive importing business. Articles of agreement were signed Feb. 16, 1649/50, between John Tuttle, merchant, "of Boston," and William Stanley and Peter Legay, merchants, of Southampton, Eng., whereby the English firm agreed to furnish Tuttle goods to the value of £1,200 sterling, in London on or before March 15, next, to be transported to New England "at the Adventure" of Stanley,

---

* Qualifies for Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

Legay & Company, which sum together with £25 clear profit on every £100 worth was to be paid by John. The main condition seems to have been that the English firm should take orders in the Barbados, and perhaps England, for many colonial products which were to be furnished by Tuttle in payment of the obligation he had assumed. In November 1650, the ship Adventure reached Boston, with its master, Daniel Bradley, and one of his mariners, both bearing letters of attorney from Stanley & Legay, authorizing them to accept from Tuttle certain merchandise for which they had orders in Barbados. Tuttle frankly admitted that he had ready for delivery only part of what they had expected. John Gore, John Tuttle and wife Joan, were sued by Master Bradley and his mariner. Tuttle offered complete settlement if the men would accept such merchandise as he had on hand. They later came to terms, for Aspinwall recorded on Dec. 28, 1650, that Tuttle had shown him bills of lading aboard the Adventure for six hogsheads and 22 barrels of mackerel, 1 hogshead and 23 barrels of beef, and 40 kegs of sturgeon consigned for the use of John Woodward & Company in the Barbados, the value of the cargo listed at £174.10. Other similar records show an immense business in goods of all kinds.

On May 22, 1651, John mortgaged his Ipswich home and land holdings to Stanley & Legay, to cover an installment of £487. on a shipment of broadcloth, etc. This mortgage was canceled on Dec. 30, 1651, by their agent John Gore.

That year John went to Carrickfergus, Ireland, and spent the rest of his life there. His employment was in some way connected with the Irish Treasury, as was also that of the husband of Hannah Tuttle. After her husband left, Joan had her nephew John Tuttle of Rumley Marsh, Chelsea (son of Richard), living with her, and also a man servant. Joan handled a number of business matters herself, showing an unusual capacity for a woman of that early day. She made an agreement with her nephew Richard Shatswell in 1654 that he continue to occupy the Tuttle home place, have the use of the stock, etc., paying £24 annually. She made her son-in-law George Giddings and Joseph Jewett her attorneys to handle her business.

She sailed for England before the death of John in 1656, of which event she wrote back to her children. Three letters from her are on file among the Essex County records, one Oct. 3, 1656, one April 6, 1657, the third on March 20, 1657/8, in which she shows herself to have been a deeply religious, but sadly disillusioned woman as to her colonial holdings and the care of them by her attorneys, relatives and friends.

✓ The will of John Tuttle of Carrickfergus, gent., Dec. 7, 1656, was destroyed in a fire in Dublin. It names wife Johanna; children, SIMON, Johanna, Sarah, wife of Richard Martin of Boston, N. E., and Hannah. "This pedigree is in the register in Belfast, Ireland, and seen in 1938 by Mary Lovering Holman."

Children of John and Joan, four bapt. at St. Albans, Herts."

1 Abigail^{2}, bp. 11-24-1628. Probably died before father.
+ 2 SIMON, bp. 1-10-1630/1. See below.
3 Sarah, bp. 9-4-1632. Liv. 4-18-1670; prob. d. in N.H. M., 1654, Hon. Richard Martin (c1630-1694); 8 chil.
4 John, bp. 3-21-1633/4. D. bet. 1657 and 1674, when SIMON was only surviving child.
5 Hannah, prob. b., Ipswich, Mass. M. in Eng., 1654-1657.

SIMON^{2} TUTTLE was born in England, and baptized at Saint Albans, Herts., on Jan. 10, 1630/1. His age was given as four years on the ship list of the Planter in 1635. He married in Ipswich, Mass., about 1663, Sarah, daughter of John Cogswell. She was born about 1647, according to her gravestone. Simon died in Ipswich in January 1691/2, and Sarah died there, Jan. 24, 1631/2, "in 86th year." Both are buried in the Old North Church Cemetery in Ipswich. See COGSWELL.

In 1651, when he was about twenty-one, he became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company,* which distinguished military company his father had joined in 1644.

After the death of his father, Simon as heir, asked the court for the house and land, and received permission to take the estate temporarily into his possession, he giving security to repay the rent he might acquire, and he to keep the house in repair, the widow's thirds to be reserved during her life. John Tuttle's will had been approved and allowed in Ireland, and on Jan. 29, 1660, the widow Joan as executrix sent a letter of attorney to Simon that he might handle the Ipswich estate. On Dec. 10, 1661, the court consented that Simon should act as her attorney. In March 1662, Simon successfully sued Richard Shatswell for non-payment of rent. Simon also acquired a share and a half in Plum Island, and is said to have lived on Comfort Hill.

Captain Thomas Lathrop of Salem once owned a mare which strayed away. Eventually with her colt she made herself at home with various Ipswich families including that of John Tuttle, and when Lathrop came to claim her he made them a gift of the colt because of the "trouble and charges" the Tuttles had been put to. The colt was given to Simon, but it apparently had the wandering habit, for before March 1658/9 it was already claimed by John Haseltine and when Simon found it on Haseltine's property, he rode it away. Haseltine's attorney, Joseph Jewett (though also attorney for Simon's mother) sued Simon for trespass and got a judgment against him. Joan was in Ireland and could not testify personally, but by quoting statements made by her eight or nine years earlier, not less than ten depositions were made to prove that the "colt," now grown, was the property of Simon, and had a colt of its own. Somehow Haseltine got possession of the animals again, and in September 1659, Simon turned the tables, sued Haseltine for trespass, etc., and got a verdict for £30 damages if the mare and colt were not delivered within a month. Haseltine defied the law, and an attachment was served against his property. There was more to this incident than shows at first glance, for in October 1659, Simon got out a writ against Joseph Jewett for imprisonment, the mare already "ould."

---

* Qualifies for Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

In 1663 Simon did some surveying for the town. That same year he was imprisoned briefly for a debt of over £10, which he could not or would not pay. About that time he received a blow from the fist of one Caleb Kimball, who was fined.

The colt incident could have been attributed to carelessness, but in or before March 1664, Simon went altogether too far, as he soon realized, and he seems to have been a changed and subdued man after this really serious episode had passed. For he had very freely and publicly criticized the colonial government, the military officials, the laws and law makers, winding up with the statement that it would be better to live in Turkey than in the Colony. Some citizens reported these "seditions and mutinous carriages" to the county court held in Ipswich, which court put him under bond of £200 to appear at the next General Court at Boston, with sureties in the amount of £200 more, he to be committed to prison until the bond was furnished. Richard Shatswell, Simon's cousin, who had been his tenant, was one of the three signers of the bond. An abject apology was submitted and recorded. The General Court met at Boston on May 18, 1664, censured his "crime of heynous nature, yet considering his ingenuous acknowledgement in word & Writting, and considering his sentence to be corporally punished by whipping at Ipswich on a lecture day, not exceeding 20 stripes, or otherwise pay as a fine to the country the some of £10, and also to find suretjes for good behauior in the some of £100, until Ipswich court next in March, and then if theire appeare nothing ag^{t} him, to be discharged." In March 1665, he was let off with the fine, and his bond for good behavior taken off. His autograph signature is on the apology.

March 29, 1670, Simon Tuttle and Thomas Clarke, Jr., made oath in court that "our father Cogswell did promise upon marriage that he would give all which hee had and what he should more gitt unto his daughters Abigail and Sarah, and they should have it when hee and his wife dyed." April 4, 1674, calling himself about 43, Simon deposed that he was the only surviving child of his parents, both of whom were deceased.

The only other records are of him marking the bounds between Ipswich, Topsfield and Rowley in 1669; as a witness in law suits, and as a surety for a number of fellow townsmen.

He died intestate and widow Sarah administered his estate of £863. The estate was divided Oct. 28, 1701, by an agreement among the heirs, Sarah and her son JOHN receiving the half of certain pasture land.

Children of Simon and Sarah, born in Ipswich:

1 Joanna^3, 9-24-1664. D.1732. M.1, by 1687, Job^2(Thomas^1) Bishop (lost at sea bef. March 1690/1). M.2, Rowley, as 2d wife, 1691, John Pickard, Jr. (1663-1697);5 chil. M.3, Rowley, 1701, Edmund Potter. M.4, 1703, Capt.John Whipple, Jr.
+ 2 JOHN, 4-22-1666. See following.
3 Simon, 9-17-1667. D. Littleton, 1747. M.1697, Mary^3 (Samuel^2, Nathaniel^1) Rogers (d.1736); 5 chil.
4 Elizabeth, 11-24-1670. D.Haverhill,1752. M.1693, Capt. Samuel Ayer, Jr. (1669-1744); 8 chil.
5 Sarah, 9-3-1672. M.1699, her brother-in-law, Samuel^3 (SAMUEL^2, SAMUEL^1) WARD; son Samuel b. 1702.
6 Abigail, 10-7-1673. D.1756. M.c1697, Philemon^4 (Daniel^3 Daniel^2, William^1) Warner (1675-1741); 11 chil.
7 Susanna, 5-7-1675. D. unm., 1737.
8 William, 5-7-1677. No further record.
oars 9 Charles, 3-31-1679. D.1752? M.1702, Mary^3 (James^2, Thomas^1) Burnham; had chil.
10 Mary, 6-12-1680. Prob. d. by 1692.
11 Jonathan, 6-11-1682. Prob. d. by 1692.
12 Ruth, 8-16-1685. M.1728, Ezra Rolfe of Bradford (b.1684)

JOHN^2 TUTTLE was born in Ipswich, Mass., April 22, 1666, and married there on Dec. 3, 1689, Martha, daughter of Samuel Ward of Marblehead, Mass. She was baptized in Salem on Sept. 16, 1672. John died in Ipswich on Feb. 27, 1715/16, "age 49 years, 10 mos., 5 days," as set forth on his tombstone in the Old North Church Cemetery in Ipswich. Martha's second husband was George, son of Thomas Hart. Intentions were recorded on Nov. 10, 1722, in Ipswich. She died there on Aug. 17, 1723, "in 52nd year," and George died on Jan. 14, 1754. See WARD.

John is not often in the records—he was referred to in a deposition of March 31, 1691; in 1702 he was one of the purchasers of the old meeting house, and is on the 1707 list of commoners—that is, those who had the privilege of the common.

He had a Bible which had been printed in London in 1699, in which he wrote: "John Tuttle his book, God give him grace therein to look, that when the Bell for him doth toul, the Lord may have mercy on his soul. June 1, Annoqua Do. 1707." He is supposed to have given the Bible to his daughter Mary, who became the wife of Nathaniel Warner in 1715, and presumably inscribed her own family records in it.

His epitaph in the Old North Church Cemetery reads:

"When the messenger was sent of God
He soone submitted to his Rod."

Children of John and Martha:

1 Martha^4, c1690. D.1763 "in 73rd yr." M.1710, Dea. Mark^3 (Mark^2, WILLIAM^1) HASKELL of Gloucester (d. 1775); 2 chil. b. in Ipswich.
2 Mary, Ipswich, 7-7-1696. M.1715, Nathaniel^5 (John^4, Daniel^3, Daniel^2, William^1) Warner.
+ 3 ABIGAIL, Ipswich, 4-25-1701. See below.
4 Susanna. M.1729, Jonathan, son of Samuel and Martha (Palmer) Hale; 6 chil. b. Bradford, Mass. She conveyed to mother-in-law (stepmother?) in 1731 all right in the estate of their late brother William.
5 William, bp. Ipswich, 9-30-1705. D.1726, "in 22nd yr."

ABIGAIL^4 TUTTLE was born in Ipswich, Mass., on April 25, 1701. Marriage intentions were published in Ipswich, Nov.1, 1718, of Abigail Tuttle and William Haskell "of Gloucester." William Haskell was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1693, the son of William Haskell, Jr. Abigail died in Gloucester on Feb.2, 1737/8, and William died there in 1752. See HASKELL.

G. F. Tuttle: Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle, xxxiv-xxxvi.
Dawes-Gates Genealogy, 1:600-5.
Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts.
Hammatt's Papers, 375-377; 131-132.
Banks: Planters of the Commonwealth, 140-144.
New England Register, 8:164.
American Genealogist, 20:112.
Ipswich County Quarterly Court Records, Fol. 4:249 (Essex County, Mass., Probate Records, 2:180). Also 1:277.
Gloucester, Ipswich, Bradford, Mass., Vital Records.
Roberts' History of Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, 1:145, 171.
Memento-Mori, 109, 237, 238.

TUTTLE FAMILY (1)

In April, 1635, a huge ship, "The Planter," sailed out of London Harbor, commanded by a Captain Nicholas Trarice. Among the many passengers on board was a large extended Tuttle Family group consisting of brothers, cousins, nephews, spouses, in-laws, children, servants, and even some of the servants' relatives, in a complicated web of relationships.

Out of all those people, the couple of greatest interest to our family is John Tuttle[1] (B4#8) bapt. 4 June 1596 at Holcott, Hertfordshire, England, and his wife, Joan (Antrobus) Tuttle (B4#9) bapt 25 June 1592 in St. Albans, Hertfordshire. Joan was widow of Thomas Lawrence when they were married in St. Albans on 24 Nov. 1623. Two of our ancestral lines spring from this couple--one from their son, Simon, and the other from her daughter, Marie--though in a very few generations they converge through the marriage of cousins. John was a wealthy mercer (cloth merchant). In those days the whole British economy flourished because of the excellent woolen cloth from the Island's sheep, woven primarily as a cottage industry and shipped to the Continent. Mills did exist, such as those owned by our other ancestors, the Cogswells, (more about them later). Also, England was starting to make linens, though the Flemish dominated that industry. The great cotton mills, or even cottagers, of later days, were unknown at that point in time. The Tuttles were "gentlemen" and possessed a coat of arms. (Very few people bore the title, "gentleman" back in those days, and it was an interited title.) It appears that Joan's family was comfortably well off, too.

We start our report with the English background of our patriarch, John Tuttle. The name in England was spelled Tootill or Towtills, but in this country most branches seem to have stuck pretty consistently with the more modern spelling of Tuttle. John's father, Symon Tootill/Towtills (variously spelled) born about 1560 in Ringstead, Northampton, married Isabel Wells, born about 1565, daughter of John Wells of Ringstead, who mentioned her in his will of 1618; John also mentioned all four of his Tuttle grandsons. Symon Tootill was mentioned in his own father's will in 1589, and he was supervisor of the will of Matthew Harris at Woodford on 5 Nov 1600, so probably Harris is the maiden name of either a Wells or a Tuttle female ancestor. Symon's own will, drafted 19 Dec 16 , mentions his five sons, Richard, John, "my second sonne Thomas"--who was already deceased when the will was drawn up, Simon, and William.

Instead of the usual custom of footnotes whenever a subject comes up, compiler is listing references to consult. These overlap so much that the footnote system is impractical in this case.

Tuttle-Tuthill Lines in America, Alva M. Tuttle, pub 1968, Estel Printing, Columbus OH (available through Latter Days Saints)
NEHGR, especially Vol 14 p 303-5, Oct 1860 (passenger list)
Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England, 1620 to 1650, Charles E. Banks
New England Marriages Prior to 1700, Clarence A. Torrey
International Genealogical Index of the Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints
Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, James Savage

In his will, Symon also mentioned, "my sonne John and daughter Abigail, each to receive L5 at the age of 15 yeares." This is very confusing unless one is somewhat familiar with their use of language in those days, for he undoubtedly was speaking of his sons' children. Symon was buried at Ringstead, Northampton, 15 June 163 . His widow, Isabel (Wells) Tuttle, age 70, was one of the passengers on the Planter in 1635. She probably did not long survive, however, for there is no mention of her after that in any of the records. One of the five sons, Thomas, as mentioned before, was dead before 1635. Simon stayed in England. William may be the 26-year old passenger on the Planter, unless that was a younger relative. Richard, born 1593, did come over, with wife, Anne Taylor, married 19 June 1622 at Branwell, St. Andrew, Northampton and brought children (3) on the passenger list. Richard died in Boston 8 May 1640, after living in this country only five years. His widow then married an Edward Holyoke. The story of John, our ancestor, will be carried forth.

Joan (Antrobus-Lawrence) Tuttle was christened 25 June 1592 in St. Albans, Hertfordshire, daughter of Walter (b. 15_?) and Joan (Arnold) Antrobus b. 1570. The date of Walter's death is unknown. His widow, Joan, was one of the Planter passengers and lived at least for a while in Ipswich before she died.

The "Planter" sailed into Boston Harbor, and our Family settled promptly in nearby Ipswich. Richard's branch of the family stayed in Boston, though he did not live long, himself. William's family went to Boston at first, but by late 1639 or early 1640 he removed to New Haven, Connecticut, where he became a man of consequence. He raised a large, prosperous, family. Both authors James Savage and Alva Tuttle give descendants of Richard and William, for anyone who is interested enough to consult those sources. This compiler decided not to list them here, since our branch is not involved and William had so many offspring.

Author James Savage suggests that John and Joan may have had one or two more children on this side of the Atlantic (he says perhaps another Simon and Mary) but compiler questions this because of two reasons (1) There was confusion early on about Simon's birthdate (really 1631) and Simon finally signed an affidavit in which he states, for legal purposes, that he was the only child of that name born to his parents. (2) The name, Mary, probably refers to Marie Lawrence, who was very close to her stepfather and was sometimes called Mary Tuttle. She named one of her children for him.

John was made a freeman 13 Mar 1639, and served as Representative in 1644. After about 18 years in Ipswich, he returned home to England, where "he was able to establish himself to advantage in Ireland." (Historical Note: This was during the reign of Puritan Oliver Cromwell, when especially vigorous attempts were being made to subjugate the Irish. That had been commenced during the reign of Queen Elizabeth in the form of confiscation of the estates of Irish nobility and large landowners in the Northern part of the Ireland when the armed conquest of that area succeeded. Those

TUTTLE FAMILY (3)

Irish were replaced by English and Scots as spoils of war, mostly as pay to military leaders who otherwise were not well enough compensated, and as favors to the King's favorites (or Queen's). The rulers of England were against "popery" and Cromwell especially bitter in his persecutions. However, a study of the real motive shows it was not really religion as they wanted their illiterate followers to believe. In those days hardly anybody could read and write. Puritans were one of the best educated groups, so they could read the Bible. The real reasons for anti-Catholicism were economic. The monarchy wanted the extensive and rich church lands and needed the money to wage war. Also, they were fighting "Papist" Spain and wanted to conquer Catholic Ireland, which was resisting. The reason so many Scots were granted land was that they made excellent generals, etc., who were otherwise continually bickering with each other back in their native Scotland.)

Getting back to John Tuttle, compiler in no way thinks or means to suggest that he in any way ever hurt anyone. But the times were right and there he was, a wealthy, coat-of-arms bearing English gentleman at the right place and at the right time, and more than willing to go to Northern Ireland, which he did--to Carrickfergus. The next year (1654) Joan joined him, though most of the family stayed here. John died soon at Carrickfergus--30 Dec 1656, but Joan remained there, and corresponded with those in Ipswich. As late as 1659 she wrote to her son-in-law and daughter, George and Jane Giddings (on the Planter passenger list given as Geo: Giddins, husbandman, 25, and Jane Giddins, 20, with a list of the names of three servants of George). It is not known how long Joan lived after that. She was 67 when she wrote that letter.

Children of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence:

Jane	b. 1615	m. (in Eng.) George Giddings b. 1610, lived Ipswich
John	1618	
William	1623	
+Marie	1625	m. ca 1645 Thomas Burnham b ca. 1623, lived Ipswich

Children of John and Joan (Antrobus-Lawrence) Tuttle:

Abigail	bp. 24 Nov 1628	St. Albans		
+Simon	10 Jan 1631	"	m. Sarah Cogswell	1664
Sarah	4 Sep 1632	"	m. Richard Martin	1654
John	21 Mar 1633/4	"		
Hannah	ca. 1636	Ipswich		

It is quite possible that there were unknown Lawrence children of Joan's first marriage who remained in England; if so, their names are unknown to compiler. Remembering Symon Tootill's will it seems probable that Abigail was John's oldest child. If so, none of those children would be old enough to leave behind.

Since Marie Lawrence married Thomas Burnham, her story will be carried forth under the Burnham Family, B4, on a different page.

Simon Tuttle^2 (John^1) (B4#4) born 10 Jan 1631 in St. Albans, Hertfordshire, son of John & Joan (Antrobus) Tuttle, came over in The Planter as a 4 year old and grew up in Ipswich. Compiler has not discovered his occupation. He may have been married about 1660 to a lady named Joan__?__ who died probably without issue. In 1663 he married Sarah Cogswell (B4#5) born in 1645 at Ipswich, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell, who came to this country from Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England, and were in the clothing business in England as was Simon's father, John. They had come to Chebacco Parrish in Ipswich (called by the Indians "Aggawam") in August, 1635 after their ship, "The Angel Gabriel," had been blown off course in April 15, 1635, "in a frightful storm" and burst off the coast of Maine. John Cogswell was the owner of Ripond Mills at Fromme Selwood (near the well-known Selwood Forest) in Wiltshire, as well as other estates in England.

(Note: Sarah Cogswell's parents, John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell are not only our ancestors in this line, which leads to the Dodge Family on compiler's grandmother's side; but also in another line which leads to the Averill Family on compiler's grandfather's side.)

On 4 April, 1674, because there was confusion on the subject (maybe too many Simon Tuttles named for his grandfather in England?) our Simon signed a legal deposition that he was the only one of that name who had been born to his parents. Despite this effort, confusion apparently still exists--in James Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, for example. The couple lived in Ipswich, where he died in Jan 1692. Sarah survived him and died 24 January 1732, not 1672 as some reports say. She was 87 years old.

Children of Simon and Sarah (Cogswell) Tuttle:
(Subject to correction because sources do not entirely agree)

Joanne	b. 24 Sep 1664	m.	__?__ Packard	
John	Apr 1666	3 Dec 1689	Martha Wood	d. 1716
Simon	17 Sep 1667	16 Jan 1695/6	Mary Rogers	1747
Elizabeth	24 Nov 1670		Samuel Ayres of Haverhill	
Sarah	3 Sep 1672			
Abigail	7 Oct 1673		Philemon Warner	
Susanna	7 May 1675			Jul 1737
William	7 May 1677		prob. d. young	
+ Charles	31 Mar 1679	22 Mar 1703	Mary Burnham	1752
Mary	12 Jun 1680		?? - see note	
Jonathan	11 Jun 1682		prob. d. young	
Ruth	16 Aug 1685			

Author James Savage says there were 13 children but lists fewer. He says only 9 including John were alive when Simon died, and one daughter married a Samuel Ward, also that Mary m. Thos. Burnham (which I doubt--he may be confused with Simon's half-sister, a generation older who did marry Thomas Burnham. Alva Tuttle did not even give her name, saying children #10 & #11--Mary & Jonathan?--died young. Torrey's book of marriages before 1700 admits to being confused on this issue.)

TUTTLE FAMILY (5)

Charles Tuttle^3 (Simon^2 John^1) (B4#2) born 31 Mar 1679 in Ipswich, Essex Co., MA to Simon and Sarah (Cogswell) Tuttle, married on 22 Mar 1703, Mary Burnham (B4#3) daughter of Thomas James^2 Burnahm Thomas^1 and wife Mary^3 Kinsman (Robert^{2,1}).

Because Mary was a great grand daughter of Joan (Antrobus) Tuttle and Charles was her grandson, this marriage of distant cousins closed the gap between two of our ancestral lines and merged them into one. Those two lines were started by the marriages of Joan's son, John Tuttle, and her daughter, Marie Lawrence, who started separate families of their own.

Though Charles and Mary lived at Ipswich all their lives, conditions there were in a transitional stage of American-born New Englanders. After 1692 the Puritans were mellowing a bit due to public reaction against the witchcraft craze. There was an expanding economy in which shipbuilding and maritime commerce played an important role in Ipswich, a port. Though the area was daily growing more crowded due to the big families, it was their childrens' generation which moved into new homesteads carved out of the wilderness.

Children of Charles and Mary (Burnham) Tuttle:

Joanna	b.	1704
Charles		10 Dec 1708
William	bp	27 Oct 1711
Mary		Sep 1715
+Sarah		5 Aug 1716

Our ancestor, Sarah Tuttle^4 Charles^3 Simon^2 John^1) (B4#1) grew up and married Richard Dodge IV of Ipswich, and they moved to Sutton, Worcester Co., in South Central Massachusetts where they raised a family, a Revolutionary War was fought, and she died 7 Feb 1796. A list of her children will be given in the Dodge Family story.

Interesting Footnote: This data is given to avoid confusion with others of the same name. Compiler has a little Milwaukee Journal (gardening section) vignette, corroborated by other sources, which is about another John Tuttle, b ca 1610 in England or Wales, who sailed from Bristol 23 May 1635 on a ship called "The Angel Gabriel," shipwrecked off the coast of Maine in a "frightful storm." Sound familiar? They also were brought to Chebacco (Ipswich) but in 1638 removed to Dover, New Hampshire. Some of that Tuttle family have lived on their old farm (though the old house is gone) for an unbroken 350 years. If that John really did go to Ipswich our family must have known him, and maybe he was a relative. Torrey mentions a John Tuttle born in 1618 who married a Dorothy ? in 1642 and lived in Dover. Savage says that John died late 1662 leaving Dorothy, dtr Dorothy who later married, son Thomas, and married son John. Young Thomas was killed two years later when a tree fell on him.

Re: John Tuttle

Sarah, wife of Daniel Russell, July, 1826. (Pro. Rec. 405:504-7). The Russell heirs sold to John A. Brown.

The third lot, owned by Job Harris, passed to his son, John Harris, cooper, by quitclaim deed from James, a hatter, and his wife Susanna, April 4, 1772 (131:124). He sold to Mark Haskell Jr., May 6, 1795 (203:207). The lot continued a part of the Haskell farm for many years, but was sold by George Low to John A. Brown, who thus acquired the whole of No. 6, May 4, 1907 (1873:428).

The John Tuttle Farm.

When the lots were divided in May, 1726, the farm now owned by Mr. Edmund Wile, was owned and occupied by William Tuttle. In 1641, John Tuttle laid down land on the South side of the river "in consideration of 30 acres of marsh and a parcel of land on both sides of Muddy River." (Town Record). His ownership of land in this vicinity may be due to this grant. John Tuttle was brother of Richard Tuttle, who settled in Rumney-Marsh, now Chelsea, in 1635, whose family became large and influential through many generations.[1] He was living in Ireland in 1653, but his wife, Joanna, remained in Ipswich. Before she sailed to join her husband she made an agreement, dated March 18, 1653-4, with Richard Shatswell, that he would pay £24 each year in corn, also 2...... and one cow, for the rental of her house and land, "also all her meadow, marsh and broken up ground within the common fence."[2] Her son-in-law, George Giddings, who had married her daughter, Jane, and Joseph Jewett were appointed her attorneys. A few years later, several lawsuits arose concerning the ownership of a mare, which was claimed by her son, Simon, and later, for damages against Shatswell for his neglect or wanton injury of the property and non-payment of rent. These law suits were the occasion of the filing of several letters from Mrs. Tuttle, which possess a quaint interest as illustrations of the letters and the literary style of the period, and shed much light on the family history.

"To my Deare & Louing Daughter Jane Gidding att Ipswich, in New England These:

Dauter Jane hauing an oportunity I could nott omit to lett you understand that we are all in good health blessed be god. I hop you Receaved my last dated in february wherein I wright largely which now I shall omit god hath dealt graeconsly with me and fred me of the troubles of the world the lord give me grace now to spend the litell time I haue to liue more to his glory the letter I Receaved from you I lay by me as a cordiall which I often Refresh myselfe with. If you know how much it Rejoyced me to hear from you you would nott omite I pray lett me hear how your breach is made up in Respect of the ministrey which I long to hear if you haue M^r^ Cobete I pray present my loue to him and tell him I liue under a very honst man wher I injoy the ordinances of god In new england way we want nothing but more good company the lord increase the number. Jaen I pray intreat your husband to looke to oure besines I hear Richard Schwell' hath paid noe Rent I pray speake to him and get it 48 li send me word what increase ther is of oure mare and whether Thomas Burnam have groncelled the house ore not simon deals very bad with his father he lies at Barbados and sends noe Retorns butt spends all, his father will have no mor goods sent to him. I could wish I had no such cause to writ I thinke he and John intends to undoe ther father. Jane you haue many sons the lord blese them & make them comforts to you & nott such aflictions as ours are I haue done only my dear and harty loue to your hussband & selfe and children I leav you to the lord how is abell to keep and preserve you to his heauenly kingdom which is the prayer of your dear and louing mother Joanna Tuttell.

Carrickfergus,
Oct. the 3^d^, 56
my deare love to you yo^r^ husband and yo^r^s
J. T.

The second letter is addressed,

"To her louing son Gorg Giding dwelling In Ips in New England these:

Sone Giding and dauter

these are to lett you understand that the lord hath taken to himself my deare husband & left me disolat In a strang land and in dept by Reson of Simans keeping the Returnes from barbadous grife that ||he|| hath taken for his to sonns hath brought ||upon him|| a lingring deseas lost his stomuce and pined away never sick tell the day before he died which wos the 30^th^ of december I pray talke ||with|| M^r^ Jeuett about that which I left with you & him this 3 yeares. I have nott hard of anything that he hath done I cannot hear of the cattell nor what increas the mare hath nor the Rent I pray lett things be Ready for I have wright to John lawrence to take them into his hands if Simon ore John should com lett nott them meddell with anything there my husband hath given them som thing in his will which I shall paie them now I will keep the state in my one hand as long as I live it may be I

---

[1] History of Chelsea. Chamberlain, 1: 112, etc.

[2] Records and Files of Quarterly Court. Vol. II, p. 365. (Printed).

may se new ingland againe I pray louke to my house that it be not Reuined. hanna is to be maried shortly to a good husband one that lous her wall and a hansom man she is a great comfort to me. I sent Jane a smale token by Mr weber that went from hence to Jeimcas and so to new england. I like Ierland very well we haue nether frost nor snow this winter butt very tempeat weather which agrees with me well my husbands death went neare the lord give me good of it & make up my losse in him selfe a teach this —— sharp Rod to submit to the will of my god. that —— I had need of it I pray Remember me att the throne— I should be glad that you would Right to me that I may heare from you. I have not one letter this yeare which I wonder att. Remember me to all yours and to all my friends that aske of me no more att present butt the lord bless you with all spritnall blessings in heavenly things in Christ which is the prayer of your afecinat mother

Joanna Tuttell

hanna Rem her kind loue to you & all yours
Carrackfergus the 6th of Apriell 57.

The third letter is addressed,

"These For her beloued sonne Mr George Gidding att Ipswich in New England";

Carrickfargus, 20 March '57.

Sonn Giding I Receaued 2 letters from you and am glad to heare of your welfear with yours I wonder I heare nothing from Mr. Juete I heare he improues my estaet to his one advantag I praid him to pay my son martin 12li in good goods and he lett him haue nothing butt beefe that none ellse would take I pray you to take care of my estat att Ips and lett nott him do what he list butt take a count of what he doth ther is 4 yeres Rent this march which coms to aboue a hundred pound and in depts ninty seauen pound and I heare my cossen John Tuttle would by the horse he will nott lett him without he pay him Englich goods I sent to deliuer goods to my sonn John lawrence to send me 50 li worth of beuar. I have depts to pay in london and want it much Thomas burnum wold know what to do with the mares if he can not keep them all lett John Tuttell ore you take to of them and for the Rest of the Cattell if they be chargabell sell them ore lett them to some that will haue care of them I am to remoue againe 16 mills nerer my sonn that maried my daueter hannah hath the imployment that my husband was in the tresury is Remoued to another towne & we must goe with it the presence of the lord goe with us they are very louing to me and my life ther by Is very comfortable. If I should com to new Ingland I fare I should goe a beging if Reportes be true my estate de Cays apase for want of lookeing to I heare the house gos to Ruine the land spends it selfe the cattell dye the horses eate themselves outt in keeping so I am licke to haue a small a count butt I hop it will nott proue as I heare if it should he that knows all things will a veneg the widows cause I pray Rem me to your wife my Dear Child hannah Rem her loue to you all so doth Mrs haries the potecaris wife that liued in saint Albanes she dwellse next house to me I haue nott ellse att present butt the blesing of the lord be with you & yours

I pray send no goods to simon I heare that of him which will bring my gray head with sorow to the graue with tears I conclued and Remaine

Your poore mother

Joanna Tuttell[1]

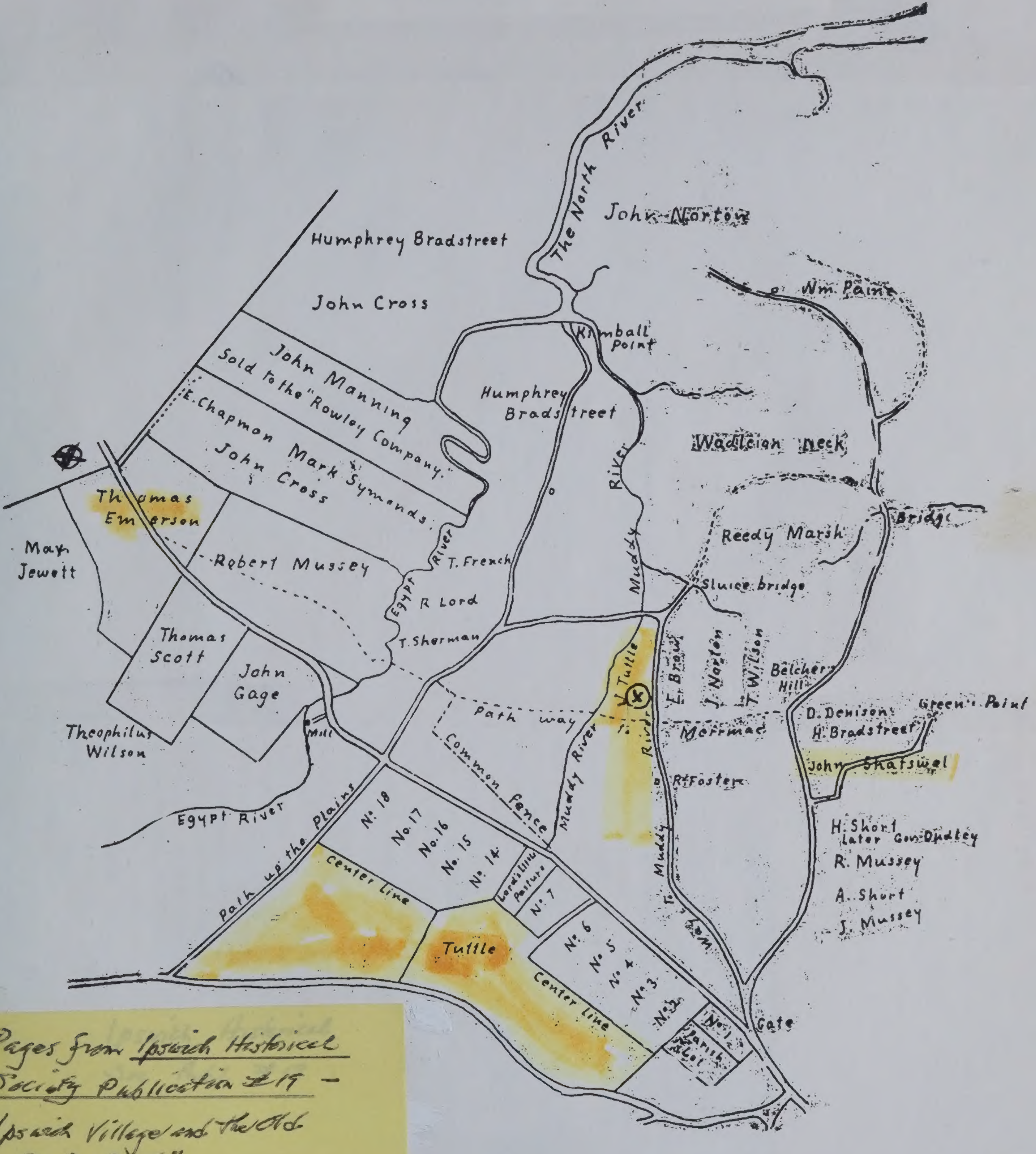
These letters of this heavy-hearted woman reveal painful family secrets, the selfish greed of the sons, John and Simon, the overreaching of the trusted family attorney, the decay of the estate and keen parental anguish. The Tuttle homestead was on High Street, adjoining the Shatswell and Fowler homesteads, but these letters indicate that there were also farm buildings on Comfort hill or on the road to Muddy river.

Simon Tuttle, son of John and Joanna, who had been engaged in trading ventures in Barbadoes, became owner of the Comfort hill farm and made his home on the hill. His wife, Sarah, was the mother of twelve children. The eldest, Joanna, whose name is recorded erroneously in the Vital Statistics as Hannah, born Sept. 4, 1664, married, first, ... Pickard, second, Edmund L. Pottar of Rowley int. Nov. 20, 1701, and third, Capt. John Whipple Jr., April 14, 1703. Simon, the eldest son, was born Sept. 17, 1677. Following these were John, Elizabeth, Sarah, Abigail, Charles Susanna, William, Charles, Mary, Jonathan and Ruth, the youngest, who was born on Aug. 16, 1685 and married Ezra Rolfe of Bradford, Sept. 17, 1728. Mr. Tuttle died in January, 1691, but his (Simon) widow survived forty years. She died on Jan. 24, 1731, aged eighty-six.

His inventory, taken March 25, 1692 (Pro. Rec. 304:45), mentions the dwelling, barn, and about 3 acres of homestead; "the house and one acre of land, ye homestead John Tuttell lives in"; and various pasture and tillage lots. It has been said in the annals of the Foster farm, now known as the Mitchell farm, that John Tuttle's dwelling was sold to Jacob Foster before 1701. The lands were divided by an agreement between the heirs on Oct. 28, 1701.

---

[1] Records and Files of Quarterly Court: II, 142 (printed).


The North River
John Norton
Wm. Paine
Humphrey Bradstreet
John Cross
Kimball Point
John Manning
Sold to the "Rowley Company."
E. Chapmon
Mark Symonds.
John Cross
Humphrey Bradstreet
Muddy River
Wadleigh Neck
Reedy Marsh
Bridge
Thomas Emerson
Max Jewett
Robert Mussey
Egypt River
T. French
R Lord
T. Sherman
Sluice bridge
Thomas Scott
John Gage
Tuttle
E. Brown
J. Norton
T. Wilson
Belcher Hill
Green's Point
D. Denison
H. Bradstreet
Merrmac
John Shatswel
Theophilus Wilson
Mill
Path way
Common fence
Muddy River
Rt Foster
Egypt River
Path up the Plains
No 18
No 17
No 16
No 15
No 14
Lord's Little Pasture
No 7
H. Short later Gov. Dudley
R. Mussey
A. Short
J. Mussey
Center Line
Tuttle
No 6
No 5
No 4
No 3
No 2
No 1
Center Line
Parish Lot
To Muddy River Way
Gate

Pages from Ipswich Historical Society Publication #19 –
"Ipswich Village and the Old Rowley Road."
This publication's purpose was to give the history of land (farms & lots) in the Village, but it tells a lot of family history as well.

Pages 26-29 gives especially poignant information about Joan (Antrobus) Tuttle and her son Simon Tuttle, our ancestor.

John Tuttle's Pasture.

John Tuttle was one of the earliest settlers and owned various lots granted by the Town. His farm included the tillage land now included in the Edmund Wile farm on the west side of the road, and a large pasture on the east side. This twenty acre pasture on the east side of the highway was inherited by his son, Simon Tuttle. In the division of Simon's estate, the widow Sarah and his son John received half the pasture, "bounded by the Common fence at the end next the road to Rowley, from Kimball's pasture corner to a white oak, between sd. part and Symon's part," etc. and Simon received the rest, bounded by John Roper's, that was Mark Quilter's, on the northwest, Oct. 28, 1707 (Pro. Rec. 304:45). Jonathan Hale of Bradford, and Susannah, his wife, daughter of John Tuttle, conveyed to Dea. Mark Haskell, who had married Martha Tuttle, sister of Susannah, their interest in the third part of the estate, set off to their grandmother, Jan. 8, 1730 (77:43), March 14 1731 (77:41). John Dennis and Remember, his wife, Thomas Dennis and Martha, his wife, the wives being grandchildren of Sarah Tuttle, conveyed their interest to Dea. Haskell, June 25, 1733. Joanna Whipple, widow of Capt. John, and Susannah Tuttle, singlewoman, daughters of Simon and Sarah Tuttle, quitclaimed their interest to Dea. Haskell, July 6, 1732 (77:42).

Simon Tuttle's half of the pasture was inherited by his son, Simon, who had removed to Littleton, Mass., and was sold by him to Dr. Samuel Wallis Jr., May 6, 1721 (40:12). Dr. Wallis died Oct. 17, 1728 in his 38th year. Abigail, daughter of Dr. Samuel and Sarah (Pickard) Wallis, married Joseph Smith 3d (intention, March 14, 1740.) Joseph Smith Jr. and Abigail, of Sudbury, conveyed the pasture lot, bounded northwest by James Lord, to Dea. Mark Haskell and Mark Haskell Jr., Nov. 28, 1749 (120:42). Dea. Mark Haskell conveyed to his son-in-law Edmund Heard of Holden, cordwainer, and Priscilla his wife, one undivided half of the whole pasture in common with Mark Haskell Jr., Feb. 24, 1767, (130:192). The southeast half was acquired by Moses Lord, who may have been a son-in-law, as he married Lucy Heard, Nov. 1, 1787, and his heirs sold the lot, 10 acres and 27 rods, to John Harris, March 22, 1834 (286:287). Daniel Haskell, son of Mark, sold the other half of the pasture, about 10 acres, to Edward Harris, March 18, 1833 (268:187), who bought the whole Haskell farm. With the rest of the farm, it was sold by John Harris, Jr., to Joel Nourse of Boston, Dec. 9, 1852 (470:206), who sold to Edward T. Trofatter, Nov. 23, 1857 (562:49), who conveyed to James Damon of Charlestown May 5, 1858 (570:52). A highway was laid out across this lot from the Rowley road, "nearly opposite Harris's lane" to the Muddy River road, in April, 1849.

James Damon sold to Josiah Low of Essex, April 29, 1865 (687:62). Under the Harris ownership, the two parts of the Tuttle pasture had been reunited, and when George Low, son of Josiah, sold the 20 acres to John A. and Charles E. Brown, July 18, 1887 (1200:178), he conveyed the whole of the pasture lot, devised to his heirs by Simon Tuttle. Extensive excavations have been made here for clay for the brick-works, operated by Mr. John A. Brown. Before his death, Simon Tuttle sold 1½ acres on the northwest side of his pasture to Andrew Peters, distiller, Jan. 22, 1668 (Ips. Deeds 4:272). Frances Quilter, widow of Mark Quilter, sold to John Layton, "the pasture my husband bought of Andrew Peters, about 3 acres," July 6, 1679 (Ips. Deeds 4:276).

Mr. Tuttle also sold a 2 acre lot, northwest of the above lot, to Thomas Boardman, which he sold to John Roper, Oct. 23, 1701, Mrs. Sarah Tuttle, widow of Simon, relinquishing her dower in this lot which her husband had sold (20:132). Roper also acquired the Mark Quilter lot, as he is mentioned as an abutter, in the division of the Tuttle pasture. In his will, John Roper devised to his wife, Anna, the use for life and privilege to sell the tillage lot, and pasture lot adjoining Mr. Tuttle,

"to my Cousin Benj. Dutch, the right of redemption of all my housing and land. If he take it up, he is to pay to my sister Sparks, Susanna Annable, Margaret White, Rose Newman, Sarah Newman, Susanna Kinsman £20, and to Hannah Fellows £25."

"to cousins Sarah Caldwell, daughter of John, Mary Foster, daughter of Jacob, 40s."

signed Nov. 22, 1709 (Pro. Rec. 310:169)
proved Dec. 12, 1709.

Benjamin Dutch exercised his right of redemption and sold 2¾ acres of pasture land, bounded by land of Dr. Wallis, deceased and the Common fence, south, and 22 rods, bounded south by the County road and north by the Common Field fence, to James Lord, weaver, March 28, 1737 (97:129).

Daniel Smith succeeded in the ownership, who married Hannah Lord, March 7, 1782, and may have inherited. He also acquired the adjoining Shatswell pasture, and the later history of the lot is included in the history of the Shatswell lot.

John Shatswell's Pasture

John Shatswell received large grants from the Town, including the rather indefinite, "beyond Muddy River, next the Common fence within, a parcell of ground betwixt the River & the Land of the sayd John 25 acres without the fence adjoining thereto uppon considerations that he lay down 20 acres, granted to him, on this side the River . . ." The Common fence evidently left the road side at Muddy river, and was located at some distance from the highway.

The will of John Shatswell devised to his son, Richard, his 16 acre pasture beyond Muddy river, "if Richard shall not marry with Rebecca Tuttle, which is now intended, my wife Joanna shall have her being in the house, if he die without issue, the estate is to be divided between my brother and sister's children that are here in New England, brother Theophilus, brother Corwin, sister Webster."

signed Feb. 11, 1646 proved 30 March, 1647. (Ips. Deeds 1:22).

Richard Shatswell married Rebecca Tuttle, and children were born to them. He died in 1694 and by will, bequeathed to his son John, with other gifts, "the outside pasture he now enjoys next the Rowley road"; to daughter, Johana £80, to daughter, Sarah[1] in case she quits her interest in that 2 acres marsh her late husband improved—," and the rest to his son Richard.

signed June 28, proved Aug. 6, 1694

IPSWICH VILLAGE AND THE OLD ROWLEY ROAD.

Ipswich Historical Society Publications #19 (Excerpts) that still stands, probably about the year 1757. It was owned later by his sons Jacob and Moses, and Jacob sold his interest to his brother, July 21, 1818 (217: 255). It was owned at a later date by John Lane. Sometime later than 1770 part of this homestead was sold to Joseph Smith, and his house was built between the Moses Lord and Shatswell houses. It disappeared many years ago.

John Shatswell.

(Diagram 2.)

John Shatswell was one of the earliest grantees, and under date, April 20, 1635, he is mentioned as owning six acres of ground, where his house is built, between Mr. Wade's house lot east and Mr. Firman's on the west, Goodman Webster's lot, northeast. I cannot identify this with the present Shatswell location. This early grant was on the north side of the highway wherever it was, and if another house lot bounded it on the northeast it could not be located on High St. as the lots on the other side of the highway are on the hill side. On the 21 May, 1685, John Day bought one and a half acres and the line was laid, "from said Daye's fence corner by his brick house," near Mr. Tuttle's and Richard Shatswell's. The Day lot, which still shows the refuse bricks of an ancient brickyard, is probably included in the western part of Mr. John Cogswell's pasture on the Linebrook road. It touched on the land of Shatswell and Tuttle. Shatswell may have been in possession many years at this time. The estate was divided between the sons John and Richard in 1695, and it was bounded by Brewer's land east and Mrs. Tuttle's west (24: 40). Its later history is given under that of the adjoining lot.

Simon Tuttle.

(Diagram 2.)

The lot, called Mrs. Tuttle's, adjoining Shatswell on the west was sold by "Stephen Minot of Boston, Stephen Minot, Jr., son of Stephen by Sarah, his wife late deceased, eldest daughter of Francis Wainwright deceased, and Samuel Waldo of Boston and Lucy his wife, youngest daughter of Francis Wainwright," being "the house and land 2 acres, inherited from Simon Tuttle," to Francis Goodhue, Dec. 6, 1732 (66: 255). Goodhue sold it to Joseph Fowler, Feb. 19, 1745 (91: 247) and the heirs of Fowler sold an acre and a half, probably the whole of the same lot, to Nathaniel and Moses Shatswell, March 25, 1807 (236: 309). It is still owned by the Shatswell heirs. The east end of the house was sold to Capt. John Lord, in 1824. The family tradition is that the original house was burned. When Capt. John, great grandfather of the John and Nathaniel of today, was to be married, the western end was built, and the three families, who then occupied it, made common use of the single long and narrow kitchen, with its one capacious fireplace. In later years, the three houses on the west have been built on the Shatswell land.

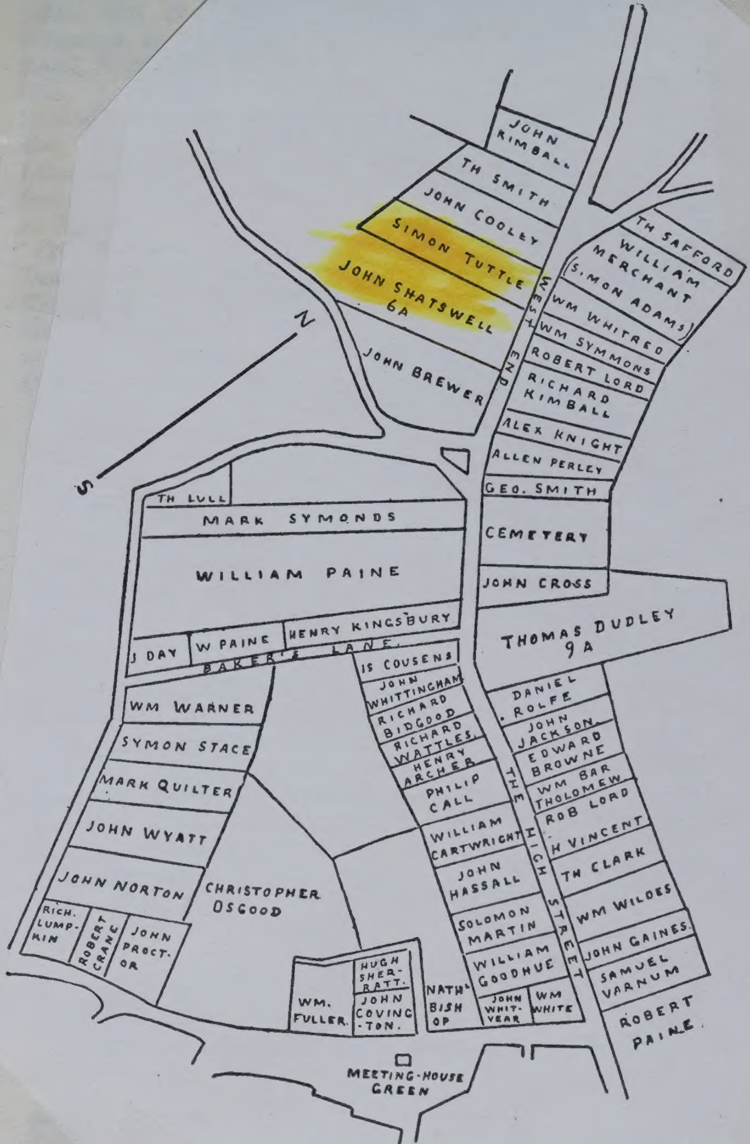

JOHN KIMBALL
TH SMITH
JOHN COOLEY
SIMON TUTTLE
JOHN SHATSWELL 6A
JOHN BREWER
N
S
WEST END
TH SAFFORD
WILLIAM MERCHANT
(SIMON ADAMS)
WM WHITRED
WM SYMMONS
ROBERT LORD
RICHARD KIMBALL
ALEX KNIGHT
ALLEN PERLEY
GEO. SMITH
CEMETERY
JOHN CROSS
THOMAS DUDLEY 9A
TH LULL
MARK SYMONDS
WILLIAM PAINE
J DAY
W PAINE
HENRY KINGSBURY
BAKER'S LANE
IS COUSENS
JOHN WHITTINGHAM
RICHARD BIDGOOD
RICHARD WATTLES
HENRY ARCHER
PHILIP CALL
WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT
JOHN HASSALL
SOLOMON MARTIN
WILLIAM GOODHUE
JOHN WHITVEAR
WM WHITE
NATHL BISHOP
DANIEL ROLFE
JOHN JACKSON
EDWARD BROWNE
WM BARTHOLOMEW
ROB LORD
H VINCENT
TH CLARK
WM WILDES
JOHN GAINES
SAMUEL VARNUM
ROBERT PAINE
THE HIGH STREET
WM WARNER
SYMON STACE
MARK QUILTER
JOHN WYATT
JOHN NORTON
CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD
RICH. LUMPKIN
ROBERT CRANE
JOHN PROCTOR
WM. FULLER
HUGH SHERRATT
JOHN COVINGTON
MEETING-HOUSE GREEN

DIAGRAM No. 2

Under O'Toole (Kildare etc) by John O'Har

11th King of Leinster; on the resignation of Aedh Dubh;* 5. Aedh Dubh, King of Leinster, who in 591 retired to Kildare, where he d. a bishop, in 638; 6. Aedh Fionn, from whom descended Aengus (or Æneas), abbot of Kildare; 7. Crimthan Cualan, 12th Christian King of Leinster, from whom descended Dalthach of St. Kevin's, slain at Ath Goan (now "Kilgowan"), in Iachtir Liffé, A.D. 628; 8. Molumba, who had Maelandfidh, who had Aedhroin, who had Dunmaduind, who had Berchan. Colman d. 676.

99. Faolan: eldest son of Columan; was King of Leinster; educated by St. Kevin at Glendalough; d. 663.

100. Conall: son of Faolan.

101. Bran Muit ("muit:" Irish, *dumb*): his son; 14th Christian King of Leinster; d. 689. Had four sons: 1. Moroch (or Murchadh) Mór; 2. Congal, who defeated the men of Cualan at Inisbreoghan, in 727; 3. Faolan, d. 733; 4. Iomcadh.

102. Moroch Mór: eldest son of Bran Muit; was the 16th King of Leinster. Had three sons:—1. Muireadach; 2. Doncha, the 17th King of Leinster, slain A.D. 727, and a quo Ui Donchada or *O'Donoghue* of Cualan; 3. Faolan, the 18th King of Leinster, who d. 734, and a quo Ui Faolain or *O'Felan* of Cualan.

103. Muireadach: son of Moroch Mór; d. 755; and a quo Ui Muireadaigh or *O'Murry* of Cualan.

104. Bran Ardcean: his son; m. Eithne, dau. of Domhnal Mideach; she and her husband were slain, A.D. 780, by Finachda Catherdere, son of Ceallach, at Cill Cuile-duna (now "Kilcoole"), near Newtown Mount Kennedy, in the co. Wicklow.

105. Muireadach: son of Bran Ardcean; d. 818, according to the "Chronicon Scotorum." Had four sons—1. Bran, Tanist of Leinster, who was defeated at Dunbolg, by Cearbhall, King of Ossory, in 808; 2. Dunlong; 3. Arthur, who d. in 845, and from whom descended Garbith, Tanist of Leinster, who d. 881; 4. Maelbrighid, father of Tuathal, the 31st King of Leinster.

106. Dunlong, the 32nd King of Leinster: second son of Muireadach; d. a Monk in Kildare, 867. Had: 1. Ailill; 2. Cairbre,† the 34th King of Leinster, who was a hostage to Cearbhall, King of Ossory, and who died 881; 3. Donal, Tanist of Leinster, d. 862.

107. Ailill: eldest son of Dunlong; slain by the Danes in 809. Had: 1. Ugaire; 2. Ceallach, who was abbot of Kildare and Hy, 854-865; d. in "Pictland" (Scotland).

108. Ugaire (or Angaire), King of Leinster: son of Ailill; slain, 915. Had: 1. Tuathal; 2. Art (or Arthur), d. 934.

---

* *Aedh Dubh*: This Aedh Dubh had two sons: Crimthan Cael, and Erc (who had Nessan). This Nessan had: 1. Braon, Bishop (8th August) of Fidhcullin ("Feighcullen," in the county Kildare); 2. Cairrell (13th June), Bishop of Tir Rois; 3. Flann (4th Jany.); 4. Muireadach (15th May); 5. Dichuil, abbot of Cluain Mór Dicholla; 6. Munissa, who had Nadsluadh (15th March), of Inis Mac Nessain, now known as "Ireland's Eye," Howth, co. Dublin.

† *Cairbre*: This Cairbre had: 1. Donal (d. 864), Tanist of Leinster, who had Muireadach, Tanist of Leinster (slain, 906); 2. Dunlong, who also d. in 906.

✓ ‡ *Tuathal*: Some derive this name from the Irish "tuatha," *territories*: meaning one possessed of large landed property. 106

(Tuttle)

vol 1

✓ 109. Tuathal‡ ("tuathal:" Irish, *a man's name; left-handed*), King of Liffé: son of Ugaire; a quo *O'Tuathail*, anglicised *O'Toole*, *Toole*, *Tootal*, *Tuohill*, *Tuthill*, etc.; d. 956. Had: 1. Dunlong; 2. Donal; 3. Doncadh, Tanist of Leinster, who died 964; 4. Angaire;* Tanist of Leinster, who was slain by the Danes at Bithlin ("Belin," in the co. Kildare).

110. Dunlong: eldest son of Tuathal; fought at the battle of Clontarf, 1014, and was slain there. Had: 1. Donal; 2. Murcadh, who in 1042 was slain by the King of Ossory; 3. Gillacamghin, who in 1019 was slain by the men of Leix; 4. Duncuan; 5. Angaire, who defeated Sithric the Dane at Delgany in 1021; 6. Doncadh, who in 1037 was blinded at Castledermott by Dunchadh MacGillapatrick, King of Ossory; 7. Muirceartach, who was slain by the Ossorians in 1026; 8. Dunlong; 9. Eachdun, Tanist of Leinster, slain, 1042; 10. Boclan, slain at Clontarf, in 1014; and 11. Longseach, who was also slain at Clontarf in 1014.

111. Duncuan, "the Simpleton:" fourth son of Dunlong. Was made King of Leinster by Malachy II., Monarch of Ireland, and slain by the King of Ossory in 1018.

112. Gillacomghall: son of Duncuan. Was, in 1041, by violence taken by his uncle Murcadh from the Church of Kildare; and "the successor of Bridget was violated;" died 1041; first that assumed this family sirname.

113. Gillacaemghin: son of Gillacomghall. Was in 1056 slain by Murcha, who is No. 112 on the "MacMorough" genealogy, who was the 50th Christian King of Leinster.

114. Duncuan Baccach: son of Gillacaemghin; who in 1075 slew Doncadh and Gillacaemghin, sons of Angaire Ua Lorcain, of the Ui Doncadh. In 1076 his people were slain by the Ui Lorcain, and sixty-three of their heads were carried to a hill south of Castledermot.

115. Gillacomghall Baccach: his son; lord of Ui Muireadaigh: slain in 1119. Had: 1. Gillacaemghin; 2. Ugaire, slain in 1131 by the Ossorians; 3. Gillacomghall, abbot of Glendalough, who in 1127 was slain by the Foghmhartaigh (Foharta†), of the barony of Forth, in the county Carlow; 4. Murcadh, who in 1141 was blinded by Diarmaid na-nGall, King of Leinster, who is No. 113 on the "MacMorough" pedigree; 5. Muirceartach,‡ King of the Ui Muirceartaigh, who in 1154 slew the King of Ui Enachglais, and d. "after penance" in 1164.

116. Gillacaemghin Faitche: eldest son of Gillacomghall Baccach; died 1160.

---

* *Angaire*: This Angaire had Tuathal, who A.D. 1014, was wounded at the battle of Clontarf; died same year at Glendalough, and is there buried. And Tuathal had Aedh, living in 1034.

† *Foharta*: See the "Nowlan" genealogy, in pp. 605-606 *ante*, for the meaning of this term.

‡ *Muirceartach*: This Muirceartach had: 1. Gillacomghall, lord of Ui Muireadaigh; 2. Tuathal; 3. Ruadh; 4. Aodh; 5. Conchobhar; 6. Mór, wife of Diarmaid MacMorough (or Diarmaid na-nGall), the last King of Leinster; and 7. Lorcan (Saint LAURENCE O'TOOLE), Archbishop of Dublin, who, on 14th Nov., 1180, died at Eu, in France, where his relics are still preserved and revered. It was at the instance of St. Laurence O'Toole that Earl Strongbow added a steeple and two chapels to Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin. With five other Irish prelates, St. Laurence O Toole attended a Council at Rome in 1179, a promise having been first exacted from him by

There are two different claims as to the origin of the name TUTTLE.
This is the Irish version. See the Teutonic version on reverse.

Clippings   MAL 929.4 L848

Personal and Family Names – (1883)

page 195 assigns a mythological derivation to the name Tuttle.

TUTTLE

–Teutonic
ORIGIN OF THE NAME from
(Tuesday) –(Tot)

THOTHMETHES: Thoth's man, *con.* METHUSELAH. According to some authorities he was worshipped by the Teutons ✓ under the name of Tot, whence

TOTTENHAM: home of Tot, built upon a site sacred to Tot. "Tottenham in his boots." This sobriquet was acquired by Charles Tottenham, Esq. of Wexford, and a member of the Irish Parliament. Tot became DODD, giving

DODDRIDGE (divine): hill where Tot received divine ✓ honours = TUTTLE for Tot's hill. The Egyptians were Caucasian, and in the pre-historic period swarmed from that hive of nations, the valleys of the Caucasus, long before the Teutons started for the Dofrafields. Hence German and Egyptians had *bull* and *serpent* worship in common; besides words, ideas, and objects of adoration. The Egyptian for God is

✓ TEUT, nearly identical with the Asir, TIEU, whence Tuesday: God's day, literally.

TEUCER (progenitor of Trojans): a divine man, son of a god.

This suggests wide migrations of peoples over many centuries in antiquity. (The Bible says Methuselah lived a thousand years!) There were also Tuttles in early Ireland – but this suggests, at least, that the Germanic tribes to England before the Romans left, with hilltop altars honoring Tot, may have brought the name Tuttle to England.

This same book, page 173, says the name Gettings (Giddings) means "son of a Jute, born of a giant" (suppose descent from Asir – grotesque [illegible] Jack the giant-killer's nemesis. Book associates them with Hengist & Horsa. An example was Hross, a horse god with 3 legs whose priest named Dragfuss whose 3 feet was in peril of passing for a Manx man. (their symbol is 3 running legs in a circle, no body).

George Giddings (often spelled Gettins, etc in Ipswich records, was Mrs Tuttle's son-in-law – (see Lawrence)) – so that is another of the "Saxon" names. Kent (county) SE England was settled by the Jutes!

Others say the name was Gaelic (Irish), see O'Hart Irish Pedigrees
(on reverse)

Hammett Papers

(GPC 1980 repr.
5A 5

Jacob, born Jan. 24, 1698-9, lived at Portmouth
Nathaniel, born Sept. 10, 1700
Jabez, ten years old
Charles, 18 years, Jacob his guardian
Hannah, fourteen years old

Nathaniel Treadwell 4, (Nathaniel 3, Nath. 2, Thos. 1,) was born Sept. 10, 1700, and died March, 1777. He left a wife Hannah, and children:

Moses, Aaron, Jacob, Mary Fellows
Grandsons: Nath'l Treadwell Fellows, Sam'l Fellows

Jabez Treadwell 4, (Nath'l 3, Nath'l 2, Thomas 1,) born about 1718. Wife Lucy. His will is dated Nov. 30, 1780, proved Jan. 1, 1781. His children:

Jabez, Samuel, Nathaniel, William
Hannah Perkins, Sarah Kinsman

He gives to Jabez all the real estate on the south side of the river;

To William the house in which I now live;

To Samuel and Nathaniel the new barn and the land at Timber Hill;

To Hannah Perkins land at Tuttle's Point;

To Sarah Kinsman one hundred and seventy-eight spanish milled Dollars;

To Jabez and Hannah one of my pews; the other pew to the other children;

Grandaughter Hannah Perkins one good Cow.

At the first sale of pews in the Meeting-house which was built, 1749, Capt. Nathaniel Treadwell purchased the second pew on the right hand side of the front door, No. 29; and Mr. John Treadwell purchased the corresponding pew on the left hand side, No. 2. These were the highest priced pews in the house, excepting the two nearest the door, Nos. 1 and 30, which were purchased, No. 30, by the Rev. Nath'l Rogers, and No. 1, by Maj. Samuel Rogers.

Jabez Treadwell purchased No. 50, the second pew from the broad aisle in the second row; he afterwards purchased the pew between that and the broad aisle. These were the two pews bequeathed in his will.

Edward Treadwell. The name of Edward Treadwell appears on the Ipswich Record in 1638. He possessed at that date, a house lot on the lower side of the High street. And John Hanchet had a six acre grant of planting ground towards Reedy Marsh, adjoining the planting lot of Edw: Tredwell, 19 Nov'r, 1638.

✓ TUTTLE, JOHN. Had a grant in 1635, of a houselot on the south side the river, about one acre and twenty rod, lying between Mr. Rogers and Mr. Ward and Mr. Winthrop and the highway.

In 1643, there was granted to him one hundred acres lying on the south side of the river near Mr. Hubbard's farm, adjoining upon the line there.

July 27, 1638. He purchased of Richard Lumpkin a house lot lying near the great cove of the town river, having a house lot of William Avery on the south west, the houselot of Robert Kinsman on the north west, the town river south east, and a house lot of Samuel Hall on the east. Upon the said lot is one dwelling house formerly built by Richard Brown, now of Newbury, and by him sold unto Mr. Richard Saltonstall, by whom it was sold unto Richard Lumpkin.

1635. There was granted to Mr. John Tuttle, ten acres towards the Neck, having Mr. Bracy his land west; Mr. Treadwell east; Philip Fowler north, and a Creek south.

Also a planting lot on Heartbreak hill, 1635, having Mr. Dudley west, Michæl Williamson, John Johnson, and the marshes east; and two little swamps north and south.

1640. The Committee for furthering trade amongst us are Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Robert Payne, Capt. Denison, Mr. ✓Tuttle, Matthew Whipple, John Whipple, Mr. Saltonstall.

1642. The parcel of land late Mr. Tuttle's, between Mr Wade's and Goodman Webster's is granted to Mr. Rogers, so far as concerns the town.

1641. A commoner, with the title "Mr."

1648. Subscribed to Maj. Denison's allowance.

1642, Nov. 25. He sold to Moses Pengry the land purchased of Richard Lumpkin, deceased. In the deed Mr. Tuttle is styled yeoman.

✓ Symon Tuttle 2, born 1631.

1674, April 4. Symon Tuttle, aged forty-three years, the only child living of Mr. John Tuttle and Joannah his wife, who are deceased.

~~[Margin: Joannah, daughter of Thomas Burnham.]~~ ? ? ✓

1664. Symon had a share and a half in Plum Island.

1663. Surveyor of Highways.

1679. Voter in Town affairs.

He died in January, 1691-2, was interred the 11th day.

Sarah (Cogswell) Tuttle

Sarah Tuttle, wife of Symon, died January 24, 1731, aged eighty-six years.

At the death of her husband she administered on the estate, which was appraised £863, 1, 6.

The chlidren of Symon and Sarah: (age at father's death is given.)

John, born April 22, 1666
Symon, aged 24; born Sept. 17, 1667
Joanna, eldest daughter, married ——— Pickard
Elisabeth, aged 20; born Nov. 24, 1670
Sarah, aged 18; born Sept. 3, 1673
Abigail, aged 17; born Oct. 7, 1674
Susanna, aged 16; born May 7, 1675
William, aged 15; b. May 7, 1677, d. Dec. 10, 1726
✓ Charles, aged 13; born March 31, 1679 *
Mary, aged 11 years
Jonathan, born June 11, 1682
Ruth, born August 16, 1685

John Tuttle 3, son of Symon 2, was born April 22, 1666. He married Martha Ward, December 3, 1689.

1702. He was one of the seven purchasers of the old Meeting-house.

1707. Was a commoner.

Children of John and Martha: Martha, b. Nov. 23, 1690 Mary, born July 7, 1696.

Here lyes ye body of Mr. John Tuttle who died February
ye 27, 1715-16 aged 49 years 10 Monthes & 5 days

When ye Messenger was sent of God
He soone submitted to His rod

* Charles Tuttle m Mary^3 Burnham (James^2 Thos)

Symon Tuttle 3, son of Symon 2, married Mary Rogers, January 16, 1696. Children:

Sarah, born October 11, 1697
Margaret, born August 24, 1699

1707. He was a commoner.

1719-20. He had appointed to him a seat in the meeting house on the men's second seat.

Mrs. Tuthill appointed to sit in the women's front seat.

✓ Chareles Tuttle 3, (Symon 2) commoner, 1707.

TUCKERMAN, Nathaniel. Commoner, 1707. Wife Martha. Children:

Nathaniel, born September 9, 1684
Martha, born June 27, 1686

THURRILL. "Old Mr. Thurrill" died Nov. 7, 1685.

TURNER. Capt. Turner. 1638. "Capt. Turner's hill," so called in 1638, and still called Turner's Hill.

URAN, Francis, and Ann his wife, had:

Francis, born August 16, 1685
John, born Sept. 29, 1687
Joseph, born February 23, 1691
Peter, born May 15, 1694

William and Marah Uran:

Here lies ye body of Mary Uran, daughter of William
& Marah Uran, died January ye 7, 1713, aged one
year & 5 months

VARNEY. Thomas Varney, May, 1670. Represents * * controversy about a piece of land containing four or five acres, upon part of which his house and barne and orchard is sett, being allways pursuaded in himself, by divers others, that it was within that tract of land, bought of goodman Tompson, accordingly have possessed it this twenty years and upwards.

Corporal Thomas Varney, had a share in Plum Island, 1664. Voter in Town affairs, 1679.

Sample Essex County Quarterly Court Records:

Ipswich QC Dec 1641

Mr. Hubbard and Mr. Knight presented for keeping cattle within the common fence contrary to order. Wit: Geo. Giddings, grand-juryman.

Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Tuttle and Jo. Satchell for breaking the same order. Wit: Mr. Whitredg and James Howe.

Inventory of estate of John Goffe, late of Newbury, deceased.

Mr. Saltonstall v. Mr. Tuttle

Mr. Hubbard and Mr. Knight presented for keeping cattle within the common fence contrary to order. Wit: Geo. Giddings, grand-juryman.

Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Tuttle and Jo. Satchell for breaking the same order. Wit: Mr. Whitredg and James Howe.

Salem QC 6 Mar 1647

Mr. John Tuttle (or Tuttell) v. Robt. Elwell, William Browne and William Dudbridg of Gloster. Case concerning a boat which was delivered to them and lost. Jeremy Belcher, Franc Wainwright and Tho. Haries testified about Mr. Tuttle's boat.†

Ipswich QC 28 Sep 1647

John Tuttle v. Robert Elwell, William Browne and William Dudbridge. Review. Case of a boat which was lost. Tried upon depositions of Frances Waynwright, Thomas Perkins, Robert

-- etc

Sep 1653

Deposition of Thomas Smith that he stood by the lot-layers, Goodman Gage and Sargent Jacob, when they measured out Mr. Tuttle's house lot, and at that time they measured out a rod broad of ground to be left common, to dig a well in before they measured Goodman Coolyes lot, so that the common ground lay between Mr. Tuttle's and Goodman Cooly. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1651.

Deposition of William Whittret that, being at town meeting about twelve years since, the town granted said rod of land from the street down to the swamp convenient for the "norwest end of the town for to fetch water." Sworn in Ipswich court, 25: 1: 1651.

Deposition of John Gage that, being a lot-layer, he laid out a watering place for the town's use about eleven years since between the houselots of Mr. Tuttle and Goodman Cowly the full length of their lots. Sworn, Mar. 27, 1651, before Jo. Endicott, Deputy-Governor, and Samuell Symonds.

Ipswich QC March 1659

†Writ, dated, Mar. 3, 1658, signed by Robert Lord‡ for the court, and served by Edward Browne,‡ marshal.

Robert Smith, aged about thirty-three years, deposed that he lived with Simon Tutle's mother, Mrs. Tutle, about eight or nine years before. That deponent heard her say that the young mare colt then in her keeping, which Smith was informed came of that stray mare that was challenged and was taken away by Lieutenant Lowtroope, was her son Simon's. This was when her husband, Mr. Tutle, was in England. The colt was branded with the letter E. Sworn in court at Ipswich, Mar. 29, 1659.

Edward Hecock, aged twenty years, testified that about four or five years before, he heard Mrs. Tutle say that the gray mare and foal that was in deponent's master, John Tuttell's, keeping at Romlie marsh, was her son Symon's and that Tho. Bornom, etc. Deponent also heard Symon's brother, John Tuttell, say, etc. Sworn, 21: 1: 1658-9, before Thomas Marshall,* commissioner.

George Gidding and Thomas Burnam, both aged about forty years, testified that they being with their brother, Simon Tuttell, etc. Sworn in court at Ipswich, Mar. 29, 1659.

Humpey Grifing, aged fifty-three years, testified that before Mrs. Tuttell went to Ireland, he heard her say that it was her son Symon's mare in Tho. Bornom's keeping. Sworn in court at Ipswich, Mar. 29, 1659.

Thomas Gidings, aged twenty-five years, testified that when his grandmother Tuttell dwelt at Ipswige, he heard her say, etc. The mare had been called Symon's by deponent's uncle, John Tutle, and his aunt, Hanah Tuttell. Sworn in court at Ipswich, Mar. 29, 1659.

Letter addressed "These For her beloued sonne Mr George Gidding att Ipswich in New England:

"Carrickfargus 20 March 57.

"Sonn Giding I Receaued 2 letters from you and am glad to heare of your welfear with yours I wonder I heare nothing from Mr Juete I heare he improues my estaet to his one aduantag I praid hm to pay my son martain 12li in good goods and he lett him haue nothing butt beefe that none ellse would take I pray you to take care of my estat att Ips and lett nott him do what he list butt take a count of what he doth ther is 4 yeres Rent this march which coms to aboue a hundred pound and in depts ninty seauen pound and I heare my cossen John Tuttell would by the horse he will nott lett him without he pay him Englich goods I sent to deliuer goods to my sonn John lawrence to send me 50li worth of beuar I have depts to pay in london and want it much Thomas burnum wold know what to do with the mares if he can not keep them all lett John Tuttell ore you take to of them and for the Rest of the Cattell if they be chargabell sell them ore lett them to some that will haue care of them I am to remoue againe 16 mills nerer my sonn that maried my daueter hannah hath the imployment that my husband was in the tresury is Remoued to another towne & we must goe with it the presence of the lord goe with us they are very louing to me and my life ther by Is very comfortable If I should com to new Ingland I fare I should goe a beging if Reportes be true my estate de Cays apase for want of lookeing to I heare the house gos to Ruine the land spends it selfe the cattell dye the horses eate them selues outt in keeping so I am licke to haue a small a count butt I hop it will nott proue as I heare if it should he that knows all things will a veneg the widows cause I pray Rem me to your wife my Dear Child hannah Rem her loue to you all so doth Mrs haries the potecaris wife that

---

*Autograph.

Some of the Essex Co. Court Records concerning the Tuttles

— Mar 1658 cont'd —

lived in saint Albanes she dwellse next house to me I haue nott ellse att present butt the blesing of the lord be with you & yours "I pray send no goods to simon I heare that of him which will bring my gray head with sorow to the graue with tears I conclued and Remaine

"Your poore mother
"Joanna Tuttell."§

John Tuttle, aged about thirty-three years, deposed that his aunt Tuttle said, since his uncle went away, and he, being in his uncle's place, that the mare belonged to Simon, etc. Sworn, 21 : 1: 1658-9, before Thomas Marshall,§ commissioner.

John Gidings, aged twenty-one years, deposed that he heard his uncle Marting ask his grandmother Tuttell, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 29, 1659.

Ipswich Quarterly Court Sep. 1659

Symon Tuttle v. John Haseltine. Trespass. For withholding a mare and mare colt. Verdict for plaintiff, 30li. if the mare and colt be not at Mr. Baker's within a month.†

†Writ, dated, Sept. 17, 1659, signed by Robert Lord,‡ for the court, and served by Edward Browne,‡ marshal, by attachment of house, barn and twenty acres of land of the defendant.

Tho. Lowthrop‡ deposed, Sept. 26, 1659, that the mare was once his, but went astray and was then in the custody of Goodman Gould. Mr. Tuttle was also present, and having been at some charge about the mare and colt, deponent fully gave them the colt for their trouble and charge.

Plaintiff's bill of costs: Thomas Giddings and Goodman Grifing, witness fees, and trips to Charleston and Romlemarsh.

Sarah Martine, aged about twenty-six years, deposed that "I heard my father m^{r} John Tuttle & my mother his wife say y^{t} y^{e} Graye mare y^{t} was some tyme kept at Cozens John Tuttles Farme att Rumlie Marsh was my brother Simonde Tuttles Mare & was giuen to him when she was a foule, and y^{e} afores^{d} mare hath binn in my Brother Thomas Burnums keeping since my mother went for England." Sworn, 13 : 4 : 1659, before Val. Hill,* commissioner.

Robert Smith, aged about thirty-three years, deposed that "I liveing with M^{rs} Tuttle (Symon Tuttles mother) about 8 or 9 yeare agoe I heard the abouesayd M^{rs} Tuttle say that that young mare colt which was then in my sayd M^{rs} keeping which colt I was informed came of that stray mare that was challenged & had away by Capt. Lawtroope I say that he sayd M^{rs} Tuttle sayd that that mare colt was her son Symons colt this was when her husband M^{r} Tuttle was in England, this colt was branded upon the neare shoulder with an E." Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 29, 1659. Copy.

John Tuttle, aged about thirty-three years, deposed that "I heard my uncle M^{r}John Tuttle & my aunt his wife say that that mare that Thomas Burnam fecht from my house at Romle marsh was Symon Tuttle his mare & that he left one colt there with me being then about 4 years of age & that I have heard my sayd Aunt say since my Unckle went away, being in my unckles stead that this abouesd mare was her sonn Symons mare. And I further say that y^{e} sayd Burnam had," etc. Sworn, 21 : 1 mo : 1658-9, before Thomas Marshall, commissioner. Copy.

John Giddings, aged twenty-one years, deposed that "I herd my Unkell Martyng Ask my grandmother Tuttell to let him have the gray mare that was sometimes kept at my Unkell Thomas Bornoms," etc. Sworn, Sept. 20, 1659, before Samuel Symonds.*

Thomas Giddings, aged about twenty-three years, deposed that "when my granmother Tuttell dwelt at Ipswich I hard hir say that the gray mare was her son Symons and it hath bin in Thomas Bornoms keeping since my granmother went for England. The mare had been called Symons' by my unkell John Tuttell & by my Ant hanah" and others. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27 : 7 : 1659.

Jonahan Grene, aged fifty-nine years, deposed that "when my sister Tuttell dwelt at Boston the same yeare she went to England she was saying shee would goo to Ipswich and I asked hir if she would goo By Boat or Ride And shee toald mee shee would Ride upon hir sonn symons meare which was at his Cosen John Tuttells at Romlie march." Sworn, Sept. 24, 1659, before Richard Russell.*

Edward Hecock, aged twenty years, deposed that "4 or 5 yrs. ago he heard M^{rs} Tuttle say that the mare & fole that was in my master John Tuttles keeping at Romlee Marsh was her son Symons & that Thos. Burnam took it from his masters farm & left them a gray horse, at another time I heard his brother Tuttle say that the mare was his." Sworn, 21 : 1 : 1658-9, before Thomas Marshall, commissioner. Copy.

Humphry Grifing, aged fifty-three years, deposed, that "before Mistris Tuttell went for Irland," etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27 : 7 : 1659.

Mary Burnam, wife of Thomas, aged thirty-five years, testified, "that twice in that letter my mother sent in answer to my husband when she was readi to goe out of cuntry my mother called the ould mare and colt part of her husband's estate." Sworn in Ipswich court, Apr. 29, 1659, by Thomas and Mary Burnam.

Letter addressed "To her louing Son Gorg Giding dwelling In Ips in Newengland these:"

"Sone Giding and dauter

"these are to lett you understand that the lord hath taken to himself my deare husband & left me disolat In a strang land and in dept by Reson of Simans keeping the Returnes from barbadous, grife that ‖ he ‖ hath taken for his to sonns hath brought ‖ upon him ‖ a lingring deseas lost his stomuce and pined away never sick tell the day before he died which wos the 30th of december I pray talke ‖ with ‖ M^{r} Jeuett about that which I left with you & him this 3 yeares. I have nott hard of any thing that he hath done I cannot hear of the cattell nor what increas the mare hath nor the Rent I pray lett things be Ready for I have wright to John lawrence to take them into his hands if Simon ore John should com lett nott them medell with any thing there, my husband hath given them som thing in his will which I shall paie them, now I will keep the state in my one hand as long as I live it may be I may se new ingland againe I pray louke to my house that it be nott Reuined, hanna is to be maried shortly to a good husband one that lous her well and a hansom man she is a great comfort to me, I sent Jane a smale token by M^{r} weber that went from hence to Jeimcas and so to new england I like Ierland very well we haue had nether frost nor snow this winter butt very tempeat weather which agrees with me well my husbands death went neare, the lord give me good of it & make up my losse in him selfe a teach this —— sharp Rod to submit to the will of my god that —— I had need of it I pray Remember me att the throne —— I should be glad that you would Right to me that I may heare from you I haue not one letter this yeare which I wonder att Remember me to all yours and to all my frinds that aske of me, no more att present butt the lord bless you with all sprituall blessings in heavenly things in Christ which is the prayer of your afecinat mother

"Joanna Tuttell*

"hanna Rem her kind loue to you & all yours
"Carrickfergus the 6th of Apriell 57."

*Autograph.

Salem QC Nov 1659

Writ: Symon Tuttle v. Mr. Joseph Jewett; for false imprisonment; dated, Oct. 13, 1659; signed by Robert Lord,‡ for the court; and served by Edward Browne,‡ marshal.

/Ipswich Quarterly Court Mar 1662

Symon Tuttle, attorney to his mother, Joana Tuttle, executrix to her late husband, John Tuttle v. Richard Shatswell. For non-payment of rent, according to covenant. Verdict for plaintiff.*

---

*Writ: Symon Tuttle, attorney to his mother, Joanah Tuttle, executrix to her late husband, John Tuttle v. Richard Shatswell; for non-payment of rent due by covenant under his hand, bearing date Mar. 14, 1653-4, and for not delivering several particular goods in a note annexed; dated Mar. 19, 1651; signed by Robert Lord,† for the court, and served by Robert Lord,† marshal of Ipswich.

Symon Tuttell's bill of costs, for John Gage, Georg Giddings, Walter Roper and Philip Fouler, 2li. 12s.

Letter of attorney, dated Mar. 26, 1662, given by Richard Shatswell† of Ipswich to Samuell Hall. Wit: John Atkinson† and John Emmerry, sr.†

"My ant Tutels a count of worke and other things:" 2 daise the first sumer about the barne and fenses and other things, 4s.; for diging and bringing hom six lods of clay, 8s.; 2 daise in the swampe in the sommer time faling trees for the barne flower and house of Robert Smith and my selfe, 10s.; Robert Smith and the boy 1 day drawing timber out of the swamp, 8s.; 1 day of us all bringin hom timber with the teame, 10s.; halfe a day of goodman brooer and a day of my selfe, 4s.; and Robert Smith that day with the teame to draw out of the swamp is worth 8s.; myselfe and the teame halfe a day, ——; a day feching over from the forther sid of the swamp of Roberd and myselfe and the teame, 8s.; halfe a day of Robert with his two catell to fetch over the swamp, 2s.; 1 day feching hom with 2 teames and 4 men, 16s.; my selfe a day and halfe and thomas the Scot and myself a day to fall croscut and rive posts, ——; and 2 lods of postes feching hom, ——; for mending the comon gate, 3s.; my selfe and the boy about thatching, 3s. 8d., and Mary Roper, 6d., 4s.; halfe a day of my selfe mending the barne dores, 1s.; paid for nailes at Mr. William Paines 300 at 8d. per hondered, 2s.; for nailes at Mr. Robert Paines, 5s.; for nailes at Mr. Jowits the last yeare, 200 at 12d. per hondred, 2s.; paid to Franses bats for clabords and palles, 12s. 3d.; for keping the broune steare the first spring, 5s.; for wintring of him the next winter, —; paid to goodman Roper for groundseling the house and other worcke, 2li.; paid to the sawyers for sawing of timber for the barne flower, 1li. 2s.; paid to Mr. Cogswell 40 bushils of indian corne acording to Mr. Jowits order, 6li.; paid to danill Poare of andiver 20 bushils of indian corne upon the reset of Mr. Jowits bill mad to goodman lord or his asines dated the 24: 1m. 1655 or 56, 3li.; paid to henry Rally of Rowley 6 bushils indiane corne a cording to Mr. Jowits bill dated 27: 3m: 1656, 18s.;

†Autograph.

-over-

Richard Shattswell v. Robert Smith. For rent of a house, land, etc. Defendant acknowledged judgment of 21li., but there were

---

R. Smith about the orchard fense wth samewell barnom, 10s.; and 15s. he payd to goodman kingsbery towards ground silling the house, 15s.; one day drawing thatch and one day sarving the thatcher, 4s.; one day mending up the comon fense, 2s.; one day mending the orchard fense, 2s.; halfe a day mending the street sid fense and halfe a day about 5 rall fense, 2s.; payd to John Mase for thatching 1 day, 2s.; ther weare fore score bushils of indian corne mesyoured out and laid up for the rent by my selfe, 12li.; and a horse || the hors is tacken back if Siman exsept of another || that I sould to Mr. Jowit for part of pay for the rent, 14li. 10s.; total, 48li. 7s. —d.

Robert Smith, aged about thirty-three years, testified that the foregoing account was true and that the four score bushels of Indian corn laid out till it spoiled and that Shatswell told Mr. Jowit that the corn was ready for him or anybody who would receive it. The latter said he did not need it, but if he had wheat he might deliver it to John Litens. Shatswell sold Mr. Jowit a horse upon account of rent, etc. Sworn, Jan. 28, 1659, before Daniel Denison.*

Robert Punell, aged about twenty years, deposed that he lived with his master Shatswell, when the latter dwelt at Mrs. Tuttle's house, and the work was done according to the foregoing account, etc., and the corn lay ready for Mr. Jewett in a porch chamber, etc. His memorandum of work done: Reparains of the house & fences, two days work the first summer about the Barne & ——, digging & bringinge home six load of clay ——, one day myselfe & Robt. Smith drawing Timber ——, one day my mr., Robt Smith & myselfe drawing ——, halfe a day of goodman Bewer & my mr. a day about —— & Robt. Smith one day wth ye Teame drawing Timber, one day my mr. and myselfe wth. the Teame drawing Timber, one day fetchinge timbr wth. 4 men & two Teames, my mr. one day & halfe & Tho. the Scott one day to gett ——, two load of poasts fetching home, mending the comon gate att sevall. times, my mr. myselfe & Mary Roper one day about thatching, halfe a day of my mr. mendinge the barne doore, Francis Bates for payles, Henry Riley & Jonathan Platts by my mr. ——, myselfe one day drawing thatch & Robt. Smith one day thatch ——, Robt. Smith one day mending the orchard fence, Mosse one day thatching to Goodman Harsell, one days worke. Sworn in court.

Robert Smith and Robert Punill deposed that at the time that Richard Shatchwell's lease from Mrs. Tuttell expired, when he left the house and lands, the orchards were fenced in by a sufficient fence and the sheep house was left upon the premises the same as when

---

*Autograph.

some other things, such as about milk of cows, corn and wheat, further to be cleared.*

---

he went there. Also, the court yard fence was up, but some of it might be down to carry in timber, but the fence was left to be set up again to secure the court yard fence. The fence against the street and all other fences were left in good repair, etc. Sworn in court.

Theophylus Shatswell, aged forty-five years, deposed that sometime since he was at the making of an agreement between marchant Joseph Jowit of Rowly and deponent's kinsman, Richard Shatswell, for the price of a horse at 14li. 10s. etc. Sworn, 24 : 4 : 1659, before Tho. Bradbury,† commissioner.

Mary Parcker, aged about twenty years, deposed that her master Shatswell, when they lived in Mr. John Tuttell's house, reserved fifty-three bushels of Indian corn of Thomas Kimball and twenty-seven of Thomas Dorman, which said Shatswell laid up for the rent, etc. Sworn, 17 : 4 : 1659, before Natha. Duncan,† commissioner.

*Agreement, dated Mar. 18, 1653-4, between Mrs. Joanna Tuttell and Richard Shatswell,‡ for her house and land at Ipswich, the said Joanna Tuttell being attorney to her husband, Mr. John Tuttell, now living in Ireland: That from the fourteenth day of the present month, said Shatswell should for two years enjoy the dwelling house, barns, orchard and outhouses of said Tuttell; also all her meadow, marsh and broken up ground within the common fence, paying to said Joanna at her now dwelling house in Ipswich, 24li. per year in corn, at each year's end; also two —— and one cow, all of which should be in good condition at the expiration of the time etc. There were also two plow chains and a share and colter, two yokes and half a harrow of which said Shatswell was to have the use. Wit: Richard Martyn† and Thomas Bornum.†

John Gage, aged about fifty-eight years, deposed that Mr. Tuttell's house was groundselled after Satchwell's lease was out, and when deponent went out of the house, he left a good oven, but when he came again into the said farm, the oven was so spoiled that it could not be mended without pulling it down. There were two casements of glass in the cellar and two panes in the hall gone and broken, so they were obliged to get new ones, also that the barn was so ruined that he was obliged to buy three hundred feet of boards to mend the same before he could make use of it. The fences were down all about the orchard and yards. Deponent affirmed that the bill annexed to the lease was a true bill and all the tacklings were delivered to said Satchwell, excepting the plow collar. Sworn in court.

---

†Autograph.
‡Autograph and seal.

This letter is not the only evidence that the inhabitants of Ipswich were being select in accepting newcomers in the first years of settlement. The town records do note that in 1637 Humphrey Griffen was turned down as an inhabitant because the town was full.[15] The control over admission of inhabitants became even tighter as the century progressed. It appears that at no time did anyone have real freedom of movement in Massachusetts Bay.

Acceptance as an inhabitant implied the privilege of receiving a grant of land. The body which was granting the land would indicate the amount and location of the land, and then it was the duty of the lot-layers to make certain that the land was available and laid out.

It is difficult to determine whether the granting body recorded in the town book the boundaries of the land before the lot-layers laid it out or if the original granting was enacted verbally to the lot-layers who distributed the land according to instructions and then entered the boundaries in the town records. The latter seems to be the more likely solution, but the written record does not really differentiate between the granting and the distributing. For example, the town records record the following rather vague grant.

> Given and Granted unto John Gadge Fower Acres of meadowe & marshe lyinge on the towne syde of the River agaynst the plantinge ground of John Maninge & others . . .[16]

On the other hand at times the town records were rather exact as to the grant.

> Granted to Willm Fuller foure acres of plantinge ground lyinge on the west end of Hartbrake Hill havinge Mr. Denisons lott on the South and the highway to Chebecko on the Southwest and a Swamp on the northwest. Also he hath a house lott which he bought of John Hassall havinge William White on the South, Alexander Knight on the northwest and John Jackson on the Southeast. Also another house lott he bought of John Saunders lyinge in Mill Streete havinge Mr. Seawalls house lott on the East and Mr. Saltonstalls garden at the Mill on the South. Likewise he had a house lott granted him of the towne joininge to halfe an acre whch he bought of Willm Symmos havinge John Proctor on the Southwest John Covington on the northeast and Hugh Sherratt on the west to enjoy to him his heirs or Assign forever.[17]

---

[15] Ipswich Grants, entry 117.

[16] *Ibid.*, p. 6.

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 21.

Jackson

dians and used by them for agricultural purposes were set aside as planting ground. The rest of the town was divided as marsh, which was used as a source of salt marsh hay for the livestock; meadow land, used for planting and haying; woodlots, which were extremely important since a family needed 15 cords of wood a winter which equalled 3/5 acre of standing timber;[20] thatch lots which were the source of roofing material; and upland consisting of high, dry, and cleared land used for many purposes. The remaining land in the area was set aside as commons to be used and granted as needed. This division of land usage indicated that a different value was placed on land according to its use.

TABLE I

LOT-LAYERS: OFFICES AND LANDHOLDINGS[21]

Name	Offices Held	Avg. Maximum Acreage
Mr. William Bartholomew	Town Clerk, Selectman	120
John Gage	Selectman	20
George Giddings	Selectman, Deputy	160
Thomas Howlett	Selectman, Deputy	100
Robert Lord	Selectman, Deputy, Town Clerk	150
✓ John Perkins, Sr.	Selectman, Deputy	160
✓ John Tuttle	Selectman, Constable	300 ✓
John Whipple	Selectman, Deputy	460
Giles Firmin	Selectman, Constable	120
Daniel Denison	Selectman, Deputy Assistant	1200
William Hubbard	Selectman, Deputy	1600
Thomas Scott	Selectman, Constable	110
Moses Pengry	Selectman, Deacon, Deputy	75
Simon Thomson	Selectman, Constable	100

An average individual would ordinarily procure a small grant of each type of land. His holdings therefore would be scattered all over the town since it was unlikely that a small parcel of land in any one place would contain the entire variety. As a result of the division of land Ipswich resembled a small English agricultural village because the land was doled out in strips. The system was similar to the open field system of old England but was not as rigidly maintained. Before many years men began to consolidate their holdings.

---

[20] Ralph H. Brown, *Historical Geography of the United States* (New York, 1948), p. 108.

[21] Compiled from Ipswich Grants, Town Records, and deeds. All of the tables included in this study were constructed from the extensive statistical appendices in Edward S. Perzel, "The First Generation of Settlement in Colonial Ipswich, Massachusetts: 1633-1660" (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Rutgers - The State University, 1967).

Tuttle

The Ancestry of Chamberlin & Grant
by Jane G. Henderson (3 Vol) (2000)
This is Vol 3.

In letters from Ireland, Joan (Antrobus) (Lawrence) Tuttle mentions her "nephew" Richard Shatswell now running her family farm in Ipswich. This shows the connection — his wife Rebecca was her husband's niece.

Since Joan had brought her own aged mother with her & John, it does make sense that his mother would live with his brother Richard.

TUTTLE

The Tuttle name is traced back to those natural or artificial mounds or hills in Britain, which two thousand years ago were sacred to a pagan worship. The meaning of the word Tothill is "The Hill of God." The Tuttle ancestry has been traced to Thomas Totehyll of Woodford, county Northampton, who was born about 1506 and who was probably great-grandfather of the three Tuttle family heads who emigrated to New England. His son Richard Tootill of Woodford, was no doubt Simon Tuttle's father.

TAG 30:7-10 (1954), TAG 54:167-175 (1978), TAG 56:143 (1980);
Tuttle pp.xv,xxvi,xxxii; Savage IV:350,351; Torrey pp.137,532,760,761;
Chelsea I:112,113,204-229, II:180,181,343,351,710,747,783,784

Line 1056

✓ 1. **Simon Tuttle**, (ca 1560-1630),
m. **Isabel Wells**, dau. of **John Wells**,
ch. 2. **Richard Tuttle**,
✓ John Tuttle, m. Joan Antrobus Lawrence,
Thomas Tuttle,
Simon Tuttle, m.(1) Alice James;
m.(2) Katherine Brabrooke,
William Tuttle, m. Elizabeth,
Dorothy Tuttle, m. John Bill.

Simon Tootill or Towtills (Tuttle) was born about 1560, in Ringstead, Northampton, England. He is said to be a son of Richard Tootill of Woodford, Northants, and probably grandson of Thomas Totehyll, also of Woodford. He married Isabel, daughter of John Wells. Simon Tuttle was buried 15 June 1630, at Ringstead. Isabel accompanied three of her sons to New England in 1635, but since no reference to her has been seen in New England, she probably did not long survive, and possibly died during the voyage. Her age of 70 years in the passenger list indicates she was born about 1565.

2. **Richard Tuttle**, (ca 1593-1640), • **IMMIGRANT** •
m. 1622, **Anne Taylor**,
ch. Hannah Tuttle, m.(1) John Pantry;
m.(2) Thomas Welles, Jr.,
3. **John Tuttle**,
✓ Rebecca Tuttle, m. Richard Shatswell,
Jonathan Tuttle, died young.

Richard Tuttle was born about 1593, at Ringstead, England. He married, 19 June 1622, at Barnwell St. Andrew, Northampton, Anne Taylor, whose parentage has not been found. On 2 April 1635 they emigrated to New England on the ship *Planter*. With them were his brothers, John and William, and their families, his sister, Dorothy, and her family, and his mother, Isabel. Richard settled in Boston,

Tuttle

Much has been been written about our John Tuttle's brother who moved to CT. This is about Richard, the brother who stayed in Boston.

Massachusetts, John settled in Ipswich, and William settled in New Haven. In March 1636 Richard was admitted to the church at Boston. In the same month he was chosen on a committee to oversee and regulate the internal affairs of the town. In 1638 he was chosen constable of Boston. In the same year he had an allotment of land at Rumney Marsh, Chelsea and Pullen Point. He contributed for the maintenance of a school teacher. Richard Tuttle died 8 May 1640, at Boston. His widow married second, about 1647, as his second wife, Edward Holyoke, whose daughter Mary, married Anne's son, John Tuttle. Anne died after 1650, when she had a house and lot in Boston and a farm at Rumney Marsh.

3. **John Tuttle**, (1625-1686),
  m. 1647, **Mary Holyoke**, dau. of **Edward Holyoke**, [1006-2]
    ch. 4. **John Tuttle**,
      Elisha Tuttle, m. Hannah,
      Edward Tuttle, m. **Abigail Baker**, [1057-4]
      Mary Tuttle, m. Caleb Carter,
      Rebecca Tuttle,
      Sarah Tuttle, m. Joseph Newhall,
      Jonathan Tuttle, m. Anne Smith.

John Tuttle was baptized 12 June 1625, in Ringstead, England. He married, 10 Feb 1647, Mary, daughter of Edward Holyoke. They lived on the farm at Rumney Marsh, where he was constable for the Rumney Marsh district in 1652. He received the house in Boston about 1656. In 1662 John Tuttle and William Hasey were nominated to the General Court for lieutenant and cornet of the Three County Troop. As Lieutenant of Cavalry, he was discharged in 1673, at his own request. John Tuttle died in 1686, in Boston. Mary Holyoke emigrated to New England with her family when she was about 12 years old. In the same year, 1647, that John Tuttle and Mary Holyoke were married, Mary's father, Edward Holyoke, married, as his second wife, John Tuttle's mother, Anne Taylor Tuttle, who was widowed in 1640.

4. **John Tuttle**, (ca 1648-1723),
  m.ca 1684, **Martha**,
    ch. 5. **Sarah Tuttle**,
      John Tuttle, died young,
      Samuel Tuttle, m. Abigail Floyd,
      Mary Tuttle, m. John Floyd,
      Elizabeth Tuttle, died young.

John Tuttle was born about 1648, probably at Rumney Marsh. He married Martha, whose parentage is unknown. When his father died, John received part of the farm at Rumney Marsh. His will was probated 13 June 1723. He gave his wife Martha his household goods

and negro girl Peg and all his cattle, great and small, to be at her dispose forever. He gave her the life use of his house and land in Boston, and the use of his farm and his two negroes Jack and James "so long as she remains my Widdow." If she married she was to receive an annuity of twenty pounds. At her marriage or death the farm, the farm implements, the wood lot in Malden, and two negroes Jack and James were to descend to his son Samuel. Samuel was to pay £200 in money to each of his sisters, Sarah and Mary. John gave his two daughters his house and land in Boston after his wife's death.

5. **Sarah Tuttle**, (1686-1736),
  m. 1709, **William Hasey**, son of **William Hasey**, [694-2]
    ch. John Hasey, m.(1) Abigail Dexter;
        m.(2) Mary Chamberlain;
        m.(3) Tabitha Thomas,
      6. **Samuel Hasey**, m. **Sarah Upham**, [694-4]
      Ebenezer Hasey, died at birth.

Sarah Tuttle was born 8 Jan 1686, in Boston, Massachusetts. She married, 19 May 1709, as his second wife, William Hasey. Sarah died 27 Feb 1736, at Chelsea, 50 years of age. William married third, 9 Dec 1736, Abigail Hathorn. He died 21 Dec 1753.

(To Hasey Line 694-3)

◆

TUTTLE

Chelsea I:206-221

Line 1057

(From Line 1056-3)

3. **John Tuttle**, (1625-1686),
  m. 1647, **Mary Holyoke**, dau. of **Edward Holyoke**, [1006-2]
    ch. **John Tuttle**, m. **Martha**, [1056-4]
      Elisha Tuttle, m. Hannah,
      4. **Edward Tuttle**,
      Mary Tuttle, m. Caleb Carter,
      Rebecca Tuttle,
      Sarah Tuttle, m. Joseph Newhall,
      Jonathan Tuttle, m. Anne Smith.

4. **Edward Tuttle**, (1651-1730),
  m.ca 1675, **Abigail Baker**, dau. of **John Baker**,
    ch. Abigail Tuttle, m. Jonathan Barrett,
      Edward Tuttle, m. Joanna Floyd,

(V22 20 3/5)

17. **Elizabeth** (twin), b. 10 Mar. 1714/15. She m. 30 Aug. 1737, Jared Miller (V. R. 1-99).
18. **Ruth**, b. 11 July 1719. She m. 10 Oct. 1739, Hezekiah Hubbard (V. R. 1-114).

References

The first two generations, the families of John (No. 1) and John (No. 2) are based on Mellen Chamberlain, "A Documentary History of Chelsea" (1908), vol. 1, pp. 378-386, with additions from Boston and Woburn Vital Records (in print) and from other sources quoted for specific details above.

The third generation, the family of Jonathan (No. 5) is based largely on the Middletown Vital Records (when reference is made to V. R. alone, it means the Vital Records of Middletown), and other sources are quoted above for specific facts.

✓

JOHN TUTTLE OF IPSWICH, MASS., IN IRISH RECORDS

By Mary Lovering Holman, of Lexington, Mass.

The following pedigree was in the Registry in Belfast, Ireland, in 1938. The will of John Tuttle was destroyed when the Dublin Registry was burned in the Black and Tan War. The pedigree is in chart form, and was evidently made up from the persons mentioned in the will, and very carelessly done, for Johanna should be John, and Sarah married Richard Martin of Boston in New England. See Pope's *Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 466, ✓ for an account of John Tuttle. The chart shows these facts and relationships:

John Tuttell of Carrickfergus gent Will dat 7 Dec. 1656.
[Wife] Johanna
[Children] Simon
Johanna
Sarah wife of Richard Martin of Baston in *England*
Hannah

"Richard Martine merchant was married to Sarah Tuttle daughter of John Tuttle of Boston 1st—12th month by William Hibbins." [Boston Vital Records, under 1653 (1653/4), p. 44.]

John Tuttle is identified chiefly with Ipswich, Mass.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS TO AUSTIN'S GENEALOGICAL DICTIONARY OF RHODE ISLAND

By G. Andrews Moriarty, A.M., LL.B., F.S.A.

[Continued from Vol. 20, p. 58.]

COWLAND. Ralph (p. 58, 1st col.) married secondly about 1668 Eleanor widow of Thomas Wait of Portsmouth, R. I., and thirdly on 25 June 1677 Joan Hide.

HOOMERY or Hoomeryhoo. Omitted by Austin. John was propounded for a freeman at Portsmouth, 28 Nov. 1673 (Rec. of Town of Portsmouth, p. 179). 28 Dec. 1674, Mary, wife of John Hoomeyhoo confessed she had slandered William Brownell but, being poor, her fine was remitted (*ib.* p. 427). John Hoomery died soon after this date. Married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Anne Jennings of Portsmouth. She married 2ndly, Elias Williams of Portsmouth. Deed of Mary Williams of Portsmouth dated 13 Feb. 1678/9, recorded 3: 1 mo: 1678/9. Names father and mother Thomas and Anne Jennings of Portsmouth, son Samuel Hoomery, daughter Mary Hoomery and daughter Deliverence Hoomery, and Elias Williams renounced any claim to her estate (*ib.* p. 435).

Mary was apparently alive as late as 1700. Children:

1. Samuel living 13 Feb. 1678/9.
2. Mary living 13 Feb. 1678/9.
3. Deliverance living 13 Feb. 1678/9.
4. William. Undoubtedly another son. He was a mariner. His will in the form of a letter apparently written abroad was addressed to "Loving brother and sister Gershom and Sarah Wodell" (*cf.* Austin, p. 437) to take care of his business. He had paid in Barbados for William Wanton £3/16/0 and there was due him from William Wanton for coming from Barbados 45/ per month, from Ebenezer Laurence due 13/6, from John Homry 14/4 and he owed An Clark and ——— Woofford. He had a gun at Thomas Cook's to be sold and the money given to his mother. The residue to be disposed of by Gershom Wodell. Proved 13 Aug. 1700. Bond by Gershom Wodell and John Fry of Bristol, executors, 19 Aug. 1700.
5. John, undoubtedly son of John and Mary. Married Sarah, daughter of William and Mary Wodell of Portsmouth (*cf.* Austin, p. 437). Sarah was alive on 6 Dec. 1697 and John in 1700. (*R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, Vol. 21, p. 130.)

JAMES. Thomas (p. 111, 1st col.), bapt. 5 Oct. 1595 at Boston, Lincs., son of John James, rector of Skirbeck, Lincs. Matriculated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a Pensioner, Easter term 1611. B.A. 1614/5; M.A. 1618. Ordained in 1616/17. Emigrated to New England 1632, on the *William & Francis*, with wife Elizabeth and son Thomas; first pastor of the church at Charlestown. Quarrelled with his church and was expelled or resigned 1636. Went to Providence and joined Roger Williams in 1637 and was an original proprietor there in 1638. While in Charlestown, another son John was baptized. He moved to New Haven, Conn., in 1640. In 1642 one of three ministers sent in a special mission to Va. Was at Nansemond until ejected by Gov. Berkeley. Returned to New Haven, June 1643. Returned to England before 1648 and was pastor at Needham Market, co. Suffolk. Ejected 1662. Died in Feb. 1682/3. Described by William Harris of Providence as "a man

Tuttle

TUTTLE, TUTTEL, or TUTHILL, DAVID, New Haven, s. of William, a propr. 1685, in 1687 put under the care of his br. Thomas, and d. 1693, without ch. / EDWARD, Boston, freem. 1690. / ELISHA, Boston, freem. 1690. / HENRY, Hingham 1637, came with w. from some place in Co. Norfolk, freem. Mar. 1638, was made constable 1640. / * JOHN, Ipswich, ✓ came in the Planter from London 1635, aged 39, with w. Joan, 42; and ch. Abigail, 6; Simon, 4; Sarah, 2; and John, 1; besides Jane Giddings, 20, and her h. George, 25, wh. are kn. to be call. ch. of T. They had prob. liv. at St. Albans, in Hertfordsh. and had emb. 2 Apr. to be join. four days aft. by sev. others of the same names in two fams. He was freem. 13 Mar. 1639, rep. 1644; and prob. had more ch. on our side of the ocean, as Simon (perhaps in place of him wh. d.) and Mary. After few yrs. he went home, was estab. to advantage in Ireland, whither in 1654 his w. foll. He d. 30 Dec. 1656 at Carrickfergus, whence his wid. in 1689 writes to George Giddings as her s. and so call. also John and Simon, and John Lawrence. His d. Sarah m. 1 Feb. 1654, Richard Martin. / JOHN, New Haven 1640, appoint. constable 1642, had, says the careful town rec. Samuel, b. 9 Jan. 1660; Sarah, 22 Jan. 1662; Daniel and Mary, tw. 13 Apr. 1664; and Eliz. 21 Nov. 1666, wh. all were bapt. the yr. foll. but the blunder. ch. rec. has all with false dates, 23 inst. of 24 Mar. for the four first, wh. is a slight affair; but abominable for the youngest, said to be bapt. two days bef. she was b. / JOHN, Southold, L. I. went prob. from New Haven with Rev. John Youngs, a. 1641. He was liv. 1681, had John, b. 16 July 1635; Joshua; and James. It is suppos. he was from Saxlingham, Co. Norf'k. / JOHN, Dover 1642 or earlier, d. late in 1662, leav. wid. Dorothy, one d. m. s. John, N.H. ano. d. and s. Thomas, all perhaps minors. The last was k. 1664 by the fall of a tree. The younger d. was perhaps Dorothy, wh. m. 1 Sept. 1686, Samuel Tibbets of D. / JOHN, Boston, s. prob. of Richard, m. 10 Feb. 1647, Mary, d. of Edward Holyoke, had Mary, b. 18 Apr. 1653; Rebecca, 17 June 1660; and Sarah; liv. at Rumney Marsh, perhaps rem. to Lynn, and may be the freem. there of 1671, possib. that lieut. of the corps of cavalry, wh. was disch. 1673. Mary m. 4 Dec. 1678, Caleb Carter; and Sarah m. Joseph Newell, both of Charlestown. / JOHN, New Haven, perhaps eldest s. of William, brot. by his f. under 4 yrs. of age in the Planter, m. 8 Nov. 1653, Catharine Lane, had Hannah, b. 2 Nov. 1655; John, 15 Sept. 1657; Samuel, 9 Jan. 1660; Sarah, 22 Jan. 1662; Daniel and Mary, tw. 13 Apr. 1664; all bapt. Mar. 1666, but the day in Geneal. Reg. IX. 363, is wrong; and Eliz. b. 21 bapt. 25 Nov. foll. and all in right of their mo. besides ano. later, David, 15 Nov. 1668. His inv. is of 12 Nov. 1683.* / JOHN, Southold, L. I. s. of John of the same, m. 17 Feb. 1658, Deliverance King, had John, b. 14 Feb.

*Hannah, m 7 Nov 16?? Samuel Clark; and Sarah m 10 Sep 1685 John Hammerston

1659; Eliz.; Henry, 1 May 1665; Hannah; Abigail; Dorothy; Deliverance; Daniel, 23 Jan. 1680; and Nathaniel, 10 Nov. 1683. He had sec. w. m. 28 May 1690, Sarah Young; and d. 12 Oct. 1717. / * JOHN, Dover, s. of John first of the same, fill. many offices, town clk. 30 yrs. selectman, rep. and judge of C. C. P. had John, b. a. 1671; Thomas, 4 Apr. 1674; James, 7 Apr. 1683; and Ebenezer; beside two ds. and leav. large est. d. 1720. In his will calls w. Mary, ch. Ebenezer, and Mary; gr.ch. Thomas and John, s. prob. of John, wh. had been k. by the Ind. 17 May 1712; John, and Nicholas, s. perhaps of Thomas, wh. had d. 26 Apr. 1699, in the Bay of Campeachy, and Elijah and Phebe, ch. of James, wh. d. 1709; beside John and Peter Hayes, wh. must, I think, have been ch. of John. Mary was w. of John Wallingford, m. 6 Dec. 1687; and I find reason to differ from Mr. Quint, wh. supposes that she was the same wh. m. Hayes. / JOHN, Ipswich, s. perhaps of the first Simon, m. 3 Dec. 1689, Martha Ward, perhaps sis. of Samuel, had Martha, b. 1690; and Mary, 7 July 1696; and he d. 26 Feb. 1716. / JOHN, Boston, freem. 1690. JONATHAN, New Haven, s. of William, was in the freemen's list 1669, by w. Rebecca, d. of Francis Bell of Stamford, had Rebecca, b. 10 Sept. 1664; Mary, 7 Feb. 1666; David, 14 Nov. 1668; tho. this is manifest. wrong, for next comes, in less than five mos. Jonathan, 6 Apr. 1669; and David on the same 14 Nov. 1668, is, by the same author, giv. to John; Simon, 11 Mar. 1671; William, 25 May 1673; and Nathaniel, 25 Feb. 1676. His w. d. 2 May 1676. He was propr. 1685. / JONATHAN, Boston, freem. 1690. / JOSEPH, New Haven, s. of William, propound. for freem. 1669, m. 2 May 1667, Hannah, d. of Thomas Munson, had Joseph, b. 18 Mar. 1668; Samuel, 15 July 1670; Stephen, 20 May 1673; Joanna, 13 Dec. 1675; Timothy, 30 Sept. 1678, d. soon; Susanna, 20 Feb. 1680, d. young; Eliz. 12 July 1683; and Hannah, May 1685, wh. may have d. soon; and ano. Hannah came in her place. He d. 1690, aged, says Dodd, 62, when he could be only 50, if the s. of William. His wid. m. 1694, Nathan Bradley, and d. next yr. He was propr. 1685. / JOSHUA, Southold, L. I. s. of the first John of the same, had Joshua. / NATHANIEL, New Haven, s. of William, propr. 1685, may then have been some yrs. at Woodbury, there had Mary, bapt. May 1683; Ephraim; Hezekiah; Isaac, b. 3 Feb. 1698; Temperance and Ann; d. 20 Aug. 1721, leav. w. Sarah, and nam. in his will all those ch. exc. the first, wh. was, perhaps d. At New Haven the rec. names Ephraim, b. 20 July 1683; and Temperance, 24 Nov. 1684; and first rec. the m. 10 Apr. as one reads or ano. Aug. 1682, with Sarah Howe, eldest d. of Ephraim. So that the order of childr. taken above from Cothren must be incorrect, and possib. one of the names. / RICHARD, Boston, John's bro. came in the Planter, from London 1635, aged 42, call. husbandman;

"Genealogical Dictionary" James Savage - Reg of 1st Fam of N.E.
V4 P350-352

with Isabel, 70, perhaps his mo.; w. Ann, 41; ch. Ann, 12; John, 10; and Rebecca, 6; he with his w. join. our ch. 27 Dec. aft. arr. was adm. freem. 3 Mar. foll. and d. 8 May 1640. Perhaps his d. Ann m. John Pantry of Hartford, and next, 23 June 1654, Thomas Welles of H. SAMUEL, New Haven, a propr. 1685, was s. of John, and gr.s. of William, but no more is kn. to me.* SIMON, Ipswich, s. of John of the same, b. in Eng. m. Sarah, d. of John Cogswell, had Joanna, b. 24 Sept. 1664; Simon, 17 Sept. 1667; Eliz. 24 Nov. 1670; Sarah, 3 Sept. 1672; Abigail, 7 Oct. 1673; Susanna, 7 May 1675; William, 7 May 1677; Charles, 31 Mar. 1679; Mary, 12 June 1680; Jonathan, 11 June 1682; and Ruth, 16 Aug. 1685; and he d. Jan. 1692. Of the ch. nam. John and eight others were liv. at the d. of f. Two other ch. were b. of wh. one was John, but prob. the other liv. not many hours. His wid. Sarah, after these thirteen ch. liv. to 24 Jan. 1732. The eldest d. m. a Packard; Eliz. m. Samuel Ayres of Haverhill; Abigail m. Philemon Warner; Mary m. Thomas Burnham; and one m. Samuel Ward. SIMON, New Haven, had Daniel, b. 11 Nov. 1680; had in 1670 engag. to rem. to Wallingford, certain. did not long contin. there. SIMON, Ipswich, s. of Simon of the same, m. 16 Jan. or one acco. says June 1696, Mary, d. of Samuel Rogers, had Sarah, b. 11 Oct. 1697; Margaret, 24 Aug. 1699; and Eliz. 26 Sept. 1700. THOMAS, New Haven, s. of William, not the babe he brot. in 1635, with him, unless we reject (as I am very ready to do) the numeration of yrs. at his d. giv. by Dodd; was freem. bef. 1669, propr. 1685, m. 21 May 1661, Hannah, eldest d. of Thomas Powell, had Hannah, b. 24 Feb. 1662; Abigail, 17 Jan. 1664; Mary, 14 Jan. 1666; Thomas, 27 Oct. 1667; John, 5 Dec. 1669; Esther, 9 Apr. 1672; Caleb, 29 Aug. 1674; Joshua, 19 Dec. 1676; and Martha, 23 May 1679. His w. d. 15 Oct. 1710; and he d. four days aft. aged 68, says Dodd, prob. foll. the gr.st. inscript. too little by seven yrs. WILLIAM, Boston, came in the Planter 1635, aged 26, with w. Eliz. 23; ch. John $3\frac{1}{2}$; Ann, $2\frac{1}{4}$; and Thomas, 3 mos. He is, by tradit. said to have come from Co. Northampton. His w. join. our ch. 24 July 1636, and brot. to be bapt. Jonathan, 2 July 1637; David, 7 Apr. 1639. Soon aft. he rem. to New Haven, there became a man of conseq. had Joseph, bapt. 22 Nov. 1640; Sarah, Apr. 1642; Eliz. 9 Nov. 1645; Simon, 28 Mar. 1647; Benjamin, 29 Oct. 1648; Mercy, b. 27 Apr. bapt. 19 May 1650; and Nathaniel, 24, bapt. 29 Feb. 1652. His est. was giv. to be admin. June 1673, all the ch. liv. and the w. d. 30 Dec. 1684. Of the ds. Sarah m. 12 Nov. 1663, John Slawson; Mercy m. 2 May 1667, Samuel Brown; Eliz. m. 19 Nov. foll. Richard Edwards. Farmer numbers the gr. in 1834, as six at Yale, four at Harv. and two at other N. E. coll.

n's bro.

*etc. that he m. Sarah d. of Richard Newman

---

p174-5

A KING-TUTTLE CONNECTION

Until recently, the wife of **Richard^4 King** (Richard,^{3} Ralph,^{2} Daniel^1), a descendant of Daniel King of Lynn Massachusetts, has been identified only as "Elizabeth ----." Neither of the two principal genealogists of the King family, the late Rufus King of Yonkers, New York and the late Lawrence Brainerd of Forest Hills, Mass., were able to identify her. Their works consist of, in King's case, a chart "Pedigree of King of Lynn, Essex County, Mass, 1602-1891" on deposit at the Essex Institute (now the Peabody Essex Museum) in Salem, and in Brainerd's article in the *NEHGS Register*, 66 [1919] entitled "Some Descendants of Daniel King, Gentleman, of Lynn, Mass." Marion MacDonald consolidated the two genealogies in her article (*TEG* 9: #2, #3) entitled "The King Family, Descendants of Daniel King of Lynn, Massachusetts" and supplied fresh insights into the lives of various members of that family, without, however, resolving the question of Richard's wife's identity.

This long vacant gap in the King genealogy can now be filled by identifying Elizabeth as **Elizabeth^{4}Tuttle**, b. 26 September 1700 at Ipswich, Mass., d. 14 January 1799, at Littleton, Mass., the daughter of Simon^3 and Mary (Rogers) Tuttle, both originally of Ipswich but later of Littleton (Ipswich and Littleton VR). No record of her marriage to Richard King has yet been found.

The proof of her identity as Richard's wife is found in the will of Simon^3 Tuttle (Middlesex Probate, 23090), presented for probate, 3 August 1747. Tuttle actually died 11 April 1746 (Littleton VR). In his will, dated 25 Dec 1728, Tuttle states: "Also **I do give & bequeath to my five daughters viz: ... Elizabeth King ...** to each of them five shillings money out of my estate...."

Simon^3 Tuttle was the son of Simon^2 and Mary (Cogswell) Tuttle of Ipswich. Genealogies of the early Tuttle and Cogswell families are found in Mary Walton Ferris' *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, Vol. 1, and elsewhere, with important notes on the Tuttles found in *The American Genealogist*, vols. 54 and 59 in articles by David L. Greene ("Origins of John Tuttle of Ipswich, Massachusetts" and "Tuttles Revisited" respectively). According to the well-known editor and author, Gary Boyd Roberts, Princess Diana of Wales is also a descendant of Mary (Cogswell) Tuttle's parents, John^1 and Joan (Antrobus) Cogswell, survivors of the famous wreck of 15 Aug 1635 of the *Angel Gabriel* off Pemaquid, Maine.

It is to be remembered that Richard^4 King was himself the son of Richard^3 and Abigail (Rogers) King. Abigail^3 (Rogers) King and Mary^3 (Rogers) Tuttle were sisters, both daughters of Samuel^2 and Mary (Wade) Rogers (Ipswich VR). Samuel^2 Rogers was the son of the well-known Rev. Nathaniel^1 Rogers of Ipswich and the brother of John Rogers, fifth president of Harvard College. A genealogy of the Rogers family (*NEHGS Register*, 6 [Apr 1851]) wrongly identifies this family as descendants of the Proto-Martyr of Smithfield, John Rogers. It likewise incorrectly suggests that Abigail ^{3} (Rogers) King married James Bixby of Lynn in 1718 (instead of Richard King).

The identification of Elizabeth (Tuttle) King came about while preparing a genealogy of John Littlefield Handy (1892-1980), the founder of the first consulting firm devoted exclusively to executive recruitment. Mr. Handy, all of whose emigrant ancestors but one (born ca. 1714), arrived in Massachusetts in the period 1620 to 1700, had left letters indicating his descent from the Rogers and King families and mentioning a descent from the brother of the 5th president of his own *alma mater* Harvard College. In trying to identify the Rogers-King relationship based upon the (erroneous) information in the 1851 *Register* article and therefore tracking down numerous Rogers descendants, it was noted that Elizabeth Tuttle was born in the same year as indicated for Elizabeth (----) King who died in 1799 age 99 (Littleton VR).

After the Abigail Rogers/Bixby error was cleared up, the mystery of Elizabeth remained to be solved. Since the birth year of 1700 matched that of Elizabeth Tuttle and since experience has taught that a search for an unidentified wife is frequently rewarding when concentrated amongst the husband's female cousins, the probate for Simon Tuttle was obtained and her identity ascertained.

Note: The Littleton Historical Society has on file genealogical tables showing descendants of Richard^4 and Elizabeth (Tuttle) King for several generations. These were compiled by George Dewey, Genealogist of that society, who unraveled the Abigail Rogers/James Bixby error for the author and who invariably documents his findings.

..... Robert E. Bowman, 11414 North Chestwood, Houston, Texas 77024-2732.

Hard to read but one of the most comprehensive sources

NOTES ON THE NAME AND THE EARLY AMERICAN LINES

There seems little doubt that this family name originated in the British Isles, probably in several different instances. That is, I doubt that all of the name stem from a single first ancestor bearing this family name. Likewise there seems no doubt that it, like numerous other surnames, originated as a "place name"--in this case from a hill for observation or look out--a Tot-Hill, Thot-Hill, Tut-Hill, or Tuat-Hill, etc., said by some to come from the old Saxon work "teotan" meaning "to look out". There were numerous places in England called Tothill or Tuthill, etc. as early as the 10th or 11th centuries. Tuthill, near Thethford, Northfolkshire is said in London Notes and Queries to have been so-called in A.D.871. As with names and ordinary words, the spelling varied greatly in the British Isles in the early centuries and indeed in America during the colonial period. It had only begun to standardize mainly to TUTTLE or TUTHILL in the later decades of the 18th Century in America, although well into the first half of the 19th Century in the United States I have found in census and other contemporary public records numerous instances of the change of TOOTLE, TOOTTELL, TOOTHILL and TUTHILL to TUTTLE, in some line or lines. See, e.g., Absalom c1755-65, Amos c1755-75, Elizabeth c1841, Stewart 1795 and Thomas c1819. There are a considerable number of other cases, some not shown herein. Also a tendency in early records has been noted to spell names of persons who definitely were TUTTLE as TURTLE, but TURTLE is a family name in its own right and most TURTLE records have been omitted.

As many as 40 spellings of what seems to be this place-derived family name are said to exist in early British records. In modern times it has mainly standardized to TUTHILL, TOTHILL or TUTTLE, the latter being most common.

Several male branches emigrated to America during the colonial period and a number of late-comers came in the 19th Century, several from Ireland. The following notes outline briefly the various Colonial American lines of which I have any considerable knowledge, although I suspect there may have been some others, so much more obscure that I omit them here, but some data on them will be found in the alphabetical listing:

A The "Planter" TUTTLES. This is taken verbatim from Ref (77) except for my note of correction:
Among those who embarked 2 April 1635 on the "Planter" were: A Mercer Jo: Tuttell 39, Joan Tuttell 42, John Lawrence 17, Wm Lawrence 12, Marie Lawrence 9, Abigail Tuttell 6, Symon Tuttell 4, Sara Tuttell 2, Jo Tuttell 1, Joan Antrobuss 65, Husbandman Geo. Giddins 25 Jane Giddins 20; And among "more for the Planter": Husbandman Richard Tuttell 42, Ann Tuttell 41, Anna Tuttell 12, Jo. Tuttell 10, Rebecca Tuttell 6, Isbell Tuttell 70, Marie Tolhouston 30; Husbandman Willm Tuttell 26, Elizabeth Tuttell 23, Jo. Tuttell 3½, Ann Tuttell 2¼, Tho. Tuttell 3 mo., Sycillie Clark 16, Marie Bill 11.

It will presently appear that the three Tuttle heads of families who migrated together were two brothers, Richard and William, accompanied by their mother, Isabel (Wells) Tuttle; and their first cousin, John, accompanied by his wife, her children by her former Lawrence husband, and her mother, Joan (Arnold) Antrobus. About 1910 a remarkable manuscript family history was prepared by the late Alain C. White, Esq.; many of these pedigrees were carried back in England through the interest of Mr. White's brother-in-law, Mr. P. C. Morris, a London barrister, and the cooperation of the late Henry Farnham Burke. The English lines were approved by the College of Arms and include the ancestry of William Tuttle. Through the kindness of Gen. John Ross Delafield, a photostatic copy of the Tuttle Pedigree has been made available to the present compilers. The following account is based largely on this pedigree, with some data added from American sources.

✓ I. THOMAS TOTEHYLL, of Woodford, co Northampton, England, born about 1506. He was assessed for the subsidy there, 10 Nov 1544. He was a witness to the wills of Robert Crosse, 1524, Robert Pashler, 1538, Sir William Longe, 1541, Elizabeth Whitbred, 1552 and Richard Lyncoln, 1545. Probably father of:

II. RICHARD TOOTILL, of Woodford, co Northampton, born say 1530; married Elizabeth ______, who was co-executrix of his will in 1589. He was supervisor of the will of Richard Beare of Woodford, 3 Nov 1579, and a witness to the will of Elizabeth Lyncoln, 1556. His own will was proved 11 Mar 1589/90 at Peterborough, and named the following children:

- i. Symon, b say 1560
- ii. Anthony, co-executor to his father's will
- iii. Elizabeth
- iv. Ellen
- v. Mary
- vi. Frances
- vii. Thomas

III. SYMON TOOTILL or TOWTILLS of Ringstead, co Northampton, born say 1560, buried at Ringstead, 15 June 1630; married ISABEL WELLS, born about 1565, daughter of John Wells of Ringstead, who mentioned her in his will in 1618. Symon was mentioned in his father's will in 1589 and in that of his father-in-law in 1618. The will of John Wells also named all four of his Tuttell grandsons. Symon was supervisor of the will of Matthew Harris of Woodford, 5 Nov 1600. His own will was proved 1630 at Northampton. His widow accompanied her sons on the "Planter" in 1635, but no record of her has been seen in this country, and probably she did not long survive.
Children: i. Richard, b abt 1593; d at Boston, Mass, 8 May 1640; m at Branwell St. Andrew, co Northampton, 19 June 1622, Anne Taylor, b abt 1594. He was churchwarden of Ringstead, 1626 and 1629; came with his wife, three children, and mother, on the "Planter", 1635. She m (2) before 1648, Edward Holyoke (Holyoke Family, No. 1) Children:

1. Anna, b abt 1623.
2. John, b abt 1625; d in 1687; will dated 8 Nov 1686, proved 31 Mar 1687; m 10 Feb 1646/7, Mary Holyoke (Holyoke Family No. 1, vi), b (say 1624), dau of Edward and Prudence (Stockton) Holyoke.
3. Rebecca, b abt 1629

ii. Thomas

iii. Simon, of Burton Latimer, co Northampton, where he was buried 14 Dec 1630; m (1) by licence (Peterborough) dated 1 Mar 1616/17, Alice James, bapt at Burton Latimer, 30 Jan 1591/2, bur there 1 Jan 1623/4, dau of William James; m (2) at Burton Latimer, 26 June 1624, Katherine Brabrooke, dau of Richard and Joan Brabrooke of Burton Latimer. Children by both wives.

iv. William, b abt 1609, d in 1673.

III. THOMAS TOOTILL, brother of Symon, and uncle of William Tuttle of New Haven, lived in Holcot and afterwards in Woodford, both in co Northampton; m ANNE_______. His will, dated 14 June 1639, proved 12 Dec 1640 at Northampton, named his three sons, and made his wife and son Robert co-executors. Children:
i. John, bapt at Holcot, 4 June 1596. His age agrees with that of the John Tuttell who came on the "Planter", 1635, aged 39, with Richard and William, and since they had no brother John, this identification would make him

Tuttle & Tuthill Lines in America compiled by Alva M Tuttle (1968)
929.273 T883 tu —SLC
5155 Cleveland Ave, Columbus Ohio 32261

Microfilm #098 2213 item #5 Reviewed March 1990

This was copied from microfilm & hard to read, but very helpful when I was first starting genealogy.

ntd Bp cgy;will 1Apr1859,prv 1Aug1863 nm all ch but Electa;m(1) 1805 Jane NEAL 5Apr1785;d 1828;m(2) 17Jan1829 Greene Co,O V,Phebe STRONG d 13Aug1831,ae 39 bu Bloomingburg,O;m(3) 28Dec1832 Fayette Co,O V,Cath 30May1806 Berkeley Co,(W) Va;d 13Feb1886 Wilson Co,Kan da Jonah & Mary (BLAND) BALDWIN & gd Capt John BALDWIN of Rev; USC 1820 Greene Co,O: 1 1 - - 1 -; 3 2 - 1 -; USC1830 Range,Madison,O: - 1 2 - - - 1; - 1 - 3 - - - 1; USC1840 Paint,Fayette,O: 1 - - - - - - - 1; 2 1 - - 1 1; USC1850 sl: Chdr 65 Vt,Cath 44 Va,Lavina 16,Jonah 14,Mary 12, Lydia 10,Frkn 8,Crosby 1,ch b O (241) (252) (273) (412) (417) (423) 1 Jas Neal 16Dec1806 2 Debh 11Nov 1808 3 Abigail 27Nov1809 4 Electa 20Aug1811 5 Ptce 1Sep1813 6 Almira 5Apr1815 7 Cyrus 28Oct1816 8 Lavina 26Jan1834 9 Jonah Baldwin 8July1836 10 Mary 16Jan1838 11 Lydia 23May1840 12 Benj Franklin 29Sep1842 13 Joseph Crosby 1July1849

CHANDLER TUTTLE 8Apr1791 Plymouth,Ct V,s Bostwick 1765-0 & Luania JUDD; USC1830 Windham,NY: 2 2 - - - - 1; - - 1 - - 1

CHANDLER TUTTLE c1805 Vt s Nthn c1770's; USC1830 St Lwce Co,NY: - - - - 1; - - - - 1; USC1840 sl: 1 1 1 - - 1; 1 1 - - - 1; USC1850 Antwerp,NY: 45 Vt,Hrt E 42 Vt,Hrt E 18,Rosanna 14,Lzo 12,Danl 10,Eliz 6,ch b NY; USC1860 Hustisford,Wis: teamster 55 NY hh John G BAILEY 45 Can,Eliz 45 Can adj hh s Elijah TF 1 Elijah c1831

CHANDLER TUTTLE c1813 O ?s Solomon c1790 & Nancy WATKINS;m(1) 12May1840 Madison Co,O V,Mary LANE;?m(2) 6Apr1858 sl V,Rose Ann DOUGLAS;?m(3) 10Sep1860 sl V,Rosetta J LEE;?m(4) 25May1867 sl V,Mary A FOSTER;?m(5) 23Sep1869 Pickaway Co,O V,Nancy A JEWETT; USC1850 Pleasant,Madison,O: Chdr 37,Mary 34,Nancy 10,Jas 7,Saml 6,Wm 1,all b O; 1864 sl: W O LANE apt gud James T TUTTLE ae 13 s Chdr,Wm MORAIN apt gud of Wm,minor s Chandler TUTTLE,"their f now living". 1 Nancy A c1840 2 James F d y 5 James c1851

(JOHN) CHANDLER TUTTLE 14Dec1818 Paris,Me s John 1783 & Polly SNELL;d 5May1903 Skowhegan,Me,bu sl;m 14Oct1848 Thompson,Ct Martha L,d 18Apr1910 ae 80-6-29T Skowhegan,Me,da Epm&? (WALL) BALLARD; USC1850 Augusta,Me: Chdr 29, Martha L 20,Augusta B 1,Mary A (sis) 19,all b Me; USC1860 Skowhegan,Me: Chdr 38,Martha L 30,Augusta B 11,Fred 6 all b Me,Polly K 72 Mass TF VTM (24) 4 Robert 6Jun1872

CHARIS PATIENCE TUTHILL 21Jan1908 Cutchogue,LI da Chas 1872 & Clara STERLING;m 22Feb1947 Brooklyn,NY Edward E 22 Jan1907 s Jas F & Theresa (FAHEY) MacDERMOTT,nch,capt Liberty Ship "Robert Hill",1947 LTV

CHARITY BREWSTER TUTHILL 4Apr1752 Blooming Grove,NY da Jon'n 1727 & Anna BREWSTER;d c1779 New Windsor,NY;m 29Mch 1774 Cornwall,NY Natnl s Timothy & Eliz (CLARK) BREWSTER;he m(2) 26Jun1780 Asenath HALSEY LTV 1 Brewster 2 Benjamin 3 Edmund,m Jane HENRY

CHARITY TUTHILL 27Apr1777 Cutchogue,LI da Saml c1727 & Phebe DAVIS;d 7Jan1855 Mattituck,LI bu Pb Ch sl;m Gershom 20Aug1769 Aquebogue,LI;d 22Oct1842 bwf,s Gershom & Mary (REEVE) ALDRICH LTV 1 Saml 5Mch1800 2 Polly 9May1801 3 Isaac 21Jan1803 4 Danl 9Oct1804 5 Hannah 21Mch1807 6 Gershom 17Sep1809 7 Elisha 12July1813 8 Catherine 2Apr1819

CHARITY TUTHILL 10Jun1780 Blooming Grove,NY da Francis 1757 & Frances CONKLING;d 25May1856 sl;m,2nd wf,13Oct1804 sl David 3Dec1780 sl;d 25Dec1865 sl,s Silas & Eliz (YOUNG) BENJAMIN LTV 1 Francis Tuthill 8Feb1806 2 Jane E 6Nov1808 3 James E 3May1810 4 Amanda 9Jun1813 5 Hector 20Nov1815 6 Horace Tuthill 20May1817 7 Warren 5Sep 1819 8 Hannah Tuthill 11Apr1824

CHARITY TUTTLE 8Mch1789 Barkhamsted,Ct da Chas 1762 & Rosetta CASE;dsi 5July1855 Chili,NY;m 9Jun1823 Barkhamsted, Ct V,Joseph FOX of Granby,Ct TF

CHARITY TUTTLE 20Mch1790 Torrington,Ct da Clement 1756 & Abigail DUTTON;m 12Dec1821 Asht'a Co,O V,Lewis OSBORN TF 1 David

CHARITY TUTTLE ?c1810's Waterbury,Ct da John S 1766 & Eliz JUDD;??m 6Sep1829 Woodbury,Ct V,Andw WHITE TF

CHARITY S TUTTLE c1810's da Wm c1780's & Mary SANFORD;m 15Sep1844 Woodbury,Ct V,Wm CULVER of Naugatuck;m(2) Henry S WHEELER of Middlebury,Ct TF 1 John d 2Jun1870

CHARITY MILLER TUTHILL 27May1815 Orange Co,NY da Bartley 1786 & Fanny MILLER;d 17Jun1888 Pt Jefn,LI;m 29Oct1833 Wading River,LI Albt 15Feb1803 sl;d 9May1875 Pt Jefn,s Peter & Hannah (HOMAN) SKIDMORE LTV 1 Cath Culver 13 Jun1835,m Jas TILLOTSON 2 Emily Tuthill 30Jan1840,m Loring B MARSH 3 Sidney Tuthill 19Aug1844,m Sadie WAGNER

CHARITY TUTTLE c1815 Shelby Co,O da Thaddeus 1787 & Mary ELLSWORTH;m 9July1835 sl V,Abel FORSHEE

CHARITY TUTTLE 26Aug1825 Plymouth,Ct da Lyman 1783 & Mehitable TOLLES TF

CHARITY JANE TUTHILL 4July1838 Blue Pt,LI da Humphrey 1813 & Chte RULAND;d 31July1863 Sayville,LI;m sl,Saml 1Dec 1833;d 13Dec1909 sl,s Jonas M & Sarah (ASKIN) SMITH LTV (1362) 1 Charlotte May 13Sep1862,m George TERRY

CHARITY or CLARISSA A TUTTLE 7Oct1846 Breckenridge Co,Ky da Wm W 1805 & Nancy BURCH;liv 1850 TF

CHARITY TUTTLE c1847 Bradford Co,Pa da Alby 1816 & Emily HUMPHREY;liv 1850

CHARITY J TUTTLE c1872 Mich da John D c1831 & Hannah;liv 1880 Tuscola Co,Mich

CHARITY TUTTLE c1873 Saline Co,Ill da Alfred c1829 & Eliza FLEMMING;liv 1880 sl

CHARITY TUTTLE ?c1870's da Augustus c1832 & Mary WORD;m STOCKER (1386)

Mrs CHARITY TUTTLE d 28Nov1908 Newark,NJ nc 1 Joseph

+ CHARLES TUTTLE 31Mch1679 Ipswich,Mass pV s Simon 1631 & Sarah COGSWELL;d 6Oct1752 sl V;m 22Mch1703 sl V,Mary BURNHAM (11) (1289) 1 Joanna c1704 2 Chas 1Dec1708 3 Wm Thos bp 27Oct1711 4 Mary bp Sep1715 5 Sarah bp 5Aug1716

CHARLES TUTHILL c1700's;adm 18Sep1741 Kent Co,Del: to wf Mary;m 15th da,7th mo,1730 Phila,Pa Pb ChV Mary NISS 1 Charles b 26Jan1732,bp 9Feb1732 Phila Pb ChV

CHARLES TUTTLE 1Dec1708 Ipswich,Mass pV,s Chas 1679;d 1Dec1788 sl V;m int 30Jan1730 sl V,Dthy AYERS;m 23Apr1735 Rowley,Mass Ann JEWETT of sl,d 30Jan1799; USC1790 Ipswich,Mass: Anne - - 1 - - (11) (1289) 1 John/bp 25Jan 1736 2 Jas bp 18Dec1737 3 Hepzibah 28Oct1739 4 Chas bp 6Dec1741 5 Anne bp 9Jan1743 6 Jedediah 24Nov1753

CHARLES TUTHILL 26Jan1732 Phila,Pa Pb ChV s Chas c1700 & Mary NISS

CHARLES TUTTLE 1Mch1741 Ipswich,Mass bp 6Dec1741 sl V s Chas 1708 & Ann JEWETT;d 29Oct1826 Antrim,NH,svd Rev,pvt, cpl;m 20Feb1771 Ipswich,Mass pV Lucy DODGE 10Jun1749;d 9Jun1843; USC1790 Ipswich,Mass: 2 3 5 - -; USC1800 Antri NH: 2 - - 1 -; 2 - - 1 1; USC1810 sl: - - - - 1; - - - ? ? DAR (11) (20) (25) (1289) 1 Wm J 1Sep1771 2 Sarah 2Feb1774 3 Chas 25Jan1777 4 Eliz 29Jan1779 5-6 twins 29Apr1783,Seth & Anna d 29Jan1799 7 Jedediah 24Nov1786 8-9 d y

CHARLES TUTTLE c1750 New Haven,Ct s Nathl 1714 & Abigail INGHAM;d 1777 wid Esther PECK admr;m Abigail Esther 16 Nov1749 Wallingford,Ct V,da Amos & Abigail (HOLT) JOHNSON;she m(2) Moses PECK NHM8 1 Chas 1777

CHARLES TUTTLE 26Jan1753 s Jehiel 1717 & Hannah HULL;d 5Apr1818 Prattsville,NY,svd 5 yr Rev;m(1) 25Jun1776 Wallingford,Ct V,Anna FINCH d 16Aug1780 ae 23 sl V;m(2) 30Sep1783 sl V,Sarah 14Nov1758;d 16July1805 da Abner BLISS; USC1790 Wallingford,Ct: 2 1 4 - -; USC1800 Freehold,NY: 3 - 1 - 1; 1 3 - - 1; USC1810 Roxbury,NY: - 1 - - 1; no f TF 1 Jmh 14Feb1780 2 Anna 7Oct1784 3 Mamre 22Jan1787 4 Sally 1Aug1789 5 Charlotte 28Mch1792 6 Charles 18July1795 7 Danl Bliss 20July1797 8 Ephraim 5Jun1799

CHARLES TUTTLE 30Jan1762 New Haven,Ct V s Jehiel 1729 & Charity DAYTON;d 14May1800;m 21Dec1788 Barkhamsted,Ct V, Rosetta CASE d 3Dec1841 ae 82; USC1800 sl: Rosetta 4 - 1 - -; 1 1 - 1 -; USC1810 sl: - 2 - -; 3 2 2 - 1; USC 1820 sl: - 1 - 1 1 -; - - 1 1 1 TF 1 Charity 8Mch1789 2 Charles 16Sep1790 3 Penial Case 29Sep1792 4 Harvey 21Apr1794 5 George wash 21Jan1796 6 Hilpah Rosetta 6Mch1798

CHARLES TUTTLE 16May1769 Acton,Mass pV,s Simon 1733 & Rbca HOLDEN;d 1July1858 sl;phys;m 25Feb1798 Amherst,NH, Hannah 25Aug1771 Milford,NH;d 15May1858 sl,da Geo & Jane (McQUAID) BURNS; USC1800 New Boston,NH: - - - 1 -;

SILENCE TUTTLE c1780's pro Wash,Ct da Jonathan c1731;res Greenville,NY;m Truman s ? & Susanna (MITCHELL) SANFOR
NE28 (409) 1 Alathea 1797,m Erastus BARNES 1792

SILVA TUTTLE 2Feb1802 Rowe,Mass da David 1768 & Sarah BASSETT;dsi 20May1832;m Alanson PIERPONT TF

SIM TUTTLE c1875;m 20Sep1898 Laurel Co,Ky V,Ellen MUSTARD ae 17

+ SIMON TUTTLE bp 10Jan1631 St Albans,Hertfordshire,Eng s John 1596;d Jan1692 Ipswich,Mass pV,sv by 9 ch; 4Apr167
sl he dep he was only liv ch of his pa;m Sarah,d 24Jan1732 ae 86,da John COGSWELL (76) (77) 1 Joanna 24Sep
1664 2 John,Apr1666 3 Simon 17Sep1667 4 Eliz 24Nov1670 5 Sarah 3Sep1672 6 Abigail 7Oct1673 7 Susanna 7M
1675,du 4July1737 8 Wm 7May1677,pro d y + 9 Chas 31Mch1679 10-11 d y 12 Ruth 16Aug1685

SIMON TUTTLE bp 28Mch1647 New Haven,Ct V s Wm 1607;d 16Apr1719,ae 72 Wallingford,Ct V;m Abigail not BEACH acc D
TF NHM8 1 Danl 11Nov1680 2 Timothy c1682 3 Abigail c1680's 4 Thankful c1680's 5 ?Azubah ?c1690

SIMON TUTTLE 17Sep1667 Ipswich,Mass pV s Simon 1631;d 11Apr1746 in 79th yr Littleton,Mass,to sl 1720,will prv 1
ss Simon,Saml & John,das Mary PAYSON,Margt UNDERWOOD,Eliz KING,Mercy RUSSELL,Sarah,Hannah,Lucy & Pcla;m 16Jun
169(6?) Ipswich pV Mary 10Sep1672;d 18Sep1736 da Saml ROGERS (51) (104) (120) 1 Sarah 11Oct1697 2 Mary c
3 Margt 24Aug1699 4 Eliz 26Sep1700 5 Hannah 19Mch1702,unm c1746 6 Mercy ?c1704 7 Simon 10Aug1707 8 Samue
19May1709 9 Lucy bp 13Apr1712 10 Priscilla bp 1May1715 11 John bp 26Oct1718

SIMON TUTTLE 11Mch1671 New Haven,Ct V s Jon'n 1637;d 16Nov1725 sl V or 6July1725T;m Eliz d 15Oct1673 da Wm & Sar
(DOOLITTLE) ABERNATHY TF NHM8 1 Rebecca 30Apr1698 2 Jon'n 18Sep1801 3 Isaiah 10July1704 4 Eliz 8Nov1705,
du 1725 est to bros Isaiah & David 5 Deborah 1Jan1709 6 David 25Apr1713

SIMON TUTTLE 10Aug1707 Ipswich,Mass pV s Simon 1667;d 1793 ae 85;res Littleton,Mass;m sl Abigail CHASE d 1783
(104) 1 d y 2 Sarah 14Dec1730 3 Simon 19Dec1733 4 Stephen 27May1738 5 Abigail 20Jan1740 6 Rachel 14Nov17
7 Daniel 11July1747

SIMON TUTTLE 12Jun1721 Wallingford,Ct V s Timothy c1682;res Prospect & Farmington,Ct,liv 1777 he & ss Loyalists;
20Nov1746 Southington,Ct V,Hester 2Dec1727 Wallingford,Ct V da Abel & Joanna (BEACH) ROYCE NHM8 TF (682)
Daniel 10Aug1747 2 Joel 17May1749 3 Christian 30Apr1751 4 Thankful 20May1753 5 Stephen bp 10Aug1755 6 Joh
12Feb1756 7 Amos 2Sep1758 8 Anne 24Apr1760 9 Amy bp 13Feb1763 10 Esther 5Nov1764 11 Ziba 29Mch1767
12 Lola or Lowly 18Apr1769

SIMON TUTTLE 16Nov1725 New Haven,Ct V s Jonathan 18Sep1701;constable 1768 sl;m Sarah 20Jan1725 sl V;d Nov1858 T
da Nathaniel & Sarah (WOODING) GOODYEAR NHM8 TF 1 Mary 8Jan1747 2 Sarah 12Oct1748 3-4 twins 31Dec1751 Bed
& Rebecca 5 Mabel 28Mch1753 6 Simon 5May1756 7 John Goodyear 12Feb1758

SIMON TUTTLE 1Sep1731 Medford,Mass V s Jotham c1703;d 1790 Goffstown,NH,svd Col Nathl MESERVE Rgt,Oct1756,Crown
Exp;m(1) ?;m(2) Sna; USC1790 sl: 1 2 5 - - NE88 (50) 1 Stephen,Jan1754 2 Martha N ?c1755-9 3 Polly ?c1760'
4 Sarah c1770 5 James c1774 6 Samuel ?c1775-85 7 Alice Geo bp 26Oct1783

SIMON TUTTLE 19Dec1733 Littleton,Mass s Simon 1707;d 23Apr1814T Acton,Mass,svd Rev,"Lt" on T;m 1Jan1756 Littleton
Mass Rbca HOLDEN of sl,d 18Jan1830 ae 94; USC1790 Acton,Mass: 2 1 2 - -; USC1800 sl: 1 - - - 1; 1 - - - 2; USC
1810 sl: - - - - 1; - 1 - - 1 (104) 1-3 d y 4 Molly 21Sep1759 5 Simon 17Sep1763 6 Rbca 11Dec1766 7-8 twir
16May1769 Betty & Chas 9 Paul 14Jun1771 10 Lucy 11Apr1773 11 Jon'n 18Nov1775 12 Susanna bp 8Aug1779

SIMON TUTTLE 5May1756 New Haven,Ct V s Simon 1725; 1784 of No Haven sre to Jesse JOHNSON; USC1790 sl: 1 - 1 - -;
?USC1800 Gt Barrington,Mass: - - - - 1; - - - - 1

SIMON TUTTLE 26Feb1762 Hamilton,Mass pV s John 1736;d 24Jun1849 Winchendon,Mass pV;m 2Sep1790 Ipswich,Mass pV
Phebe WHITTRIDGE b Beverly,Mass;d 29Mch1847 Winchendon pV; USC1800 sl: 2 - - 1 -; 2 - - 1 -; USC1810 sl: 2 - -
- 1; 2 1 - - 1; USC1820 sl: - - - 1 - 1; - 1 - - 1; USC1830 sl: - - - - 1 - - - 1; - 1 - - - - - - 1; USC1840 sl:
1 - - - - - - - - - - 1; - - - - 1 - - - - - 1 (120) 1 Simon 15Jan1791 2 Phebe 26Apr1792,d ae 17 yr 3-4 d y
5 John 8Dec1799 6 Jewett 21Nov1801 7 di 8 Daniel Wheeler 13July1804 9 Mary 20July1806 10 Stillman 30Apr180
11 Phebe 12Oct1809 12 Anna 12Nov1811

SIMON TUTTLE c1760-5 Goffstown,NH s Jotham 1729,sd svd Rev;m Relief JONES of Weare,NH; USC1800 sl: 1 - 1 1 -;
2 - - 1 -; USC1810 sl: 1 - 2 - 1; 2 1 1 1 -; USC1820 sl: 1 2 - - - 1; 2 1 1 - 1; USC1830 sl: - - 1 - - - - - 1;
- - 1 - - - - 1; USC1840 sl: Relief - - - - 1; - - - - - - - - 1; USC1850 sl: Relief 78 NH hh da Relief (28) 1
Mary c1790's 2 Nancy c1790's 3 Jesse c1795 4 Irene ?c1800 5 Relief (Lepha) c1804 6 Simon c1805 7 Lewis
25July1816

SIMON TUTTLE 17Sep1763 Acton,Mass pV s Simon 1733;d 8Sep1806 sl V;m 14Jan1790 sl V,Eliz 9Aug1766;d 3Apr1846 da
Simon (Rev sdr) & Lucy (RAYMOND) HUNT;she m(2) 11Oct1831 Groton,Mass V Nathaniel HOLDEN; USC1790 Acton,Mass:
2 - 1 - -; USC1800 sl: 4 - 2 3 -; 1 - 1 1 -; USC1810 sl: Eliz 2 2 2 - -; - 1 1 1 -; USC1820 sl: Eliz - - - 1 - -
- - 2 - 1 (1405) 1 Francis 5Jan1791 2 Simon 7Feb1793 3 Chas 15Mch1795 4 Eliza 4July1797 5 Horace 6Apr1800
6 Geo Washington 27Feb1803 7 Joseph Warren 8Apr1805

SIMEON TUTTLE 5May1764 Hanover,NJ s Isaac 1724; 20Aug1792 recd Pa land pat 250 acres Wash Co; 28Sep1795: of Mendha
NJ power atty to Danl AXTELL of Wash Co,Pa; 16Aug1811: of Mendham,NJ sre Wash Co,Pa

SIMON PETER TUTTLE 14July1767 Littleton,Mass s Stpn 1738;d 2Mch1792 Acton,Mass,wid Hannah admr;m 16Mch1786 Little-
ton,Mass Hannah SANDERSON of sl;she m(2) 19Nov1795 Daniel BURT; USC1790 Littleton,Mass: Simon P 3 1 4 - -;
USC1790 Acton,Mass: Simon Peter 1 1 5 - - (104) (120) 1 d y 2 Simon 4May1788

SIMEON TUTTLE 18Apr1769 New Haven,Ct V s Nathaniel 1742 & Eliz BASSETT;liv 1802 TF NHM8

SIMEON TUTTLE 1770's;psa Simon m c1801 Mabel or Millicent da Timothy & Ruth (IVES) GOODYEAR; USC1810 Russia,NY:
2 - - 1 -; 2 - - 1 -; USC1820 Genoa,NY: - - - 2 - 1; - 2 - - 1; USC1830 sl: ae 50-60; - - - - 1 - - 1; USC1840
sl: - 1 - - - 1 - - 1; - 2 - - - 1 - - 1 (146) 2 ?Tracy c1802 3 Emeline c1805

SIMEON TUTTLE 6Jun1777 Ct s David 1732;d 24Apr1856 ae 78-8-0 T Jefferson,NY;m Betsey d 28Mch1848 ae 76-6-27 bh;
USC1800 Litchfield,Ct: - - 1 - -; - - - 1 -; USC1810 Jefferson,NY: 3 - - 1 -; 2 - - 1 -; USC1820 sl: 2 1 1 1 - 1;
1 1 1 - 1; USC1830 sl: - - 1 1 - - - 1; 50-60; USC1840 sl: - - 1 - 1 - - - 1; - - 1 - - - - - 1 TF (122)
1 ?John c1800 2 ?Lucius D c1802 5 ?Garwood S 28Nov1807 6 ?Edwin c1814 8 ?Benj c1818 9 ?David ?c1820's

SIMON TUTTLE bp 21Dec1777 Bristol,Ct ChV s Joel 1749;d 1817 Wash Co,O,wid Phebe & bro Joel admrs;m 22Jan1801
Phebe EVERETT of Pa;she m(2) 25Nov1821 Wash Co,O V,Ebenr S TAYLOR; USC1820 sl: Phebe 2 - - 1 - -; 2 - 1 1 -
(63) 1 Augs Caesar c1802 2 Lucy Maria c1804 3 Sarah Cle c1800's 4 Phebe Emeline c1810 5 Simeon Everett
25Oct1813 6-8 d y

SIMEON TUTTLE ?c1780's; USC1830 Peters,Franklin,Pa: - 2 - 1 - 1 1; - - 1 - - 1

SIMON TUTTLE 4May1788 Littleton,Mass,Franconia,NH V s Simon 1767;d 11Aug1864 ae 77-3-8 Lincoln,NH V;m Sally D d
19Sep1881 ae 97 yr 1 mo sl V da Jcb SARGENT; USC1830 sl: - - 2 - - - 1; - - - - - - - 1; USC1840 sl: - - - - 2 -
- 1; - - - - 1 - - 1; USC1850 sl: farmer 62 Mass,Sally D 64 NH,s John & wf 1 John W E 29Dec1816

SIMON TUTTLE 15Jan1791 Winchendon,Mass pV s Simon 1762;m 12Oct1816 Keene,NH V,Betsey CURRIER; USC1820 Wincnendon,
Mass: 1 - - - 1 -; - - - 1 -; USC1830 sl: 1 - 1 - - 1; 1 - - - - 1; USC1840 sl: - - - - 1 - - 1; 1 - - - 1;
USC1850 sl: ae 59,Betsey 56 NH,Josiah 31,Hannah 27,Emily 11/12,al b Mass 1 Josiah Cook 5Sep1819 2 Daniel
Wheeler 24Jan1821 3 Hannah Velina 13Jun1823 4 John Dean 24Nov1825 5 Louisa Dodge 17Mch1828 6 di

SIMON TUTTLE 7Feb1793 Acton,Mass pV s Simon 1763;d 17Sep1864;m(1) 17Feb1814 sl V,Betsey HAPGOOD of sl,d 24Sep1819
ae 25;m(2) 21Dec1820 sl Polly B DAVIS of sl,d 9Jan1823 ae 25;m(3) 24Feb1825 sl,Lydia HOLDEN d 2Jun1831 ae 29;
m(4) int 15Sep1833 sl Sarah BROOKS of Lincoln,Mass; USC1820 Acton,Mass: 1 - - 1 1 -; 1 - - 1 -; USC1830 sl:
1 - 1 - 2 1; 1 - - 1 - 1 - 1; USC1840 sl: - - 1 1 - - 1; - - 1 - 1 - 1; USC1850 sl: ae 57 Mass,Sarah 52 Mass,

This item, not photocopied, shows Sarah Tuttle's Dodge children;

Sarah Tuttle bp 5 Aug 1714 Ipsw MA dau Chas (679); d Feb 1776 Sutton MA
m. 27 Nov 1738, Ipsw pr

Richard s Richard & Martha (Low) Dodge (1011)(1029)

1 Rufus 14 Mch 1736 m at 28 Oct 1756 Eliz Dodge of Boxford MA
2 Richd 21 May 1738 3 Nathl 7 Dec 1738 m Sarah Dodge of Boxford
4 Asa m 7 Feb 1779 Lydia Bufton 5 Jon
6 Thos m 1777 Dudley MA 7 Sarah m(1) Jan 1767 Reuben Town
8 Mary m 3 Jan 1775 Enos Bufton

Norma Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

TUTTLE FAMILY (1)

In April, 1635, a huge ship, "The Planter," sailed out of London Harbor, commanded by a Captain Nicholas Trarice. Among the many passengers on board was a large extended Tuttle Family group consisting of brothers, cousins, nephews, spouses, in-laws, children, servants, and even some of the servants' relatives, in a complicated web of relationships.

Out of all those people, the couple of greatest interest to our family is John Tuttle[1] (B4#8) bapt. 4 June 1596 at Holcott, Hertfordshire, England, and his wife, Joan (Antrobus) Tuttle (B4#9) bapt 25 June 1592 in St. Albans, Hertfordshire. Joan was widow of Thomas Lawrence when they were married in St. Albans on 24 Nov. 1623. Two of our ancestral lines spring from this couple--one from their son, Simon, and the other from her daughter, Marie--though in a very few generations they converge through the marriage of cousins. John was a wealthy mercer (cloth merchant). In those days the whole British economy flourished because of the excellent woolen cloth from the Island's sheep, woven primarily as a cottage industry and shipped to the Continent. Mills did exist, such as those owned by our other ancestors, the Cogswells, (more about them later). Also, England was starting to make linens, though the Flemish dominated that industry. The great cotton mills, or even cottagers, of later days, were unknown at that point in time. The Tuttles were "gentlemen" and possessed a coat of arms. (Very few people bore the title, "gentleman" back in those days, and it was an interited title.) It appears that Joan's family was comfortably well off, too.

We start our report with the English background of our patriarch, John Tuttle. The name in England was spelled Tootill or Towtills, but in this country most branches seem to have stuck pretty consistently with the more modern spelling of Tuttle. John's father, Symon Tootill/Towtills (variously spelled) born about 1560 in Ringstead, Northampton, married Isabel Wells, born about 1565, daughter of John Wells of Ringstead, who mentioned her in his will of 1618; John also mentioned all four of his Tuttle grandsons. Symon Tootill was mentioned in his own father's will in 1589, and he was supervisor of the will of Matthew Harris at Woodford on 5 Nov 1600, so probably Harris is the maiden name of either a Wells or a Tuttle female ancestor. Symon's own will, drafted 19 Dec 16 , mentions his five sons, Richard, John, "my second sonne Thomas"--who was already deceased when the will was drawn up, Simon, and William.

Note: This was written about 1993 - a little more has since been learned.

Instead of the usual custom of footnotes whenever a subject comes up, compiler is listing references to consult. These overlap so much that the footnote system is impractical in this case.

Tuttle-Tuthill Lines in America, Alva M. Tuttle, pub 1968, Estel Printing, Columbus OH (available through Latter Days Saints)
NEHGR, especially Vol 14 p 303-5, Oct 1860 (passenger list)
Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England, 1620 to 1650, Charles E. Banks
New England Marriages Prior to 1700, Clarence A. Torrey
International Genealogical Index of the Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints
Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, James Savage

TUTTLE FAMILY (2)

In his will, Symon also mentioned, "my sonne John and daughter Abigail, each to receive L5 at the age of 15 yeares." This is very confusing unless one is somewhat familiar with their use of language in those days, for he undoubtedly was speaking of his sons' children. Symon was buried at Ringstead, Northampton, 15 June 163 . His widow, Isabel (Wells) Tuttle, age 70, was one of the passengers on the Planter in 1635. She probably did not long survive, however, for there is no mention of her after that in any of the records. One of the five sons, Thomas, as mentioned before, was dead before 1635. Simon stayed in England. William may be the 26-year old passenger on the Planter, unless that was a younger relative. Richard, born 1593, did come over, with wife, Anne Taylor, married 19 June 1622 at Branwell, St. Andrew, Northampton and brought children (3) on the passenger list. Richard died in Boston 8 May 1640, after living in this country only five years. His widow then married an Edward Holyoke. The story of John, our ancestor, will be carried forth.

Joan (Antrobus-Lawrence) Tuttle was christened 25 June 1592 in St. Albans, Hertfordshire, daughter of Walter (b. 15_?) and Joan (Arnold) Antrobus b. 1570. The date of Walter's death is unknown. His widow, Joan, was one of the Planter passengers and lived at least for a while in Ipswich before she died.

The "Planter" sailed into Boston Harbor, and our Family settled promptly in nearby Ipswich. Richard's branch of the family stayed in Boston, though he did not live long, himself. William's family went to Boston at first, but by late 1639 or early 1640 he removed to New Haven, Connecticut, where he became a man of consequence. He raised a large, prosperous, family.* Both authors James Savage and Alva Tuttle give descendants of Richard and William, for anyone who is interested enough to consult those sources. This compiler decided not to list them here, since our branch is not involved and William had so many offspring.

Author James Savage suggests that John and Joan may have had one or two more children on this side of the Atlantic (he says perhaps another Simon and Mary) but compiler questions this because of two reasons (1) There was confusion early on about Simon's birthdate (really 1631) and Simon finally signed an affidavit in which he states, for legal purposes, that he was the only child of that name born to his parents. (2) The name, Mary, probably refers to Marie Lawrence, who was very close to her stepfather and was sometimes called Mary Tuttle. She named one of her children for him.

John was made a freeman 13 Mar 1639, and served as Representative in 1644. After about 18 years in Ipswich, he returned home to England, where "he was able to establish himself to advantage in Ireland." (Historical Note: This was during the reign of Puritan Oliver Cromwell, when especially vigorous attempts were being made to subjugate the Irish. That had been commenced during the reign of Queen Elizabeth in the form of confiscation of the estates of Irish nobility and large landowners in the Northern part of the Ireland when the armed conquest of that area succeeded. Those

* Genealogy as Pastime & Profession, Jacob Lines Jacobus, states William's large family included at least 6 demented offspring, most of which had children.

TUTTLE FAMILY (3)

Irish were replaced by English and Scots as spoils of war, mostly as pay to military leaders who otherwise were not well enough compensated, and as favors to the King's favorites (or Queen's). The rulers of England were against "popery" and Cromwell especially bitter in his persecutions. However, a study of the real motive shows it was not really religion as they wanted their illiterate followers to believe. In those days hardly anybody could read and write. Puritans were one of the best educated groups, so they could read the Bible. The real reasons for anti-Catholicism were economic. The monarchy wanted the extensive and rich church lands and needed the money to wage war. Also, they were fighting "Papist" Spain and wanted to conquer Catholic Ireland, which was resisting. The reason so many Scots were granted land was that they made excellent generals, etc., who were otherwise continually bickering with each other back in their native Scotland.)

Getting back to John Tuttle, compiler in no way thinks or means to suggest that he in any way ever hurt anyone. But the times were right and there he was, a wealthy, coat-of-arms bearing English gentleman at the right place and at the right time, and more than willing to go to Northern Ireland, which he did--to Carrickfergus. The next year (1654) Joan joined him, though most of the family stayed here. John died soon at Carrickfergus--30 Dec 1656, but Joan remained there, and corresponded with those in Ipswich. As late as 1659 she wrote to her son-in-law and daughter, George and Jane Giddings (on the Planter passenger list given as Geo: Giddins, husbandman, 25, and Jane Giddins, 20, with a list of the names of three servants of George). It is not known how long Joan lived after that. She was 67 when she wrote that letter.

Children of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence:

Jane	b. 1615	m. (in Eng.) George Giddings b. 1610, lived Ipswich
John	1618	
William	1623	
+Marie	1625	m. ca 1645 Thomas Burnham b ca. 1623, lived Ipswich

Children of John and Joan (Antrobus-Lawrence) Tuttle:

Abigail	bp. 24 Nov 1628	St. Albans		
+Simon	10 Jan 1631	"	m. Sarah Cogswell	1664
Sarah	4 Sep 1632	"	m. Richard Martin	1654
John	21 Mar 1633/4	"		
Hannah	ca. 1636	Ipswich		

It is quite possible that there were unknown Lawrence children of Joan's first marriage who remained in England; if so, their names are unknown to compiler. Remembering Symon Tootill's will it seems probable that Abigail was John's oldest child. If so, none of those children would be old enough to leave behind.

Since Marie Lawrence married Thomas Burnham, her story will be carried forth under the Burnham Family, B4, on a different page.

TUTTLE FAMILY (4)

Simon Tuttle^2 (John^1) (B4#4) born 10 Jan 1631 in St. Albans, Hertfordshire, son of John & Joan (Antrobus) Tuttle, came over in The Planter as a 4 year old and grew up in Ipswich. Compiler has not discovered his occupation. He may have been married about 1660 to a lady named Joan ? who died probably without issue. In 1663 he married Sarah Cogswell (B4#5) born in 1645 at Ipswich, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell, who came to this country from Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England, and were in the clothing business in England as was Simon's father, John. They had come to Chebacco Parrish in Ipswich (called by the Indians "Aggawam") in August, 1635 after their ship, "The Angel Gabriel," had been blown off course in April 15, 1635, "in a frightful storm" and burst off the coast of Maine. John Cogswell was the owner of Ripond Mills at Fromme Selwood (near the well-known Selwood Forest) in Wiltshire, as well as other estates in England.

(Note: Sarah Cogswell's parents, John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell are not only our ancestors in this line, which leads to the Dodge Family on compiler's grandmother's side; but also in another line which leads to the Averill Family on compiler's grandfather's side.)

On 4 April, 1674, because there was confusion on the subject (maybe too many Simon Tuttles named for his grandfather in England?) our Simon signed a legal deposition that he was the only one of that name who had been born to his parents. Despite this effort, confusion apparently still exists--in James Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, for example. The couple lived in Ipswich, where he died in Jan 1692. Sarah survived him and died 24 January 1732, not 1672 as some reports say. She was 87 years old.

Children of Simon and Sarah (Cogswell) Tuttle:
(Subject to correction because sources do not entirely agree)

			? Packard	
Joanne	b. 24 Sep 1664	m.		
John	Apr 1666	3 Dec 1689	Martha Wood	d. 1716
Simon	17 Sep 1667	16 Jan 1695/6	Mary Rogers	1747
Elizabeth	24 Nov 1670		Samuel Ayres of Haverhill	
Sarah	3 Sep 1672			
Abigail	7 Oct 1673		Philemon Warner	
Susanna	7 May 1675			Jul 1737
William	7 May 1677		prob. d. young	
+ Charles	31 Mar 1679	22 Mar 1703	Mary Burnham	1752
Mary	12 Jun 1680		?? - see note	
Jonathan	11 Jun 1682		prob. d. young	
Ruth	16 Aug 1685			

Author James Savage says there were 13 children but lists fewer. He says only 9 including John were alive when Simon died, and one daughter married a Samuel Ward, also that Mary m. Thos. Burnham (which I doubt--he may be confused with Simon's half-sister, a generation older who did marry Thomas Burnham. Alva Tuttle did not even give her name, saying children #10 & #11--Mary & Jonathan?--died young. Torrey's book of marriages before 1700 admits to being confused on this issue.)

TUTTLE FAMILY (5)

Charles Tuttle^{3} (Simon^{2} John^{1}) (B4#2) born 31 Mar 1679 in Ipswich, Essex Co., MA to Simon and Sarah (Cogswell) Tuttle, married on 22 Mar 1703, Mary Burnham (B4#3) daughter of ~~Thoma~~s James^{2} Burnham (Thomas^{1}) and wife Mary^{3} Kinsman (Robert^{2,1}). James^{2}, Thos^{1} Burnham

Because Mary was a great grand daughter of Joan (Antrobus) Tuttle and Charles was her grandson, this marriage of distant cousins closed the gap between two of our ancestral lines and merged them into one. Those two lines were started by the marriages of Joan's son, John Tuttle, and her daughter, Marie Lawrence, who started separate families of their own.

Though Charles and Mary lived at Ipswich all their lives, conditions there were in a transitional stage of American-born New Englanders. After 1692 the Puritans were mellowing a bit due to public reaction against the witchcraft craze. There was an expanding economy in which shipbuilding and maritime commerce played an important role in Ipswich, a port. Though the area was daily growing more crowded due to the big families, it was their childrens' generation which moved into new homesteads carved out of the wilderness.

Children of Charles and Mary (Burnham) Tuttle:

Joanna	b.	1704
Charles		10 Dec 1708
William	bp	27 Oct 1711
Mary		Sep 1715
+Sarah		5 Aug 1716

Our ancestor, Sarah Tuttle^{4} Charles^{3} Simon^{2} John^{1}) (B4#1) grew up and married Richard Dodge IV of Ipswich, and they moved to Sutton, Worcester Co., in South Central Massachusetts where they raised a family, a Revolutionary War was fought, and she died 7 Feb 1796. A list of her children will be given in the Dodge Family story.

Interesting Footnote: This data is given to avoid confusion with others of the same name. Compiler has a little Milwaukee Journal (gardening section) vignette, corroborated by other sources, which is about another John Tuttle, b ca 1610 in England or Wales, who sailed from Bristol 23 May 1635 on a ship called "The Angel Gabriel," shipwrecked off the coast of Maine in a "frightful storm." Sound familiar? They also were brought to Chebacco (Ipswich) but in 1638 removed to Dover, New Hampshire. Some of that Tuttle family have lived on their old farm (though the old house is gone) for an unbroken 350 years. If that John really did go to Ipswich our family must have known him, and maybe he was a relative. Torrey mentions a John Tuttle born in 1618 who married a Dorothy ? in 1642 and lived in Dover. Savage says that John died late 1662 leaving Dorothy, dtr Dorothy who later married, son Thomas, and married son John. Young Thomas was killed two years later when a tree fell on him.

TUTTLE FAMILY (1)

In April, 1635, a huge ship, "The Planter," sailed out of London Harbor, commanded by a Captain Nicholas Trarice. Among the many passengers on board was a large extended Tuttle Family group consisting of brothers, cousins, nephews, spouses, in-laws, children, servants, and even some of the servants' relatives, in a complicated web of relationships.

Out of all those people, the couple of greatest interest to our family is John Tuttle[1] (B4#8) bapt. 4 June 1596 at Holcott, Hertfordshire, England, and his wife, Joan (Antrobus) Tuttle (B4#9) bapt 25 June 1592 in St. Albans, Hertfordshire. Joan was widow of Thomas Lawrence when they were married in St. Albans on 24 Nov. 1623. Two of our ancestral lines spring from this couple--one from their son, Simon, and the other from her daughter, Marie--though in a very few generations they converge through the marriage of cousins. John was a wealthy mercer (cloth merchant). In those days the whole British economy flourished because of the excellent woolen cloth from the Island's sheep, woven primarily as a cottage industry and shipped to the Continent. Mills did exist, such as those owned by our other ancestors, the Cogswells, (more about them later). Also, England was starting to make linens, though the Flemish dominated that industry. The great cotton mills, or even cottagers, of later days, were unknown at that point in time. The Tuttles were "gentlemen" and possessed a coat of arms. (Very few people bore the title, "gentleman" back in those days, and it was an interited title.) It appears that Joan's family was comfortably well off, too.

We start our report with the English background of our patriarch, John Tuttle. The name in England was spelled Tootill or Towtills, but in this country most branches seem to have stuck pretty consistently with the more modern spelling of Tuttle. John's father, Symon Tootill/Towtills (variously spelled) born about 1560 in Ringstead, Northampton, married Isabel Wells, born about 1565, daughter of John Wells of Ringstead, who mentioned her in his will of 1618; John also mentioned all four of his Tuttle grandsons. Symon Tootill was mentioned in his own father's will in 1589, and he was supervisor of the will of Matthew Harris at Woodford on 5 Nov 1600, so probably Harris is the maiden name of either a Wells or a Tuttle female ancestor. Symon's own will, drafted 19 Dec 16 , mentions his five sons, Richard, John, "my second sonne Thomas"--who was already deceased when the will was drawn up, Simon, and William.

Instead of the usual custom of footnotes whenever a subject comes up, compiler is listing references to consult. These overlap so much that the footnote system is impractical in this case.

Tuttle-Tuthill Lines in America, Alva M. Tuttle, pub 1968, Estel Printing, Columbus OH (available through Latter Days Saints)
NEHGR, especially Vol 14 p 303-5, Oct 1860 (passenger list)
Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England, 1620 to 1650, Charles E. Banks
New England Marriages Prior to 1700, Clarence A. Torrey
International Genealogical Index of the Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints
Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, James Savage

TUTTLE FAMILY (2)

In his will, Symon also mentioned, "my sonne John and daughter Abigail, each to receive L5 at the age of 15 yeares." This is very confusing unless one is somewhat familiar with their use of language in those days, for he undoubtedly was speaking of his sons' children. Symon was buried at Ringstead, Northampton, 15 June 163 . His widow, Isabel (Wells) Tuttle, age 70, was one of the passengers on the Planter in 1635. She probably did not long survive, however, for there is no mention of her after that in any of the records. One of the five sons, Thomas, as mentioned before, was dead before 1635. Simon stayed in England. William may be the 26-year old passenger on the Planter, unless that was a younger relative. Richard, born 1593, did come over, with wife, Anne Taylor, married 19 June 1622 at Branwell, St. Andrew, Northampton and brought children (3) on the passenger list. Richard died in Boston 8 May 1640, after living in this country only five years. His widow then married an Edward Holyoke. The story of John, our ancestor, will be carried forth.

Joan (Antrobus-Lawrence) Tuttle was christened 25 June 1592 in St. Albans, Hertfordshire, daughter of Walter (b. 15_?) and Joan (Arnold) Antrobus b. 1570. The date of Walter's death is unknown. His widow, Joan, was one of the Planter passengers and lived at least for a while in Ipswich before she died.

The "Planter" sailed into Boston Harbor, and our Family settled promptly in nearby Ipswich. Richard's branch of the family stayed in Boston, though he did not live long, himself. William's family went to Boston at first, but by late 1639 or early 1640 he removed to New Haven, Connecticut, where he became a man of consequence. He raised a large, prosperous, family. Both authors James Savage and Alva Tuttle give descendants of Richard and William, for anyone who is interested enough to consult those sources. This compiler decided not to list them here, since our branch is not involved and William had so many offspring.

Author James Savage suggests that John and Joan may have had one or two more children on this side of the Atlantic (he says perhaps another Simon and Mary) but compiler questions this because of two reasons (1) There was confusion early on about Simon's birthdate (really 1631) and Simon finally signed an affidavit in which he states, for legal purposes, that he was the only child of that name born to his parents. (2) The name, Mary, probably refers to Marie Lawrence, who was very close to her stepfather and was sometimes called Mary Tuttle. She named one of her children for him.

John was made a freeman 13 Mar 1639, and served as Representative in 1644. After about 18 years in Ipswich, he returned home to England, where "he was able to establish himself to advantage in Ireland." (Historical Note: This was during the reign of Puritan Oliver Cromwell, when especially vigorous attempts were being made to subjugate the Irish. That had been commenced during the reign of Queen Elizabeth in the form of confiscation of the estates of Irish nobility and large landowners in the Northern part of the Ireland when the armed conquest of that area succeeded. Those

TUTTLE FAMILY (3)

Irish were replaced by English and Scots as spoils of war, mostly as pay to military leaders who otherwise were not well enough compensated, and as favors to the King's favorites (or Queen's). The rulers of England were against "popery" and Cromwell especially bitter in his persecutions. However, a study of the real motive shows it was not really religion as they wanted their illiterate followers to believe. In those days hardly anybody could read and write. Puritans were one of the best educated groups, so they could read the Bible. The real reasons for anti-Catholicism were economic. The monarchy wanted the extensive and rich church lands and needed the money to wage war. Also, they were fighting "Papist" Spain and wanted to conquer Catholic Ireland, which was resisting. The reason so many Scots were granted land was that they made excellent generals, etc., who were otherwise continually bickering with each other back in their native Scotland.)

Getting back to John Tuttle, compiler in no way thinks or means to suggest that he in any way ever hurt anyone. But the times were right and there he was, a wealthy, coat-of-arms bearing English gentleman at the right place and at the right time, and more than willing to go to Northern Ireland, which he did--to Carrickfergus. The next year (1654) Joan joined him, though most of the family stayed here. John died soon at Carrickfergus--30 Dec 1656, but Joan remained there, and corresponded with those in Ipswich. As late as 1659 she wrote to her son-in-law and daughter, George and Jane Giddings (on the Planter passenger list given as Geo: Giddins, husbandman, 25, and Jane Giddins, 20, with a list of the names of three servants of George). It is not known how long Joan lived after that. She was 67 when she wrote that letter.

Children of Thomas and Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence:

Jane	b. 1615	m. (in Eng.) George Giddings b. 1610, lived Ipswich
John	1618	
William	1623	
+Marie	1625	m. ca 1645 Thomas Burnham b ca. 1623, lived Ipswich

Children of John and Joan (Antrobus-Lawrence) Tuttle:

Abigail	bp. 24 Nov 1628	St. Albans		
+Simon	10 Jan 1631	"	m. Sarah Cogswell	1664
Sarah	4 Sep 1632	"	m. Richard Martin	1654
John	21 Mar 1633/4	"		
Hannah	ca. 1636	Ipswich		

It is quite possible that there were unknown Lawrence children of Joan's first marriage who remained in England; if so, their names are unknown to compiler. Remembering Symon Tootill's will it seems probable that Abigail was John's oldest child. If so, none of those children would be old enough to leave behind.

Since Marie Lawrence married Thomas Burnham, her story will be carried forth under the Burnham Family, B4, on a different page.

TUTTLE FAMILY (4)

Simon Tuttle^2 (John^1) (B4#4) born 10 Jan 1631 in St. Albans, Hertfordshire, son of John & Joan (Antrobus) Tuttle, came over in The Planter as a 4 year old and grew up in Ipswich. Compiler has not discovered his occupation. He may have been married about 1660 to a lady named Joan ? who died probably without issue. In 1663 he married Sarah Cogswell (B4#5) born in 1645 at Ipswich, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell, who came to this country from Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England, and were in the clothing business in England as was Simon's father, John. They had come to Chebacco Parrish in Ipswich (called by the Indians "Aggawam") in August, 1635 after their ship, "The Angel Gabriel," had been blown off course in April 15, 1635, "in a frightful storm" and burst off the coast of Maine. John Cogswell was the owner of Ripond Mills at Fromme Selwood (near the well-known Selwood Forest) in Wiltshire, as well as other estates in England.

(Note: Sarah Cogswell's parents, John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell are not only our ancestors in this line, which leads to the Dodge Family on compiler's grandmother's side; but also in another line which leads to the Averill Family on compiler's grandfather's side.)

On 4 April, 1674, because there was confusion on the subject (maybe too many Simon Tuttles named for his grandfather in England?) our Simon signed a legal deposition that he was the only one of that name who had been born to his parents. Despite this effort, confusion apparently still exists--in James Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, for example. The couple lived in Ipswich, where he died in Jan 1692. Sarah survived him and died 24 January 1732, not 1672 as some reports say. She was 87 years old.

Children of Simon and Sarah (Cogswell) Tuttle:
(Subject to correction because sources do not entirely agree)

Joanne	b. 24 Sep 1664	m.	? Packard	
John	Apr 1666	3 Dec 1689	Martha Wood	d. 1716
Simon	17 Sep 1667	16 Jan 1695/6	Mary Rogers	1747
Elizabeth	24 Nov 1670		Samuel Ayres of Haverhill	
Sarah	3 Sep 1672			
Abigail	7 Oct 1673		Philemon Warner	
Susanna	7 May 1675			Jul 1737
William	7 May 1677		prob. d. young	
+ Charles	31 Mar 1679	22 Mar 1703	Mary Burnham	1752
Mary	12 Jun 1680		?? - see note	
Jonathan	11 Jun 1682		prob. d. young	
Ruth	16 Aug 1685			

Author James Savage says there were 13 children but lists fewer. He says only 9 including John were alive when Simon died, and one daughter married a Samuel Ward, also that Mary m. Thos. Burnham (which I doubt--he may be confused with Simon's half-sister, a generation older who did marry Thomas Burnham. Alva Tuttle did not even give her name, saying children #10 & #11--Mary & Jonathan?--died young. Torrey's book of marriages before 1700 admits to being confused on this issue.)

TUTTLE FAMILY (5)

Re-check this!

Charles Tuttle^3 (Simon^2 John^1) (B4#2) born 31 Mar 1679 in Ipswich, Essex Co., MA to Simon and Sarah (Cogswell) Tuttle, married on 22 Mar 1703, Mary Burnham (B4#3) daughter of ~~Thomas~~ James ~~and Lydia (Pengry) Burnham~~. + Mary ([illegible]) Burnham

Because Mary was a great grand daughter of Joan (Antrobus) Tuttle and Charles was her grandson, this marriage of distant cousins closed the gap between two of our ancestral lines and merged them into one. Those two lines were started by the marriages of Joan's son, John Tuttle, and her daughter, Marie Lawrence, who started separate families of their own.

Though Charles and Mary lived at Ipswich all their lives, conditions there were in a transitional stage of American-born New Englanders. After 1692 the Puritans were mellowing a bit due to public reaction against the witchcraft craze. There was an expanding economy in which shipbuilding and maritime commerce played an important role in Ipswich, a port. Though the area was daily growing more crowded due to the big families, it was their childrens' generation which moved into new homesteads carved out of the wilderness.

Children of Charles and Mary (Burnham) Tuttle:

Joanna	b.	1704
Charles		10 Dec 1708
William	bp	27 Oct 1711
Mary		Sep 1715
+Sarah		5 Aug 1716

Our ancestor, Sarah Tuttle^4 Charles^3 Simon^2 John^1) (B4#1) grew up and married Richard Dodge IV of Ipswich, and they moved to Sutton, Worcester Co., in South Central Massachusetts where they raised a family, a Revolutionary War was fought, and she died 7 Feb 1796. A list of her children will be given in the Dodge Family story.

Interesting Footnote: This data is given to avoid confusion with others of the same name. Compiler has a little Milwaukee Journal (gardening section) vignette, corroborated by other sources, which is about another John Tuttle, b ca 1610 in England or Wales, who sailed from Bristol 23 May 1635 on a ship called "The Angel Gabriel," shipwrecked off the coast of Maine in a "frightful storm." Sound familiar? They also were brought to Chebacco (Ipswich) but in 1638 removed to Dover, New Hampshire. Some of that Tuttle family have lived on their old farm (though the old house is gone) for an unbroken 350 years. If that John really did go to Ipswich our family must have known him, and maybe he was a relative. Torrey mentions a John Tuttle born in 1618 who married a Dorothy ? in 1642 and lived in Dover. Savage says that John died late 1662 leaving Dorothy, dtr Dorothy who later married, son Thomas, and married son John. Young Thomas was killed two years later when a tree fell on him.

Genealogies - Tuttle

Dr. Jacobus specialized on Connecticut families. In this case, the family of William Tuttle, brother (~~not~~ not cousin) of our John Tuttle) settled in CT. Terrible mental illness ran in his family (paranoia). But on reading this, do you not suspect it came through his wife Elizabeth's family.

INSANITY

vi. DORCAS, b. abt. 1662.[h]

---

a. Genealogical Items abstracted by Col. Charles E. Banks.
b. Manwaring's *Digest*, 1:156-7.
c. *Ibid.*, 1:390.
d. *Ibid.*, 1:362.
e. Wethersfield Deeds, 2:299; quoted in *The Treat Family*, 534.
f. Manwaring's *Digest*, 1:370-1.
g. Not Mrs. Dorothy (Buckland) Bidwell, as stated in *The Treat Family*, 537.
h. The statement in *The Treat Family*, 534, that she m. abt. 1681, Richard Smith, seems doubtful and probably incorrect.

Dr Jacobus did not realize our John was brother, not cousin, as has since been proven.

WILLIAM TUTTLE

NEW HAVEN, CONNECTICUT

Among those who embarked 2 April 1635 on the *Planter* were:[a]

A Mercer Jo: Tuttell	39	Husbandman Geo: Giddins	25
Joan Tuttell	42	Jane Giddins	20
John Lawrence	17		
Wm Lawrence	12		
Marie Lawrence	9		
Abigail Tuttell	6		
Symon Tuttell	4		
Sara Tuttell	2		
Jo: Tuttell	1		
Joan Antrobuss	65		

Hale-House Genealogy by ~~Jacobus~~ Dr Jacobus

And among "more for the Planter":[a]

Husbandman Richard Tuttell	42	Husbandman Willm Tuttell	26
Ann Tuttell	41	Elizabeth Tuttell	23
Anna Tuttell	12	Jo: Tuttell	3½
Jo: Tuttell	10	Ann Tuttell	2½
Rabecca Tuttell	6	Tho: Tuttell	3 mo
Isbell Tuttell	70	Sycillie Clark	16
Marie Wolhouston	30	Marie Bill	11

It will presently appear that the three Tuttle heads of families who migrated together were two brothers, Richard and William, accompanied by their mother, Isabel (Wells) Tuttle; and their first cousin, John, accompanied by his wife, her children by her former Lawrence husband, and her mother, Joan (Arnold) Antrobus. About 1910 a remarkable manuscript family history was prepared by the late Alain C. White, Esq.; many of these pedigrees were carried back in England through the interest of Mr. White's brother-in-law, Mr. P. C. Morris, a London barrister, and the coöperation of the late Henry Farnham Burke. The English lines were approved by the College of Arms and include the ancestry of William Tuttle. Through the kindness of Gen. John Ross Delafield, a photostatic copy of the Tuttle pedigree has been made available to the present compilers. The following account is based largely on this pedigree, with some data added from American sources.

Mortimer's the insane Tuttles

I. THOMAS TOTEHYLL, of Woodford, co. Northampton, England, born about 1506. He was assessed for the subsidy there, 10 Nov. 1544. He was a witness to the wills of Robert Crosse, 1524, Robert Pashler, 1538, Sir William Longe, 1541, Elizabeth Whitbred, 1552, and Richard Lyncoln, 1545. Probably father of:

II. RICHARD TOOTILL, of Woodford, co. Northampton, born say 1530; married ELIZABETH ———, who was co-executrix of his will in 1589. He was supervisor of the will of Richard Beare of Woodford, 3 Nov. 1579, and a witness to the will of Elizabeth Lyncoln, 1556. His own will was proved 11 Mar. 1589/90 at Peterborough, and named the following children:

+i. Symon, b. say 1560.
ii. Anthony, co-executor to his father's will.
iii. Elizabeth.
iv. Ellen.
v. Mary.
vi. Frances.
+vii. Thomas.

III. SYMON TOOTILL or TOWTILLS of Ringstead, co. Northampton, born say 1560, buried at Ringstead, 15 June 1630; married ISABEL WELLS, born about 1565, daughter of John Wells of Ringstead, who mentioned her in his will in 1618. Symon was mentioned in his father's will in 1589 and in that of his father-in-law in 1618. The will of John Wells also named all four of his Tuttell grandsons. Symon was supervisor of the will of Matthew Harris of Woodford, 5 Nov. 1600. His own will was proved 1630 at Northampton. His widow accompanied her sons on the *Planter* in 1635, but no record of her has been seen in this country, and probably she did not long survive. Children:

i. Richard, b. abt. 1593; d. at Boston, Mass., 8 May 1640; m. at Barnwell St. Andrew, co. Northampton, 19 June 1622, Anne Taylor, b. abt. 1594. He was churchwarden of Ringstead. 1626 and 1629; came with his wife, three children, and mother, on the *Planter*, 1635. She m. (2) before 1648, Edward^1 Holyoke [Holyoke Family, No. 1]. Children:
  1. Anna, b. abt. 1623.
  2. John, b. abt. 1625; d. in 1687; will dated 8 Nov. 1686, proved 31 Mar. 1687; m. 10 Feb. 1646/7, Mary Holyoke [Holyoke Family, No. 1, vi], b. [say 1624], dau. of Edward and Prudence (Stockton) Holyoke.[b]
  3. Rebecca, b. abt. 1629.

ii. Thomas.

iii. Simon, of Burton Latimer, co. Northampton, where he was buried 14 Dec. 1630; m. (1) by license (Peterborough) dated 1 Mar. 1616/17, Alice James, bapt. at Burton Latimer, 30 Jan. 1591/2, bur. there 1 Jan. 1623/4, dau. of William James; m. (2) at Burton Latimer, 26 June 1624, Katherine Brabrooke, dau. of Richard and Joan Brabrooke of Burton Latimer. Children by both wives.

+iv. William, b. abt. 1609; d. in 1673.

III. **Thomas Tootill**, brother of Symon, and uncle of William Tuttle of New Haven, lived in Holcot and afterwards in Woodford, both in co. Northampton; m. Anne ———. His will, dated 14 June 1639, proved 12 Dec. 1640 at Northampton, named his three sons, and made his wife and son Robert co-executors. Children:

i. John, bapt. at Holcot, 4 June 1596. His age agrees with that of the John Tuttell who came on the *Planter*, 1635, aged 39, with Richard and William, and since they had no brother John, this identification would make him their first cousin. It is worthy of note that Thomas made his *second* son a co-executor of his will, a choice which is explained if John, the eldest son, had already emigrated. It is also significant that John the immigrant had a son Simon, a family name in this group of Tuttles. However, the chart prepared by the College of Arms fails to set forth this identification as established. The immigrant lived some years in St. Albans, co. Hertford, where he m. Joan (Antrobus) Lawrence, bapt. at St. Albans, 25 June 1592, d. after 1659, dau. of Walter and Joan (Arnold) Antrobus, and widow of Thomas Lawrence. In 1635 he came with the other Tuttles on the *Planter*, bringing his wife, her mother, her Lawrence children,[c] and their four Tuttle children. The family settled in Ipswich, Mass., but in 1651 John Tuttle returned to England and established himself in Carrickfergus, Ireland, where he d. 30 Dec. 1656. Children:[d]
  1. Abigail, bapt. 24 Nov. 1628; d. young, after 1635.

  2. Simon, bapt. 10 Jan. 1630/1; bur. at Ipswich, Mass., 11 Jan. 1691/2; m. Sarah Cogswell, b. abt. 1645, d. at Ipswich, 24 Jan. 1731/2 ae. 86.
  3. Sarah, bapt. 4 Sept. 1632; m. at Boston, 1 Feb. 1653/4, Richard Martin.
  4. John, bapt. 21 Mar. 1633/4; d. after Apr. 1657, probably *s. p.*
  5. Hannah, b. [say 1636]; m. in England.

ii. Robert, bapt. at Holcot, 18 Mar. 1598/9.

iii. Symon.

1. **William^1 Tuttle**, born in England, about 1609, died at New Haven, Conn., in 1673; married **Elizabeth** ———, born in England, about 1609-12, died at New Haven, 30 Dec. 1684, or 31 Dec. 1684, aged 76 (gravestone).

With his wife and three children, he came from Ringstead, co. Northampton, England on the *Planter* in 1635.

He settled in Boston, Mass., where his wife joined the church 24 July 1636. He removed to New Haven in 1639, early enough to subscribe to the Fundamental Agreement of that plantation on 4 June, his name being one of the sixteen to which the Secretary when he copied the document into the record book accorded the prefix of respect (Mr.). In the list of planters and estates wrongly headed 1643 in the printed copy, but which must be placed about 1640, his family consisted of seven persons and his estate was rated at £450, well above the average size. His name often appears in the records as busied in the small affairs of the town, on committees and "boards of arbitration," but he was never elected to public office nor, apparently, ran or put himself forward for office. "Mr. W^{m} Tutle" was fined in 1646 for falling asleep at the watch-house.[a]

In May 1660, Mr. Tuttle's daughter Sarah, then a girl of eighteen, had a flirtation with a young Dutch merchant, Jacob Melyen, which reached the immoderate stage of an exchange of kisses before the culprits were brought before the puritanical Court which branded her conduct as "imodest, vncivell, wanton, lascivious" and fined her and the young man twenty shillings apiece.[b]

There was a connection between the Tuttles and the family of Robert Hill, for after Hill died in 1663, there were negotiations for Hill's widow (a second wife) to give up her interest in her youngest Hill stepchild and for the Tuttles to raise him, "M^{rs} Tuttle being next akinne." Perhaps Mrs. Tuttle was aunt or a much older sister of Robert Hill or of Hill's first (unknown) wife, whose children were born between 1647 and 1659. On 7 June 1664, "M^{r} Tuttle informed the Court, That his Cousin, Widdow Hill, had come to tearmes of agreem^{t}." At the same court, Mr. Tuttle showed his humanity by making a plea in behalf of a young girl who had been found guilty of pilfering and other michief. He said "that though her sin had been very great yet he did much pitty her & would doe her all the good he Could & he therefore desired the Court would shew her what favour they could & that she might be in such a place & family where she might enjoy the meanes of grace & be well educated for the good of her soule: The Court told her that shee sees how her unkle is affected towards her for her soules good" and proceeded to sentence "That shee be publikely & severely whipped to morrow after Lecture, that others may heare & feare & doe no more soe wickedly."[c] How this girl, Azuba Lampson, was related to the Tuttles, is not known. She was the orphan daughter of Thomas Lampson, who died 28 Dec. 1663, by his unknown first wife. Her mother may have been a sister of Mrs. Tuttle.

---

[a] John Camden Hotten, *The Original Lists* (1874), 45, 48.

[b] They had four sons, Edward, Elisha, Jonathan, and John, and three daughters, Mary (m. Caleb Carter), Sarah (m. Joseph Newell), and Rebecca. A great deal of information about this family group may be found in Mellen Chamberlain, *A Documentary History of Chelsea* (1908) and in the Vital Records of Boston and Chelsea. The son Jonathan (1664-after 1736) m. Anne Smith and had, with others, a son Jonathan (c. 1695-1788) of Mansfield and Willington, Conn.

[c] The Lawrence children were Jane (m. George Giddings), John, William, and Mary (m. Thomas Burnham). See Mary Walton Ferris, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines* (1943), 1:64-5; Orra Eugene Monnette, *First Settlers of Piscataway and Woodbridge*, Part Six (1934), 998-1008.

[d] Mary Walton Ferris, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 1:600-5.

Children of William and Elizabeth (———)Tuttle:[d]

i. JOHN,^{2} bapt. at Ringstead, co. Northampton, 8 Dec. 1631; d. 12 Nov. 1683; m. at New Haven, 8 Nov. 1653, KATHARINE LANE.

ii. HANNAH, bapt. (as Anne) at Ringstead, 20 Jan. 1632/3; d. at Hartford, Conn., 9 Aug. 1683 ae. 50 (g. s.); m. (1) JOHN PANTRY, who d. at Hartford, Conn., between 1 Sept. and 25 Nov. 1653, son of William and Margaret (Wyburn) Pantry; m. (2) at Hartford, 23 June 1654, THOMAS^{2} WELLES [Welles Family, No. 1, iv], b. [say 1625], d. at Hartford, in 1668, son of Gov. Thomas and Alice (Tomes) Welles.

iii. THOMAS, bapt. at Ringstead, between 4 Jan. and 1 Mar. 1634/5; d. at New Haven, 19 Oct. 1710 ae. 75 (g. s.); m. at New Haven, 21 May 1661, HANNAH POWELL, b. at New Haven, Aug. 1641, d. there 15 Oct. 1710, dau. of Thomas and Priscilla (———) Powell.

iv. JONATHAN, bapt. at Boston, 8 July 1637; d. at New Haven, in 1705; m. REBECCA BELL, b. abt. 1643, d. at New Haven, 2 May 1676, dau. of Lieut. Francis and Rebecca (———) Bell.

v. DAVID, bapt. at Boston, 7 Apr. 1639; d. at New Haven, in 1693, unm.; incapable.

vi. JOSEPH, bapt. at New Haven, 22 Nov. 1640; d. there Sept. 1690; m. at New Haven, 2 May 1667, HANNAH MUNSON, bapt. at New Haven, 11 June 1648, d. at Guilford, Conn., 30 Nov. 1695, dau. of Capt. Thomas and Joanna (———) Munson. She m. (2) at Guilford, 21 Aug. 1694, Nathan Bradley.

vii. SARAH, bapt. at New Haven, Apr. 1642; d. at Stamford, Conn., 17 Nov. 1676, killed by her brother Benjamin; m. at New Haven, 17 Nov. 1663, JOHN SLAUSON, who d. at Stamford, 16 Oct. 1706, son of George Slauson. He m. (2) Elizabeth Benedict, and (3) after 1690, Hannah (Punderson) Gibbs.

viii. ELIZABETH, bapt. at New Haven, 9 Nov. 1645; m. at New Haven, 19 Nov. 1667, RICHARD EDWARDS, b. at Hartford, Conn., 1 May 1647, d. there 20 Apr. 1718, son of William and Agnes (?Tucker) (Spencer) Edwards.

ix. SIMON, bapt. at New Haven, 28 Mar. 1647; d. at Wallingford, Conn., 16 Apr. 1719 ae. 72; m. ABIGAIL ———, who d. at Wallingford, Aug. 1722.

x. BENJAMIN, bapt. at New Haven, 29 Oct. 1648; d. 13 June 1677, executed for the slaying of his sister Sarah.

xi. MERCY, b. at New Haven, 27 Apr. 1650; bapt. 19 May 1650; living 1695 (in 1691 in a fit of insanity she killed her child); m. at New Haven, 2 May 1667, SAMUEL BROWN, bapt. at New Haven, 7 Aug. 1645, d. at Wallingford, Conn., 4 Nov. 1691 ae. 45, son of Francis and Mary (Edwards) Brown.

xii. NATHANIEL, b. at New Haven, 24 Feb. 1652/3; bapt. 29 Feb. 1652; d. at Woodbury, Conn., 20 Aug. 1721 ae. about 68; m. at New Haven, 10 Aug. 1682, SARAH HOW, b. at New Haven, 25 Jan. 1654, d. at Woodbury, Nov. 1743, dau. of Ephraim and Ann (Hough) How.

[a] *New Haven Colony Records*, 1:17, 91, 270, 401; 2:292.

[b] *New Haven Town Records*, 1:450-2.

[c] *Ibid.*, 2:79-80, 90-94.

[d] For descendants, see George Frederick Tuttle, *Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle* (1888); Donald Lines Jacobus, *New Haven Genealogical Magazine* (1922-32), 8:1881-1920.

REV. JOHN WARHAM

WINDSOR, CONNECTICUT

Rev. JOHN^{1} WARHAM, born about 1592, died at Windsor, Conn., 1 Apr. 1670; married first, ——— ———, who died at Dorchester, Mass., about December, 1634; married second, about 1637, JANE (?DABINOTT) NEWBERRY, born , died at Norwalk, Conn., 23 Apr. 1655, widow of Thomas Newberry; married third, at Windsor, Conn., 9 Oct. 1662, ABIGAIL (———) BRANCKER, who died at Windsor, 18 May 1684, widow of John Brancker of Windsor.

He came, it is said, from a good family of Dorset or Devon. He was a graduate of St. Mary Hall, Oxford University, B.A., 14 Nov. 1614, and M.A., 18 May 1618. On 23 May 1619, he was ordained at Silverton, co. Devon, by the Bishop of Exeter. He became minister of Crewkerne, co. Somerset, but because of his Puritanism was forced to resign by Laud, who was then Bishop of Bath and Wells. He obtained a living at St. Sidwell's by Exeter.

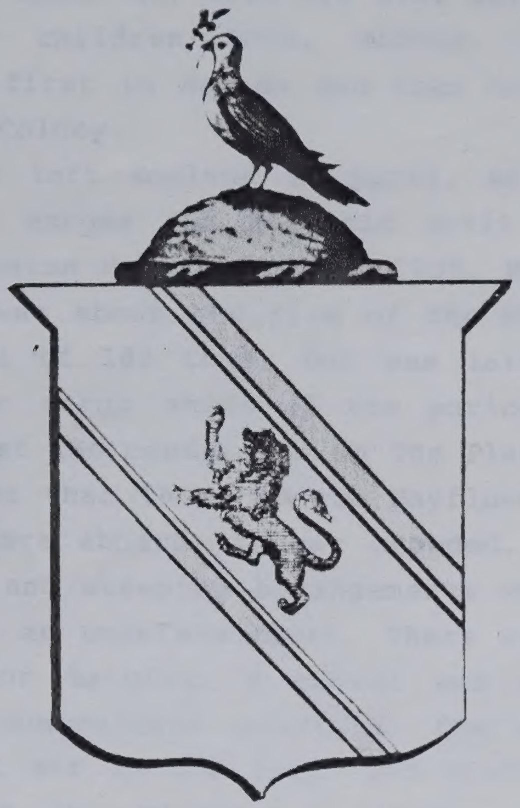
In 1630 he came to New England in the *Mary and John* as one of the party which founded Dorchester, Mass., and he served there as minister for six years. In 1636 he moved with a large group of the Dorchester people to the Connecticut River, where they founded the town of Windsor. Here he served the town as minister until his death in 1670.

Cotton Mather called him an energetic minister and a vigorous preacher, but of a melancholy temperament.

J. Gardner Bartlett in *The Newberry Genealogy* suggested that Jane, second wife of Thomas Newberry, and afterward second wife of Rev. John Warham, was Jane Dabinott, daughter of John and Johane Dabinott of Chardstock, co. Devon, a cousin of Mr. Newberry's first wife; while possible, this theory is not proved. She died in Norwalk at the home of her

(This follows Wm. Tuttle but includes John Tuttle's ancestors – rjg 1993)

Shield –
Az, on a bend cotised or, a lion passant sable
Crest
on a mount vert, a turtle dove ppr holding in her beak an olive branch fructed or



Tothill

OUR COUSIN – not ours

This is opening pages of the New Haven (now CT) branch of the family – John's brother William Tuttle

New Haven Branch

Andrew Hull Tuttle

(1775-1845)

His Ancestry and Descendants

by
Joyce Bruner Whitman

US/CAN
929.273
T883w

GENEALOGICAL DEPARTMENT
CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore 1985

CHAPTER I

Ancestry of Andrew Hull Tuttle

The "Great Migration" of Englishmen to America had been going for five years when in early April, 1635, the ship The Planter set sail from the port of London bound for New England. Among the 125 passengers were three families of TUTTLES.[1] These were brothers RICHARD and WILLIAM TUTTLE, with their wives, children and their mother, ISABELL WELLS TUTTLE and JOHN TUTTLE with his wife, children and her children by a former marriage. Some genealogists think JOHN was a brother to RICHARD and WILLIAM, but most believe he was a cousin.

RICHARD TUTTLE, age 42, listed as husbandman, his wife ANN, age 41 and their children ANNA, JOHN and REBECCA settled in Boston. JOHN age 39, listed as a mercer, with his wife JOAN, age 42, and their children ABIGAIL, SYMON, SARA, and JOHN along with JOAN's children JOHN, WILLIAM and MARIA LAWRENCE moved on to Ipswitch, Mass.[2] ISABELL WELLS TUTTLE is believed to have stayed in Boston and must have died soon after arrival, for there is no other record of her. In tracing the ancestry of ANDREW HULL TUTTLE, it is WILLIAM TUTTLE with whom we are concerned. He was 26 and listed as a husbandman, which meant he was a farmer and owned his land. He, with his wife ELIZABETH and their children JOHN, HANNAH, and THOMAS, settled first in Boston and then moved on to New Haven Colony.

The Planter left England in April, sailing and bobbing across the Atlantic until it docked in the Boston Harbor July 1, 1635. Perhaps this ship was about the size of the Mayflower, a vessel of 180 tons, but was larger than average for cargo ships of the period.[3] We can assume that the conditions on The Planter were no better than those on the Mayflower. With 125 passengers aboard, it was crowded. To say that eating and sleeping arrangements were uncomfortable is an understatement. There were no facilities for bathing. A bucket was the only sanitatry convenience provided. One can imagine the foul air in the ship. The Planter was crowded with the personal belongings of the passengers. Leaving their homes for a new land, they wanted to take as much as they could pack into a limited space. What to take? What would be needed in the new world? Clothing was necessary, as well as household things, tools, and enough food to last the voyage. So much must be left behind!

Beginning in 1630, what made 16,000 Englishmen leave for America during the ten years of the "Great Migration?" It was during the reign of Charles I, from 1629 to 1640, that life in England became unbearable for many. England was rich, trade was increasing, and there was peace in the land. But the old ways of life had changed.

Feudal life centering around a manor had disappeared. Villages and towns were growing. These towns and villages were governed by parliamentary statutes instead of local government. The village and rural population was made up of small squires, freehold yeomen, leasehold farmers and craftsmen. Also, there were the poor folk, people who worked for hire, wandering tinkers, ballad singers and even highwaymen. The new enclosure laws made it necessary for many families to change their ways of living. People were not as isolated as they had been, even though transportation and communication were still primitive.

There were economic reasons for going to America. The social changes had created an unemployment problem. In 1634, a new tax was put on the people. The ship-money tax, at first levied only on English costal towns, was extended to the whole country. Many wanted to better their lives economically, to have jobs, to have security. Many had a burning desire to own their own land. Then, of course some went just for the adventure.

But religious persecution was one of the primary reasons for the "Great Migration" during the reign of Charles I. Archbishop Laud made life miserable for the Puritans. Laud was increasing the use of ritual in the church service. The Puritans did not want ritual at all. The Puritan ministers were not allowed to preach as they wished. The non-conformist was persecuted. As the persecution increased, so did the migration. England was on the verge of civil war. Stuart England was not a pleasant place to live if you were a Puritan, and the TUTTLES were Puritians.

When WILLIAM TUTTLE was born in 1609, James I, the first of the Stuart line, had been on the throne of England for six years. WILLIAM was 20 years old when Charles I became king. By 1635, WILLIAM had lived under the rule of Charles I for six years and had had enough of the Stuart reign. It is interesting to note that he did not join the migration early, nor did he wait for the persecution to end. The first ones to leave had nothing to

lose and much to gain. They were desperate for jobs and security. The people who waited to leave had more to lose. WILLIAM TUTTLE, husbandman, must have thought long and hard before making that decision. One wonders if WILLIAM discussed all this with ELIZABETH and what her feelings were on this leave-taking. What courage both of them had to leave their home in Ringstead and with three small children journey to London, where they boarded a small, crowded ship to sail 3000 miles to a new world and a new life. It must have been a comfort to ELIZABERTH to know that WILLIAM's mother and his brother with his family, were also going. So, they had loved ones with them to share their fears, their hopes, and their dreams of a new life. The cramped, foul-smelling living conditions of the journey, the endless sameness of the days at sea must have been almost unbearable at times. But they were sturdy people with a dream in their hearts and they survived.

ANDREW HULL TUTTLE's ancestry, through WILLIAM TUTTLE, can be traced back to THOMAS TOTEHYLL of Woodford, county Northampton, England, who was born in 1506.[4] This was the year that Christopher Columbus died. Three years later, in 1509, the Tudor king, Henry

THE DUKE'S ARMS
THE DUKE'S ARMS

The Pub
In Woodford, Northampton County, England.
(Courtesy of MARY LOU TUTTLE SINNOTT)

I, died, and Henry VIII ascended the thr of England.

Genealogists believe THOMAS was the father of RICHARD TOOTILL, who was born about 1530 in Woodford.[5] Woodford is a village in Northampton County, north of London, about seven and one-half miles southwest of Daventry. it was four years later that Henry VIII broke up England's Catholic monasteries and by doing so upset the entire land system. This in turn led to the rise of the merchant class and soon to the enclosure system. It was during RICHARD TOOTILL's lifetime that Henry VIII died (1547) and his young son Edward became King Edward VI. Six years later, in 1553, Edward died, and his sister Mary became queen. Mary returned Catholicism to England, and the Protestants were persecuted. RICHARD died in 1589, and his will was proved March, 1589, naming the following children: SYMON, ANTHONY, ELIZABETH, ELLEN, MARY, FRANCES, and THOMAS.

SYMON, born 1560, is the line which concerns us. He married ISABEL WELLS, born about 1565, the daughter of JOHN WELLS of Ringstead, county Northampton. Ringstead is a village in Northampton County, north of London and two and three-fourths miles southwest of Thropston. SYMON and ISABEL lived in Ringstead. SYMON died and was buried at Ringstead June

Viewing Ringstead from outskirts of Woodford. No direct road from Ringstead to Woodford due to river in lowland.
(Courtesy of JUDGE ERVIN M. BRUNER)

15, 1630.[6] SYMON and ISABEL are known to have had four sons: RICHARD, THOMAS, SIMON, and WILLIAM.

RICHARD was born about 1593. He married ANNE TAYLOR on June 19, 1622, at Branwell St. Andrew, county Northampton. They lived in Ringstead where RICHARD was a church warden in 1626 and 1629.[7] The person appointed to the position of church warden had to be dependable, trustworthy, and a good business man. Communities had two church wardens. Usually they were chosen by the minister with the approval of the people. However, in some localities the minister chose one church warden and the parishioners chose the other. We do not know how RICHARD TUTTLE was chosen. The church warden had many responsibilities. One was the administration of bequests made to the church. These bequests may be small amounts of a few pence, or large amounts of money, or land. How these gifts were used was often left to the discretion of the church warden. It was his duty to collect the rates that had been levied by the community to allocate funds for church repairs and furnishings. Many times a church warden paid for things from his own pocket, keeping a detailed record so he was able to be reimbursed. At the end of the church warden's term of office, these accounts were placed in the church chest for safe keeping. The church warden also looked after the poor of the community. In this respect his duties overlapped those of the overseer of the poor. His duties also overlapped those of the constable, for he had to help collect fines from those who broke the Sabbath by taking part in bear baiting, bull baiting, or giving plays. It was also the church warden's duty to see that the church bells were rung to announce news received from a carrier from London or other cities.[8] Perhaps it was RICHARD TUTTLE who had the bells run in 1629 when Charles I dissolved Parliament. Since RICHARD served two terms as a church warden, it shows he was respected in his home town of Ringstead. RICHARD and his family sailed on The Planter in April, 1635, along with WILLIAM and his family.

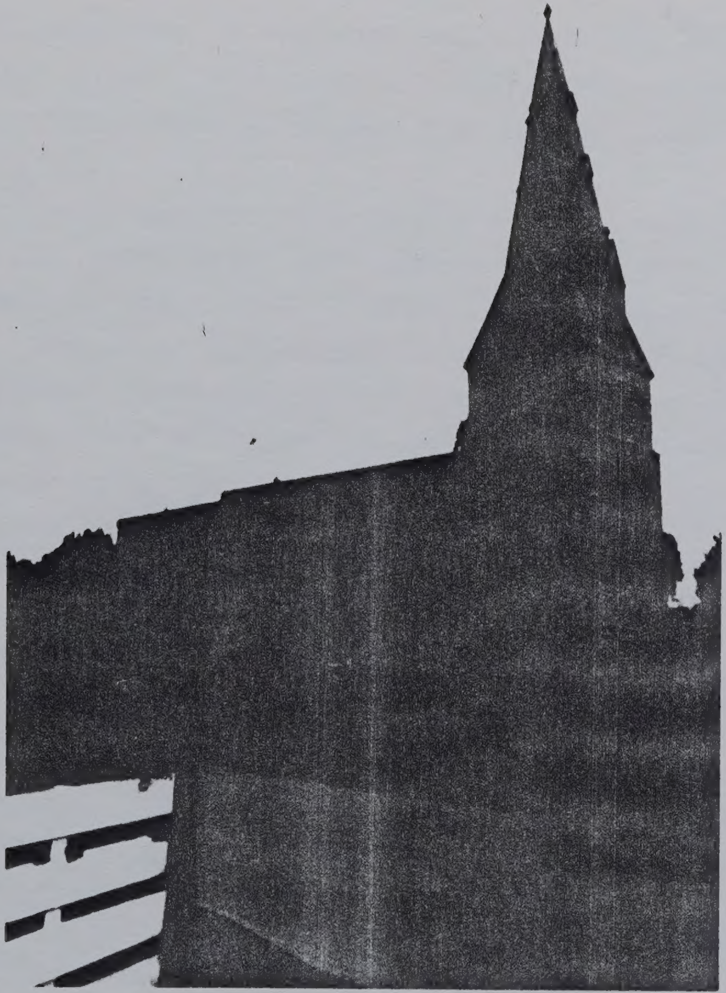
We have no information on THOMAS, brother to RICHARD and WILLIAM. However, SIMON, another brother, married ALICE JAMES and at her death, married KATHERINE BRABROOK. He had children by both wives. SIMON died December, 1630, the same year his father died, and is buried at Burton Latimer, county Northampton.[9]

WILLIAM, son of SYMON and ISABEL TUTTLE, was born 1609. This was the year that London Company obtained a new charter, received more land grants, and sent out a fleet of nine ships with supplies and 800 new settlers for the Virginia colony. Henry Hudson made his third voyage to America this year and explored the new England coast. WILLIAM married ELIZABETH Matthews. ~~There is no~~ record of her maiden name. It was five years after the death of his father and his brother that WILLIAM, with his family and his widowed mother, sailed on The Planter for America.

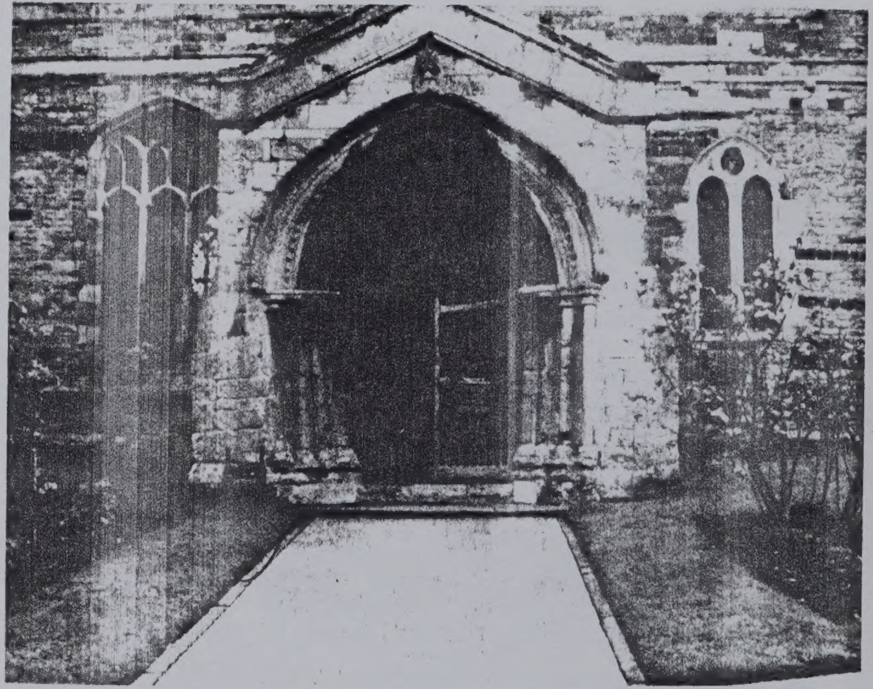
Matthe

SYMON and ISABEL TUTTLE are believed to have had a daughter Dorothy, who married JOHN BILL, a printer. They also went to America. Their daughter MARIA BILL, age 11 years, was on The Planter with the TUTTLE family.[10]

The early generations of the TUTTLE family lived in England during the Tudor period and under the first two Stuart kings. At the time of the early Tudors there were about three million people in England. Most of these people lived in rural areas. London, the largest town, had a population of 75,000, and Norwich had 12,000. Ringstead, where WILLIAM TUTTLE lived, is in Northampton County, 90 miles north of London, and is located two and three-fourths miles southwest of Thropston. This was the time when the gentry class was becoming more important. Knights, esquires, younger sons of peers, landed merchants, and



Ringstead Church.
The tower, spire, nave arcade and south door were built about 1240.
(Courtesy of JUDGE ERVIN BRUNER)



Entrance to Ringstead Church.
(Courtesy of JUDGE ERVIN M. BRUNER)

yeoman farmers were beginning to come up in the world. The sons of these families might be apprenticed to merchants or craftsmen. They might go to London to learn the law, or they might stay on the land. Many people raised sheep, for the wool business was becoming the biggest business in England. However, the new enclosure laws upset the established way of living for many. They had to give up their land and move to a village. Houses were made of timber and plaster with thatched roofs. The average husbandman had a one-and-a-half-story house, but if he were well to do, he would have a two-story house. These houses were cold and offered few comforts. The furniture was made of oak. Even many of the dishes were made of wood, although some were of pewter.

The TUTTLES lived under the turbulent reign of Henry VIII; the short reign of Edward VI; and the frightening reign of Mary, when her violent religious persecutions gave her the name of "Bloody Mary." It must have been a relief when Elizabeth I ascended the throne in 1558. During the 45 years of Elizabeth's reign, did the TUTTLES know that they were living in England's Golden Age? How did they react to the explorations of Sir Frances Drake, Humphry Gilbert, and Sir Walter Raleigh? Did they share the glory and excitement of other

Englishmen over the defeat of the Spanish Armada? This was the period when Christopher Marlowe, Thomas Nashe, Sir Philip Sidney, Edmund Spenser, Ben Jonson, Frances Bacon, and William Shakespeare produced plays, poetry, and essays which have been read and enjoyed ever since. Did the TUTTLES read these? They must have known about these men. Were the TUTTLES too busy with the day-to-day routines of their daily lives in the village of Ringstead to have time to read for enjoyment? In 1603, when Elizabeth died, the TUTTLES must have joined all Englishmen in mourning the loss of their great queen. How were they to know the reign of the Stuarts would change their lives to such an extent that they would join the "Great Migration" to America?

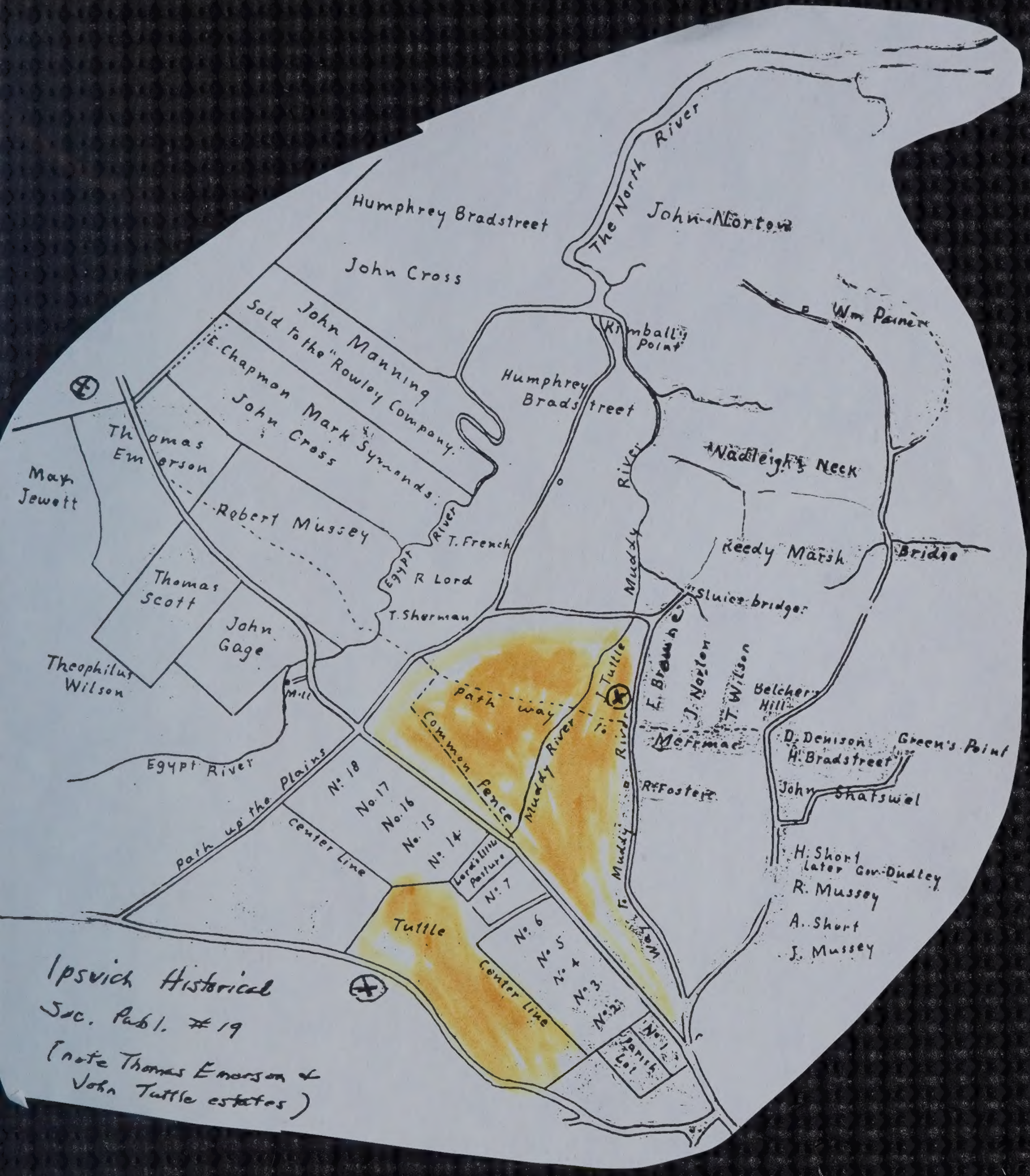
Boston was not a wilderness when WILLIAM TUTTLE arrived. It had been settled in 1630, the same year that WILLIAM's father had died. The Massachusetts Bay Company had prospered, settling almost 4,000 Englishmen in several towns. These settlers had not wasted time. By 1635 there were houses, roads, fences, bridges. Farms were beginning to produce. Lumber, furs, and fish were being sent back to England. There were churches with ministers who had been educated at Cambridge and Oxford. There was a public school by 1635. Harvard College was founded in 1636.[11] So, WILLIAM TUTTLE came to a thriving town when he left The Planter that July day in 1635. Quite different from what greeted the passengers of the Mayflower when they landed at Plymouth 15 years earlier.

Although WILLIAM TUTTLE was listed as husbandman on The Planter, in Boston he was known as a merchant, as is shown by a petition on file in the secretary of state's office in Boston. The petition, addressed to the right worshipful Thomas Dudley, Esq., and to the magistrates and deputies of the General Court, requested two guns to arm the ketch Zebulon so that the ship could be sent to the Indies. The ketch was owned by the merchants Major Nehemiah Bowne, Edward Tynge, William Tutthill, Joseph Youngs, William Payne, John Milam, James Oliver, and others. The request was refused.[12] One wonders, did these merchants, WILLIAM TUTTLE among them, sail the Zebulon to the Indies, and what trading did they do?

By the time WILLIAM TUTTLE was 29, he was referred to as Mr. WILLIAM TUTTLE, which was a title of distinction, especially for a young man.

In June of 1637, the company of Eaton and Davenport arrived in Boston from England. Theophilus Eaton, a merchant and businessman, and

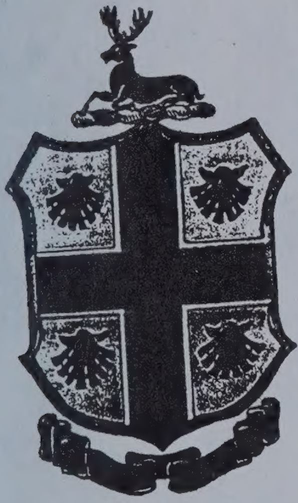
John Davenport, a Puritan minister, were also disenchanted with Stuart England. They organized a group of practical businessmen, merchants, yeomen and craftsmen to go to America. All were Puritans. They were interested in business, trade, and personal gain as well as freedom to worship as they wished. When the Eaton-Davenport group reached Boston in June of 1637, they found conditions there were not to their liking. This was the time when Anne Hutchinson was causing a disturbance in the Bay Colony and was exiled from the colony. After persuading others to join them, Eaton and Davenport moved on in the spring of 1638. WILLIAM TUTTLE was one of those who joined this new group.[13] On March 30, 1638, they left Boston and two weeks later, April 14, 1638, arrived at their destination, which was to become New Haven Colony. Eaton and Davenport did not have a royal patent to the land, neither had they formed a chartered company. The members financed the whole expedition from England to New Haven, using their own money so that they were in debt to no one. They purchased the rights of the Indians to large stretches of territory on the northern shore of Long Island Sound, on Long Island, and on Delaware Bay and River and started a colony.


The North River
John Norton
Humphrey Bradstreet
John Cross
John Manning
Sold to the "Rowley Company."
E. Chapman Mark Symonds
John Cross
Thomas Emerson
Max Jewett
Robert Mussey
Egypt River
T. French
R Lord
T. Sherman
Thomas Scott
John Gage
Theophilus Wilson
Mill
Egypt River
Kimball's Point
Humphrey Bradstreet
Muddy River
Wm Paine
Wadleigh's Neck
Reedy Marsh
Bridge
Sluice bridge
E. Browne
J. Norton
T. Wilson
Belcher's Hill
Tuttle
Path way to
Common fence
Muddy River
Merrimac
D. Denison
Green's Point
H. Bradstreet
R. Foster
John Shatswel
H. Short later Gov. Dudley
R. Mussey
A. Short
J. Mussey
Path up the Plains
Center Line
No. 18
No. 17
No. 16
No. 15
No. 14
Lord's Pasture
No. 7
No. 6
No. 5
No. 4
No. 3
No. 2
No. 1
Parish Lot
Tuttle
Center Line
Way to Muddy River

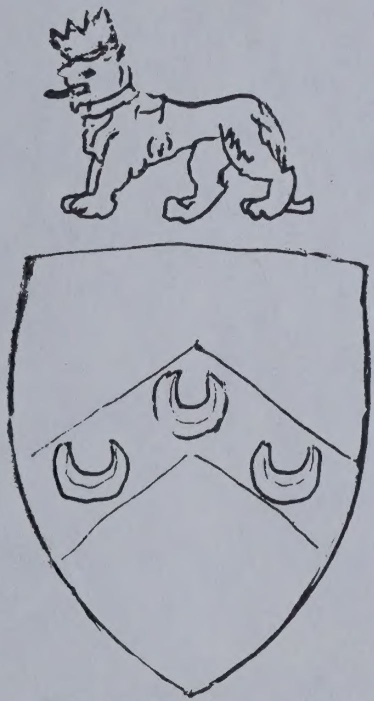
Ipswich Historical Soc. Publ. #19

(note Thomas Emerson & John Tuttle estates)

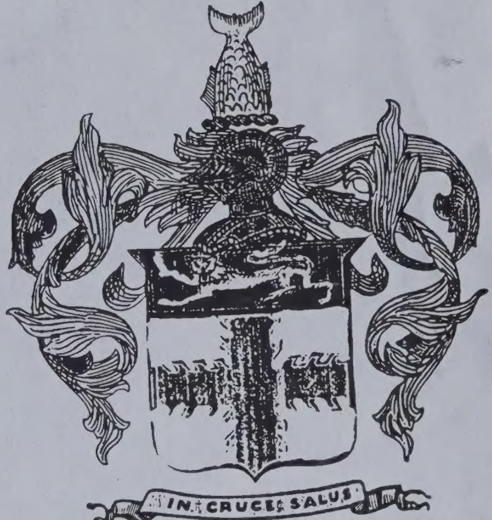
[illegible]
[illegible]



Cogswell



Tuttle


IN CRUCE SALUS

Lawrence.

Shield: [illegible]

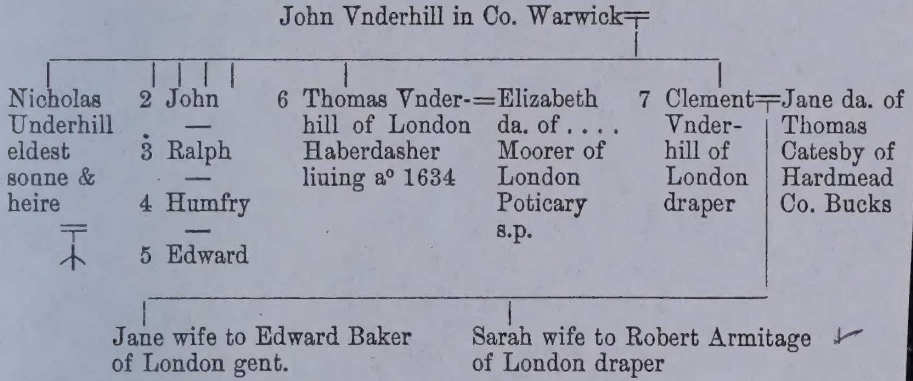
Cogswell

Laurence?

Underhill.

Walbroke Ward.

Vide the Armes in the Warwicke Booke
Nothing quia pauper



John Vnderhill in Co. Warwick

Nicholas Underhill eldest sonne & heire

2 John — 3 Ralph — 4 Humfry — 5 Edward

6 Thomas Vnderhill of London Haberdasher liuing a° 1634 = Elizabeth da. of . . . . Moorer of London Poticary s.p.

7 Clement Vnderhill of London draper = Jane da. of Thomas Catesby of Hardmead Co. Bucks

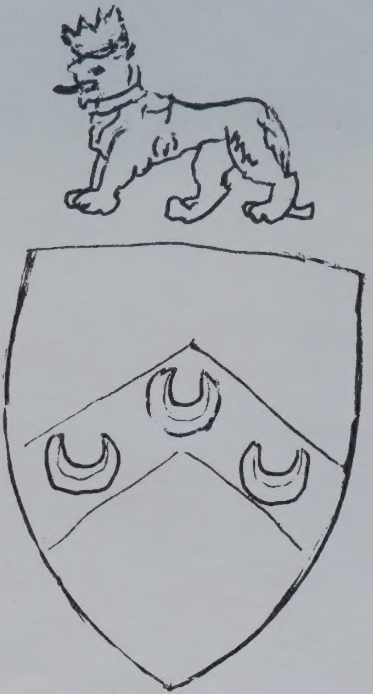
Jane wife to Edward Baker of London gent.

Sarah wife to Robert Armitage of London draper

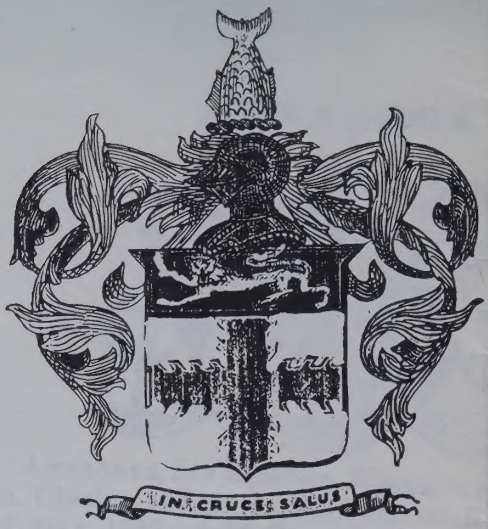
CLEMENT VNDERHILL. *THOMAS VNDERHILL.*

1.

[illegible]
[illegible] from George Washington

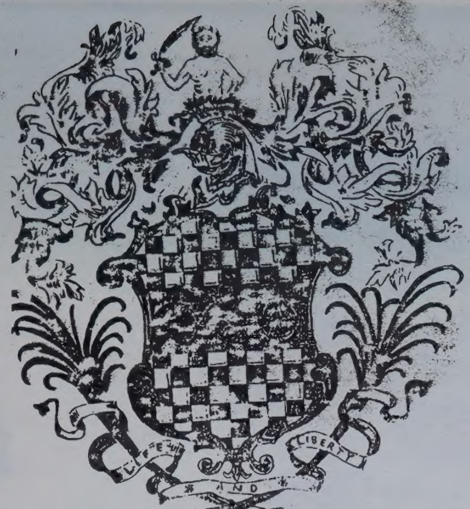


Tuttle


IN CRUCE SALUS

Lawrence.

shield:
Silver a ragged cross
+ chief gules - on the
chief a leopard gold



Giddings

Arms: Chequy ar. & gu. on a fesse az. 3 mullets or
[illegible]

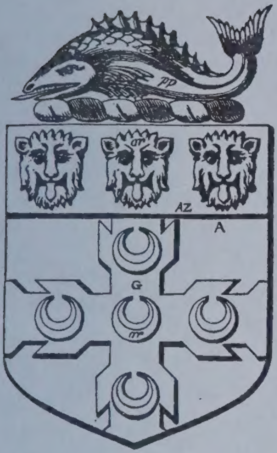
red/white

Shield: Chequy argent & gules
on a fesse ~~argent~~ azure, 3 mullets or

crest: A demi-savage holding
a scimitar proper

Lawrence.

Colman Streete Ward.



Simon Lawrence of London Marchant = Margaret da. of . . . . Godman of Letherhed Co. Surrey = John Ounsted

Simon Lawrence of London Marchant Aldermans Deputy of the Ward of Colman Streete liueing aº 1634 = Mary da. of Nicholas Stile Esq. Alderman of London

Elizabeth wife to Herman Atwood of Sandersted Com. Surry

Margaret first married to Titus Westby after to Mathew Bedell of London

1 Nicholas — 2 Simon

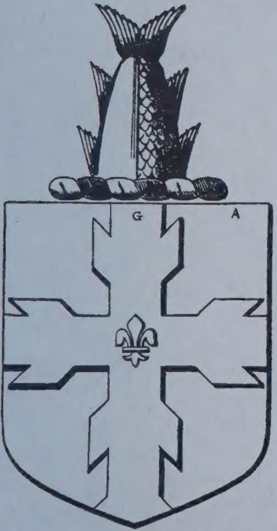
3 Richard — 4 Thomas

5 John

Mary

SYMON LAWRENCE.

Lawrence.



Robert Lawrence of Seaborow in Com. Dorset = Elizabeth da. of Thomas Juste in Co. Dorset

Thomas Lawrance of Seaborow in Com. Dorset = Margaret da. of . . . . Barbor in Com. Somerset

Robert Lawrance eldest sonne ⸸

2 William — 3 Francis — 4 Thomas

John Lawrence 5 sonn of London Apothecary liuing aº 1634 = Margaret da. of Robert Gryffith of London

John Lawrence eldest sonne

2 Thomas

1 Joyce — 2 Margaret — 3 Theophila

4 Grace — 5 Katerne — 6 Jane

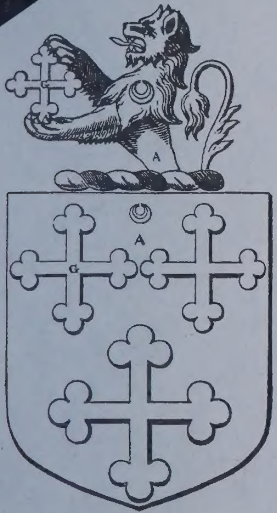
JOHN LAWRENCE.

Colonial Dames of America Patriot Index states: "Burnham, Thomas (1623-1694) Ipswich MA - Deputy to MA General Court 1683-5; Lieutenant 1683."

Sources: LDS Microfilm 0015500 Item 4 Robert Burnham Family; another film - Burnham Family Charts; Lt John Andrews of Chebacco Mass 1637 - 1708 by HF Andrews; Cogswell Genealogy - mentions Burnham boys & their uncle Robert Andrews re: Ship Angel Gabriel; Deacon John Burnham of Ipswich, etc; Dawes-Gates, Andrews Memorial

Armitage.

Candleweeke Ward.



The Armes and Creast graunted by Sir Will'm Segar Garter.

Robert Armitage of Doncaster com. Yorke =

William Armitage of Doncaster. = Mary dau. of . . . . Micklethwaite of Swath hall co. Yorke.

1 William Armitage of Doncaster =

Robert Armitage of London Marchant Tailor 1634 = Sarah second daur. of Clement Underhill of London, drap.

Jane — Joane

Mary & Alice

Clement Armitage

William s.p.

Mary

p' me *ROBTE ARMITAGE.*

See other pages for
Antrobus, Burnham, Tuttle; Cogswell

THE GENERAL ARMORY.

✓ **Antrobus** (Antrobus Hall, Cheshire and Rutherford, co. Roxburgh, Bart., 1815). Lozengy or and az. on a pale gu. three estoiles of the first. *Crest*—Issuing out of rays ppr. a unicorn's head couped ar. horned and maned or, gorged with a wreath of laurel vert. *Supporters*—Two white horses ppr. *Motto*—Dei memor, gratus amicis.

Antrobus (confirmed by Camden, Clarenceux, Sept. 1604 to THOMAS ANTROBUS, one of the six clerks in Chancery). Same *Arms* and *Crest*.

Antrobus. Ar. three bitterns gu.

Burnam (Lincolnshire). Or, a maunch vert.

✓ **Burnam.** Gu. a chev. or, betw. three lions' heads erased ar.

Burnam. Ar. a bend sa. betw. two crosses crosslet of the second.

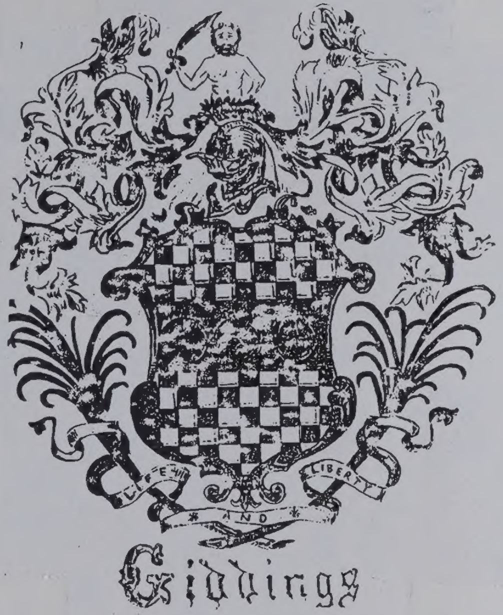
Burnham (from the armorial window at the Manor of West Barsham, co. Norfolk). Chequy or and az., on a crescent ar. a mullet sa.

✓ **Burnham.** Gu. three leopards' heads in bend or, betw. two lions' heads erased ar.

Burnham. The same within a bordure gobony ar. and az.

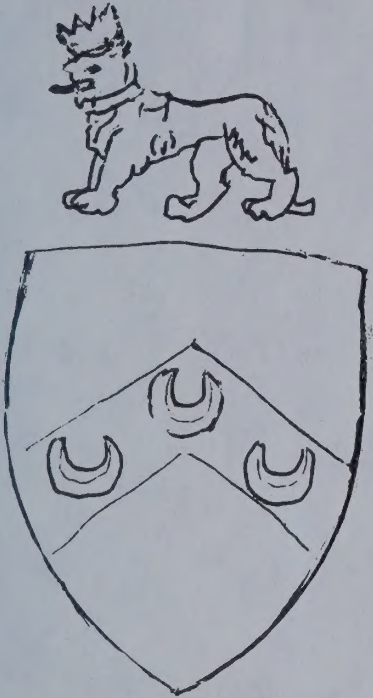
✓ **Tuttall** (co. Norfolk). Or, on a chev. az. three crescents ar.

Tuthill (Dublin; confirmed by Betham, Ulster, to JACKSON VILLIERS TUTHILL, of Dublin, and the descendants of his grandfather). Quarterly, 1st and 4th, az. on a bend cotised or, a lion pass. sa. betw. two trefoils slipped vert, for TUTHILL; 2nd and 3rd, ar. on a cross gu. five escallops or, a trefoil in the canton vert, for VILLIERS. *Crests*—1st, TUTHILL: Out of a coronet composed of a rose in the centre two trefoils and two thistles, flowered heads or, a wolf's head sa.; 2nd, VILLIERS: Out of a ducal coronet or, a demi lion ramp. ar. ducally crowned or, armed and langued gu. *Mottoes*—Over the crests: Fidei coticula crux; under the arms: Vincere aut mori.



Marie's sister – Mrs Jane Giddings
Arms: Chequy argent & gules, fesse azure,
3 mullets or
Crest: A demi-savage holding scimitar proper

[illegible]
[illegible]



Tuttle

Shide:
Silver a raggedy cru
+ chief gules – on

A

1. William Skipwith of Utterby. Vide Lincoln.

2. Patrick Skipwith.=

William Skipwith of the City of Norwich.=

William Skipwith of Snowers [Snore Hall in Fordham] in Norfolk, esq.=Margaret da. & heir of Thomas Marshall.

Edward Skipwith of Snowers=Katherine da. of James Haw of Helgay.

William Skipwith.=Ellen da. of Rich^d Bagecroft.

Margaret ux. Richard Chanor.

Ann ux. John Parson.

Beatrix.

Ursula.

Edmund Skipwith of Snowers=Anne da. of William Guybon of Watlington.

1. Raffe Skipwith.

2. Edmond.

Lettice ux. Humberston March of . . . . in co. Cambridge.

Elizabeth.

Anne.

Mary.

Frances.

Dionis.

Beatrix.